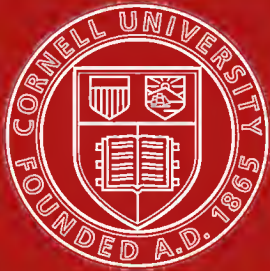




DA 25
G 922



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

PRINTED CALENDARS.

THE Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) ROMILLY.

13th June 1867.

C A L E N D A R
OF
S T A T E P A P E R S,
I R E L A N D,
J A M E S I.
1 6 0 8 — 1 6 1 0.



CALENDAR
OF THE
STATE PAPERS,
RELATING TO
IRELAND,
OF THE REIGN OF
JAMES I.
1608-1610.

PRESERVED IN
HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, AND ELSEWHERE.

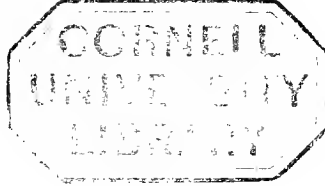
~~~~~  
EDITED BY  
THE REV. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D.,  
AND  
JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., BARRISTER-AT-LAW,  
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF  
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

~~~~~  
LONDON:
LONGMAN & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW; TRÜBNER & CO., LUDGATE HILL:
ALSO BY
PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;
A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1874.

DA 25
G 922

A-33515



CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	vii
CALENDAR, 1608 to 1610 - - - - -	1
GENERAL INDEX - - - - -	585

P R E F A C E.

THE great majority of the State Papers calendared in this volume relate to the province of Ulster. The transactions which followed the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell;—the new relations of the native population of the northern counties to the Crown of England involved in that momentous event; the consequent resolve of the Government to take advantage of the occasion for the purpose of effecting a new settlement of the province; the legal procedures instituted with this view; and the preparatory inquiries, investigations of tenure and title, measurements, surveys, and other preliminaries of the settlement;—may all be studied at large in the original records of those memorable years, which are more than ordinarily complete, and exhibit fewer notable deficiencies than those of the previous years of the reign of James I.

In the general sketch of the condition of Ireland at James I.'s accession, prefixed to the second volume of this Calendar, the northern province was but lightly touched upon, the notices there attempted being almost entirely confined to Leinster, Munster, and Connaught. We thought it best to reserve for the present place the details of the condition of Ulster and its native population; our object being to bring together in the several

volumes of this Calendar such information regarding the condition of the period as might best serve to illustrate the principal subject-matter of the correspondence comprised in each volume.

STATE OF ULSTER AT THE CLOSE OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

A very interesting survey of Ulster, such as it was in the latter years of the sixteenth century, is contained in the Carew Papers,¹ a summary of which may serve to explain the general state of the province, and the distribution of the principal septs and families therein, just before the last of Tyrone's wars.

This instructive paper is entitled "The Description and present State of Ulster in 1586." The province is described as containing nine counties, that is to say, "three of ancient making, and six made, or rather to be made, new: old — Louth, Down, Antrim; new — Manachan [Monaghan], Farnmanagh [Fermanagh], Tirone, Dungale [Donegal], Colrane, Armagh."

Each of these is described in detail.

Louth is said to be "exposed to the often incursions of many lewd and disordered people:" the names of its corporations, inhabitants, and principal surnames are detailed; but as Louth can scarcely be said to have been affected by the Ulster Plantation, we shall not dwell upon this portion of the Paper. It will be enough to give so much as refers to the well-known "escheated counties," and the already partially "settled" counties of Down and Antrim. In all these, it will be observed that, although the topographical denominations employed by the writer of the Paper are generally recognizable in the names of

¹ II., p. 435.

modern baronies or other local divisions, they do not always correspond with the actual baronial denominations of the present counties of Ulster.

“Manachan contains these countries;— Iriell [Oriell], Dartrey, Lowghtie [Loughtee], and Trow [Trough]. The chief captain there is Sir Rory M'Mahon, who has been some time contributory to Tirlough O'Neil, and now is left to the government of the Earl of Tyrone. He is able to make 100 horsemen and 400 footmen. Buildings in his country are none, save certain old defaced monasteries.

“The county of Farnmanagh contains all Farnmanagh, Tyrmingrah [Termon-Magrath], and Tirmin O'Mingan [Termon-Mongan]. Its captain is Sir Conohour M'Gwyre, under the rule of Tirlough O'Neyle, but is desirous to depend on the Queen. He is able to make 80 horsemen, 200 shot, and 300 kerne.

“In the county of Tyrone the chief captain is Tirlough O'Neyle. Of late the half thereof and more, by a composition, is let to the Earl of Tyrone. Tirlough desires from Her Majesty to his son, the portion of Tyrone wherein he dwelleth. The O'Neales are all horsemen, and the Clandonelles all galloglas. The O'Donnells are much affected to Shan O'Neyle's sons. The whole force of this country is 300 horsemen and 1,500 footmen. Tirlough most commonly dwelleth in the castle of Straban. The new castle upon the Earl's part is Dungannon, and a defaced castle built by Shan O'Neyle upon the Blackwater, called Benburbe.

“The county of Dunegall contains all Tyrconell and O'Dohertie's Country. O'Donell is captain and governor of Tyrconell, the chief strength of whom standeth most upon the O'Gallochells [O'Gallagher's], and M'Swynes [M'Sweenys]. He is able to make 200 horsemen and 1,300 footmen. Between him and O'Neill hath been continual wars for the castle of Liffer and the lands thereabouts. O'Doghertie's country is a promontory almost environed with the sea, namely, with Lough Swyly [Lough Swilly] on the south, and Lough Foyle on the north. O'Doghertie is forced to contribute both to O'Neyle and O'Donnelle. His country, lying upon the sea, and open to the isles of Ila and Jura in Scotland, is almost yearly invaded by the Scots, who take the spoil of it at their pleasures, whereby O'Doghertie is forced always to be at their devotions. He is able to make 60 horsemen and 300 footmen. The build-

ings in his countries are the Derry and Greencastle, which are wardable.”¹

The county designated in this Paper as Coleran [Coleraine] corresponds for the most part with that which, since the Plantation, is known as Londonderry.

“The county of Coleran contains all O’Cahan’s Country. Its captain is Rory O’Cahan, always left to the government of Tirlough only. His nation is able to make 140 horsemen and 400 footmen; yet because he bordereth so near the Scots, he is much affected to them. His castles are Anagh and Lybenadye [Limavady]. Near the salmon fishing are the castle of Colran and Castle Rooe [Castleroe], where Tirlough O’Neale keeps a constable and a ward to preserve his part of the fishing.

“The county of Ardmache [Armagh] contains Oriragh [Orior] which is O’Hanlon’s Country, Clanbrasell, Clancan [M’Cann’s Country], Clanawlle [Clanawley], Mucknee [Mucknoe], Tiriagh [Togh-rany], Fues [Fews], and O’Neylan, of late made all contributories to the Earl of Tyrone. O’Hanlon’s Country is able to make 40 horsemen and 200 footmen. Clanbrasell has no horsemen, but 80 kearne. Clancan has no horsemen, but 100 kearne, who live upon stealth and robberies. Clanawlle appertains to the Archbishop of Armagh and his freeholders, containing the bridge and fort of Blackwater; and Tirlough Brasolach holds his portion of land from the Earl of Tyrone. The said Tirlough with his sons is able to make 30 horsemen and 80 footmen. Mucknoe and Tiriagh are now possessed by the Earl of Tyrone, who has placed there certain of his own waged followers. Fews is peopled with certain of the Neyles, accustomed to live much upon spoil of the Pale. They are able to make 30 horsemen and 100 footmen. O’Neylan is claimed by the Earl of Tyrone. He hath placed there some of the Quins and Hagans who fostered him, and sometimes he dwelleth himself amongst them there in a little island, Loch Coe. The fort at Blackwater should be repaired and better fortified. At Ardmach, a small village, the church and friaries are broken and defaced.”²

The local nomenclature of Down and the distribution of its families are of less importance for the history of the Plantation under King James; but in themselves they are

¹ II., pp. 435–6.

² Ib., p. 436.

very interesting. Outside of the central Pale, no part of the kingdom received so large an infusion of the early Anglo-Norman colonization as Down, and none retained it so long and with so marked characteristics.

“The county of Downe contains the lordship of the Newry and the lordship of Mowrne, Evagh [Iveagh], otherwise called Maginis’s country, Kilulto [Kilultagh], Kilwarlin, Kinalewrty [Kinalarty], Clanbrasell M’Goolechan, Lechahull [Lecale], Diffringe [Dufferin], Little Ardes, Great Ardes, and South Clandeboy. Newry and Mowrne are the inheritance of Sir Nicholas Bagnall, who, at his coming thither, found them altogether waste, and Shane O’Neyle dwelling within a mile to the Newry at a place called Fedom [Fathom], suffering no subject to travel from Dundalk northward; but since the fortifications and buildings made there by the said Sir Nicholas Bagnall, all the passages are made free, and much of the countries next adjacent are reduced to reasonable civility.”¹

The condition of Iveagh was peculiar.

“Evagh is governed by Sir Hugh M’Enys [Maginis], the civilest of all the Irishry in those parts. He was brought by Sir Nicholas Bagnall from the bonaghe of the O’Neyles to contribute to the Queen. In this place only amongst the Irish of Ulster is the rude custom of tanistship put away. Maginis is able to make 60 horsemen and 80 footmen. Every festival day he wears English garments. The captain of Kilulto is Cormack M’Neyl, who likewise was brought by Sir N. B. from the bondage of the O’Neyles. This country, afore the Barons’ wars in England, was possessed and inhabited by Englishmen, and there doth yet remain there an old defaced castle which still beareth the name of one Sir Miles Tracy. The captain of Kilwarlin is a M’Genys, called Ever M’Rory, who sometime did contribute and yield to Clandeboy, but now depends only upon the Queen. In Kinalewrty, or M’Cartan’s Country, some interest was given to Sir Nicholas Malbey, but was never quietly enjoyed by him. Its captain is Acolie M’Cartan. Clanbrasell M’Goolechan is inhabited by the Kelleys, a very savage and barbarous people, well affected to the Scots, whom they often draw into their country for the spoiling of the subjects. They contribute, but at their own pleasures, to the captain of South Clandeboy.”²

¹ II., p. 436.

² *Ib.*, p. 437.

Lecale, as has already been seen, formed a sort of out-lying Pale. The coast was studded with castles, most of which still exist, in a condition of greater or less decay.

“Lecahul [Lecale] is the inheritance of the Earl of Kildare, given to his father and his mother by Queen Mary. In it is the bishop’s see called Downe, fast built, and inhabited by one Sir John Cowrsy, [De Courey] who brought thither with him sundry English gentlemen, and planted them in this country, where some of them still remain, though somewhat degenerate and in poor estate, yet they hold still their freeholds. Their names are Savadges, Russells, Fitzimons, Awdleys, Jordans, and Bensons. Diffirin, sometime the inheritance of the Mandevills, now appertains to one White, who is not of power sufficient to defend and manure the same; therefore it is usurped and inhabited for the most part by a bastard sort of Scots, who yield to the said Whites some small rent at their pleasure. Little Ardes is the inheritance of the Lord Savage, who has farmed the same to Captain Peerce. Here are certain ancient freeholders of the Savages and Smithes, who are often harrowed and spoiled by them of Clandeboy. Great Ardes was undertaken by Mr. Smith, and is now possessed by Sir Con M’Neyle Oge, who hath planted there Neyle M’Brian Ferto; but the ancient dwellers there are the O’Gilmars, a rich and strong sept, always followers of the Neyles of Clandeboy. Of South Clandeboy the captain is Sir Con M’Neile Oge, who, in the time that the Earl of Essex attempted this country, was prisoner in the castle of Dublin, together with his nephew Hugh M’Phelim, captain of North Clandeboy, by means whereof Sir Brian M’Phelim, younger brother to the said Hugh, then possessed both the countries.”¹

The population of Antrim, although containing but little of the English element, was yet of a somewhat mixed character. The coast had long been a favourite point of descent for the Scots, and a powerful Scottish colony had long been established in steady although not unmolested possession. In the earlier times, therefore, the relations of Antrim with England had involved questions of a specially complicated character; and even

¹ II., p. 437.

after the union of the kingdoms of Scotland and England, the interests of the different sections of the population of Antrim remained for a long time distinct.

“Antrim contains North Clondeboy, Island Magy [Island Magee], Brian Caragh’s Country, Glines [Glens], and the Rowte. North Clondeboy is given by letters patent to Sir Brian M’Phelim’s sons, the Queen’s pensioners; notwithstanding, by a new division lately made by the now Lord Deputy, the one moiety thereof is allotted to the rule of Hugh M’Phelim’s sons, whereby great dissension doth depend between them, and great slaughters are often committed on both parties. The principal followers in this country are the M’Gyes [M’Gees], M’O’Neilles, O’Machalons,¹ Durnans, and Turtures [Tuirtres]. Island M’Gye is almost all waste, and contains the M’Gyes, who contribute to the Lord of Clondeboy, but of right belong to the Queen’s castle of Knockfergus. Brian Caragh’s Country was a portion of North Clondeboy, won from it by a bastard kind of Scots of the sept of the Clandonels, who entered the same and yet hold it. Brian Caragh contributes to O’Neyle, and to them of Clondeboy. By reason of the fastness and strength of his country it is very hard to harm him, which maketh him so obstinate and careless, that he never yet would appear before my Lord Deputy, but yields relief to the Scots. The Glins, so called because it is full of rocky and woody dales, is backed with a very steep and boggy mountain, and on the other part with the sea, on which side there are very small creeks between rocks and thickets, where the Scottish galleys commonly land. It lies opposite to Cantier [Cantire] in Scotland. It contains seven baronies. These were sometimes the inheritance of the Baron Bissett, from whom it descended to a daughter who was married to one of the Clandonells in Scotland, by whom the Scots now make their claim to the whole, and quietly possessed the same many years, till now of late, being spoiled of their goods, they were totally banished into Scotland. But this country is again given, by instructions from Her Majesty, to be held from Her Highness, to Angus M’Connell, Lord of Cantier in Scotland, and to his uncle Sorleboy. The force of this country

¹ Ὡά Ἐλαοῖκαλλανη “O’Mulholland,” now Mulholland without the prefix O’. See O’Donovan’s *Annals of Four Masters*, A.D. 1012, vol. I., p. 768. The O’Mulhollands’ Country lay on the extreme north-east coast of Antrim.

is uncertain, for they are supplied, as need requireth, from Scotland with what numbers they list to call, by making of fires upon certain steep rocks hanging over the sea. The ancient followers of the country are the Missetts, the M'-Y-Gills [M'Gills], the M'Awnles [Macauleys], the M'Carmacks [M'Cormacks], and the Clanalsters [Clan-Alisters]. The Rowte was sometime inhabited with English, for there remaineth [in] it certain defaced castles and monasteries of their buildings. The now captain that maketh claim thereto is called M'Gwillyn [M'Quillin], but the Scots hath well near expelled him from the whole, and driven him to a small corner near the Bann, which he defendeth rather by maintenance of Tirlough O'Neile than his own forces; and the said Scots did inhabit the rest, which is the best part, till likewise they were banished by Her Majesty's forces as aforesaid, but now have come back, and possess all in usurped manner as before. The chief ancient followers of this country are the O'Haries [O'Haras] and the O'Quins."¹

The "Description of Ulster" concludes by suggesting as the reason why this province has been more chargeable than any other; "the want of good towns and fortified places, the sufferance of the O'Neyles to usurp the government of the several captains and freeholders, the confining so near to the Isles of Scotland, and the want of religion, justice, and civil instructions."

INTENDED COURT OF PRESIDENCY FOR ULSTER.

From this brief but comprehensive survey it will be seen that throughout the northern province the authority of the Crown, just before the last of Elizabeth's wars in Ireland, was little more than a name. It was not merely that the entire mass of the population was Irish, following Irish customs and obeying only Irish law. Ulster further differed from the other provinces in not having, as the others had, in cities or walled towns, any local

¹ II., pp. 437-8.

centres of English power or English life and usage. The few positions north of Dundalk permanently occupied on behalf of the Crown, were purely military stations;—positions of observation or of defence, possessing no administrative function and exercising little influence on the surrounding population. The greater number were simply fortresses designed to command a pass, to serve as a cover on occasion of military movements, or to secure the means of communication or the transmission of supplies. But for the purposes of administration of law or of execution of justice they were entirely without organization and utterly deficient in authority. Long after the attempt to extend the Royal authority, in the form of a Court of Presidency, over the population, had been originated and partially carried into execution in the other provinces, it was felt to be utterly hopeless in Ulster. The idea is put forward in 1553 in Sir Thomas Cusake's book on the State of Ireland,¹ but is set aside as impracticable, until the country shall be "divided into shires and counties, so as to be of perfection to be governed with the courts of Presidents, as yet it is not."² In Queen Elizabeth's Instructions to Lord Deputy Sussex (4 July 1562), she expresses a wish for the establishment of "three places of councils and councillors for the remote parts, as for example, one at Limerick for Munster, one at Alone (Athlone), for Connaught, and one at Armagh or the Newry for Ulster;"³ and the Queen's desire was that there should be established at each of these places "a president with a justice and certain councillors; and that for honour and authority, there should be joined with them in commission the earls, bishops, and the principal

¹ Calendar of Carew Papers, I., p. 245. ² *Ib.*, p. 246. ³ *Ib.*, p. 329.

“ nobility of that part of the nation ; and that the president, justice, and council should keep ordinary sessions at certain convenient times and places, wherein the controversies of the countries within their jurisdiction might be heard and determined according to order of common law, or in form of chancery, according to equity.”¹ This wish, however, she declares to be only in the nature of a suggestion. She provides that counsel shall be taken regarding it with such members of the council and of the nobility of the several provinces as may seem meet. And it is plain that, after consideration, the project, so far as regarded Ulster, was abandoned or postponed.

A scheme of a Presidency for Ulster was also projected in the year 1562² by Sussex ; but it was plainly nothing more than a military governorship ;³ and although Cecil in his “ Memorial for Ireland ” puts Ulster on the same footing in this respect with the other provinces, the project so far remained entirely inoperative.

There is a more remarkable proposal contained in a “ Discourse for the Reformation of Ireland,” printed in the Carew Papers of 1583.⁴ “ The standing seat of the Deputy and the law,” this discourse suggests, “ should be translated from Dublin to Athlone, the centre of Ireland. The Deputy to have two Presidents, one in Munster, at Kylmalocke, the other in Ulster, at Lyeller (probably for Lyffer or Lifford). Two Marshals, to be at the direction of the Deputy and Presidents. The Presidents to serve for not less than five years, the marshals for life.” And a similar proposal appears in “ Sir John Perrot’s Project,” printed in the same volume.⁵ Perrot

¹ Calendar of Carew Papers, I., p. 330.

² *Ib.*, p. 332.

³ The President is expressly described as “ a martial President.”—*Ib.*, p. 348.

⁴ *Ib.*, II., p. 368.

⁵ *Ib.*, p. 415.

suggests that 1800 English soldiers (400 horse and 1,400 footmen) should be placed in all parts of Ireland. The Deputy should "lie most at Aloan" (Athlone), and only two Presidents should be maintained, namely, in Ulster and in Munster.

But, notwithstanding these indications of the ventilation of the design, the Ulster presidency was destined to remain a dead letter. The condition of that province made the exercise of supreme authority in the name of the English Sovereign therein a practical impossibility, unless perhaps on the terms which were suggested by O'Neill,¹ namely, that he himself should be the President. This notion, indeed, of entrusting the command in the Crown's name in the Irish districts to native chiefs, was not entirely new when it was proposed by O'Neill. Nearly twenty years before, when Sir Thomas Cusake, during Lord Sussex's deputyship, was sent over, in the summer of 1562, with a scheme of pacification for Ireland, one of the articles which he carried back with him proposed the establishment of four Presidents, one in each province. Out of these four, three, the Presidents of Ulster, Munster, and Connaught, were to be Irish or Anglo-Irish chiefs, either elected by the people, or, at least, acceptable to them. As President for Ulster, O'Neill was proposed by name; for Munster, the Earl of Desmond; for Connaught, Clanricard or O'Brien. Nor, for the moment, in the panic into which Elizabeth had just been thrown by recent reverses, was the project unfavourably entertained; but, like every other effort to draw the two races in Ireland together, it was soon put aside. It is true that a certain admixture of the native element appears in a scheme of a Council for Munster, proposed by

¹ Calendar, vol. II., 4 July 1579, p. 171.

Sidney in 1565, in which the great Anglo-Norman nobles Ormond and Desmond, and the Irish chiefs Thomond and Clancarty, were to be associated with the Archbishop of Cashel and the Bishops of Cork and Waterford. But this scheme of 1565 was never carried beyond paper. The Munster Council, when it came to be a reality, was a purely English institution; and indeed, during the remaining years of the 16th century, through the Desmond wars and the last convulsive effort which was crushed out at Kinsale, the Council of Munster was nothing more than a council of war. Nor can it be doubted that the project of a Presidency for Ulster, if it had been carried out at that time, would inevitably have fallen into the same track.

The last allusion to a Presidency for Ulster in Elizabeth's reign occurs in the articles of submission and pardon propounded to Tyrone in January 1596 by the Queen's commissioners, Sir Henry Wallopp and Sir Robert Gardner. The eleventh of these articles stipulates that "when Her Majesty shall appoint a President and Council in Ulster, the Earl's tenants and followers shall yield contributions, compositions, rents, and services for their maintenance."¹ To this condition Tyrone returned an absolute refusal. He "would not yield that any other should be over him except Her Majesty or her Deputy;" and from the peremptory terms of his repudiation of the condition, as well as from all the circumstances of the time, it may readily be inferred that the establishment of the Presidency was felt by Tyrone to be designed exclusively in the English interest, and to be but a part of that general plan for "the reformation of Irish usages and institutions," and for their assimila-

¹ Carew Calendar, II., p. 163.

tion to those of England, which was the life-long dream of Lord Burleigh, and which was accepted by Cecil almost as the very essence of that political inheritance from his father to which he succeeded as the Queen's chief adviser in the affairs of Ireland.

At all events, whatever may have been the intentions of Elizabeth or her advisers in 1596, the scheme of the Ulster Presidency fell to the ground. And thus through all the alternations of success and failure of English arms in Ulster down to the very end of Elizabeth's reign, English law and English usage remained unknown in that province. The well-known anecdote of Maguire's inquiring the "eric" of a sheriff whom it was proposed to send to his country, exactly represents the condition of things which prevailed throughout Ulster down to the death of the Queen. Sir John Davys¹ states that the first sheriffs ever made in Tyrone or Tyrconnell were those appointed by Sir George Carey in the first year of his deputyship; and in one of his earliest letters to Salisbury, written a few months after his arrival in Ireland, he says that until the circuit of Chief Baron Pelham in the first year of King James I.'s reign, the forms of English justice had not for many years been seen in that province.²

GOVERNMENT OF ULSTER UNDER JAMES I.

It was not unnatural, therefore, that on the accession of James I., the project of the Ulster presidency should at once be revived. But the renewed project was more than ever conceived in accordance with English ideas, and aimed still more openly than before at the overthrow

¹ Discovery of the true Cause why Ireland was not brought to Obedience, p. 197.

² Calendar, vol. I., p. 161.

of the Irish system of septs, and the establishment of the royal authority, not only as the sole, but as the direct and immediate, source of law and justice. In one of the first communications on the state of Ireland which Sir John Davys addressed to Cecil after entering on office as solicitor-general, he describes the native populations of Tyrconnell and Tyrone as most warmly disposed to accept the King's administration of justice. He says that the humbler sort "reverenced the King's judge," [Chief Baron Pelham,] "as a good angel sent from heaven;"¹ while he represents the over-mastering position of the great Irish chiefs as the one fatal obstacle to the supremacy or the free action of English law.

As an evidence of the feeling which prevailed, he states that, in matter of fact, "divers of the better sort" in the province of Ulster absolutely "refused to accept the King's commission of the peace until they should receive Tyrone's warrant to do so."²

It will be remembered that in the scheme of government proposed by Sir Thomas Cusake, in 1562, it had been sought to enlist on the side of English law this predominating influence of the native chiefs, by entrusting them with the authority of the Crown in their several countries. But the form of administration for the northern presidency, which commended itself to King James's early advisers, proceeded on the very opposite principle.

One of the first to suggest it was Richard Hudson, in his "Discourse on Ireland." Far from proposing, as Cusake had done, one of the great native chiefs as the representative of the King, and the depositary of his authority in Ulster, Hudson insisted that the President of that province should not only be of English race, but moreover,

¹ Calendar, vol. I., p. 111.

² *Ib.*

should be a nobleman of great estate and quality, in order that his personal authority might countervail the overpowering influence of the native lords; and that thus “the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell and other great chieftains of countries might be the sooner reduced to the obedience of the law, which has not heretofore been thoroughly executed there, and might embrace civil government.”¹ Indeed, the principle of excluding the Irish element was extended still further by other advisers of the Crown. Mr. Justice Saxey would have the native Irish, or even English born in Ireland, excluded from every branch of the executive, and from every department of the administration of the law, declining to admit any Irishman to the office of judge or councillor of state in Ireland.²

It does not appear from the papers calendared in this series, that any steps were actually taken in the early years of James I. towards the establishment of the Ulster presidency. It is true that, from the first, even the best informed looked towards that as the form of government which was ultimately to be established. Chichester was of opinion that, “unless the province were brought to the government of a president and council for a time, there could be no perfect reformation and good settlement; for the poor people would be for ever oppressed by the great lords, and no man dares to complain when help is so far from them.”³ Sir Henry Dillon in like manner assured Salisbury that it was essential “to the full settling of the province.”⁴ Accordingly rumours of the actual appointment of a president for Ulster occur from time to time in the correspondence. The establishment of a

¹ Calendar, vol. I., p. 237.

² *Ib.*, p. 221.

³ *Ib.*, p. 482.

⁴ *Ib.*, vol. II., p. 487.

northern presidency was a subject of perpetual apprehension to Tyrone,¹ unless on the condition of its being vested in his own person. Even Chichester, with all his opportunities of information, not only advised the measure in the most decisive terms, but regarded its accomplishment as so probable and so imminent, that he thought it necessary to stipulate for the exemption of his own government of Carrickfergus from the new jurisdiction. At a later period he even looked to the post as a place of desirable retirement for himself, when he should be released from the office of Lord Deputy;² and it would seem that at one time the appointment was commonly believed to have been actually conferred upon him. Captain Edmund Leigh, Chichester's "whispering companion,"³ assured Tyrone that the office was already passed to Chichester;⁴ whereupon the unhappy Earl declared that, "rather than live " under the like yoke, and considering the misery he saw " endured by others under the like government, he would " sooner pass all to himself than abide it."⁵ And although part of this objection was personal to Chichester, whom he feared and hated, the office itself was an object of the deepest suspicion and alarm to him. On a former occasion, when there was question of a like suit on the part of Sir Henry Docwra, Tyrone had declared that, "rather than be governed by any other than His Majesty " and his deputy-general of that realm, he would choose " to dwell in England in His Highness's presence."⁶

But notwithstanding these appearances and the rumours which grew out of them, it would seem that Cecil preferred to retain in his own hands the immediate direction

¹ Calendar, vol. I., p. 548.

² So styled by Tyrone, II., p. 328.

³ Calendar, II., p. 378.

⁴ Ib., II., p. 405.

⁵ Ib.

⁶ I., p. 549.

of affairs in the northern province. No encouragement was given to the suit of any of the pretenders to the office of president; and at the very time when the measure appeared most probable, and when the popular rumours regarding it were at their height, Chichester was directed to "assure the Earl that the King had no thoughts of establishing a presidentship in Ulster."¹

ULSTER IN 1607.

The government of Ulster as maintained up to the very eve of the plantation, was almost as purely a military government as it had been during the wars of Tyrone. The province, as we gather from an important paper of January 1607, drawn up by Sir Arthur Chichester, and entitled, "A Declaration of the present State of the Province of Ulster, and how the several parts thereof are now governed," 25 January 1607,² was divided into ten districts or governments;—viz., (1), Loughfoyle; (2), Armagh and Upper Tyrone; (3), Lower Tyrone; (4), Coleraine and Glanconkeyne; (5), Carrickfergus; (6), Lecale and M'Cartan's Country; (7), Iveagh, Newry, and Mourne; (8), Cavan; (9), Monaghan; and (10), Ballyshannon. The respective limits of these governments are pretty accurately ascertained.

The district of Loughfoyle comprised the greater part of Tyrconnell—that which lay to the east of the mountain of Barnesmore—and was under the command of Sir Henry Docwra, Sir Richard Hansard, and Sir George Paulet.

In Upper Tyrone and Armagh, which was under the command of Sir Toby Caulfield and Sir Francis Roe, was comprehended the whole of the present county of Armagh and the south-eastern portion of Tyrone.

¹ Calendar, I., p. 549.

² Ib. II., p. 401.

Lower Tyrone comprised the north-west of the modern county of Tyrone, in the direction of Lifford. It was governed by Captain Edmund Leigh, an object of special dislike and suspicion to Tyrone.

The Coleraine district consisted of O'Cahan's Country and Glanconkeyne, and was under the command of Sir Thomas Phillips; and one of the chief grievances of the Earl of Tyrone was founded on the invasion of his territorial rights in this district by the grant to O'Cahan of an independent estate therein.

The government of Carrickfergus was in the hands of Sir Arthur Chichester, with Sir Foulke Conway as his lieutenant. It comprised the whole of Antrim and the north-eastern border of Down.

The remaining portion of Down was divided into two districts.

The former of these, comprising Lecale and M'Cartan's Country on the south-west side of Dundrum estuary, was commanded by Sir Gregory Cromwell.

Sir Edward Trevor had the command of the latter, namely, Iveagh or Magennis's Country, Newry, and Mourne.

Sir Garrett Moore was the governor of Cavan.

Sir Edward Blayney commanded in Monaghan, with the title of Seneschal.

Lastly, Sir Henry Folliot was governor of Ballyshannon, in which government was included the whole of the present county of Fermanagh, with the part of Tyrconnell or modern Donegal which lies west of Barnesmore.

But the function of all these officers was purely executive, and chiefly confined to military affairs, nor, in the State Papers of the time, do they appear in relation to the administration, except in the capacity of reporters or advisers.

The truth seems to be that Cecil and the English Council addressed themselves steadily during the early years of James I. to one course of policy, which was believed by them to be more manageable from a distance than through the direct operation of a local executive and under the influence of local solicitation and intrigue;—the systematic enforcement of a recognition of the King's relation as sovereign lord of the land of Ireland, the establishment of his title in the forfeited lands in Ulster, the breaking up of the predominance of the great native lords of that province, and the creation in its several septs of a class of minor freeholders holding directly under the Crown, exempt from the impositions of the greater chiefs, and released from the obligations by which they were tied to the chiefs in absolute dependence, political, military, and social.

CONVERSION OF IRISH TENURES.

The law which was passed in the twelfth year of Queen Elizabeth, enabling the Lord Deputy to accept surrenders and make re-grants of estates to the Irish, remained, in a great degree, inoperative during her reign. Comparatively few of the Irish lords surrendered, and of those who surrendered, almost all obtained re-grants of the whole to themselves only, and all in demesne. And, as in passing these grants, no care, to use the words of Sir John Davys,¹ “ was taken of the inferior septs of people inhabiting
“ and possessing those countries under great lords, and as
“ these continued to hold their several portions in course
“ of tanistry and gavelkind, and yielded the same Irish
“ duties or exactions as they had done before,” the direct result was, that in each country so re-granted but one

¹ Discovery of the true Cause, p. 203.

single freeholder was created, all the rest being “ tenants-at-will, or rather tenants in villenage.”¹

This law of Elizabeth, therefore, did little, if anything, towards the transformation of Irish tenures or the introduction of those “ civil ” usages which it was the great object of English statesmen to enforce throughout the Irish countries. The effect in this direction was least of all in Ulster. The condition of Tyrone’s hereditary lands does not appear to have been in the slightest degree affected, whether by the new forms which accompanied his Earl’s patent under Elizabeth, or by the far larger and more comprehensive terms of his submission at the accession of James I. ; and how little active change had taken place even six years later may be inferred from the state of things described by Sir Toby Caulfield, who was appointed receiver over the lands of the fugitive Earls, in the report which is prefixed to the account of the “ Collection of Tyrone’s Rents from his Flight in “ 1607 till November 1610,” rendered by Sir Toby when the lands were given out to undertakers. Caulfield, on entering upon office, had been directed² “ not to innovate “ any manner of collecting or gathering the rents,” but, on the contrary, to “ make it appear that the King would “ be a better and more generous landlord than Tyrone “ was or could be.” The following description, therefore, exactly represents the Irish rent-system :—

“ First. There was no certain portion of lands let by the traitor Tyrone to any of his tenants that paid him rent.

“ Secondly. Such rents as he reserved were paid to him partly in money and partly in provisions of victuals, as oats, oatmeal, butter, hogs, and mutton.

“ Thirdly. The money rents that were so reserved were chargeable on all the cows that were milch or in-calf which grazed on his

¹ Discovery of the true Cause, p. 524.

² Calendar, vol. III., p. 534.

lands, after the rate of 12*d.* a quarter the year, which cows were to be numbered but twice in the year by Tyrone's officers, viz., at May and Hallowtide; and so the rents were levied and taken up at the said rate for all the cows that were so numbered, except only the heads and principal men of the creats, who, in regard of their enabling to live better than the common multitude under them, whom they caused willingly to pay the said rents, were usually allowed a fourth part of the whole rents, which rise to 300*l.* Irish by the year, or thereabouts, which they detained on their own hands by direction from the Lord Deputy, and so was never received; and for the butter and other victualling provisions they were only paid by such as they termed horsemen, called the Quynnes, Haugans [O'Hagans], Conelands, and Devlins, which were rather at the discretion of the givers, who strove who should give most to gain Tyrone's favour, than for any due claim he had to demand the same.

“ Fourthly. All the cows for which those rents are to be levied must be counted at one day in the whole country, which required much travel and labour and many men to be put in trust with that account, so as that country, which is replenished with woods, doth greatly advantage the tenants that are to pay their rents to rid away their cows from that reckoning; and also to such overseers to be corrupted by the tenants to mitigate their rents by lessening the true number of their cattle, which must needs be conceived they will all endeavour to the uttermost, being men, as it were, without conscience and of poor estate, apt to be corrupted for small bribes, which they may the more easily do in regard that the bordering lords adjoining are ready to shelter their cows that should pay those rents, whereby they may procure those tenants to live under them.

“ Fifthly. The said rent is uncertain, because by the custom of the country the tenants may remove from one lord to another every half year, as usually they do, which custom is allowed by authority from the State.”

From this curious paper it appears that the land-system of Tyrone bore a close resemblance to one of the Indian forms of land-tenure, such as prevailed in the provinces of the Bengal Presidency before the Cornwallis settlement; the chief and inferior lords in the Irish sept holding the place of the Zemindar, and the “ collector of duties and

rents" representing the "head man" or "punch" in the Indian village-system. The same uncertainty of tenure and fluctuation of assessment seem to characterize both systems, with this further element of variability in Tyrone, that while the rent or duty was dependent on the estimate of the collector, the extent of the tenant's interest was measured by the assignment, not of a definite number of acres, but of a right to pasture a determinate number of cows, on the common lands of the sept.

In all the State papers of the period the system is represented as resulting, for the tenants, in the most painful uncertainty of tenure and great social insecurity and discontent. In a political point of view the result was most formidable to the English interest, as it rendered the creaghts entirely dependent on the head of the sept and the inferior chiefs, and placed the whole power of the community unreservedly in their chiefs' hands for all services, whether of war or of peace.

Such being the condition of the Irish tenures in Ulster in the first years of James I., it will easily be understood that attention was directed at once to the failure of the Statute of Elizabeth; and that two new commissions were issued; the first for accepting surrenders and re-granting lands to the Irish and "degenerate English;" the second, for defective titles. In both these measures Sir John Davys takes credit for a desire on the part of the Crown to settle and secure the under-tenants; but the political design of the measure is no less plain and unmistakeable.

In all inquisitions upon surrenders, the course, Sir John says, was not to accept the lord's surrender immediately, but to inquire in each case into three points; first, to ascertain the quantity and boundaries of the land;

¹ Erck's Patent Roll of James I., p. 182.

secondly, to distinguish the quantity held by the lord "in demesne," and that occupied by tenants and followers; thirdly, to find what yearly customs, duties, and services the lord received yearly out of the lands so held. These points being ascertained, the commissions proceeded to "draw into a particular" the lord's proper possessions in demesne, and to convert into a money rent, the Irish duties, such as coshering, sessings, rents of butter, oat-meal, and the like, at a reasonable valuation. It was only on the footing of this adjustment that the surrender was accepted and re-grant passed; and the re-grant to the lord did not comprehend the entire of the original lands in absolute possession, but only those held by the lord in demesne absolutely; the rest being re-granted to the tenants, respectively charged with these customs and duties converted into a money rent "in lieu of all uncertain Irish exactions."¹ The same care was taken of the under-tenants in the inquisitions regarding defective titles.²

The most instructive among the papers comprised in this Calendar are the letters of the Lord Deputy and Council, those of Sir Arthur Chichester himself, and, above all, those of Sir John Davys, giving an account of the progresses or circuits in which the general inquisitions into the King's titles to lands in Ulster were taken. The two well-known letters of the last-named writer to Lord Salisbury, printed in the Dublin edition of his works, may be taken as specimens of the entire; but the letters upon the same subject, which are made public for the first time in this Calendar, are not inferior in interest; and those of Chichester and of the Council, although falling short of the graphic power and the felicitousness and variety

¹ Discovery of the true Cause, pp. 205-6.

² *Ib.*, p. 207.

of illustration which distinguish all the compositions of Davys, are no less minute in their details of the social usages and the personal characteristics of the population of the districts which they surveyed.

Perhaps it was not till after the flight of the Earls and O'Dogherty's rebellion that this policy was distinctly formulated. The greater equality of estates had long been aimed at, and carried out to some extent in the division of Monaghan,¹ and in this county and Fermanagh the lands, except Termon and church lands, had been set out amongst the inhabitants. But from the moment of the flight, the doctrine of the necessity of "cutting off the heads," was broached openly; Chichester now formally laid it down "that Ulster would never be reduced to good government until the principal heads should be cut off and more equality of estates established among them."² And indeed the principle of this policy may be traced throughout all the correspondence of the reign of James I.³ Sir John Davys, in one of his early letters to Cecil from Ireland, represents the relations, which Tyrone and the other great chiefs sought to maintain with the tenants of their territory, as a standing danger to the State and a fatal obstacle to the civil reformation of the country. Comparing the pretensions of Tyrone with those of the great feudal barons of the fifteenth century in England, he reminds Cecil that it was by means of this very class of tenants-at-will which Tyrone seeks to perpetuate, that—

"The Earl of Warwick was enabled, in the time of Henry VI. and the great lords in the times of the barons' wars, to raise so great a multitude of men; whereas at this day, if any of the great lords of England should have a mind to stand upon their guard,

¹ Calendar, II., pp. 164-187.

² II., p. 547; see also Davys' Political Tracts, p. 221.

well may they have some of their household servants and retainers, or some few light-brained fractious gentlemen, to follow them; but as for those tenants who have good leases for years, or being but copyholders, seeing that by the law at this day they can bring an action of trespass if they dispossess them without care of forfeiture, these fellows will not hazard the losing of their sheep, their oxen, and their corn, and the undoing of themselves, their wives and children, for the love of the best landlord in England.”¹

The Ulster chiefs, Davys alleges, sought to enforce their pretensions with the same object; and in this they acted against the earnest desire and protest of their tenants, “who had fled into the Pale and other places, to avoid “the cutting and extortion” of their lords; and he adds that Tyrone’s tenants would rather “be strangled “than returned unto him, for he would be master both “of their bodies and their goods, and would exercise a “greater tyranny now he would have done if they had “never departed.”² Davys, therefore, earnestly urges that, in the next Parliament, an Act should be passed that would “enjoin every great lord to make such certain and “desirable estates to his tenants, which would be good for “themselves, good for their tenants, and good for the “commonwealth.”³

Nor was the conflict which thus sprang up with the great lords, confined to the humbler tenants of the sept. During the northern progress of the Lord Deputy and Council in 1605, many “gentlemen of the O’Neils and “other septs” in all the counties, preferred petitions, claiming “a right in freehold to several parcels of land “possessed by them and their ancestors; which the Earl “withstood, alleging the whole country to be his own and “in his own disposition.” And whatever were the merits

¹ Calendar, I., p. 160.

² *Ib.*

³ *Ib.*

of this controversy, it was the plain interest of the Crown, as well in policy as in revenue, to support the claim of the minor tenant and freeholder. The provision in Tyrone's act of submission, by which he renounced all claim and title to any lands but such as might be granted to him by the King's letters patent, would have lost half its value to the Crown, if he were to be restored to his lands by letters patent under the old condition of more than feudal authority over the inferior landholders. Accordingly, as Tyrone's submission was quickly followed by that of many others, both within and without his territory, who had shared in his rebellion, the submission of each was received or promised to be received on an entirely independent footing; and one of the requisitions in the first petition of the Irish Council made to the King on his accession was, that he would "give warrant to pass to the Irish lords of "countries such estates in their lands as had been promised to them."¹ The lands so surrendered were only re-granted to be held in direct and absolute relation with the Crown; and the immediate result, in law at least, was to create in each of the several Irish septs a body of inferior lords entirely independent of the great magnate of the sept, who might serve, individually or in the aggregate, as a counterpoise to the predominant authority with which the chief had been previously invested.

The effects of this policy were soon felt. It was not alone that the greater potentates, such as O'Cahan and Tirlagh O'Neil, claimed and exercised, independently of Tyrone, seigniorial rights in the lands which they now held by re-grant, but which had formerly been subject to O'Neil's suzerainty, if not part of his territorial estate. One of the grievances which were alleged after the flight,

¹ Calendar, vol. I., p. 11.

not by Tyrone only, but by Tyrconnell and M'Guire, was "that the under lords of those countries who were wont to depend immediately upon them, whereby they maintained their greatness and strength, had been drawn from them, so that they were allowed no means to help themselves but by their own possessions."¹ And although Tyrone had been persuaded or compelled to create by his own action a certain number of freeholds in three of the baronies of O'Cahan's Country, and had even named the persons who were to hold them,² yet Chichester complains in one of his letters to Salisbury that the Earl was "labouring by all possible means," not merely with those created by himself but with the direct grantees or re-grantees of the Crown, "to draw them to forego their patents and to hold again directly under himself, as they had been accustomed."³

Such had been the steps, silent and tentative for a while, of King James's policy of encroachment upon the social and territorial system of the native lords of Ulster during the early years of his reign, and such were its prospects of ultimate success, when an event occurred, which, by placing almost the entire province unreservedly at the feet of the Government, opened the way for a "settlement" more extensive in its range, more sweeping in its character, and more regardless of individual interests and of hereditary rights, than even the boldest of the King's advisers had till then dared to contemplate. On the 4th (or according to new style, the 14th) of September 1607, the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, with a small train of their families and followers, set sail from Rathmullen, on Lough Swilly, in Donegal, never again to set foot upon the land of their fathers.

¹ Calendar, II., p. 628.

² *Ib.*, p. 318.

³ *Ib.*, p. 300.

FLIGHT OF THE EARLS OF TYRONE AND TYR-
CONNELL.

The causes, as well as the motives of this memorable and momentous "Flight of the Earls" are involved in much obscurity, notwithstanding the many papers relating to it calendared in this volume, but the extracts from the despatches of British ambassadors and agents in Flanders, Spain, and Italy, contained in the Appendix, will be found to contain several interesting particulars of the subsequent history of the Earls and their followers during the year after their flight from Ireland, never heretofore published.

The first to convey to the Lord Deputy and Council the startling intelligence of the embarkation of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, was Tyrone's own brother, Sir Cormac MacBaron. Sir Cormac made a merit to the Council of having refused to accompany the Earls, and of having given notice to them that he would inform the Government of their flight: but Chichester did not scruple to give the traitor credit for a double treachery, pointing out that the fugitives had certainly "taken Sir Cormac's eldest son with them, which gave great cause to suspect that he himself was not unacquainted with their purpose."¹ And it further appeared, on Sir Cormac's arrest and examination, that whereas "on the night before the flight he came after the Earl as far as Dunalonge, within five miles of Derry and the Liffer, and there learned the Earls' resolution, he did not give notice to either garrison, but concealed it until he was assured the Earls were embarked and gone; himself remaining all the next day at the castle of Newton, as it should seem, expecting the certain news, and thereof to be the

¹ Calendar, II., p. 267.

“ first messenger to him (Chichester), as indeed he was.”¹ Sir John Davys assigns as MacBaron’s motive that he hoped to get a *custodiam* of his brother the Earl of Tyrone’s late country; “ and therefore,” adds Sir John, “ for this and other causes of suspicion, the Constable of “ the Castle of Dublin has now the *custodiam* of him.”²

Not a moment was lost in taking advantage of the flight. A proclamation was issued to assure the people of Tyrone and Tyrconnell that, notwithstanding the departure of the Earls and their train, the inhabitants would not be disturbed in the peaceable possession of their lands so long as they demeaned themselves as dutiful subjects; and that “ commissioners, as well English “ as Irish, had been appointed in the several counties, “ to protect them, as being now under His Majesty’s im- “ mediate protection, and to administer justice instead “ of the Earls, to whom he had formerly committed “ the government thereof.”³

The commissioners were eighteen in number, of whom five were Irish:—Sir Neale O’Donnell, Sir Cahir O’Dogherty, Sir Tirlagh McHenry O’Neill, Sir Henry Oge O’Neill, and Sir Donell O’Cahane.

Of the communications addressed to England regarding this occurrence by far the most interesting, as usual, is that of Sir John Davys, which contains some curious and characteristic particulars of the immediate antecedents of the flight.

“ The Saturday before the Earl of Tyrone was with my Lord Deputy at Slane, where he had speech with his Lordship of his journey into England; told him he would be there about the beginning of Michaelmas term, according to His Majesty’s directions; took his leave of my Lord Deputy in a more sad and

¹ Calendar, II., p. 260.

² *Ib.*, p. 271.

³ *Ib.*, p. 263.

passionate manner than he used at other times; from thence he went to Mellifont, Sir Garret Moore's house, where he wept abundantly when he took his leave, giving a solemn farewell to every child and every servant in the house; which made them all marvel because it was not his manner to use such compliments.

"From thence, on Sunday, he went to Dundalk; on Monday he went to Dungannon, where he rested two whole days; on Wednesday night, they say, he travelled all night with his impediments, I mean his women and children; and it is likewise reported that the Countess, his wife, being exceedingly weary, slipped down from her horse, and, weeping, said she could go no farther; whereupon the Earl drew his sword, and swore a great oath that he would kill her in the place, if she would not pass on with him and put on a more cheerful countenance withal.

"Yet, the next day, when he came near Lough Foyle, his passage that way was not so secret but the governor there had notice thereof, and invited him and his son to dinner; but their haste was such that they accepted not that courtesy, but went on, and came that Thursday night to Rathmullan, a town on the west side of Lough Swilly, where the Earl of Tyrconnell and his company met them.

"There they took some beeves from one Francis Whyte, an Englishman, and killed them for their provision. There the Earl of Tyrconnell sent for the foster-father of his brother Caffar O'Donel's son, willing him to bring the child with him. He presently repaired with the child towards the place where the Earls lodged, but being met by the way by the Baron of Dungannon and Caffar O'Donel himself, they took the infant violently from him, which terrified the foster-father, so that he escaped by the swiftness of his horse, their horses being tired with travelling.

"Of this child they have a blind and superstitious prophecy, because he was born with six toes upon one foot; for they affirm that one of their saints of Tyrconnell hath prophesied that when such a one, being of the sept of O'Donel, shall be born, he shall drive all the Englishmen out of Ireland."

Opinion, Davys says, was much divided as to the destination of the fugitives, some supposing them to have fled to Spain, others to Scotland, with a view to a marriage of Tyrone's son, the young Baron of Dungannon, with the

daughter of M'Kallym [MacCallum], the Earl of Argyle. Among the reasons alleged in support of the former opinion, the following is interesting, as evidently embodying the views of Sir John Davys himself:—

“It is certain that Tyrone, in his heart, doth repine at the English Government in his country, where, until his last submission, as well before his rebellion as in the time of his rebellion, he ever lived like a free prince, or rather like an absolute tyrant there. But now the law of England and the ministers thereof were shackles and handlocks unto him, and the garrisons planted in his country were as pricks in his side; besides, to evict any part of that land from him, which he hath heretofore held after the Irish manner, making all the tenants thereof his villeins;—though the truth be that for one moiety of his country, at least, he was either a *disseisor* of the Bishops of Armagh and Clogher, or an intruder upon the King's possession; for the Irish lords, in all ages, have preyed more upon land than upon cows, and were *prædones terrarum*, as the poet speaketh of Alexander the Great;—this was as grievous unto him as to pinch away the quick flesh from his body.

“Those things, doubtless, have bred discontentment in him; and now his age and his burthened conscience, which no absolution can make altogether clear, have of late much increased his melancholy, so that he was grown very pensive and passionate; and the friars and priests perceiving it, have wrought nightly upon his passion. Therefore it may be that he hath hearkened unto some project of treason, which he feareth is discovered, and that fear hath transported him into Spain. For it hath been told my Lord Deputy, that as he now passed through his country, he said to some of his followers, that ‘he went into England, he should either be perpetual prisoner in the Tower, or else lose his head and his members;’—meaning, as I take it, he should have the judgment of a traitor. But I verily think the primary and highest cause of his departure to be the *divine justice*, who will not suffer to go down to his grave in peace, one who hath been the cause of so much trouble and bloodshed in this kingdom.”

We may add the concluding reasons assigned by Sir John for believing that Spain cannot be the Earl's destination; less for any interest attaching to the discussion itself, than as a curious specimen of the contemporary

Anglo-Irish estimate of the character of the Earls and of the probable influence of their flight from Ireland, whether upon the fortunes of the country or upon the general policy of the period. It was argued that Tyrone could not have fled to Spain :

“ First, because he has reported often since he was received to grace, that during his late rebellion, the King of Spain made plain demonstration that he held but a contemptible opinion of him. ‘ For,’ said he, ‘ when we expected a royal aid from him, and great ‘ store of crowns to supply our wants, the priests and friars that ‘ came unto us brought hallowed beads and poor counterfeit jewels, ‘ as if we had been petty Indian kings that would be pleased with ‘ threepenny knives and chains of glass, and the like beggarly ‘ presents.’

“ Again, he has ever been noted to be subtle, fox-like, and craftily wise in his kind ; and, therefore it were strange that he should quit an earldom and so large and beneficial a territory, for smoke and castles in the air, and that, being possessed of a country quietly, he should leave the possession in order to try if he could win it again by force.

“ Lastly, he has carried with him a train of barbarous men, women, and children, to the number of 50 or 60 persons. If he means to make them appear like persons of good quality, they will presently spend all his Allhallowtide, rent which he hath taken up by way of anticipation ; but if he shall carry them through the country in the fashion and habit wherein now they are, doubtless they will be taken for a company of gipsies, and be exceedingly scorned and despised by that proud nation. As for himself, *minuet presentia famam*, when the formal Spanish courtier shall note his heavy aspect and blunt behaviour ; so that they will hardly believe he is the same O’Neill who maintained so long a war against the crown of England. Therefore, if he be gone into Spain the first news of him will be, either that he is a shorn monk or dead with extreme grief and melancholy.

“ As for the Earl of Tyrconnell, he will appear to be so vain a person that they will scarce give him means to live, if the Earl of Tyrone do not countenance and maintain him.

“ As for them that are here, they are glad to see the day wherein the countenance and majesty of the law and civil government hath

banished Tyrone out of Ireland, which the best army in Europe and the expense of two millions of sterling pounds did not bring to pass. And they hope His Majesty's happy government will work a greater miracle in this kingdom than ever St. Patriek did; for St. Patriek only banished the poisonous worms, but suffered the men full of poison to inhabit the land still; but His Majesty's blessed genius will banish all those generations of vipers out of it, and make it, ere it be long, a right fortunate island."

It was not until after a painful voyage of twenty-one days that the fugitive party landed at Quillebœuf on the Seine, on the 26th of September (or according to new style the 4th October) 1607. It consisted in all of ninety-one individuals; comprising, of the immediate family of Tyrone, the Earl himself, his countess Catherine, his sons—Hugh Baron of Dungannon, John, and Brian; Art Oge O'Neil, son of his brother Sir Cormac; Fardorcha, son of his brother Con, and Hugh Oge, son of his brother Brian; and of the family of Tyrconnell, the Earl himself, his infant son Hugh Baron of Donegal, his brother Caffar, his sister Nuala, wife of Neil Garve O'Neil, and his two nephews, Donell Oge and Naghtan O'Donnell. On the following day Tyrone, accompanied by Cuconnaght Maguire and a train of gentlemen, proceeded to Lisieux, to wait upon the Governor of Normandy. A demand for their extradition was at once made by the English Ambassador, but refused; and they were sent forward with honour upon their journey, by way of Amiens, Arras, and Douay, to Flanders, where they were joined by O'Neill's son, colonel of the regiment of Irish exiles, and were received with all distinction and hospitality by the Archduke Albert.

The movements of the party during their stay in the Low Countries may be traced with curious minuteness in the correspondence of Sir Thomas Edmonds, the Ambassador at Brussels. Not a day was lost, on the discovery of

the flight, whether upon Lord Salisbury's part¹ in reporting the event to the Ambassador, or upon that of the Ambassador² in communicating to Salisbury the rumours which had reached Brussels. The unhappy fugitives, from the moment of their landing on the continent, were surrounded by spies; and, as invariably happens, not a few of these were of their own household. Their company speedily began to dissolve at their side. Within a few days of their arrival in Flanders "young St. Leger" came to Sir Thomas Edmonds to make his peace with the King, protesting that he "with many others was blindfoldly carried into this journey, without knowing whither he went."³ Henry Ovington [Hovenden] in like manner declared that "he had had no kind of knowledge of the resolution of the Earls till the night before his departure; being surprised by that short warning, and precipitated into the journey, of which he now repented."⁴

And it would have been well if the backsliding had been confined to these and similar changes of purpose and withdrawals from the Earls' party; but there speedily arose, under the skilful management of Salisbury's agent, a crowd of double-dyed traitors, competing with each other in the race of treachery, each seeking to outstrip his rival in baseness and to exalt his own services by discrediting those of his fellow traitor. Foremost in this odious company was John Rathe, the very man who had acted as pilot on the voyage from Ireland, who was again admitted by Tyrone to attend him on his further journey, and who nevertheless appears in the State Paper cor-

¹ Calendar, II., p. 623.

² *Ib.*, p. 624.

³ *Ib.*, p. 632.

⁴ *Ib.*

responcence as having sold himself unreservedly to the service of Salisbury!

Another of Edmonds's agents was one Gaspar Travers, "who had come in Rathe's company;" and it is curious to find these wretched men carrying with them, throughout these varieties of foreign adventure and amid the complications of intrigue in which they were embarked, all the petty local and provincial prejudices of their old country. Travers, it appears, was a native of Munster; and he is denounced to Edmonds by Rathe as unfit on this account to be trusted, "the Munster men being noted to be always as false as the devil."¹ And it must be said that Travers fully justified this character; for having accepted Edmonds's commission as a spy upon Tyrone, he completed his falsehood by disclosing this fact to Tyrone himself, and engaging to betray to the Earl all the secrets of his adversary.²

The precautions adopted for carrying out this system of espionage, and for the transmission of the secret intelligence obtained thereby, were curious in the extreme. Salisbury himself arranges³ all the details of the plan with one of his intelligencers (bearing the name of Henry Richardson), who had been despatched to Rome, as a spy upon the proceedings of Tyrone. It would seem that Richardson had expressed some apprehension as to the prudence of sending his letters through the French Ambassador at Rome (a medium indeed, which Salisbury confesses he himself "does not hold so safe"); and in consequence, Salisbury tells him that he "has taken order with one John Browne, an honest merchant in London, that if at any time he (Richardson) direct his letters to Florence to Mr. Thomas Young, under the name of Henry

¹ Calendar, II., p. 634.

² *Ib.*, p. 635.

³ *Ib.*, p. 645.

“Richardson, to Mr. James Brokesby, they will be received and conveyed covertly in Young’s packet, to England.” But he warns him always to take the name of Henry Richardson, both to Young and Salisbury himself, and to “maintain the style of his letters, as from one catholic to another, according to their former agreement.”¹ How closely this counsel was carried into practice, may be seen most amusingly in an unsigned letter entitled, “Advertisements from Rome;” the main subject of which is an account of the ceremonial of a canonization at Rome, written with all the enthusiasm of a devout catholic;—conveying news regarding the several religious orders; enclosing a packet of “Agnus Deis;” apologizing for not forwarding a greater number; and sending Father Parsons’s commendations. And yet this letter, with all its parade of catholic piety and all its details of catholic gossip, is but a skilfully disguised report of Salisbury’s agent, giving incidentally an account of the doings of Tyrone and his friends at Rome. The original paper still bears Salisbury’s own endorsement, “Advertisements from Rome, *written with some clauses to disguise the affection of the intelligencer.*”²

Tyrone’s first design was to go to Spain at once, and he actually set out from Flanders for that country in the end of November; but he was called back by a messenger from the Archduke, and remained at Louvain till the 28th of February 1608, when he proceeded through Lorraine and Switzerland, and by the St. Gothard pass to Milan, which city he reached in the end of the following month. The exiled Earl had hardly entered Italy when Sir Henry Wotton, the English ambassador at Venice, sent a secret emissary charged, as Wotton tells Salisbury, “to accom-

¹ Calendar, II., p. 616.

² *Ib.*, p. 656.

“pany Tyrone and his ‘ging’ over all Italy;” writing at the same time to King James, that “as His Majesty’s servants in France and in Brabant had hitherto kept him informed of the proceedings of the fugitives, it is now his duty, since Tyrone and his followers have entered on Italian ground, to give His Majesty an account of them.”¹

It was within a few days of Wotton’s undertaking this task of surveillance, that he received from an unnamed adventurer, a proposal for the assassination of Tyrone, which he communicated without delay to the King himself, under the feigned signature of Ottavio Baldi, in the curious letter which will be found in the Appendix of the Calendar, Vol. II., p. 657.

Wotton describes his visitor as an Italian of middle age, sober in countenance, well clothed and well fashioned, and by the accents and phrase of his speech, undoubtedly a Lombard, or one long bred in that part of Italy. Having presented a credential ticket, which appeared “to have been penned not improvidently,” the stranger stated that he was sent from a gentleman banished by a Prince with whom the King of England might do much; which gentleman had understood that there were arrived in Milan certain dangerous rebels against the King, of whom one was said to be the head and leader. This leader the gentleman undertook to find a means to send *a casa del diavolo* [*to the Devil’s house*], (that was his phrase), if he could be assured it would be so acceptable a piece of service to the King, as to merit His Majesty’s favourable letters for his repatriation. This was the substance of what he had to say, and he stipulated that, until Wotton could ascertain the King’s will as to the proposal, he

¹ Calendar, II., p. 651. The letter is partly in cipher.

should forbear to demand the quality, abode, or name of the person that had sent him, and should content himself with knowing that he was a man both of spirit and understanding for a business of that nature, and (though unknown) long devoted to His Majesty's service. He added also, that, when the thing should be effected, he would not only discover himself to Wotton, but likewise peradventure *far un salto* [*make a run*] into England.

Wotton confesses that he was somewhat troubled with the latter part of this speech, not seeing sufficient cause for so much wariness—the party being (as was confessed) a banished man, a class who are commonly not over dainty of their names in treaties of this kind; and he resolved to answer the proposal with some reservation and ambiguity.

He began, therefore, by professing the difficulty of giving an answer touching the acceptableness of the foresaid piece of service; for the persons who seemed to be aimed at were so far from being dangerous (as his visitor had termed them), that they were indeed most contemptible; having run away solely because they could do no harm at home; whereas the King was so tenderly beloved by his own people and so renowned among strangers for the justice of his government, that “his honour “ could not be hurt with what bruit soever such a handful “ of traitorous vagabonds should scatter as they go.”

On Wotton's proceeding to say that, albeit the thing proposed might no doubt be done very justly (the parties standing in actual proclaimed rebellion), yet it was somewhat questionable whether it might be done honourably;—they not having been openly proscribed to destruction abroad, and this course not being so familiar and frequent with Englishmen as in other states;—the stranger interrupted him somewhat eagerly, saying that “the gentle- “ man who had sent him knew not *tante distinctioni*”

(*so many nice distinctions*). The sum and substance was this, that, if he could but be assured it would be well taken by the King, the thing should be done, and then, as concerns the conscience of him that would do it, *sua Maj^{ta} lasci far a lui* [*let His Majesty leave it to himself*];—just in the style (as Wotton confesses) of a fellow that was fit for such a purpose. Wotton replied that since the point which alone or chiefly he required to know was, how acceptable it would be, he would take the liberty to tell him his own conceit, that services of this kind rendered to princes, “were commonly most obligatory when they were done without their knowledge.” “*Intendo vossignoria*” [*I understand you*], said he, smiling. Wotton answered that he might peradventure understand him too far; and therefore with his leave he would explain himself, that “what he had said he meant not directly of the King of England, but of the general rules and affection of other princes in the like cases.”

The contrast in what follows of the interview between, on the one side, the unblushing profligacy of the hardy bravo, and the polished but scarce veiled cynicism of the veteran diplomatist on the other, is so eminently dramatic, that it must be told in Wotton’s own words:—

“With that,” continues Sir Henry, “he fell into direct laughter, and said I was ‘*tropo geloso*’ [*too jealous*]. I answered that himself seemed rather so, by such concealment of the party from whom he came. ‘Let not that trouble you’ (said he), ‘for the effect shall show that he is *un galant huomo e gran servidore di sua Maj^{ta}*, [*a gentleman and a great servant of His Majesty*]; neither doth he demand any favour till the execution of what he hath promised.’ I answered, that ‘he seemed indeed an honest man by his hating of those that were naught; and that Your Majesty loved honest men in all countries, and was desirous likewise of their love, and that by nature you were the thankfullest prince of the world.’ ‘But’ (said I) ‘the gentleman may perhaps not have yet understood

that these traitors (according to the fashion of such men,) go very sufficiently armed, and are of no certain abode in any one place.' 'Yes,' (said he), 'they will abide some time in Rome, and thence into Spain, if they be not prevented.' Which I think he took out of the common voice; for of particularities I found him so ignorant that he could not name the man whom he offered to kill, otherwise than the head and leader of the rest. As for their being armed, he could scant keep himself from laughing again at that 'poor circumstance,' as he called it; and thus we spent some other voluntary words, to and fro, of no great substance, till at last I told him that, though he had barred me from all inquisitiveness about the person that had sent him, yet I would be bold, with his favour, to demand his own name. This he also denied me; saying that to know him or not to know him *importava niente al negotio* [*had nothing to do with the business*]; he was for his part but a messenger, and had no other business here than only to speak with me, which having done, he would that very evening depart; yet he had order to leave first a note in my hands how he might hear from me, addressing my letters to one in Mantua, his friend, without any superscription.

"The note I received, and so he departed. Neither do I yet know any more of him, nor can I conjecture anything of the person that sent him, save that, by all likelihood, he is some one banished out of this State, and hovering about the Court of Mantua, who had caught this news at the first voice, and found it to be a fit means for his own restitution. As for my part, I have left him in the motions of his own will; and as Your Majesty shall be further pleased to command me, I will proceed in it. This is the first proposition concerning Your Majesty in particular, if the consideration of such distracted runagates can any way concern you."¹

Whether any, and what, notice was taken at home of his most extraordinary communication, these papers supply no information. But its cool and business-like tone and the masterly diplomacy with which, while seeming to deprecate the proposal, and to under-rate its value to the service of his sovereign, the negociator contrived to draw out all its details, and, by anticipating its possible difficulties, to

¹ Calendar II., pp. 658-9.

suggest or discover a means of overcoming them, are hardly surpassed by the most finished efforts of the genius of Shakespeare.

The crime of assassination, or at least the suspicion of it, was not confined to one side in this deadly conflict. The death of the Earl of Tyrconnell in the end of the following July seems to have been attributed by public report at Rome to the machinations of the Irish party and the Jesuits, acting in complicity with the Pope and the Spanish Ambassador. Sir Henry Wotton, in reporting the Earl's death to Salisbury, transmitted to him a notice which he had received from Rome, and the acceptance of which, without discredit, by an Ambassador, affords a curious illustration of the loose ideas of political morality which prevailed at the time. This singular communication states that Tyrconnell, in the freedom of the confidence which he placed in the General of the Jesuits, complained one day of the ill treatment which he was receiving from the Pope and the Spaniards, and hinted that "he could easily make his own peace and that of his
" followers with the King of Great Britain by disclosing
" the whole proceedings of the Earl of Tyrone and his
" fellow conspirators; but that there was one thing which
" restrained him from so doing, namely, the Head of his
" religion." This perilous menace, the report says, speedily reached the Pope and the Spanish Ambassador; and the latter soon after waited upon Tyrconnell, accompanied by an Irish friend of the Earl, and by remarking that the Earl looked very ill, persuaded him to go to bed. In due course the Pope's physician was sent to visit and prescribe for him; and in a very few days Tyrconnell began to decline, and, "without knowing what his ailment was,
" grew worse from day to day, till he died, and was
" buried in the cemetery of the convent of S. Pietro in

“ Montorio, which is under the immediate protection of
“ the King of Spain.”

The inference directly suggested, namely, that the Earl was thus got rid of by poison in order to anticipate the betrayal of the cause which he was believed to be meditating, and that this step was taken at the instance or with the cognizance of personages so distinguished, forms a curious set-off for Sir Henry Wotton's proposal to the King of England. And yet these very papers themselves supply the most complete series of evidence that the Earl's death was the result of fever caught in a journey to Ostia, by which several of the train who had accompanied him were affected, and with which his own page and the son of the Earl of Tyrone were seized at the same time with himself.

RISING OF O'DOGHERTY.

Before the excitement which was created by the flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, and which was stimulated by a succession of reports of their imminent return with an army from Spain and Flanders and with subsidies in money and arms from the Pope, had subsided, a fresh impulse was given to the hopes of the discontented natives by the temporary success of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's uprising and seizure of Derry, on the 19th of April 1608. The particulars of this transaction will be found related with great minuteness in the letters and reports from the officers of the district, and in the letters of Chichester to Salisbury and to the Lords of Council.¹

An intercepted letter, written in Irish by O'Dogherty to O'Gallagher, chief of the “ foster family ” of the O'Donnell, is specially interesting, as an illustration of the relations which subsisted between the minor tanists of the same

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 543.

territory, and still more of the well known institution "fostering" among the native Irish. The letter was written in the very crisis of O'Dogherty's struggle, after his stronghold, Beart Castle, had been invested by a party left for the purpose by Sir Thomas Ridgeway, and just as O'Dogherty "had planted himself in an unknown " and unaccessible fastness, called Glyn Loughvagh " [Loughveagh].¹

"The commendation of O'Doghertie unto O'Galchure [O'Galagher].

"I would have you understand that, if you have any hope here or hereafter of your foster son [the infant Hugh O'Donnell, Baron of Donegal, Tyrconnell's heir], and your earthly lord [Tyrconnell], or the good of O'Doghertie, then cause your sept and yourself to aid O'Doghertie. You may the easier perform this, because 'the churls' [meaning the English] have no courage but what encouragement Neale Arte Oge's sons and Tyrconnell have given them. Now that we have given them over, we make no reckoning of them. Let no man imagine we are any weaker for losing Birte Castle, unless he may take thought of the inconstantness of such as he trusted of his own people, whom now he little regards. Be it known to you, O'Galchure, O'Doghertie desires you should possess anything which the Earl makes account of, rather than any man else of Tyrconnell, because the Earl so desires it. What answer you make to these matters and concerning Lough Easke, send it, in writing or by word of mouth, betwixt this and the next morning.—From Bally Aghtranyll. Cahire O'Doghertie."

The writer's hatred and contempt of "the churls," his appeal to O'Gallagher's loyalty to his territorial chief, and his allusion to the still more tender tie which ought to bind him to his foster child, are eminently characteristic.

But the appeal was in vain. Within a few days O'Gallagher surrendered the castle of Lough Eske to Sir Henry Folliott.

It may be said, however, that in general these papers do not add much to what had been already known and pub-

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 601.

lished regarding this ill-starred uprising. The war, in Chichester's expressive phrase, was made "thick and short:"¹ the success of "the Tyrconnell rebels" was a brief and inglorious one; and before the summer had passed, the Privy Council of England were "gratified" by the welcome news of the death (though too good "a death) at Kilmacrenan, of the traitor O'Dogherty,"² slain during the battle by some of his own men,³ who obtained from Chichester the 500*l.* which he had put upon O'Dogherty's head.⁴

There is one episode of this miserable struggle, however, of which nothing seems to have been known hitherto, and which is related in a most characteristic dispatch of Sir Henry Folliott to Chichester;—the capture and destruction of the last remnant of the followers of O'Dogherty, who had taken refuge in Torry, an island in the open Atlantic, about ten miles from the north coast of Donegal. The principal of these was Shane M'Manus Oge O'Donnell, who was the most prominent of the sept after the departure of the Fugitives, and who is represented by Chichester as "ambitious to be created O'Donnell, if means and occasions were answerable to the design."⁵ On the dispersion of the main body, Shane M'Manus Oge, with about two hundred and forty followers well armed, betook himself to "the islands of Claudie, hoping there to lie safe and difficult to come at, and to increase in number and reputation after their departure." Chichester drew his forces around so as to invest them completely; and M'Manus, finding himself hardly beset, retired with a party of some sixty armed men, into the island of Torraghe [Torry], where he had a well victualled and furnished

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 543.

² *Ib.*, p. 616.

³ *Ib.*, p. 607.

⁴ *Ib.*, VII., p. 28.

⁵ *Ib.*, p. 9.

castle. This island stands some two or three leagues from the main shore, and contains about four quarters of land. It is strongly situated by nature, and has such a current of tides about it, that ships very seldom can cast anchor near it. The castle stands separate from the great island, “upon a lesser islet, a steep rock, containing likewise a small circuit of land.” Having first broken their boats, Chichester left Sir Henry Folliott, Sir Ralph Bingley, and Captain Paul Gore, with several parties of soldiers, about two hundred in all, “to watch their opportunities, upon the main land, and to prevent the rebels’ escape by currockes [corrachs] or boats made of hides, which they use.” They then “searched and harrowed” the islands of Claudie, and in his return Chichester “took in Loghveagh, where were twenty rebels that kept it, and ruined their island and fort.” He states that the principal man that held the fort—one of the O’Gallaghers—killed three or four of his best associates after he yielded up the island; for which service Chichester took him into protection. And he adds with characteristic sang-froid, that he “held this practice with these rebels in all places where he came, and found it more successful than any force; such is their levity and great fear when they are prosecuted with effect.”¹

But the consummation of the tragedy was reserved for the island of Torry, to which the main body had withdrawn, and which Chichester had surrounded with parties of surveillance. The story is told by Folliott, and we shall give the chief incidents in his own words. The reader of Mr. Froude’s History of England will remember the terrible picture which he draws of the massacre in

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 27.

Rathlin Island, under Essex, in July 1575.¹ The tragedy of Torry differs in the number of victims, which was comparatively small; but, if we regard the hideous condition attached to the offer of pardon,—disgraceful alike to the butchers who imposed it and to the wretches by whom it was carried into effect,—which condition, as may be inferred from Chichester's despatch just quoted, was offered under his direction, the transaction is hardly surpassed in atrocity by the more wholesale enormities of the older story.

Folliott, having explained and apologised to Chichester for suffering the escape of the principal body of the fugitives from the island, proceeds with his narrative. A constable and warders remained in the castle after the flight of the rest.

“The next day, after his coming and viewing the castle and grounds about it, the constable called to Sir Mullmory M'Swyne, (then with Sir Henry Folliott's force,) and entreated him to procure him leave to speak with him, promising to perform good service; on which he suffered him to come; and at his coming, he asked him what he would do to save his life and the rest that were with him; after many excuses of Shane M'Manus Oge's innocency, and his being forced to remain there, he offered the castle, with all that was in it, for safety of their lives. But of this he (Sir Henry) made small account, considering it as the King's already. But he made him this proffer; if he would undertake the bringing to him Shane M'Manus Oge's head, and give him good security for the performance of it, he would undertake they should have their pardons. He (the constable) protested he could by no means perform it, but promised to do the best he could in that or anything else for the King's service.”

Folliott then ordered him to go back, but for a long time he refused to go,—

“still entreating for mercy, urging his unfortunate stay there, and his innocency, with his forwardness to do anything which lay in his power.”

¹ Froude's History of England, vol. XI., p. 185.

In the end Folliott promised the constable his life, on condition of his delivering up the castle and the warders :—

“He spoke of the difficulty of this in respect of the numbers; but withal promised seven of their heads, with the castle and all that was in it, within two hours.”

And here occurs one of the most shocking incidents of this shocking tragedy. Before Sir Henry dealt with the constable for the heads of all his men, Captain Gore had dealt with M'Swyne (another of the garrison), and had fixed the same terms. This M'Swyne came with the constable to the camp.

“So they departed,” continues Sir Henry, “each of them being well assured and resolved to cut the other's throat; by ill hap to M'Swyne, it was the constable's fortune to get the start of the others, and he killed two of them; instantly the rest of them fled into the island, hiding themselves among the rocks and cliffs; and at break of day he caused them to look for them, giving them two hours for the bringing in of their heads without the assistance of any of the soldiers, otherwise their own were like to make up the number promised by them. After a little search they found three of them in a rock, the passage to which was so dangerous that he had well hoped it would have cost the most of their lives; but the constable with the first shot he made killed the principal; the other two men ran away towards Sir Henry's men. One of them promising some service, but of little moment, he delivered him again to the constable to be hanged; and as he was being led to execution, the desperate villain, with a skione [skeane] he had secretly about him, stabbed the constable to the heart, who never spake a word, and was afterwards himself, with the other three, cut into pieces by the other; and so there were but five that escaped; three of them churls, and the other two young boys.”¹

¹ Calendar, vol. III., pp. 35-6.

RESULTS OF TYRONE AND TYRCONNELL'S FLIGHT,
AND O'DOGHERTY'S REBELLION.

The course by which it had originally been proposed to reform the Ulster tenures, and to introduce "civility" into that province, was cut short by these unforeseen events. Scarcely had the news of the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell reached the Government, when suggestions began to pour in from all quarters as to the use to be made of the opportunity thus created. Within a few days of their departure (Sept. 11) Sir Geoffrey Fenton puts Salisbury in mind, "what a door is opened to the King, " not only to pull down for ever these two grand houses of " O'Neile and O'Donnell, but also to bring in colonies of " the English to plant both countries, to a great increase " of His Majesty's revenues, and to settle the countries " perpetually in the Crown, and besides to recompense " many well-deserving servitors in the distribution, with- " out charge to His Majesty."¹ Sir John Davys, on the 12th, in a passage already referred to, hails the event as enabling the King to eclipse the legendary miracle of St. Patrick, by banishing not the "poisonous worms," but the "man full of poison," out of the island.² In less rhetorical phrase, Richard Hadsor, on the 23rd September, draws Salisbury's attention to it as "offering good occasion for a "plantation."³ Sir Thomas Phillips turns it to account in his own behalf, September 22, by putting in an early claim for "a good scope of Tyrone's land" adjoining Coleraine, and promises, "if it be granted, that he would "have planted upon it a company of honest English to "serve His Majesty on all occasions."⁴ Chichester him-

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 268.

³ Ib. p. 281.

² Ib. p. 273.

⁴ Ib. p. 280.

self regarded the news of Tyrone's departure as "far better for the King and commonwealth than if he were in the Tower of London; since by this course he had carried with him his children and kinsmen, who were in remainder in the estate of his country, and it would seem, unacquainted with his treasons before his departure; whereas by this course all will be His Majesty's, who, as Chichester hopes, will make the best use of it for the settlement of his better subjects."¹ And it is clear that these views were but an anticipation, or perhaps an echo of a foregone policy at the centre of government, for as early as the 27th of September Salisbury distinctly declares to Chichester "that he thinks it of great necessity that those countries be made the King's by this accident."² It is worthy of note too, that at this time he was of opinion that there "should be a mixture in the plantation, the natives being made His Majesty's tenants of part, but the rest to be divided among those who would inhabit, and in no case any man suffered to embrace more than it is visible he can and will manure," and that care should be taken to avoid the oversight of the plantation of Munster, whose 12,000 acres were commonly allotted to bankrupts and country gentlemen that never knew the disposition of the Irish. As a further specimen of the progressive stages of opinion, it may be added that Sir Oliver St. John at this period advised that "no part [of the land to be planted] should be given away to Irish or English, but should be let by worthy and careful commissioners to the natives of the country at high and dear rates."³

Independently, therefore, of the suspicion of complicity with his brother and with Tyrconnell, which was alleged

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 463.

² *Ib.* p. 284.

³ *Ib.* p. 304.

against Sir Cormac O'Neil, there were abundant reasons of policy for refusing his application for a *custodiam* of the lands of Tyrone after his flight. On the contrary, the first step taken by the Lord Deputy and Council was to appoint Sir Toby Caulfield, receiver of the fugitives' rent on the part of the Crown; and mention is made more than once in the correspondence to the return of the accounts of rents thus received in the King's name;¹ the final account being rendered by Sir Toby when his receivership determined, 1st November 1610, on the distribution of the lands to the undertakers.²

It is curious to trace in the successive stages of the correspondence the progress of the scheme of settlement from the first definite suggestion of a plan to the final organization of the measure, such as it was carried into actual execution. Before the end of the month in which the Earls fled, Chichester appears to have arranged, in his own mind, at least alternatively, all the uses to which their abandonment of their territory might be turned. On the 17th of September 1607, he proposes two plans to the Privy Council. He professes his own preference for the first:—

“ If His Majesty will, during their absence, assume the countries into his possession, divide the lands amongst the inhabitants—to every man of note or good desert so much as he can conveniently stock and manure by himself and his tenants and followers, and so much more as by conjecture he shall be able so to stock and manure for five years to come;—and will bestow the rest upon servitors and men of worth here, and withal bring in colonies of civil people of England and Scotland at His Majesty's pleasure, with condition to build castles or stone houses upon their lands; and if he will bestow 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* to repair the forts already built, and to build some more small forts from the ground in fit places, and place 200 soldiers within them by 8, 10, or 12 in each

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 451.

² *Ib.*, pp. 532-45.

of them, to be at His Majesty's charge for the five years aforesaid, and then to be left in the hands of those that shall be first entrusted with them, to be maintained and defended by the revenues of the lands which may be laid to them; then he assures himself that, besides the yearly benefit that will redound to His Majesty's coffers, which will be nothing inferior to the revenues of Munster or Connaught, the country will ever after be happily settled; there will be no need to spend their revenues in the reducing and defence of this realm from time to time, as has been customary for many hundred years heretofore." ¹

If this suggestion should appear unfeasible, the alternative is as follows:—

“ But if His Majesty and their Lordships shall not like of that course (which is the best of all others that he can think on), then they must of necessity descend to this other, and that is to drive out all the inhabitants of Tirone, Tirconnell, and Fermanaghe as near as they may, with all their goods and cattle, into the countries adjoining, over the rivers of the Bande [Ban], Blackwater, and Lough Erne, there to inhabit the waste lands, more than is sufficient to contain them, leaving only such people behind as will dwell under the protection of the garrisons and forts which would be made strong and defensible. He holds this an honest and laudable act, void of iniquity or cruelty; and even though it were touched with some, yet, in this case, it is prudence, and like to be recompensed with a public benefit to His Majesty and the whole realm, both for the present and future time. One or other of these designs should be suddenly apprehended, and directions and means sent to put it in execution without delay; for His Majesty should not much stand upon forms of law and justice with men that are assuredly gone to put on their arms, and therein to dispute with him concerning their claims.” ²

Within less than a fortnight (29th September) an answer is returned, which, without separately considering the terms of the two projects thus alternatively proposed, appears to adopt the leading principles of both:—

“ For the plantation which is to follow upon attainder, the King in general approves of Chichester's project, being resolved to make

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 276.

² *Ib.* p. 277.

a mixture of the inhabitants, as well Irish, as English and Scottish ; to respect and favour the Irish that are of good note and desert, and to make Chichester specially judge thereof ; to prefer English that are and have been servitors before any new men from hence ; to assign places of most importance to men of best trust ; and generally to observe these two cautions ;—first, that such as be planted there be not needy, but of a reasonable sufficiency to maintain their portions ; secondly, that none shall have a vast, but only a reasonable proportion ; much less that any one of either nation shall be master of a whole country. But before this plantation can be digested and executed, much must be prepared by Chichester, as His Majesty is to be better informed of the lands to be divided ; what countries are most meet to be inhabited ; what Irish fit to be trusted ; what English meet for that plantation in Ireland ; what offers are or will be made there ; what estates are fit to be granted ; and what is to be done for the conviction of the fugitives, because there is no possession or estate to be given before their attainder.”¹

Accordingly, following the suggestion thus thrown out, the first step towards the plantation was the indictment of “the Fugitive Earls and divers of their adherents of “certain high treasons, whereof they found themselves “guilty when they made their sudden flight out of the “country.”²

INDICTMENT OF THE FUGITIVE EARLS AND THEIR ADHERENTS.

In order to understand all the bearings of this obscure and complicated procedure, it becomes necessary to consider the immediate causes of the flight of the Ulster Earls, especially of that of the Earl of Tyrone, and the consequences of that step.

In the summer of 1607, there was a cause depending before Sir Arthur Chichester and the Council Board,

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 290.

² *Ib.* p. 389.

between the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Donel O’Cahan, concerning the rights claimed by the Earl over the territory possessed by O’Cahan, “that large and fruitful territory lying between Loughfoyle and the river “Ban,” as Sir John Davys describes it,¹ which the Earl contended was part of Tyrone, insisting that O’Cahan, consequently, was under his jurisdiction.

After an angry discussion before Sir Arthur and the Council Board (where the Earl in his passion so forgot himself as to snatch a paper out of O’Cahan’s hand and tear it to pieces in the presence of the Board),² both parties asked for leave to repair to His Majesty.³

Sir Arthur Chichester and the Council apprized the King that inconveniences might arise among the loose people of the Earl and O’Cahan, by the absence of their heads, but the King, on 16th of July 1607, replied to Chichester that he was resolved on their coming over, conceiving that they would more contentedly abide the sentence of their sovereign than of his officers or ministers, however just soever they might be,⁴ and the cause was to be heard in November following. About the 13th of August, Sir Arthur Chichester went down towards Ulster,⁵ minding to spend the long vacation there, and to attend to the ordinary business of the province.⁶ While he was staying at Slane the Earl of Tyrone often came to him, and by all his discourses seemed to intend nothing more than the preparation for his journey into England against the time appointed, only regretting that between the shortness of time and his present poverty he was not able to furnish himself

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 210.

² *Ib.* p. 152.

³ *Ib.* p. 200.

⁴ *Ib.* p. 220.

⁵ Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Salisbury, *Ib.* p. 250.

⁶ Sir Arthur Chichester to Privy Council, 7 September 1607, *Ib.* p. 259.

as became him for such a journey and such a presence.¹ On the 6th of September, notwithstanding, Sir Arthur was informed that the two Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, with their families and others, numbering 35 persons,² had embarked in a ship at Rathmullen, in Lough Swilly, for what destination was not then known, nor the causes of their flight.³ Proofs of treason were subsequently discovered, as was alleged; and about the 15th of December 1607, Sir John Davys with other Commissioners, proceeded to Donegal and Tyrone, and there presented bills of indictment to grand juries of those counties, charging the two Earls and their companions with high treason, and these bills were, by the grand juries, found to be true bills.⁴ They were returned into the King's Bench, in order that process might issue so that the parties should be attainted of outlawry, about the beginning of June, 1609,⁵ when their lands might be completely confiscated. But before this time arrived events, as we saw, had happened which placed in similar condition the only two portions of Tyrone and Donegal remaining unconfiscated, that is to say, O'Cahan's country about Coleraine and Limavaddy, and the territory of Inishowen belonging to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty. For on the night between the 18th and 19th of April 1608, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty rose in insurrection and surprised and burned the infant city of Derry and slew the governor, Sir George Pawlet.⁶ On the 5th of July 1608, O'Dogherty was slain,⁷ and death in rebellion being in Ireland an

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 259.

² See the List, *Ib.* p. 435.

³ *Ib.* p. 259, *Ib.* p. 266., *Ib.* p. 270.

⁴ See the Indictment, *Ib.* p. 555, and Sir John Davys to the Earl of Salisbury, 6 January 1608, with the account of this proceeding, *Ib.* p. 389.

⁵ *Ib.*

⁶ *Ib.* p. 480, *Ib.* p. 483.

⁷ Proclamation dated Dundalk, 7 July 1608, *Ib.* p. 608.

attainder in law, if found by inquisition, Sir Thomas Ridgeway took down a Commission under the Great Seal to inquire *super visum corporis* of O'Dogherty. And thus were avoided all the delays in entitling the King to O'Dogherty's lands and goods that occurred in the Earls of Tyrone's and Tyrconnell's cases, which took up almost the whole time till O'Dogherty's death.¹ Sir Donel O'Cahan had no part in O'Dogherty's treason, having been in prison in the Castle of Dublin since the month of February preceding, strange as it may sound, at his own request. He and the Bishop of Derry had had differences about Church or termon lands in his territory. This made him jealous of the Government, and being summoned below stood upon his keeping, a sign in Ireland of revolt soon after to follow (wrote Chichester) if they have means or be not prevented.² However, O'Cahan repaired to Dublin, presented himself to Chichester on the 11th of February,³ and on being charged with sundry misdemeanors, indignantly denied them and begged to be put under restraint, until he should disprove them, or better excuse himself; and Sir Arthur committed him to the constable of the castle.⁴ The charge was not a capital one; and after he had been five months in prison, Sir Arthur Chichester asked permission to discharge him;⁵ but this was not granted, and the Lords of the Council directed that he should be sent over to England.⁶ There was a desire, however, to obtain a verdict for treason against him, and he was kept in the prison of the Castle of Dublin till June 1609, and an indictment containing six points of treason⁷ was framed against him, and a jury summoned

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 612.

² *Ib.* p. 406.

³ *Ib.* p. 406.

⁴ *Ib.* p. 418.

⁵ *Ib.* p. 559.

⁶ *Ib.* p. 566.

⁷ *Ib.* p. 590.

from Donegal for his trial at Dublin in that month; but Sir Neal O'Donnell being put on his trial in the King's Bench for notorious treason, on the 24th of June, and the jury not returning a verdict, (it was said that they had bound themselves by voluntary oath never to find the lord of their country guilty,)¹ Sir John Davys resolved, from the experience they had had of this northern jury, to put off O'Cahan's trial till direction should arrive from England.² He was never tried, but was sent over to England and imprisoned in the Tower of London, where he died some years later.

The indictment against the Earls and their companions had remained unpublished till it appeared in the second volume of this Calendar. The copy of it now in the Public Records was only entrusted to Salisbury by Sir John Davys in the strictest confidence; for he has appended to it a request that Salisbury will "suppress" it, because records of this nature are never communicated.³

It contains three charges: first, that they rose in arms and assembled at Rathmullen on the 3rd of September 1607, with the design of the death and destruction of the King, and to deprive him of the government. Of this charge it is enough to say, that this levying of war was a far-fetched legal construction, for the Earls were only at Rathmullen on the eventful night of the 3rd of September 1607 in hasty flight from the King and kingdom.

The second is a charge that they intended to seize the Castle of Dublin, and the castles of Athlone, Roscommon, Ballyshannon, Lifford, and Duncannon (in Wexford),

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 222.

² *Ib.* p. 225.

³ Calendar, vol. II., p. 556.

and divers other castles, and to deprive the King of the government of Ireland, and to introduce an army of foreigners.

The third and last, that they had left Ireland to bring back a foreign army. But, besides this general indictment against the whole company, there was, as against the Earl of Tyrone in particular, a separate indictment preferred in the county of Tyrone for an additional act of treason in assuming the name of "O'Neale."

Sir John Davys, upon his return to Dublin, gives the following account of the proceedings to the Earl of Salisbury. The letter is dated 6th January 1608.

"About ten days before Christmas was sent with other commissioners down into Ulster to indict the fugitive Earls and divers of their adherents of those high treasons whereof they found themselves guilty when they made their sudden flight out of this country . . . The Commissioners sat in two counties; first, at Lifford, in the county of Donegal, where [in which county] the fugitives were all assembled and committed some acts of rebellion before they took shipping:¹ and after at Strabane, in the county of Tyrone, where the Earl of Tyrone had taken upon him the name of 'O'Neale' (which is treason by Act of Parliament here) and besides committed many foul murders since he was last received to grace.

"In the county of Donegal they preferred against them all, their bill of indictment, containing the high and principal points of treason wherewith they were to be charged; namely, for conspiring and practising to deprive the King of his crown of Ireland, and to take the government into their own hands, which they intended to bring to pass by killing the Deputy and Council, by suppressing the castle of Dublin and other principal forts, by bringing in a foreign invasion and by stirring a new rebellion within the realm; and lastly, for committing certain acts at their departure, which being done by men whose traitorous hearts were poisoned with

¹ This was the taking of some beeves of one Francis Whyte, an Englishman, and killing them for their provision. Sir John Davys to Salisbury, 12 September 1607, p. 270.

those former traitorous intentions amounted to an actual rebellion ; and then departing with intent to return with a foreign power to depose the King from the royal government of this kingdom. The jurors empanelled to find this indictment were 23 gentlemen of the best quality and distinction in that county. Sir Cahir O'Doherty, who, next to the Earl of Tyrconnell, has the largest territory there, being the foreman ; and of the 23 jurors, 13 were of the Irish nation and but 10 of the English, in order that there might be no exception of partiality in compounding the jury.

“ The bill was read publicly both in English and Irish, though that were needless and not usual upon taking indictments ; but they thought fit to discover a great deal of the evidence to all the hearers, to the end that all the country might be satisfied that the State proceeded against them upon a most just ground, and that the people, knowing their treacherous practices might rest assured that their guilty consciences and fear of losing their heads was the only cause of their running away, and not the allurements of any foreign prince. They laid open the evidence at large, and enforced it with the best advantage they could ; but they found afterwards that but little rhetoric would have served to persuade the jury to find the bill against the Earls and Maguire, but because all the rest of their followers named in the bill were charged with all the treasons in as high a degree as the Earls themselves, they conceived a doubt how they might find the bill true against those followers, because it was very probable that most part of them knew not of the Earl's practices, and it was reported that some of them showed themselves unwilling to leave the kingdom.”¹

Having removed these scruples, the grand jurors found the bill to be a true bill, and the next day the Commissioners indicted the Earl of Tyrone at Strabane, a town lying only half a mile from Lifford, across the river Finn in Tyrone.

“ Here they exhibited a bill against Tyrone,” continues Sir John, “ for assuming the name of ‘ O'Neale,’ for proof “ whereof they had only one signet or warrant, written “ in Irish, wherein by the name of O'Neale he commands

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 390.

“ O’Quin, his marshal, to pay certain monies in this form :

“ ‘ O’Neale bids O’Quin to pay 60*l.*, &c.,’ but this warrant was signed ‘ Tyrone.’ ”

Notwithstanding, the jurors upon their own private knowledge found the bill of indictment true, and gave this reason : “ Although,” said they, “ in presence of the English we should call him by the name of Earl, yet when he was in Tyrone amongst his followers he would be highly offended if we called him not O’Neale, so that we durst give him no other title.”¹

There remains, unfortunately, no report of Sir John Davys’s speech nor note of the evidence he produced.

But the few following general observations arising from a survey of the many papers in this volume concerning the charges in this indictment may be made. The charge of conspiring to surprise the castle of Dublin and other forts is in the very words of Lord Delvin’s confession, made at Dublin Castle on the 6th of November 1607, after the flight of the Earls.² And comparing this with a careful summary made by Sir Arthur Chichester, just before the flight, of the various informations given to him by Lord Howth, between the 29th of June and 25th of August 1607,³ it is plain that the Earl of Tyrconnell, about Christmas 1605, in his anger at being deprived of some of his lands, opened his thoughts to Lord Delvin in the garden at Maynooth (for Tyrconnell had married Bridget, daughter of the Earl of Kildare), knowing that he also was discontented at having failed to get some lands promised him by the King in Longford. He said he

¹ Calendar, vol. II. p. 301.

² *Ib.*, p. 360.

³ Brief collections drawn from sundry discourses had with A.B. betwixt the 29th day of June and the 25th day of August 1607, *Ib.* p. 254.

was resolved to attempt something to recover his lands, and suggested that Delvin should join him. Delvin said his plot was too dangerous, but if he could get forces from the King of Spain he would join. The Earl of Tyrconnell told him that the Earl of Tyrone, Maguire, and others would declare themselves and join with him (for the whole kingdom was discontented) when they saw the Deputy and Council in their hands, and the kingdom without other government than their own.¹

Lord Howth, whose truth Sir Arthur Chichester suspected from the outset, who on his own statement went to England seeking employment or pension from the King,² and whom his subsequent conduct in falsely charging Sir Garrett Moore as an accomplice of the Earl of Tyrone,³ and afterwards the Lord Chancellor of other ridiculous offences,⁴ rendered unworthy of credit, learning these few particulars from Delvin in the freedom of confidential intercourse, believed that there was a plot for a general insurrection on foot, and conceived the design of becoming discoverer, and in order to gain the greater credit, represented himself as a party to it. He went over to England, and first disclosed the plot to the Privy Council there, and then came over to Ireland to confer with Sir Arthur Chichester. "I like not his look and gesture," wrote Sir Arthur to the Privy Council, "when he talks with me of this business, which, together with his words, I set down in writing immediately upon his departure from me."⁵ The Privy Council wrote to Sir Arthur that they concurred in his distrust of Lord Howth, and believed that "he rather prepared the propositions he speaks of than that the persons he names did originally

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 320

² *Ib.* p. 254.

³ *Ib.* p. 515.

⁴ Calendar, vol. III., p. 168.

⁵ Calendar, vol. II., p. 227.

“ propound them to him,” and that they had observed there the same uncertainty in his words and gestures as Sir Arthur had observed.¹ Lord Howth had laid a foundation for his disclosures by leaving an anonymous paper at the door of the Council chamber on the 18th of May 1607, warning the Deputy and Council of a plot for a general insurrection.² He must have then gone to England and communicated with the Council, for he returned to Ireland to communicate with Chichester on the 29th of June, and continued in communication with him till the 25th of August 1607, when Sir Arthur left Dublin for Slane on his journey into Ulster. There his first business was to digest Lord Howth’s communications into the paper entitled “ Brief Collections drawn from sundry discourses “ between the 29th of June and 25th of August 1607 ;” and on the 6th of September while thus engaged he learned the flight of the Northern Earls two days before.³ He had already determined to arrest the Earl of Tyrconnell ; but his astonishment at Tyrone’s flight was great, for neither Lord Howth nor Delvin had involved him,⁴ and Sir John Davys was equally astonished, for he had been ever noted, said he, “ to be craftily wise in his kind, and “ therefore it were strange (continued Sir John) that he “ should quit an Earldom, and so large and beneficial a “ territory for smoke and castles in the air, and that, “ being possessed of a country quietly, he should leave “ the possession and try if he could win it again by “ force.”⁵

The most probable cause of their flight seems to be that, the fact of Lord Howth’s being in communication with the Privy Council in England and with Sir Arthur

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 231.

² *Ib.* p. 151.

³ *Ib.* p. 259.

⁴ *Ib.*

⁵ *Ib.* p. 273.

Chichester at Dublin becoming known to Tyrconnell, he apprized Tyrone of it, and assured him that, though he might not have been included in Howth and Delvin's catalogue, he would be certainly arrested when he should appear in London for the hearing of the cause between him and O'Cahan before the Privy Council. About that time John Bath was sent into Spain to ask the King of Spain for an asylum, as they feared it was intended to arrest them; but the King of Spain was unwilling to receive them, for he would give no offence to the King of England, being now in league with him. But soon afterwards, news coming that Tyrone was sent for into England, that he would never be suffered to return to Ireland, and that Tyrconnell was to be taken and committed in Ireland, a messenger was sent to bid them be in readiness to attend the coming of a ship, which should be sent for soon after.¹

The events that followed upon the flight of the Earls showed that Lord Howth's tale of a general (or of any) insurrection was untrue. After the flight of the Earls Lord Howth and Lord Delvin were arrested; Lord Howth colourably,² Lord Delvin in order to obtain his confession.³ Delvin confessed that he listened to Tyrconnell's suggestions, but told him the execution was impossible without a Spanish force; and that he believed that Tyrconnell shortly after sent a friar to Spain to deal with the King of Spain for a force of 10,000 men.⁴ Delvin, however, had made one proviso: "If you can get forces from the King of Spain," said he, "I will join with you in attempting the castle or anything else, the killing of the Lord Deputy excepted, whose blood I will not

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 297.

³ Ib. p. 326.

² Ib. p. 283.

⁴ Ib. p. 320.

“ see spilt, for he has ever been my good friend.”¹ When Howth framed his story, he represented himself as playing the part Delvin played, taking these very exceptions; but he made Lord Mountgarret, Sir Thomas Bourke, Sir Theobald Bourke, Sir Randal M'Donnell, and sundry others never named by Delvin, to be parties to the plot.²

The suspicions of Lord Howth's falseness entertained by Sir Arthur Chichester and the Council were justified by the events. Mountgarret and Sir Randal M'Donnell (Tyrone's sons-in-law) and others, hearing that they were charged, appeared voluntarily before Chichester, and denied the truth of the charge, and were not further troubled.³ Salisbury assured Chichester he had no fears of Spain giving any forces to the Irish.⁴ The whole story, in fact, of a plot for a general insurrection, fell to the ground, and was only based on the speeches and acts of Tyrconnell, a person so empty and vain that he “ would scarce be “ countenanced in Spain or get the means to live, if the “ Earl of Tyrone should not maintain him.”⁵ Sir John Davys's judgment of their flight was the true one, that they fled for fear;⁶ and Salisbury repeatedly assured Chichester afterwards that all his intelligence from abroad proved there was no design on the part of the King of Spain to aid them.⁷ Tyrone's own statement is consistent with this. He concludes the collection of his grievances (addressed to His Majesty after his flight) with complaints of the watch kept upon him in Ulster, and the intention displayed by Sir Arthur Chichester in examining M'Guire in order to obtain evidence against him, and

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 320.

² *Ib.* p. 254.

³ *Ib.* p. 326.

⁴ *Ib.* p. 284.

⁵ *Ib.* p. 273.

⁶ *Ib.*, *ibid.*

⁷ *Ib.* p. 283. Lords of the Council to same, *Ib.* p. 471.

placing Captain Leigh, that "whispering companion," as Sheriff of Tyrone, as a spy upon him, and seeing that the Lord Deputy sought his destruction, he esteemed it a strife against the stream for him to live secure in Ireland. He added that the insults he received from inferior officers were sufficient to drive any human creature not only to forego a country, were it ever so dear to him, but also the whole world, in order to eschew such a government. Among these he included His Majesty's Attorney-General, Sir John Davys, "a man more fit to be a stage player than a counsel to His Highness,"¹ who gave him very irreverent speech before the Council table, which being permitted by the Council, the Earl said he would appeal to His Majesty, when Sir John Davys replied that he was right glad thereof, and that he thereby expected to achieve honour. Finding his condition, therefore, insecure, of two evils he chose the least, and he thought better rather to forego his country and lands, and to make an honourable escape with his life and liberty only, than by staying with dishonour and indignity to lose both life, liberty, living, and country, which in very deed he much feared.²

It is further observable that Lord Howth's bearing was that of a man who had served the State in this transaction from the outset, not that of one who had temporarily erred, like Lord Delvin, in listening to Tyrconnell's proposals. On the day but one after Chichester had heard of the flight of the Earls, he pounded for a troop of horse for himself and another for Delvin.³ Sir Arthur Chichester said his travels and

¹ Articles exhibited by the Earl of Tyrone to the King, declaring his discontent and causes of his departure from the country. Calendar, vol. II., p. 383.

² *Ib.* *ibid.*

³ Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury, 8 September 1607, *Ib.* p. 265.

expenses in the business he undertook were great, and he was driven to borrow money to defray his charges, amongst the rest 250*l.* from himself (Chichester), and when he asked for repayment Lord Howth told him, he (Chichester) must charge it upon the King, since it was expended in His Majesty's service.¹ In point of fact, he was soon after rewarded by the command of a troop of horse.²

The Earls and their friends, and amongst them Maguire of Fermanagh, having been thus found guilty of high treason, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty slain in rebellion, and Sir Donnel O'Canne being in prison, their goods and lands escheated to the Crown. But to entitle the Crown to take possession of the lands, it was necessary to have another verdict, ascertaining what lands the Earls, O'Dogherty, and Maguire held of the Crown.

The Commission for this inquiry issued and was executed in the year following their flight, that is to say, in the summer of 1608; but it was not until the autumn of 1610 that the lands which had been previously found to be vested in the King were distributed amongst the Ulster planters.

Three years, therefore, passed, from the date of their flight (4th September 1607), till the Plantation, which was begun in November 1610. But before we proceed to the history of this great social revolution, it may be fit to state what previous efforts had been made at plantation in Ulster.

EARLY PLANTATIONS IN ULSTER.

There had already been three vain attempts in Queen Elizabeth's reign to begin the colonization of Ulster. On

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 521.

² King's Warrant, 9 June 1608, *Ib.* p. 553.

5th October 1572, a grant was made to Chatterton and his heirs, of Orier, the Fewes, and the Gallowglas country in the county of Armagh, on the terms that he should, by the 28th March 1579, possess and plant these territories with civil and loyal subjects, and have the tenants armed either as horsemen or footmen, after the English manner, according to the proportions of land they should hold. But Chatterton was slain by the Irish of Orier, shortly after the date of the letters patent, and the scheme totally failed.¹

The next attempt was an equal failure. On the 16th November 1572 the Queen granted the Little Ardes in the county of Down, to Sir Thomas Smith and his son; upon condition that they should, with a power of natural Englishmen, subdue the rebels in the Great and Little Ardes and Clanaboy, and plant these places with good, true, and faithful subjects of the Queen; but it was found by inquisition (13th October 1623) that Smith, the son, with a few Englishmen, entered Ulster on the 12th October 1572, but that neither he nor his father's followers subdued the rebels.²

The last attempt before King James's plantation was that of the Earl of Essex. On the 9th of July 1573 the Queen granted the territories forming the county of Antrim to Walter Earl of Essex, to subdue and plant with English;³ but this also failed, and Essex received a grant of the barony of Farney, in Monaghan, for his pains.

¹ Abstract of His Majesty's title to the lands of the county of Armagh by Sir John Davys, Calendar, vol. III. p. 553.

² Commission and Inquisition, October 1623. Morrin's Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery, from 1 to 8 Charles I., p. 226. Svo. Dublin, 1863.

³ The offer of Walter, Earl of Essex, touching the inhabiting of the North of Ireland. A breviat of the articles in the draught of his patent. "Covenants between Her Majesty and the Earl of Essex." Calendar of the Carew Papers, 1515-1574, pp. 439-450.

These several attempts in Ulster failed from their very outset through the strength of the Irish, but there were other plantations somewhat more successful in Leinster and Munster.

In Leinster, in the reign of Edward VI. the O'Moores and O'Connors of Leix and Slewmary, since formed into the King's and Queen's Counties, having broken out into a fresh rebellion after the subduing of the Earl of Kildare's insurrection by King Henry VIII., it was determined in the reign of Philip and Mary to plant those countries with English colonists, which was effected in the first years of Queen Elizabeth's reign.

And in Munster, after the subduing of the Earl of Desmond's rebellion in 1584, his forfeited lands and those of his followers, extending over great part of Limerick, Kerry, Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, were inhabited by colonists from Somersetshire and Devonshire, Lancashire and Cheshire.

These colonies, as well in Leinster as Munster, had undergone great reverses through the insurrections of the Irish, owing, as was believed, to defects in the schemes of plantation. In the plantation of the King's and Queen's Counties the colonists and the ancient inhabitants dwelt intermixed. They were not under condition to drive out the Irish, but only not to keep any Irishman born without the county. One of the grants in this plantation will give a view of the whole. The following to George Harpoole, though made in James I.'s reign, is made pursuant to the conditions of Philip and Mary.

20th July, 18 James I., the King grants to George Harpoole of Monk's Grange, in the Queen's County, the Old Stone Bawn of Castlenoe, and other lands contiguous, to hold as of the castle of Maryborough, on condition of maintaining ten able Scotch galloglasses, and a foot soldier

of English blood and surname, with suitable horses and arms, not to use the Breawne [Brehon] law where the King's subjects were concerned. He, his family, and servants to use the English language, dress, and furniture, so far as reasonably might be done; to appear annually on 1st September with all his tenants, between sixteen and sixty, able to bear arms, before the constable of Maryborough Castle, or the sheriff of the county; not to keep any Irishman able to carry arms, born without the county; every woman to forfeit her dower or jointure on marrying an Irishman, even though he be a native of the county; to keep his principal mansion on the premises; and not to part with any of the lands for a term beyond thirty-one years without the consent of the Lord Deputy.¹

These counties presented a nearly continual scene of warfare between the colonists and ancient inhabitants, the Moores and the other septs having risen in insurrection and been suppressed no less than eighteen times between Queen Mary's settlement and the accession of James I.² In 1607 they were brought so low that Sir Arthur Chichester concluded they might be easily compelled to transplant.³ If not transplanted, he thought they would be utterly extinguished.⁴ Sir Arthur accordingly obtained a grant of the lands of Tarbert, in the county of Kerry, to be made to Mr. Patrick Crosby for this plantation;⁵ and the seven septs having at length consented to depart and dwell in Kerry under Crosby, a regular agreement was made between Crosby and them on the 17th of March 1608, detailing the conditions of their life under him at

¹ Patent Rolls of Chancery of James I., p. 492. Folio. Dublin, 1848.

² Calendar, vol. II. p. 95.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ib.* p. 245.

⁵ *Ib.* p. 190.

Tarbert.¹ At the moment of departure the chiefest, out of their pride and affection to live where they had so often kindled the fire of rebellion, were unwilling to go. But Chichester, in view of the coming displantation of the swordmen of Ulster, resolved to add force to persuasion, and so, and by the efforts of Mr. Crosby, aided by a Mr. Piggot, of the Queen's County, the business was effected, and the seven septs were (17th June 1609) deported, some to Thomond, more to Connaught, and most into Kerry with Mr. Crosby.²

ULSTER PLANTATION OF JAMES I.

Such had been the history of Plantation in Ulster up to the time at which Tyrone and Tyrconnell's Flight, O'Dogherty's unsuccessful uprising, and the wholesale confiscations which followed these events, suggested to the advisers of the King a new attempt, and on a much larger scale.

It had been designed to remedy in the Munster Plantations the errors of the Plantation of the King's and Queen's Counties. By the articles dated 1586, the forfeited lands, instead of being granted to planters to dwell dispersed, as in the King's and Queen's County Plantations, the lands were grouped into seignories of 12,000 and 6,000 acres. The colonists were to be of English birth, and the heirs female inheritable were not to intermarry with any but of English birth, or with descendants of the first patentees or of the English of the plantation, much

¹ Agreements between Mr. Crosbie and the seven septs of Leix at Mollin O'Labour upon St. Patrick's Day, being the 17th of March 1607, Calendar, vol. II. p. 465. The names of the transplanners of each sept are given, amounting in all to 289. *Ib.*

² Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury, 17 June 1609, Calendar, vol. III. p. 217.

as in the King's and Queen's Counties plantation; but then followed this proviso, that none of the mere Irish should be maintained or permitted in any family there. The county of Limerick (with parts of Cork, Tipperary, and Waterford) were set out to Sir Christopher Hatton, Edward Fitton, Rowland Stanley, Knights, and the undertakers of Chester and Lancaster. The county of Cork and part of Waterford adjacent to Sir Walter Raleigh, John Stowell, and John Clifton, Knights, and the undertakers of Devonshire and Somersetshire; and the county of Limerick to Sir W. Courtney, Edward Hutton, and Henry Outred, Esquires. Each grantee was to build his capital mansion on the premises, and twelve other houses for the freeholders of the manor and other tenants. They were to form from among their tenants five squadrons of cavalry, to be under their own command, yet in the Queen's pay; and a President's Court was to administer cheap and speedy justice amongst them.¹ Yet the whole of this plantation was swept away in Tyrone's rebellion in 1596, about ten years after its being founded, making (as Bacon said) the work of years to be the spoil of days;—troops of Irish, led on by bag-pipers,² firing the houses and hay yards of the English planters, who had fled from the storm, the loss and public disgrace being attributed to the neglect of the plantation rules by the planters, in not building fit mansions, and arming and marshalling their tenants.

Thus as the capital error in the plantation of the King's and Queen's Counties had been the intermixed habitation

¹ Dated 27 June in the 28th of Elizabeth (A.D. 1587). Harris's MSS., Royal Dublin Society, vol. V., p. 134.

² "That he [Mr. Patrick Condon] the 16th December last, being accompanied with 100 followers and a bagge-pipe, came upon Hide's grounds, and there did wound and beat divers of Hide's English tenants." Lords of Council to Lord Deputy, 8 September 1593.

of the colonists and natives, it was intended to remedy the oversight in the plantation of Munster by forbidding the planter to use any Irish as tenants or servants, or to suffer them to dwell on their lands; but this, if carried out, would deprive the planters of labourers, and render the Irish desperate, and was of course neglected.

We have now to see how these dangers were provided against in the Plantation about to be made in Ulster. To prevent the intermixed habitation of English and Irish, the new colonists were assigned proportions or districts where they were to dwell apart from the Irish, thus avoiding the error of the King's and Queen's Counties plantation; whilst the faults of the Munster plantation were remedied by removing the Irish of the lower orders to districts assigned to servitors, as those were called who had served in the Irish wars or been employed in the civil service there, and were best fitted to govern them. The planters were to build castles of two stories, 18 feet high, and embattled.

The principal men of the Irish were to be pacified by competent grant of lands for their livelihood in the neighbourhood of the servitors; and the swordmen were to be removed, some to Sweden, and the rest, after the precedent of the transplantation of the seven septs of Leix, to dwell in Munster, under the Earls of Ormonde, Thomond, and Clanricarde, or other great lords.¹

The new Plantation of James I. was the work of three several commissions in 1608, in 1609, and in 1610. In order to a clear understanding of the State Papers of these years it will be necessary to consider these commissions separately.

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 416.

THE FIRST COMMISSION IN A.D. 1608.

And first, with respect to the Commission of 1608. On the 6th of January in that year, Sir John Davys in giving Salisbury a full account of the indictment of the Earls, informs him that, the indictments being found true and returned into the King's Bench, the proceedings for outlawing the Earls would be completed about the middle of June.¹

Shortly afterwards the Commission for inquiry into the lands escheated must have been issued;² for on the 5th of July 1608,³ Sir Arthur Chichester and the other Commissioners, set out from Dublin for Ulster. Sir Cahir O'Dogherty being still in the field, Sir Arthur Chichester had summoned forces to attend him, and at Lurgan Green on the seaside, three miles south of Dundalk, he was engaged in reviewing these forces as well as "the risings out" of the five shires of the Pale, when news was brought him at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, from Sir Richard Wingfield, the Marshal, and Sir Charles Lambert, from the seat of war in Donegal, that Sir Cahir had been killed on the previous day.⁴ He immediately directed Sir John Davys, who was with him, to draw a proclamation announcing the death of the traitor, and warning all persons against harbouring any of his adherents.⁵ Sir Thomas Ridgeway, leaving the army, hastened up to Dublin, and on the 15th of July, was ready to take horse, bringing with him a commission

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 392.

² Neither this commission nor its return is to be found; it was not enrolled, for the commission of 1609 having effected the objects of the King, it was laid aside.

³ A letter to Salisbury is dated from Dublin Castle 4 July 1608, Calendar, vol. II. p. 606. His next to the Council is dated Dundalk, 6 July 1608, *Ib.*

⁴ *Ib.* p. 606.

⁵ *Ib.* p. 608.

under the Great Seal to inquire *super visum corporis* of the traitor, and to find that he was slain in rebellion, this being an attainder in law in Ireland; thus overtaking the slower proceedings by outlawry, which had consumed the time up to the deputy's setting out in the other cases.¹ Their business was of a twofold or rather threefold nature, for, while they were joined in commission of assize and jail delivery with the judges, they had their own special business to inquire concerning the forfeitures, and part of the army was with them while other parts of it were pursuing the remnants of O'Dogherty's forces, and executing traitors by martial law. This mixture seems strange in the present day, but Sir Thomas Ridgeway thought that this mixed course of warring, and doing other services was advantageous, "these things being best done in this country when the sword is drawn."² In each of the several counties they held the assizes, and also executed their commission of inquiry or escheat; holding their first session at Armagh, where (says Sir John Davys) "they had a good appearance and good attendance, and the grand jury most willingly indicted their kinsmen and followers who had gone out into rebellion with young O'Hanlon and Brian M'Arte."³ They went next to Dungannon, where Shane Carragh O'Cahan was tried and hanged; next to Coleraine, whence Sir John dated his letter; and at that date they were passing on to Donegal; and Sir John hoped before Michaelmas to present a perfect survey of six several counties, which the King then had in actual demesne.⁴

These being the proceedings of the assizes, their other business was the Commission of Escheat.

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 613.

² *Ib.*, *Ibid.*

³ *Ib.* p. 15.

⁴ *Ib.*, *ibid.*

“ Touching the survey of these counties,” says Sir John Davys, “ which are now devolved to the Crown, Mr. Treasurer (Sir Thomas Ridgeway), and himself before the surveyor came, took an inquisition at Dungannon, whereby they surveyed all the county of Tyrone, and found all the temporal land in the county escheated to the Crown by the outlawry of the late Earls, (excepting only two ballibetags which were granted to Sir Henry Oge O’Neale by the King), and the rest of the lands being in the possession of certain scholars called Herrenagh, and whereof they were in ancient times true owners and proprietors, the jury found to be vested in the Crown by the statute 11th of Elizabeth, whereby Shane O’Neale was attainted, and never since divested by any grant from the late Queen or His Majesty. From Dungannon they passed into the county of Coleraine, through the glyns and woods of Glanconkeyn, where the wild inhabitants wondered as much to see the King’s Deputy as the ghosts in Virgil wondered to see Æneas alive in Hell.”¹

To sum up the wonders of this journey, Sir John Davys says, “ The day after they began this journey “ they received news of O’Doherty’s death, which happened not only on the fifth day of the month, but on “ a Tuesday, but the Tuesday 11 weeks, that is 77 days “ after the burning of the Derry, which is an ominous “ number, being seven elevens and eleven sevens ; “ besides it happened at the very hour, if not at the “ same instant, that the Lord Deputy took horse to “ go against him.”² Within two days came news of the taking of Shane Carragh, within two days after Oghie O’Hanlon was overcome, and so for a variety of other like happy events.

Having thus accomplished this commission, Sir Arthur Chichester returned to Dublin, the time occupied in this first commission in 1608 being from the 5th July to the 2nd September, the day of Sir Arthur’s return.³

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 16.

² Calendar, vol. II., p. 15.

³ *Ib.*, vol. III., p. 25.

By the 14th of October 1608 the office, as the formal record of the execution of the commission was called, was ready, and Sir Arthur Chichester had digested his views for the plantation, with his observations on each county separately, in the form of instructions for Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys, who now proceeded to London to confer with the King and Council there.¹ In each county he declares what places are fittest for fortified posts; states what legal claims any Irish or English have to any portions, and what natives had best be pacified by grants.

During the remainder of the year Sir John Davys continued in London (for he did not return to his duties in Ireland till the 5th May 1609) arranging with the King and the Commissioners of Irish Causes the project for the plantation.

While Davys and his colleagues were thus engaged in settling the general conditions of the plantation, a negotiation was set on foot in England for a special undertaking on a most gigantic scale by the Common Council of the city of London, the particulars of which it will be convenient to mention here. Unlike the general business of the settlement, the negotiation for the London plantation of Derry was conducted in the main, not by the Commissioners of the Plantation, but directly by the King and the Privy Council, by whom all the dealings with the common council of the citizens were directed. A committee of the latter, consisting of 17 members, entered on the 28th January 1609 into an agreement with the Privy Council, on the King's behalf, embodying in 27 articles all the essential conditions of the plantation,² and in the following August Sir Arthur Chichester was formally apprized of the conclusion of the compact by

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 54.

² *Ib.* p. 136.

the Council, who informed him that four commissioners from the citizens, John Brode, John Monroes, Robert Treswell, and John Rowley, had been authorised by them to view the country and make report on their return.¹ The Privy Council, on the King's part, directed Sir Thomas Phillips to accompany and direct those commissioners, and requested Chichester to render to them every assistance in his power. Accordingly in the end of the same month they presented themselves to the Commissioners of the Plantation in the camp of Derry, a meeting to which Sir John Davys alludes in the amusing account of their map-making already quoted. "The Londoners," as the commissioners of the Common Council are styled, were made "exceeding welcome." Sir John confesses that they all used "their best rhetoric to persuade the 'Londoners' to go on with their plantation, which will assure this whole island to the Crown of England for ever." He adds that "they like and praise the country very much, specially the Banne and the river of Loughfoyle." One of the agents had fallen sick, and would fain return, but the Lord Deputy and all the rest used all means to comfort him to retain him, "lest this accident should discourage his fellow citizens."²

Another wholesale plantation which was proposed by Lord Audelay [Audley], to be undertaken in Tyrone, may deserve special notice. The scale of the undertaking is so prodigious that we must transcribe the heads of the proposal.

"Articles propounded and offered by the Lord Audelay to the Commissioners for Irish causes.

"The Lord Audelay is an humble suitor to His Majesty for 100,000 acres, which he promises to undertake to plant in manner following:—

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 266.

² *Ib.* p. 282.

“ 1. The 100,000 acres to be in Tyrone or the adjoining parts of Armagh, excepting lands allotted to forts, colleges, free schools, hospitals, and natives.

“ 2. He will divide the 100,000 acres into 33 parts, on which he will build 33 castles and as many towns. To each castle he will assign 600 acres and to each town 2,400, which shall consist of at least 30 families, comprising foot soldiers, artificers, and cottagers, with allotments of land to each.

“ 3. He will pay the rent expressed in the articles 533*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* for 100,000 acres, the first half-year to be paid at Michaelmas come four years.

“ 4. He will perform the building within four years.

“ 5. He prays that of the 33 towns, six may be market towns and one incorporate, with two fairs yearly and one fair yearly in each market town.

“ 6. He is content to have only the advowsons within his own territories.

“ 7. He desires, within five manors, felons' goods, outlaws, and fugitives, felons of themselves, waifs and strays, court leet, and court baron.

“ 8. He desires license freely to erect iron mills, to make iron and glass, and sow woad within his own land for forty-one years.

“ 9. Lord Audelay and his son are content jointly to assure land of 1,000*l.* value on recognizance to His Majesty for the performance of the conditions; the bond to be cancelled at the end of five years on the Lord Deputy's certificate of the fulfilment of the conditions.

“ Lastly, the great woods of Glanconkeyne, Killetro, and Slutart and others, are reserved to His Majesty.

“ All these, together with all the printed articles not repugnant to these, he undertakes to perform, and he desires that they be transmitted to the Lord Deputy for his consideration and approval or disapproval.

“ (Signed) G. AUDELAY.”¹

It is amusing to contrast with these magnificent schemes Chichester's quiet but sarcastic criticism of the resources and character of the noble undertaker. In a letter to Salisbury of the 13th October 1609, he refers to intelligence which had just arrived from England,

¹ Calendar, vol. III., pp. 258-9.

that the Lord Audley had received a grant from the King of 100,000 acres in Tyrone. Of this grant he observes in passing, that "it is more than the whole county " is found at by the book of survey." Of Lord Audley himself, he confesses that "he is an ancient nobleman, " and apt to undertake much, but his manner of life in " Munster, and the small cost he has bestowed to make " his house fit for him or any room within the same, does " not promise the building of substantial castles, nor a " convenient plantation in Ulster." He adds in idiomatic phrase that Lord Audley is "near to himself," and that he "loves not hospitality." Such a one, he declares, will be unwelcome to the people, and will soon make himself contemptible; and he gives it as his opinion that if the natives be not better provided for in the conditions of the grant than he has yet heard of, "they will kindle many " a fire in Lord Audley's buildings before they be half " finished." This he suggests "out of duty, and for no " other by respect whatsoever; for he affects nothing " more than the reformation and well planting of that " province in which he has spent the best of his time, and " where the greatest part of his living is."¹

Early in 1609 the general project was completed. On the 9th of March Sir Arthur Chichester received the imprinted books concerning the plantation of the escheated lands;² and on the following day gave a most critical review of the whole, and his remarks seem to have caused some alterations in the execution of it.³

¹ Calendar, vol. III., pp. 297-8.

² A project for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in six several counties of Ulster, namely, Tirone, Colrain, Donnegall, Fermanagh, Ardماغh, and Cavan, concluded by His Majesty's Commissioners, the Bishop of Derry, Sir James Ley, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir Henry Docwra, Sir Oliver St. John, Sir James Fullerton, Sir John Davys. Carew Calendar, vol. V., p. 13.

³ Calendar, vol. III., p. 157.

By this original scheme the lands were to be divided between English and Scottish planters, servitors, and natives in precincts or proportions, these being subdivided into lots of 1,000, 1,500, and 2,000 acres each, the planters to be nominated by the King, and then to cast lots for the places where each should be planted. There were minute directions as to the divisions in each county. Sir Arthur said that such an equality of lots was not what he intended. Principal men of worth and reputation, with a following of honest men of all sorts to plant under them, ought to have greater portions than men of inferior condition who had not capital or credit to settle half a ballibetagh. Eminent persons he considered the cement to hold the rest together. He objected also to the lottery. It was copied, he said, from the wisest law-giver that ever was ; but the Hebrews were mighty in numbers and rich in substance and compelled into the Land of Promise, and commanded by divine necessity to extinguish the nations and to possess their vineyards, cities, and towns all ready built; and there they were to remain, they and their posterity. But here they have no army, but a few; they are separated from support by the sea, and every man is free to stay or go.

The country, he continued, had no sign of plantation and was full of people. Tyrone, with Coleraine, had alone 5,000 able men, by which the numbers of the rest might be judged. And by this lottery kindred friends and acquaintance who might wish to plant together would be separated. Added to these and other inconveniences concerning the English and Scottish, the small provision made for the natives and the rumour of removing the swordmen or idle gentlemen, who are the men of the most credit, had so incensed them that, as a means to pacify them, he sent out the judges thither on circuit

into Ulster before their usual time, and instructed them to declare that the King was graciously pleased to settle every principal man in a competent freehold.¹

THE SECOND COMMISSION IN 1609.

This project entailed the necessity of a new commission and another journey of the Commissioners to Ulster. It was required to mark out the bounds of ballibetagh and other country denominations; to distinguish accurately the temporal lands and church lands, which were omitted in the execution of the former commission; to distinguish the limits and bounds of the precincts according to the new scheme; and to mark fit places for the undertakers to build upon, near to highways for safety to themselves and passengers, sites for towns, and other things. A new commission was accordingly issued, dated the 21st July 1609, with nineteen articles for instructions to the Commissioners annexed.² A very special part of the commission was to have another finding by the inquest concerning the termon lands; for although there had been a finding by the former inquest that the termons were not church lands but temporal, as only yielding services to the bishops, and so were forfeited and were the King's, yet the Bishop of Derry complained that this finding had been given by reason that there was not any bishop on the commission. And although the King had resolved to give them to the bishops,³ he resolved to be first found unquestioned owner, in order to be in a position to impose conditions of plantation on the bishops.

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 157. Ib. p. 193.

² This commission, with the Articles of Instruction with the return, is printed as an Appendix to the Repertory of the Inquisitions of Ulster, Record Commission publication, folio, 1829.

³ The King to Sir Arthur Chichester, 8 July 1609, Calendar, vol. III., p. 245.

Sir John Davys accordingly placed him and the primate and the Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, being the only bishops in Ulster, on the new commission, that they might not make their absence a ground of impeachment of the finding, as the Bishop of Derry had made that under the previous commission.¹

Leaving Dublin on the 31st July, they returned on 30th September 1609. At the sessions they held in every county they had a grand jury, a jury of survey for every barony to inquire and find what lands were temporal and what lands ecclesiastical, and they appointed in every barony men to accompany Sir Josias Bodley and the surveyor, who were to make maps of every county and point out, nominate, and bound for them every parish, ballibo, and ballibetagh.² Sir Josias and the surveyors were sent on in advance, accompanied by a guard, for, though the country was then quiet and the “heads of
“ greatness gone, yet our geographers (wrote Sir John
“ Davys) do not forget what entertainment the Irish
“ of Tyrconnell gave to a map-maker about the end
“ of the late rebellion; for one Barkeley being appointed
“ by the late Earl of Devonshire to draw a true and
“ perfect map of the north part of Ulster (the old
“ maps of Tyrconnell being false and defective), when
“ he came into Tyrconnell the inhabitants took off his
“ head, because they would not have their country dis-
“ covered.”³

One can imagine the ordinary proceedings of these surveyors, but there were some a little out of the ordinary at the city of Derry in consequence of the

¹ Sir John Davys to Salisbury, 20 July 1609, Calendar, vol. III., p. 256.

² Relation of the Proceedings of the Lord Deputy and the rest in Ireland from 31 July to 30 September [1609], when the camp was discharged. Calendar, *Ib.*, p. 293.

³ *Ib.* p. 280.

tenacity of the Bishop of Derry (George Montgomery) about his right as bishop.

“On Friday, being the 1st of September, they began “the assizes and business at Derry,” writes the author of the relation, “where, in the afternoon, the Lord Primate (Garvey), the Lord Bishop of Derry, and Sir Oliver St. John came to them. About this island grew “great contention betwixt the Bishop and Sir Thomas “Phillips. They themselves (the commissioners) and “the jury trod the island and swore the Lord Bishop’s “witnesses on the ground (the Lord Primate interpreting); but yet he (the Bishop) being not contented “with their proceedings, they on the Monday adjourned “the jury to the Liffer, where they were to meet the “Lord Deputy and the rest of the Council, his Lordship “having rode to see Enishowen.”¹

The Commissioners lay in camp nine weeks, and during that time they performed two principal things: first, they took inquisitions in every county, and distinguished the Crown lands from the ecclesiastical, and supplied divers omissions in the former surveys touching the quantities, but the termon and erenagh lands were again found for His Majesty, and it was declared that the bishops had only rent and pensions out of them. Secondly, the counties being divided into baronies, they made a description of every barony in a several map, as well by view as by the information of the inhabitants; which was so accurately done (says Sir John Davys) that the name and situation of every ballibo, tate and poll is expressed, besides every castle, fort, mountain, lake, river, brook, wood, bog, and all other notorious landmarks and distinctions, so that the most obscure part of the King’s

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 294.

dominion is now as well known as any part of England, and more particularly described.

These two services they performed in their journey, besides the sessions of justice which were held in every county, wherein pretended titles were examined, possessions were quieted, and many causes were heard and ended, and withal 1,000 loose and idle swordmen were sent away into Sweden, which tended very much to the preparation of the plantation. After their return to Dublin they finished their former work in three principal points.

1. An abstract was made out of the records of the King's title as of his subjects' titles to all the lands within the escheated counties,¹ which were reduced into a book and signed by the chief judges and the attorney-general, showing what lands the King might dispose of to undertakers by a good title.²

2. The inquisitions were drawn up in form of law, examined by the bishops [because of the termon lands], engrossed and returned, and lastly exemplified under the Great Seal of England.³

3. The maps were finished, and therein as well the proportions for undertakers of all sorts, as the Church lands and lands already granted and assigned to forts, corporate towns, free schools, &c. distinguished by sundry marks and colours.⁴

By the articles annexed to the Commission of 1609, the Commissioners were to make their return by the 1st of

¹ The rough draft of this voluminous paper in Sir John Davys's own hand is amongst his papers in the Carte Collection at the Bodleian Library, and given at p. 552 of this Calendar. His work from the closeness and badness of the writing is in some parts undecipherable, in others doubtful.

² This is not enrolled here.

³ These inquisitions to be found in the Appendix to the Repertory of the Ulster Inquisitions of the Record Commission. Folio. 1829.

⁴ A Brief of the proceedings of the Commissioners for the Plantation of Ulster since July last, as well in Ireland as in England. By Sir John Davys. Calendar, vol. III., p. 409.

November in that year.¹ But the labour of making up the inquisitions of escheat and the perfecting of the maps occupied the whole of that year. On these maps was marked every precinct or proportion, and the Commissioners made every barony to be a great precinct, and marked out the bounds of every ballibo or ballibetagh and gave it its name on the map, being the first time such minuteness was attempted. They also marked out the Church lands, and distinguished them and the several proportions by colours. By means of the return of the Commissioners concerning their performance of the articles,² and the paper containing an account of the conventional signs used in the maps,³ the nature of the plantation can be understood, as it never could be until this key of the maps was discovered. These maps, after lying hid from the year 1610 till the year 1861 in the State Paper Office, were in the latter year discovered (it may be said), and have been by the Lords of the Treasury since ordered to be reproduced in fac-simile by means of photo-zincography, and to be sold at the most moderate cost.⁴

On the completion of the maps, Sir John Davys and Sir Thomas Ridgeway, the Treasurer, were sent over in the month of February 1610⁵ with the inquisitions, maps,

¹ "Articles of Instruction to such as shall be appointed His Majesty's Commissioners for the Plantation of Ulster, with the Commissioners Return." Carew Calendar, 1603-1624, art. 19, p. 48. These articles are printed with the commission and the inquisitions or findings of the juries in "Inquisitions of Ulster" before referred to.

² *Ib.*

³ Summary of the contents of the county of Armagh and explanation of the conventional signs used on the map. Calendar, vol. III., p. 402.

⁴ "Maps of the escheated counties, A.D. 1609, copied at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director, 1871." These fac-similes are sold at 1s. each plain, and 4s. 6d. coloured. The map of Donegal is lost.

⁵ Calendar, vol. III., p. 390.

and advices from the Lord Deputy touching the plantation.¹ They remained in London employed in making out lists of servitors, thought fit to be undertakers,² fixing the proportions and places to be assigned to the principal natives (which Sir Arthur Chichester desired should be done there),³ receiving petitions from various native Irish for lands, and a great variety of other details, till the 2nd of June, when Sir John Davys left London,⁴ Sir Thomas Ridgeway being detained till the 5th of July.⁵

COMMISSION OF 1610.

On the 5th of June 1610 Sir Arthur Chichester received the King's warrant to prepare a new commission for Ulster⁶ for putting the new planters into possession and removing the natives. They were now at the hazardous point of execution, and Sir Arthur seemed impressed with a sense of the importance of the occasion by the terms in which he announces his approaching departure to Lord Salisbury: "He intended (by God's permission) to be at " the Cavan on Saint James' day, the 25th instant, there " to begin that great work on the day of that Blessed " Saint in Heaven and great monarch upon earth, to " which he prays God to give good success, for they shall " find many stubborn and stiff-necked people to oppose " themselves against it, and to hinder the free passage " thereof, for the word of removing and transplanting is " to the natives as welcome as the sentence of death."⁷

For the present we must confine ourselves to the procedure of the Commissioners at Cavan, which may be taken as sufficiently exhibiting the spirit in which the

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 410.

² *Ib.* p. 428.

³ *Ib.* p. 429.

⁴ *Ib.* p. 466.

⁵ *Ib.* p. 480.

⁶ *Ib.* p. 459.

⁷ *Ib.* p. 480. *Ib.* p. 497.

Commission was executed throughout the escheated counties.

As soon as the proclamation was published, declaring what districts had been assigned for undertakers, what to servitors, and what to natives, and the natives having heard the order that they should withdraw from the lands assigned to the English and Scottish planters (which was done in the Public Sessions House, the Lord Deputy and Commissioners being present), up rose a lawyer of the Pale retained by them, and endeavoured to maintain that they had estates of inheritance in their possession which were not forfeited by the attainder of their chiefs. He asked two things, first, that they might be permitted to prove this; secondly, that they might have the benefit of the King's proclamation,¹ promising protection for their persons, lands, and goods, made about five years before.

To this Sir John Davys was directed by the Lord Deputy to make answer, which may be shortly stated to be that the county of Cavan was O'Reilly's Country, held of the King, and that, the two chief lords being slain in rebellion, their lands were forfeited and vested in the King; that the inhabitants had no estates of inheritance known to English law; that by their own Brehon law (suppose that it prevailed and had not been abolished) the King was now their chief; that, as they were mere villeins under their lords, they were removable at their wills; that the King, therefore, might dispose of the lands as he had done; and the only scruple that remained was, whether the King might in honour or conscience remove the ancient tenants and bring in strangers among them. Sir John then said the King could not in conscience suffer so fruitful a country to remain as it had done for many

¹ Dated 7 September 1607, Calendar, vol. II., p. 263.

hundred years past, without houses, townships, building, or orchards; and that this could only be done by planting civilised colonists among them, and leaving them (the natives) fit proportions out of the remainder, which would become so valuable when all the lands should be fully stocked and inhabited, that 500 acres would be of better value than 5,000 were then.

With these and other arguments they seemed not unsatisfied in reason, though (he admits) in passion they remained ill contented, being grieved to leave their possessions to strangers, which their septs had so long enjoyed after the Irish manner.¹

But as to the point of honour, and breach of the King's promise of protection, Sir John said nothing.

The inhabitants, having no estates, were not admitted to traverse the office.² But it is plain from the papers of the period that, if admitted, their plea would have been;—first, that whatever might be the powers of their chiefs, no such transplantation had been ever attempted by them;³ second, that the several families and septs had well known territories, where the principal men had fixed seats and the poorer families fed their herds in common;⁴ third, that often as their chiefs had been attainted before, no such measures had ever been employed; fourth, that they had not built houses because (as the chiefs would have probably said) they would have been taken by those that were stronger than they and used as garrisons against them,⁵ and that the Irish had, all over the rest of Ireland, copied the English and built

¹ Calendar, vol. III., pp. 497–501.

² Tracts of Sir John Davys, p. 280. 8vo. Dublin, 1787.

³ Calendar, vol. I., p. 160.

⁴ Calendar, vol. III., p. 533.

⁵ Speed says that Con More O'Neil forbade his posterity to build castles lest it might fare with them as it does with the crow who is beaten out by the hawk. Speed's Chronicle. Folio. London.

castles ;¹ fifth, they would have relied on the proclamation published after the flight of the Earls, promising that they should not be disturbed in the peaceable possession of their lands because of their departure ;² sixth, they would complain that it was done in a time of peace, and not on the suppression of a war when it would have seemed less unjust.³

The truth, however, appears to be that the flight of the Earls was so opportune for settling Ulster, that the occurrence was looked on by Sir Arthur Chichester as "providential."⁴ Sir Arthur had long desired to plant English and Scottish freeholders throughout Ulster to be justices of peace and jurymen ; for without this (he said) all commands were transmitted in vain. Few or none but of their own nation (English or Scotch) would aid the Government, he said, in prosecuting priests and Jesuits for performing their church duties, and many of the principal inhabitants even hated the Government for no other cause.⁵ But now the King would be able in their absence to assume the countries into his possession, divide the lands among the inhabitants, to every man of note or good desert so much as he could conveniently stock and manure by himself and his tenants and followers, and so much more as by conjecture he could stock in five years, and bestow the rest upon servitors and men of worth here, and withal bring in colonies of civil people of England and Scotland, at

¹ On the map exhibiting Ulster in Queen Elizabeth's day, bound up with those of the escheated counties, part of the county of Sligo is shown covered with castles built by the Irish.

² Calendar, vol. II. p. 263.

³ Sir Toby Caulfield to Chichester, 27 June 1610, Calendar, vol. III. p. 474.

⁴ Chichester to the Privy Council, 7 September 1607, Calendar, vol. II. p. 263.

⁵ Calendar, vol. I. pp. 325, 326.

His Majesty's pleasure, with conditions to build castles or stone houses upon their lands.¹ Such was the view of Sir Arthur just ten days after their flight, all which might now be done that Scotland was united to England, and Spain without opportunity to help the Irish, being in alliance with England.

It will be convenient to pause here, in order to bring under notice at one view in our next volume the details of the execution of the Commission for putting the new settlers into possession, in respect severally of the undertakers, the servitors, and the natives.

We shall for the present conclude our notice of Plantations in Ireland with an episode in that curious history of which very little appears to be known, and to which we alluded briefly in the preface of the last Calendar.

TRANSPLANTATION OF THE GRÆMES.

A more curious episode in the history of Plantations in Ireland still remains to be related, the memory of which has almost entirely disappeared. The Irish portion of the story of the Transplantation of the Græmes is told with full detail in the State Papers of this and the last volumes, but we have thought it desirable to complete the narrative by a summary account of the antecedent history of the projected colony from the Middle Shires; and with this view we have carefully examined the contemporary Domestic Papers of James I., very many of which are occupied with proceedings in reference to these Græmes and to the causes of their transplantation from their ancient home upon the Scottish Border.

¹ Chichester to the Privy Council, 17 September 1607, Calendar, vol. II. p. 276.

Sir Walter Scott's *Ballads and Tales*, as well as his *Border Antiquities*, have rendered us familiar with the wild scenes of cattle-lifting mutually practised by the Scotch and English in the border counties of both kingdoms, producing a state of continued private war, and verging occasionally to a conflict between the two nations. The names of Dacres, Howard, Cranston, Musgrave, Armstrong, will awaken memories of gallant border-fights celebrated in the verses of "the Ariosto of the North." All this stirring, irregular life came to an end when this march-land, instead of being as of old styled "the Border" (and some of it "the Debateable Land"), became in the language of English statesmen after James's accession, "the Middle Shires of Britanny," or "the Middle Shires between England and Scotland."¹ Among the most active of these borderers in Cumberland were the Grahams or Grames. They celebrated the King's "first entry into England" (as appears by the King's proclamation of 4th of December 1603) "by spoils and outrages, the smart of which was felt by all his subjects in the North."² The Earl of Cumberland having reduced them, by the aid of large forces, they submitted to the King's mercy, confessed themselves to be no meet persons to live in those countries, and humbly besought the King that they might be removed to some other parts, where they might become new men, and merit the mercy extended to them.³

Annexed to this proclamation are the names of 99 Grahams and their families, dwelling upon Esk and

¹ Letter of 14 November 1605. Endorsed: "The Commissioners of the Middle Shires of Britanny to the Lords." State Papers, Domestic, 1603-1610.

² Calendar, State Papers, Ireland, James I., p. 462.

³ "A proclamation for transplantation of the Greames." Dated at Witton, 4 December 1603. State Papers, Domestic, 1603-1610.

Leven, with notes of those who were fit to be transplanted.

The vulgar sort were dismissed, for ease of the prisons, but their heads and principals were retained as pledges for them.

The first effort made to relieve the country of their presence was by transporting them to serve the King in the Low Countries; but they were scarce arrived before they were back again, returning from Flushing and the Brill, some by way of Newcastle, where they were arrested, tried, and condemned, to death on the statute for departing from the King's service without license; others by choosing less likely ports in order to escape observation; till at last of the 72 delivered at Flushing, 14 at the utmost (as one of the prisoners confessed) remained in Holland.¹

Fifteen of Sir Henry Leigh's horsemen, under the leading of John Musgrave, of Plumpton, were sent to garrison Esk, and 15 others, under Sir William Cranston, were stationed in another district of the Grahams, with purpose as well to hunt those that broke out of Carlisle Castle, as to catch fresh supplies of recruits for the service in the Low Countries; but (write the Commissioners) "so far are we
 " from having a competent number of them to transport,
 " over a half of the numbers of those that were returned
 " or dead, that we have not as many as may satisfy your
 " honour's directions for execution."² The week before they had gone to the trouble of appointing a hunt to disguise a search for the Grahams, in the course of which they searched the house of Sir Richard Lowther,

¹ "Commissioners for the Middle Shires of Britanny to the Lords." 14 November 1605. State Papers, Domestic, 1603-1610.

² Same to Same. Dated "Carliell," 3 June 1606. Ib.

and only caught ten Grahams, while some of their own party were lost in a fog.¹ The Grahams had got intelligence of the design to send over new supplies, and seemed to be of that mind (write the Commissioners) “that they had rather die at home with shame than “serve His Majesty abroad with credit.”²

Some few of them were hanged for theft;—a practice which had increased by the going over of soldiers to the Low Countries, who in the meantime, between their purpose to go and their going, were continually stealing and spoiling to furnish themselves for the journey.³

But though the Commissioners thus punished robbery, they seem always to have reprieved those they condemned to death for returning without license; and the worst of them had almost always to allege the merit of a share in betraying or apprehending, as the case might be, of “Sandyes Rimon, of Randelinton, and Arthur “Grame, of Lewenbrigge.” Among these were “Jocke “(Græme) of the Peartree,” and Jocke Ritchie, of whom we shall have more to say.

These two, having escaped from the service in the Low Countries, were arrested in London, being informed against by the Bishop of Carlisle, and were to be sent down to Carlisle for trial.⁴ But the Commissioners begged them to remember “that Jocke of the Peartree is one of the “five men that betrayed Sandyes Rimon, and so within “the remission (although not named), than whom there “is not a worse man.”

¹ Commissioners of the Middle Shires to the Lords, 21 May 1606. State Papers, Domestic, 1603–1610.

² Letter of 3 June 1606, *ubi supra*.

³ Letter of 14 November 1605, *ubi supra*.

⁴ Letter of 29 April 1606, *Ib.* p. 313.

⁵ Letter of 3 June 1606. *Ib.*

It may be conceived that it was with no satisfaction that Sir Arthur Chichester received the news, 30th April 1606, from the Privy Council, that His Majesty, for the quiet of “the middle shires between England and Scotland, was about to transplant some families (especially of the surname of Græme) into Ireland, and wished to know how many he could find room for, and what Lords or persons would be willing to receive them.”¹ For his ill fortune, Sir Ralph Sidley, one of the “captains discharged the last caste in July 1604,”² entered into regular articles with the Commissioners of the Middle Shires to receive them. He had married the widow of Henry Malby, son and heir of Sir Nicholas Malby,³ for so many years Governor of Connaught for Queen Elizabeth; and in her right (probably as guardian of the infant heir) was seised of the manor and seignory of Roscommon.⁴

These “Articles of agreement touching the transportation and transplantation of the Greames and other inhabitants of Leven, Esk, and Sark, the late borders of England, into Ireland,” were “concluded between the Rev. Father in God the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, Sir Charles Hales, Knight, Sir Wilfred Lawson, Knight, and Joseph Pennington, Esq., of the one part, and Sir Ralph Sidley of the other part,”⁵ and bore date 12th September 1606.

Sir Ralph undertook to plant them on his seignory of Roscommon on farms to tillage, on leases from three years to three years (unless His Majesty should order their per-

¹ Calendar of James I., Ireland, 1603-1606, p. 462. ² *Ib.* p. 204.

³ *Ib.*, vol. III., 24 July 1609, p. 258. *Ib.*, 28 February 1610, p. 395.

⁴ Grant of the manor to Sir Henry Malby, 12 April 1579, Morris's Rolls of Chancery, p. 17.

⁵ Calendar of State Papers, James I., Ireland, 1603-1606, p. 557.

petual continuance, as the Commissioners hoped he might), at a rent of 6*d.* an acre, and a fine of 3*l.* for every quarter of 120 acres of land. To help the Grahams to pay these fines, and to stock their lands and build dwellings (for the land had lain waste since the late war) the gentlemen of Cumberland and Westmorland had subscribed 300*l.*, which was entrusted to Sir Ralph Sidley, and became (of course) the subject of charges by the Grahams by way of set-off against their defaults. Among the many provisions of the contract was one whereby Sir Ralph, as being rector impropriate of Roscommon, agreed to provide a proper minister to teach them their duty to God and the King's laws. The plan of planting them together under Sir Ralph was, that being kept together, they might better preserve their language and manners without intermixture with the Irishry, though they would, as Chichester thought, be easier entertained or placed, some under one landlord and some under another. "For they are," he continued, "of the religion, and a witty and understanding people, and withal very civil, compared with most of this nation."¹ Such was his opinion on the first view of them, but it altered on better acquaintance. Sir Ralph Sidley was to conduct them to Ireland; but he might as well have had the driving of a flock of mountain sheep without dogs, as of these without guards. With great difficulty 50 families were got together, and then under the conduct of the sheriff and with the aid of the country and all the horse garrison of the neighbourhood, they were marched to the port of Workington for embarkation, taking with them many horses and much household stuff. But before setting out many had fled. Of the chief Græmes not one escaped the Commissioners,

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 118.

for they had kept them safe at Carlisle; but the poorer, after appearing before them, and yielding themselves to transportation, at the instant thereof fled and hid themselves. The Commissioners, however, had not left between Leven and Sark but three Græmes of any ability, two of them being old men over 80, and some children. Some of the wives of those transported were great with child, some children at nurse, and were to follow next spring.¹ Annexed to the articles will be found a list of 124 names; and amongst them Walter of Netherby (the chief of them,² called also “the gude man of Netherby”)³ Fergy Grame, Sibil, Mariot, and Florence and Richard Grame; Jock Richie and Ellen his wife; Jock Watt, his brother; and William, son to Jock Richie; Isabel, Agnes, Gillian, and Blanche George, called Richie’s Geordie; Agnes his wife, and Sibil his daughter; Grace, Rose, Morgan, and John; John of Peartree (the redoubtable “Jock,”), and Jane; John *alias* Pato, Geordie’s John; John called “Gib’s Jock “Johnnie,” and Janet his wife; George Hetherington of the Bassie, and Janet his wife, and various others.⁴ Before six months were over, Chichester was overwhelmed with their complaints. They declared it was the utter undoing of themselves, their wives, and their children, coming over in such fashion; ⁵ they had settled at Roscommon, they said, because of want of wood and water; labourers were scarce and dear, and their language was not to be understood by them.⁶ They prayed to be allowed to return to Cumberland, and they would yield His Majesty 500*l.* a year rent; or that they might be given lands of 300*l.* a year value in Ireland, and liberty

¹ Commissioners of Middle Shires to Salisbury, 13 September 1610, Calendar, vol. I., p. 577.

² Calendar, vol. II., p. 118.

³ *Ib.* p. 492.

⁴ Calendar, vol. I., pp. 554–557.

⁵ Their petition, *Ib.* vol. II., p. 109 and p. 50. ⁶ *Ib.* p. 107.

for four of their own selection to go over as solicitors for the rest.¹ Not above six or seven householders of them were left at Roscommon, the rest had scattered; some had gone to Sir Ralph Sidley, some to Sir George Grame, their kinsman. Two of them were caught on board of a Scottish barque. They had little left, were without servants and cattle, and were unfurnished of all things necessary to manure a land that had been so long waste, and without house or habitation.² He had placed a few of their youngest in some companies of horse and foot, not knowing where else to bestow them; but found them so busy and turbulent, that one of them was able to dispose a whole garrison to become so.³ Their unfortunate landlord, Sir Ralph Sidley, in replying to some of their charges against him the following year, declared they were an idle people, not only unwilling to settle down to industry, but addicted to spend the time and anything they had in drink, and upon horses and dogs for hunting and pleasure.

Having lost the season, provisions grew dear, and would not be given by the country; the industrious thinking them likely to prove as ill as the late (Irish) rebels; and the latter deeming them to be fellows likely to encounter them at their own weapons (fighting and cattle lifting). They did not frame themselves to follow the book of articles still in the custody of the chief man of their sept, called "the Gudeman of Netherby;"⁴ and concluded by stating that their purpose in complaining was to remove from Roscommon, where the broad Shannon and other bounds restrained them.⁵

¹ Calendar, vol. II., p. 109 and p. 50.

² Chichester to Salisbury, 21 February 1607, *Ib.* p. 118.

³ Same to same, 4 August 1607, *Ib.* p. 245.

⁴ Sir Ralph Sidley's Answer, &c., Calendar, vol. II., p. 492.

⁵ *Ib.* p. 491.

In the spring of the year 1610, Mr. Patrick Crosbie, (the same who conducted the O'Moores and others, "the seven septs of Leix," to Kerry), being then at Court, informed Chichester that the Lord Treasurer had had some speech with him about removing the Græmes to Ulster. They were then dispersed; and Crosbie gave it as his opinion that it was so best, for when they should be placed on any land together, the next country would find them ill neighbours; for they were a factious and a naughty people.¹

THE PHILADELPHIA PAPERS.²

In the preface to the first volume we gave an account of this important collection, which was restored to this country by the Directors of the Philadelphia Library Company in the year 1867; and we there offered some suggestions as to the migration of these papers to America. They came into the possession of that public library in the year 1799, and the only account given of their deposit in that institution appears in an article in the "Atlantic Monthly Magazine" for the month of March 1868, in which it is stated that they were presented to the Philadelphia Library in the year 1799 by the grandson of a former Lord High Chancellor of Ireland on the eve of his departure from America. It is there suggested that they had been committed by King James the Second, on his flight to France, to the custody of his Chancellor, and that they had remained in the custody of that Chancellor's family till his descendant presented them to the library, not deeming that the

¹ Calendar, vol. III., p. 421.

² See Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1603-1606, Preface, p. lxxxvii.

dynasty which replaced the Stewarts on the throne had any right to the possession of them.

To any one familiar with the customs of these countries concerning the keeping of records and State papers the suggestion that these papers had been committed by the King to the hands of the Chancellor for custody would appear untenable, State papers being committed to the keeper of the State Paper Office, and other records to the officers of the Rolls for safe custody. And in lieu of this supposition of the writer in the "Atlantic Monthly Magazine," we suggested that these papers, being of a kind which, in the days of James the First and for many years subsequently, were regarded as the private property of the Lord Deputy to whom they were addressed, they had probably got out of the possession of the representatives of Sir Arthur Chichester, having been perhaps treated as old papers and deemed worthless, or sold as waste.

As these solutions were very unsatisfactory, and as the matter was one of considerable interest in an historical and literary point of view, we have spared no pains since the publication of the first volume of the Calendar to get at the true history of the case; and the following facts, obtained by correspondence with the representatives of the donor of the papers to the library, some in America and some in Ireland, afford, if not conclusive, yet strong presumptive evidence to show how they passed from the custody of Sir Arthur Chichester or his representatives and came to be lodged in the Philadelphia Library.

The person who deposited these papers in the Philadelphia Library in 1799 was Mr. Henry Hamilton-Cox. He was the eldest son of Joshua Hamilton, M.P. for Donegal, who in 1722 married Mary Dawson, eldest daughter of Joshua Dawson, of Castle Dawson, in the county of Londonderry.

Esq.,¹ for many years "clerk of the papers," an office first created in Ireland in his person on the 26th of January 1703.² On the 26th October 1708 Joshua Dawson and his son Arthur were appointed joint keepers of the papers. Joshua died in 1725, but Arthur survived, and only surrendered the office on 27th April 1748.³ Thus for a period of fifty years Joshua and Arthur Dawson, jointly or in succession, were clerks of the papers, and these Philadelphia papers are known to have come out of the hands of the grandson of Mary Hamilton, otherwise Dawson, sister of Arthur Dawson, for forty years keeper of papers of this nature. Now what more likely, if it could only be shown that these papers were once in the Paper Office, than that they should have been lent, considering the carelessness used in keeping such documents in former days, by Arthur Dawson to his cousin Joshua Hamilton, the father of Mr. Henry Hamilton-Cox, and that, the papers remaining in the possession of Mr. Joshua Hamilton at Arthur Dawson's death, they passed to Mr. Henry Hamilton-Cox as papers of his father's, and, having thus become his own, were by him given to the Philadelphia Library? ⁴ Although there is no direct evidence to prove that these four volumes of Sir Arthur Chichester's papers, the two first of them consisting of warrants under the King's sign manual and privy signet for the passing of lands and offices,

¹ See Hamilton, Viscount Boyne, Sir Bernard Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.

² Lodge's Lists of Patentee Officers. Lib. Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, vol. I., part II., p. 80. Large folio. London, 1826.

³ *Ib.*

⁴ Mr. Henry Hamilton-Cox went to America in 1798, and remained there 20 years. He then returned to Ireland, and died in Dublin in 1821. (Information of his daughter Miss Katharine Ann Cox, of Alexandra Villas, Queenstown, Cork, and his grandson Richard S. Cox, Esq., of Peoria, Illinois, U.S.A.)

and the two others of letters and despatches from the King's Privy Council concerning the government of Ireland, were deposited in the Paper Office, there are strong presumptions to prove that they were at one time either deposited there or in some other public office.

During the period of Arthur Dawson's custody of the papers there was an indefatigable officer and antiquary about the public offices named Mr. John Lodge;—a name well known to the general public for his *Peerage of Ireland*, first published in 1754, and to legal and historical searchers for his admirable "Records of the Rolls," "Acta Regia Hibernica," and other lists and indexes to the records.² Although his *Peerage* only appeared in 1754, he had already printed and circulated in 1745 a history of the Earls of Kildare as a specimen of a peerage of Ireland, and must consequently have been employed in literary and legal researches for a considerable time before. After his death there appeared a work compiled by him,³ entitled "Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica; or, a Select Collection of State Papers transcribed from the originals or authentic copies," published in 1772, and in this work are to be found some important papers that came out of these volumes of Sir Arthur Chichester's. They consist of seventeen royal letters or despatches from the Privy Council, the first six of them being King's warrants, to be found in the two first volumes, the remaining eleven, however, being copied from the despatches and letters of

¹ These are still in manuscript; the only one of his lists yet published is his List of Patentee Officers extracted from the Rolls of Chaucery, and printed in the *Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ*, vol. I., part II.

² The work is anonymous, but has always been considered his, and could scarcely have been the production of any other person, no other of equal capacity and literary industry having had access to the records in those days.

the Privy Council to Sir Arthur contained in the third and fourth volumes.

The warrants, it may be objected, being most of them enrolled, might have been seen by Mr. Lodge in the Rolls; but of the despatches and letters no public or private copies were ever made, and those in the "Desiderata Curiosa" "Hibernica" must, therefore, have been made by Lodge from these volumes of Chichester's.

But these Philadelphia papers were not the only papers of Sir Arthur Chichester's that Mr. Lodge had access to. There is contained in the same "Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica" a paper of considerable length entitled "A Chronicle of Lord Chichester's Government of Ireland, containing certain Chroniculary Discourses for the years of our Lord 1612, 13, 14, and 15, collected and gathered by William Farmer, Chirurgeon," and "Addressed to the Right Hon^{ble} Arthur Lord Chichester, Baron of Belfast, Lord Deputy of the realm of Ireland." One cannot but think that this also was once in the same office, but is now lost, fortunately, however, not without leaving copy to supply the wants of the original.

Such is the evidence to show that these "Philadelphia Papers" were once in "the Paper Office," in the custody of Joshua and Arthur Dawson, and that thence they passed into the possession of Joshua Hamilton, Arthur Dawson's first cousin, from Joshua Hamilton to his son Henry Hamilton-Cox, and from him to the Philadelphia Library.

It remains to be observed that Mr. Henry Hamilton-Cox descended not only from Joshua Dawson, but also from Sir Richard Cox, Lord Chancellor of Ireland (from 1703 to 1707), whose name he took in 1784 on inheriting from his uncle, Sir Richard Cox, Bart., the estates of

Dunmanway, in the county of Cork, derived from Lord Chancellor Cox.¹

It is needless to go further in order to show that the supposition that King James II. and his Chancellor had any connexion with these papers is groundless. It may be mentioned, however, that Sir Richard Cox was a most zealous opponent of James and supporter of King William, whose interest he promoted by his celebrated work, "Hibernia Anglicana," published in 1689, the very year of the Revolution; and that he was consequently rewarded by being made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas on that King's accession, his patent being dated 2nd September 1690.

¹ Sir Bernard Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, title "Sir Hawtrey Cox, Bart."

E R R A T A.

Page.

- ei, last line but 7, before settled *insert* not.
61, line 9, *for* ut Quyvally *read* M'Quyvally.
69, line 31, *for* Suxbridge *read* Saxbridge.
71, line 27, *for* Ballymore *read* Baltimore.
126, line 14, *for* Sir Hugh O'Donnell *read* Sir Neal O'Donnell.
141, line 5, *for* Sir Arthur Chiechester *read* Lord Delvin.
185, line 30, *for* Bower *read* Bowen.
207, line 30, *for* Sir John Carey *read* Sir George Carey.
307, line 4, *for* unreliable *read* unsatiable.
402, line 22, *for* Loghrany *read* Toghrany.
405, line 12, *for* Coote *read* Coole.
405, line 14, *for* Eastlerahin *read* Castlerahin.
-

I R E L A N D.

J A M E S I.

1608.

AUGUST.

1608.
Aug. 1.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 274.

1. DEMANDS to be made to PHILEMY REAGH [M'DAVIT].
 1. What he knows of the treason plotted between Tyrone and Tyrconnell?
 2. Who were of his conspiracy?
 3. What was the cause of their flight and hasty departure from this kingdom?
 4. Why did his brother, Shane Crone, go with him?
 5. Did O'Dogherty undertake to do this mischief upon the Derry and Culmore, or any other such act of treason before they departed, or when and upon what ground and occasion was it resolved on?
 6. Did not O'Dogherty intend to declare himself a rebel when he went to Canevoyre Wood about Christmas last; and what was the cause he returned and submitted himself?
 7. Was Sir Neale O'Donnel acquainted with his purpose at that time, or was he drawn in since?
 8. Why did O'Dogherty disperse his goods and quit Glenveagh, and what became of his goods?
 9. What are the conspirators that are joined with Tyrone and Tyrconnell? What are their purposes and hopes? Do the people expect their return? Upon what ground? And upon whose report and giving out?
 10. Was Philemy Reagh in Tyrone and Armagh since the death of O'Dogherty? Whom did he confer with there? Was a meeting again appointed at their separation, and who should be their head?
 11. Did Gillaspick and his brother Randal (two brothers of the Clandonnels, the one married to the daughter of Shane M'Donald Groome, the other to the daughter of M'Kenna,) accompany him after his coming into Tyrone; and by whom were they relieved?

1608.

12. Why did he depart from them or either of them ?

13. Urge him to declare where Art, the son of Bryan M'Art, Oghy Oge O'Hanlon, and the M'Kennas, are kept and relieved, and by whom ?

14. Learn how far Shane M'Manus Oge is in this treason, and how far he was acquainted with that of Canavoyre Wood ? What is become of the money, plate, ordnance, and other goods and spoil gotten at the Derry, and where Shane is to be had or gotten ?

15. Whether any seeming subject be acquainted with this treason, and how far they have favoured it ; and what are their names ?

“ These are but briefs for your remembrance, which with all other the like he recommends to your care to question and demand of him.—1 August 1608. Arthur Chichester.”

Pp. 1½. *Copy.* *Endd.*: “ Demands made to Philemy Reagh, with his answers and examination enclosed.” *Encloses,*

Aug. 3.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 292.

2. *Examination of Phelim Reaghe [M'Davit], 3rd August 1608.*

To the first, he saith he can say nothing but by the report and relation of O'Dogherty, which was, that the time of Tyrone's coming with aid into this country will be about Michaelmas next.

To the second, he saith that at such time as O'Dogherty acquainted him with the treasons and conspiracy of the Earls Tyrone and Tyrconnell, he demanded of O'Dogherty who were to second them in the action ; he answered him that the Lord of Delvin, the Lord of Howth, and Sir Thomas Bourke were to join with them, and were acquainted with their going.

Being demanded why his brother Shane Croane went with them and not O'Dogherty, he saith that his brother went out of the love he bare to the Earl of Tyrconnel, and for that he had been before in the country. The cause of O'Dogherty's not going was his being at Dublin at the time of their departure.

He also saith that a little before the betraying and spoil of the Derry (viz., two or three nights) O'Dogherty and Doole Oge rode to Castle-Fynn to Sir Neile O'Donnell, where they were in council about the taking the rest, whereunto Sir Neile did animate, and put him forward, and saith that where O'Dogherty's purpose was only to have taken the munition and arms, with the spoil of the town, and so to have left it, the said Sir Neile earnestly laboured and persuaded him that in anywise he should burn the town and massacre the people, and that he would undertake to take Lyfford and the Governor of Ballyshannon under pretence of a meeting with him. This O'Dogherty acquainted the examinee with, at his return.

Being demanded what were their expectations and hopes upon the return of the two Earls into the country, he saith

1608.

they expected that the Irish in general should join with them, and that they should presently be possessed of the whole country.

Being demanded what meeting he had in Tyrone with any of that country, as with Brian Crossagh M'Cormock, Brian M'Art's son, Ferdonogh M'Owen's sons, &c., he saith they had a meeting together since the death of O'Dogherty, within three or four miles of the Omagh, where they swore one to another; and at their parting they shot powder one at another, as if they had been in skirmish, to colour their meeting, but since his parting with them at that time he never durst trust any of them.

He further saith that after O'Dogherty's departing from Glanveagh, and coming into Tyrone, there came unto him in the Glynn's all the chief of that country, in a company, and Hugh M'Shane M'Owen, and Phelemie Oge M'Cormock M'Toole, who likewise promised to join with O'Dogherty.

This examination was taken before us, Geor. Derrien, &c., R. Wingfelde, Ol. Lamberte.

Pp. 4. Orig. Endd.

Aug. 3.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 279.

3. The Examination of Phellim Reaghe M'Daved, taken before the Bishop of Derry, Mr. Marshal, and Sir Oliver Lamberte, the 3rd of August 1608.

Being demanded whether he know anything concerning Sir Neale O'Donell's being accessory to O'Dogherty's treasons, says that a little before the betraying and spoil of the Derry (viz., two or three nights) O'Dogherty and Dowle Oge rode to Castle-Fyne to Sir Neale O'Donell, where they were in council about the taking of the rest, whereunto Sir Neale did animate and put him forward, and saith that where O'Dogherty's purpose was only to have taken the munition and arms, with the spoil of the town, and so to have left it, the said Sir Neale earnestly laboured and persuaded him that in anywise he should burn the town, and massacre the people, and that he would undertake to take the Lifford and the Governor of Ballyshanan, under pretence of a meeting with him. Sir Cahir O'Dogherty acquainted the examinee with this at his return.

He saith that the next day after the taking of the Derry, Sir Neale O'Donell sent thither to O'Dogherty, Murtagh O'Dugan, and Edmond O'Mularkie, a friar, to demand of O'Dogherty his share of the spoil, which he expected should be the half of all the goods in the town, as well of the Governor and Lord Bishop, as of the merchants. He saith that O'Dogherty answered that he should have the half of all whatsoever he had there gotten, saving the munition and arms, which he was to have wholly to himself, upon a former agreement between them.

He saith likewise that, instantly after Sir Neale O'Donell's being with them (the English forces) at Killadonell, he sent a

1608.

messenger by speech to O'Doghertie, willing him to be of good courage, discovering the weakness of the Marshal's forces, assuring him that he would join with him, wherein, as the examine saith, he went about to betray them and the King's forces.

He saith, that at such time as O'Doghertie was in Glenveagh, Sir Neale O'Donnell sent unto him Shane Oge M'Bryen Ivallye, and Donogh M'Gylglasse, advising him that it was bootless for him to keep his creats about him, for that the army had a purpose to set upon him; and therefore he wished him to put them away, and to shift for himself.

He also saith that Sir Neale sent word to O'Doghertie that he was to have 100 men in pay, and that he was getting money and arms to furnish his men, which so soon as he was provided of, he would join with him. This messenger was sent after his being at Killadonell. The messengers that went most commonly between them were Donell Fanadagh and O'Mularkie.

R. Wingfelde.

Pp. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$. Orig. Endd.

Aug. 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 165 B.

4. SIR JAMES FULLERTON to the LORD TREASURER OF ENGLAND.

Sends a certificate of the disposing of the last supplies.—London, 2 August 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Aug. 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 165 B. I.

5. *The certificate of 700 men brought over by Captain Norton and others, mustered at Dublin, the 14th July 1608, and found as hereafter appears; as also how they were disposed of.*

Delivered to the Lord Justices' man, of the Warwickshire men, to be delivered by him to the Lord Deputy—musquetiers, 5; armed men, 10; calivers, 23: total, 38. They are but poor in apparel, and very bad in shoes and stockings.

Delivered to Captain Cooke, of the Surrey and Middlesex men, for supplying his own company—musquetiers, 5; armed men, 10; calivers, 20; halbertier, 1; drum, 1: total, 37. Whereof divers of them very bad in apparel, and worse in shoes and stockings.

Delivered to the Lord of Howth, of the London and Essex men—musquetiers, 10; armed men, 27; calivers, 49: total, 86. Whereof 30 had no doublets, and many no better breeches than they should have, and many very ill stockings and shoes.

Delivered to Lieutenant Smyth, of Kentish men, to be conducted by him to Sir Thomas Rotheram—musquetiers, 5; armed men, 12; calivers, 29: total, 46. They are all in-different in apparel.

Delivered to Ensign St. George, to be conducted to the Lord Deputy—musquetiers, 12; armed men, 38; calivers, 86;

1608.

halbtertier, 1 : total, 137. Most of them are no better than they should be in apparel, and very bad in shoes and stockings.

Delivered to Captain Neut's lieutenant for increasing his company of Worcestershire men—musquetiers, 5 ; armed men, 25 ; calivers, 30 : total, 50 (sic). They were indifferent in apparel, but poor in shoes and stockings.

Delivered to the Earl of Thomond, of Leicestershire and Nottinghamshire men—musquetiers, 10 ; armed men, 30 ; calivers, 39 : total, 89 (sic). They are indifferent in apparel.

Delivered to Sir Henry Power, of the Gloucestershire men, and to remain in Dublin in close—musquetiers, 10 ; armed men, 30 ; calivers, 32 : total, 92 (sic). They are indifferent in apparel.

Amounting in all, of the soldiers delivered, to the number of 575 ; and so 125 are wanting of the 700 men. The 575 soldiers are, most of them, wanting in shoes and stockings, many in doublets and breeches very bad ; but the arms are very good. The arms of those that are wanting shall be delivered into the King's store. There are divers stragglers abroad who belong to the 700 men, who as they are met with shall be sent unto those captains who have right to them, and special eye shall be kept upon the townsmen and county that have enticed them aside ; the searchers have warning to let none pass but upon good and special warrant.

Raphe Birchensha.

Pp. 3. Signed. Endd. : "Certificate of the 700 men," &c.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 165 B. II.

6. The quality and trades of 575 soldiers disposed to divers Captains, 14th July 1608.

Shoemakers, 45 ; no trade, 156 ; bakers, 10 ; brasier, 1 ; smiths, 21 ; carpenters, 11 ; net maker, 1 ; basket maker, 1 ; chandlers, 2 ; brewers, 19 ; felt weavers, 5 ; plumber, 1 ; taylor, 32 ; ymbrotherers (embroiderers), 2 ; cooks, 10 ; joiners, 3 ; weavers, 31 ; butchers, 26 ; costermonger, 1 ; barbers, 5 ; coppersmith, 1 ; cutlers, 3 ; husbandmen, 62 ; felt-makers, 5 ; sawyers, 9 ; tylers, 3 ; grocers, 5 ; showman, 1 ; tanners, 3 ; clothiers, 5 ; pinner, 2 ; haberdashers, 5 ; musicians, 3 ; gloves, 9 ; pewterer, 1 ; miliners, 9 ; fustian driver, 1 ; watermen, 7 ; hosiers, 3 ; silk weaver, 1 ; locksmiths, 2 ; comfit maker, 1 ; joiners, 2 ; gardeners, 4 ; shepherds, 2 ; fletcher, 1 ; saddlers, 3 ; five maker, 1 ; masons, 7 ; crick-maker, 1 ; colliers, 7 ; sailors, 3 ; paper maker, 1 ; nail makers, 2 ; turners, 2 ; dyers, 3 ; wire driver, 1 ; armorers, 2 ; glassers, 2 ; carriers, 4 ; gun maker, 1 ; potter, 1 ; white wright, 1 ; warener, 1.—Raphe Birchensha.

P. 1. Endd.

Aug. 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 166.

7. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL

After the dispatch of his last letters of the 6th July from Dundalk, signifying the news and the death of O'Dogherty,

1608.

he dismissed all the risings out of the Pale as he then wrote to them; having been informed that the rebels of Ulster were broken and dispersed to hide themselves amongst their friends, and that some new insurrection was intended near home by some seditious malcontents of the O'Tooles and others of their party, upon occasion whereof, if it should break out, many of the rebels near adjoining might be invited to take side with them or might of themselves presume to make incursions thither in his absence.

On the 9th of July he encamped near Mount Norris in O'Hanlon's country, where he received intelligence that Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, eldest son to Sir Oghie, had returned out of Tyrconnell thither, and had brought with him his wife (O'Dogherty's sister), and a base brother of O'Dogherty's, Arte O'Neile, base son to Brian M'Arte, Phelim Reaghe, and divers others of that rabble, and were to the number of 50 or thereabouts lodged in the woods within five miles of him (Chichester): whereupon he sent forth some soldiers in several parties to prosecute them sundry nights and days without rest or ceasing. Some of them they killed, and some others they took prisoners and brought home to the camp, whom, after examination, he caused to be hung by martial law. The soldiers also got their arms, clothes, horses, and whatsoever other spoil they had; but Oghie Oge, the principal, escaped, and the rest dispersed away by two or three in a party, who are all so cherished by their friends, or otherwise make such shifts to live, that very few of the O'Hanlons, and none of the O'Neils are come into his hands, though he employs soldiers on purpose to prosecute some of them, and make others rich in promises, if they bring in their heads.

His purpose was to lie close at his back until this prosecution should be ended, and all his main forces be withdrawn out of Ulster; but finding no rest in O'Hanlon's country, and being doubtful to put any trust in strangers, all Oghie's companies (that were of Tyrone or Tyrconnell, and thus divided from him,) retired again over the Blackwater and sheltered themselves in the woods, and among such as they thought most affected to them, and the good success of their cause, which indeed were the greatest part of men: yet, notwithstanding, God has so blest his endeavours, that Shane Carragh O'Cahaue (brother to Sir Donnell), the murderer of Denys O'Mullan, and his brother, and the head of this rebellion in the country of Colrane, was soon after apprehended by one Hugh M'Shane and his brethren (who are of a wild and strong sept of people dwelling in the woods and glynnes of Tyrone); not so much for conscience sake, or in discharge of their duties to the King, as to expiate their own offences, which they knew themselves to be guilty of, as also that he could not be ignorant in what measure they had offended. Therefore, in consideration thereof and that they were both oppressed and allured by the proclamation, they fell upon Shane Carraghe, killed 10 or 12 of

1608.

his men, took him prisoner, and according to his directions delivered him at the fort of Mountjoy.

To gratify them for doing so well, and to induce others to imitate their example, gave them some small rewards from the King, together with the goods of the parties and also a promise of a general pardon from the King, with a protection for the present, which has wrought this good effect, that many of the rebels have been since slain or apprehended daily, and so he expects it will continue. Seldom spares to execute justice upon all such as relieve traitors and outlaws if they are able to resist them ; otherwise finds them many times to be excusable, living as they do in creaghtes and poor cabins, and therefore unable to withstand desperate and armed men. Very much wishes that they should leave their creaghting and shifting places, and build houses, to dwell in some place certain and permanent ; to which purpose has given orders in each county as they pass, and is in some hope to prevail with them for erecting towns and living together, as they do in the Pale and other civil counties.

After his first coming into the county of Ardmagh, he soon observed that it was only art and practice that must avail them for the King's service more than all their force ; which being considered, he resolved to stay some six or seven days in each county as he passed through, and to intermix some other needful services of the King's with this prosecution of the rebels ; and therefore sent back to Dublin for two commissions under the great seal—one for oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, and the other for surveying O'Doghertie's and the fugitives' lands, those commissions to be executed in every county among other the main business as they went. The people appeared both in the counties of Ardmagh, Tyrone, and Colrane in greater numbers than was expected. In these sessions they received particular information of every man of note or name that was in rebellion, and of many who have relieved the rebels.

During his stay about Dungannon, many of the rebels were brought in daily, who were executed for the most part by martial law and some by verdict of the jury ; amongst whom Shane Carraghe O'Cahane was the principal, who was tried by the country, found guilty, and executed as a traitor by justice of the common law ;—which was a kind of death seldom or never seen in these parts of Ulster before this time, and seems to terrify them more than that of hanging by martial law, a death which they contemn more, he thinks, than any other nation living ; they are generally so stupid by nature, or so tough or disposed by their priests, that they show no remorse of conscience, or fear of death. Has so dealt with some of the principal men in Tyrone, whom he held doubtful and suspected, that many of them have promised to do some acceptable service against his return, to regain favour and opinion ; and he assures himself they will not fail to effect

1608.

it, if it be not for the hope and fear they have of the fugitives' return.

From Dungannon he marched hither through Glanconkayne, which is the greatest fastness of woods and bogs that is in all this province; found that it had been as well tilled and inhabited for the fitness of it as any other part of Tyrone, but that the people with their goods were all removed and gone into the mountains, and the rebels fled withal, both for want of relief and to avoid the King's forces. These diligent searches made all the Tyrconnell men hasten back again out of Tyrone; but the Marshal and Sir Oliver Lambert, with the rest of the captains in those parts, had so good watch and spial upon them, that he is this day advertised that many of them are lately discovered and slain, and some other principal men taken; amongst whom is O'Dogherty's base brother, of whom the regard was that the rebels had created him O'Dogherty; another that slew Sir George Pawlett with his own hands; and Phelimy Reagh, the very firebrand of this rebellion and seducer of O'Dogherty, if any he had besides his own evil spirit; with nearly 20 others of that sort, who are reserved for public trial at the assizes to be held at the Liffer. Phelimy Reagh was discovered to be in a wood in Tyrconnell within six miles of the Marshal's camp. Upon the first news of it the Marshal posted away with some 40 or 50 horse, and with them environed the wood, and so stood until some companies of foot came to search the wood; upon the first search they missed him, but found his three companions or followers, whereof one was slain and the other two taken. While they were thus in despair of him, another company of soldiers came up and would needs search again, and they found him. He made such resistance with his sword, that it seems he would gladly have been slain, but in effect he was badly wounded with a pike in the breast and beaten down before he could be taken. The Marshal takes great care for his curing or keeping him alive for his trial. In the meantime has given order to have him examined upon sundry points, and especially touching Sir Neale O'Donnell. This Phelim is one of the meanest amongst the prisoners and rebels in quality, though for his malice and wickedness he has got himself a name beyond all his fellows. Knows none of them all that were known to have drawn blood in this rebellion, but are either taken or slain; to the end, no doubt, that this people may see that God abhors their crooked and impious courses, and to verify his divine and faithful promise that the issues of all such should be into the ways of death.

Now there remains to be got or cut off the base son of Brian M'Arte, the ringleader in Tyrone, a fellow very hard to be got because of his name; Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, in the county of Ardmagh, Brian ne Savagh M'Mahon, with some of the M'Kennas, in the county of Monaghan; a young legitimate brother of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's; Shane M'Manus

1608.

Oge O'Donnell, who holds the island of Torragh [Torry] from us, and is ambitious to be created O'Donnell, after the manner of the country, if means and occasions were answerable to their desigus. The last of note that he can now remember is Neile M'Swyne, nephew to Sir Neile O'Donnell, and one that kept the castle of Doa until it was taken; of all whom he hopes to receive some good account before his return.

This is the whole relation of their journey thus far, both for what concerns the prosecution of the rebels, the holding sessions, which would not have been done without an army, and the surveying all the escheated lands in Ulster already partly effected or in hand to be effected, a matter that nearly concerns the King, and is his (Chichester's) second chief care for this time.

It remains that he certify their Lordships of the arrival of 200 new men out of Scotland some five weeks past at Carrickfergus, and 700 from England landed at Dublin soon after his departure, and how they are disposed, as also that he answer some points of their last letter.

First, sends certain demands the men now make for their entertainment agreeable with what they received in Scotland. The other 700 men out of England came far short of their account there; for, however the Earl of Thomond and the other conductors took as much care to keep them together as possible, yet they were so unruly that many of them ran away; but the best of it is, that all this sorts to a good end, for what between the default of one entire company out of Scotland and these others, they have occasion left to retain so many of the civil Irish, and such others of the old soldiers in the King's pay as have honestly performed this last service and desire to be continued in entertainment. The rest of them, such as are not unwilling to depart, he has discharged, and will discharge with their good contentment; and will so husband the matter that he hopes the King will be little charged above his ordinary entertainment of 1,000 over the present Establishment. How they shall be disposed, and what the King's extraordinary charge will amount unto, they shall know when he comes back. Concerning the matter of money mentioned in their last letter, he has acquainted the Treasurer therewith, and leaves that part to him, both to satisfy and solicit them for what may appertain.

According to their letters in that behalf, has given notice to all the port towns that are answerable, of their pleasures concerning the determination and hearing their cause about the customs, and the privileges and immunities which most of them claim in that behalf.

Their agents are required to be there by the beginning of next term. Soon after his return back to Dublin and the survey of the escheated lands, he will dispatch the Lord Chief Justice and the Attorney to their Lordships, fully instructed in what they expect; in the meantime there is not, and shall not

1608.

be any foot of those lands disposed of or promised to any man from him before the King's pleasure is signified, as they require. Thanks them for the confidence reposed in him for disposing of these lands, according to the King's pleasure and their good advice therein, as their great importance requires. — The Camp, near Colrane, 3 August 1608.

Pp. 8. Signed. Encloses,

Aug.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 166 I.

8. *The disposal of the 700 foot sent out of England, who landed at Dublin the 10th July 1608.*

*The Earl of Thomond, 100. The Lord of Howth, 100.
Sir James Perrott, 100.*

To make the eight companies of fifties hundreds:

<i>Sir Edward Blaine</i>	- 50	<i>Sir Toby Calefeeld</i>	
<i>Sir Francis Roe</i>	- 50	[<i>Caulfield</i>]	- 50
<i>Sir Thomas Rotherame</i>	- 50	<i>Sir Richard Hansard</i>	50
<i>Captain Cooke</i>	- 50	<i>Sir Thomas Phillips</i>	50
		<i>Captain Newce</i>	- 50

There arrived out of Scotland, about the end of June, 200, who were not to receive any pay from the Treasurer here until the 20th August, by reason they were impressed to that day beforehand, by the Lords in Scotland:

Captain Stewarde, 100. Captain Crafoord [Crawford], 100.

For default of the other 100 to come out of Scotland to make up the whole 1,000, assigned 50 to Sir Raphe Bingley and 50 to Capt. John Vaughan; the men were raised (for the greatest part) by themselves.

P. 1. Endd.

[Aug. 3 ?]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 166 II.

9. *Rates of Pay of the Scottish Soldiers.*

The rates per mensem allowed by the Lords of Scotland to each 100 of the 200 soldiers with their officers sent from thence, and accordingly paid for two months, beginning 20th June 1608 and to end 20th August of the same year, viz.:

	£	s.	d.
<i>To the captain, 8l. 6s. 8d.; lieutenant, 4l. 3s. 4d.;</i>			
<i>ensign, 66s. 8d.; 2 serjeants, 4l.; 1 drum and</i>			
<i>a surgeon at 25s. le pece, 50s. - - -</i>	22	6	8
<i>1 clerk, 25s.; a provost, 25s. - - -</i>	2	10	0
<i>10 gentlemen, viz.: 1 at 28s.; 2 at 25s. le pece;</i>			
<i>3 at 24s. le pece; and 4 others at 22s. le pece;</i>			
<i>in all - - - - -</i>	11	18	0
<i>20 pikemen at 20s. le pece - - - - -</i>	20	0	0
<i>3 corporals musquetiers at 25s. le pece, 75s., and</i>			
<i>7 other musquetiers at 20s. le pece, 7l.; in all</i>	10	15	0
<i>3 pages for the captain, lieutenant, and ensign,</i>			
<i>at 13s. 4d. le pece - - - - -</i>	2	0	0
<i>55 small shot at 16s. 8d. le pece - - - - -</i>	45	16	8

In all, per mensem, 115l. 1s. 4d. English, making in harps 153l. 8s. 5d., which exceeds the ordinary entertainment allowed

1608.

to 100 footmen with their officers, according to the King's establishment, 35*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* harps; and if the captains' entertainment be reduced to 4*s.* a day and 6 dead pays, then it will exceed the ordinary allowance 38*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*, harps.

The captains received in Scotland, over and above the two months' means aforesaid, towards the arming of the companies, 27*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* English le pece; in all, 55*l.* 11*s.* English.

The 26th of July last the companies were mustered complete, where many lads and youths were presented for soldiers. Divers of the ablest men were ill-apparelled, and a great number worse armed.

Wa. Whyte, Deputy to the Muster-master.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Aug. 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 167.

10. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Yesterday he received their letters desiring 200 soldiers to be kept in readiness for the expedition against the Islanders. Has promised them, upon conditions of their sending shipping and pilots, to transport them from Carrickfergus; but requests them (the Lords of Council) to consider, (and he has offered the same consideration to the Scotch Lords,) that there are sharp rumours of preparations abroad, and in readiness to carry over the fugitives, with foreign assistance, he knows not how suddenly. Should this rumour prove true, they shall be so far from being able to assist that service in Scotland that they will rather need assistance from thence (which, they say, they are ready for upon any our occasion).

Is well assisted by the Treasurer, Master of the Ordnance, and Sir Adam Loftus, Judge Marshal, in the matters of the two commissions mentioned in his other letter. Suggests that, as they have encouraged the Treasurer, Marshal, and Sir Oliver Lambert with an acknowledgment of their good services against the rebels in Tyrconnell, so they ought by two or three words to take notice of their industry in civil causes.—Colrane, 4 August 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 168.

11. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to LORD SALISBURY.

In his letters to the Lords, has declared his success in this service to this time. They have now either killed or have captured alive the principal heads of this rebellion; namely, Shane Carrowe O'Cahaine (brother to Sir Donnell, who is prisoner in the Castle of Dublin); this man is executed by the course of common law; Sir Carye O'Doghertie's brother, with divers of that name, and one who killed Sir George Pawlett. Phelim Reagh M'Davide, and 20 more, are in the hands of the Marshal, and shall receive justice by law. Receives so often advertisements out of Munster and those western parts of the fugitives' preparations and the readiness of a fleet at the Groyne in which many Irish are to embark, that it would

1608.

withdraw him from this prosecution, were he not secure in that kind by the watch and foreknowledge they (the Lords of Council) have of them and their actions. Whatever the sequel, is sure the eyes of all this kingdom are upon them; and the hearts of the ill-affected wish nothing more than their return in order that they may have means to do mischief. Prays him to consider how needful it is to have some store of money lying in Dublin Castle to answer the alarm of those traitors, in which there can be no loss if the King's stores were answerable, for if they do not entertain idle men they will be on the other side; of which in this expedition they have found the reason, for some of their prisoners have said that upon the revolt of O'Doghertie they first offered their services to the King's captains, and being refused, they afterwards put themselves into the pay of the rebels.

Has with him in this journey the Treasurer, Judge Marshal, and Master of the Ordnance, who are very worthy gentlemen; and without their assistance he could not give such life and dispatch to the service as he does, for in this journey they do three kinds of business, viz., prosecution of the rebels, holding the assizes, and surveying the lands of O'Dogherty and the fugitives. The latter must have been done, and would have been a great charge to the King if special commissioners had been sent from Dublin, albeit they (the Treasurer, &c.) have some extraordinary allowance out of the King's coffers, which they deserve.

Is bound to recommend to him the Bishop of Derry, whose pains in this province have been great, with no profit at all; besides, he has lost very much by the sack of the Derry, for all he had in this kingdom was taken by the rebels or consumed by fire. He has now gone thither to repair himself of necessaries, and upon private occasions in which he will need his Lordship's favour.

Upon his (Chichester's) return his Lordship shall have a just account of the charge of this prosecution, which he will keep down as well as he may; but the men lying so long for passage at the seaside in England will increase it, for until they came to the camp they could not discharge the Irish.—Camp, near Colrayne, 4 August 1608.

Sends him an abstract of a letter from Rome, which is made common in this kingdom, and an examination taken by Sir Lawrence Esmond, constable of the fort of Duncannon, near Waterford, that he may see what alarms are given them from those parts.

Pp. 3. Hol. Endd. Encloses,

July 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 168 I.

12. *The Examination of Robert Short, of the town of Wamouth [Weymouth], and Andrew Whittle, of the same, sailors, taken before me, the 17th July 1608.*

First, that being at the Groyne about 40 days since, heard it generally spoken there by Spaniards and Irish that

1608.

Tyrone had been with the Pope, who had given him the kingdom of Ireland, and that the King of Spain had orders from the Pope to assist him in obtaining it. Moreover he heard of a fleet preparing for the seas, whereof some ships were to come from St. Lucas, some from Lisbon, others from Vigo, within the Isles of Baion, and some from Passage in Biskey (Biscay); and happening in company of a Scotchman, who was pilot of a Flemish ship of 600 tons, embarked there to sail in the said fleet, the Scotchman said to him, "You may boldly report in England that the fleet which is preparing is meant for Ireland." He does not remember the Scotchman's name, although he told him that his own personal service had been required therein by some Spaniards, but he refused. Likewise he was told by some Irish in the Groyne, who were formerly in the King of Spain's pay, that there were many Irish soldiers there, who were nearly all discharged by the King of Spain, to expect and attend the expedition into Ireland. He further says, that upon the coming of the new Governor of the Groyne, about the 1st of June last, he sent to the number of 1,000 armed men, with their captains and colours, to receive him. He met there one Father Archer, an Irishman, who was very earnest with him to change his religion, which he refused to do; whereupon Archer railed at him.

Andrew Whitte says, that being at the Groyne about the 1st of June, he heard a general report that the Earl of Tyrone was proclaimed King of Ireland by the Pope; after which report he had conference with one Captain Brian O'Kelly, and after many speeches between them, the deponent begged Kelly to dine with him on board his ship, which he took kindly. Deponent asked him where those fleets lay which were so generally spoken of to go for Ireland. Kelly told him they were in several parts, namely, at Vigo, Lisbon, and at Passage in Biskey, to the number of 60 sail, all appointed by the Pope's direction to conduct the regiments into Ireland. Deponent asked how many were to go; Kelly said he knew not for certain how many soldiers, nor when they would set out, but all the Irish in Spain were appointed to repair to the Groyne, and to stay the coming of the fleet, except John of Desmond, who is called by the name of Counte, and O'Sullivan, who were to stay. He further says, that one Father Archer persuaded him to leave his religion, but he would not; whereupon he called him a devilish heretic, with many more reproachful words. Not long after this he saw many Irish priests and friars there, whereupon he asked his host, one Count, a Dutchman, what that assembly of Irish meant; his host told him that they all attended the coming of the fleets thither, which were bound for Ireland. Within few days after, deponent saw some twenty colours marching out of the town of the Groyne, to entertain a new Governor. Kelly told him it was certain that the Pope's army was to

1608.

go to Ireland, and to land about Broadhaven, near Sleego. Seven days after this he went from the Groyne to Billboe [Bilbao], where he met one Learry, a youth born in Kinsale, and then servant to the Pagador of Biskey, who told him that he came with his master from Passage, and that the navy that lay there had gone to the Groyne to join with the rest, and then go to Ireland. He could not learn the number of soldiers or ships.—*Laurence Esmonde.*

Pp. 2. Endd. : "17th July 1608. Rec. the last July 1608."

Aug. 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 169.

13. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

Reports concerning some parcels of goods belonging to Bristol merchants, and taken from the pirate Jennings, to be deposited with the Mayor of Bristol until further order from Salisbury.—Cork, 4 August 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 170.

14. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Since their coming to these parts they have received news of the death of the Bishop of Meath, who, during his short stay with them, carried himself very worthy, and according to his calling, &c., and that the King would be pleased to promote a man of experience and skill of government to the place, on account of the greatness and eminence of the bishopric, &c. Amongst the clergy residing in this kingdom (if the King makes choice of any one here), there is no one they can recommend more than the now Bishop of Derry, Clogher, and Raphoe.—Camp at Drumdarey, 5 August 1608.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Th. Ridgeway, Ol. St. John, Ad. Loftus.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 171.

15. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

The departure of this bearer is so sudden that he will omit many things fit to be advertised. Touching the prosecution of the rebels, the messengers of ill news came not so quick to Job as those of good news have come to them, for to pass over the accidents which happened before they began their journey, he will only note the good occurrences that have succeeded one another since their departure from Dublin.

The day after they began this journey they received news of O'Doghertie's death, which happened not only on the 5th day of the month, but on a Tuesday,¹ but the Tuesday 11 weeks, that is 77 days after the burning of the Derry, which is an ominous number, being seven elevens, and eleven sevens; besides, it happened at the very hour, if not at the same instant, that the Lord Deputy took horse to go against him.

¹ Giraldus Cambrensis notes that Tuesday was ever a fortunate day for the English in the conquest of Ireland.

1608.

Within two days news came of the taking of Shane Car-
ragh O'Cahane (brother to Sir Donell O'Cahane, now prisoner
in Dublin Castle), by Hugh M'Shane O'Neale and others, the
inhabitants of the Glynnes of Glanconkeyn. Understanding
the Deputy had granted free pardon to every one who should
kill a rebel, together with all his goods, they took this
opportunity to enrich themselves.

Within two days after that, Oghy Oge O'Hanlon, son and
heir to the chief O'Hanlon, who having married O'Doghertie's
sister, drew 100 men with him into this rebellion, having
after his brother-in-law's death, retired out of Tyrconnell, and
come over the Blackwater with Phelim Reagh M'David, the
Deputy sent out sundry companies of light men to pursue
them, one of which companies fell upon them in the woods
within three or four miles from the camp, took all their
horses and victuals, killed some of them, and took others
prisoners; the rest escaping by flight, scattered every one by
himself. Among the rest, Oghy O'Hanlon's wife was found
alone, by an Irish soldier who knew her not; and being stripped
of her apparel, she was so left in the woods, where she died
next day of cold and famine, being lately delivered of a child.

The next day Sir Oliver Lambert came to their camp and
brought assurance of the rendering of Castle Do, in Tyrconnell,
the strongest hold in all this province, which endured 100
blows of the demi-cannon before it yielded. Shortly after
this, word came that O'Doghertie's bastard brother was taken
in Tyrconnell, with divers others, whereof some were executed
by martial law, and others referred to be tried by common
law, when they came with their commission of gaol delivery
into that county. Briefly, there scarce passed one day wherein
they heard not of the killing or taking of some of the rebels,
either by the King's soldiers or by the rebels themselves, one
betraying another to get his own pardon, and the goods of the
party betrayed; so the Deputy's policy in making the pro-
clamation has taken effect beyond expectation among this
viperous generation of rebels, who are become like the armed
men of Cadmus, who sprung up from the teeth of a serpent
sown in the earth, but presently fought and utterly destroyed
one another.

And now last of all, as soon as they came to the Bann-side
(where they camp at this present) they heard from the Marshal
that he had taken Phelim Reagh M'David, whom he reserves
alive, to be tried by course of common law, when they come
into Tyrconnell, which will be within three days.

Touching the distribution of civil justice, they held their first
session at Armagh, where they had a good appearance and
good attendance. The grand jury most willingly indicted their
kinsmen and followers, who had gone out into rebellion with
young O'Hanlon and Brian M'Arte's son, presenting a list of
the names of all the natives of that county who were then
in action of rebellion, to the end it might appear whose sons,

1608.

or servants, or followers, they were, that the father, master, or chief lord might bring them to justice according to a special Act of Parliament in this realm.

The next session they held at Dungannon for the county of Tyrone, where the Hagens, the Quins, the Divelins, and Doneyles, and the rest of the late Earl's followers, gave as diligent attendance as they were wont when their fugitive master was present. Here Shane Carragh O'Cahane was indicted, tried, and found guilty by his own friends and kinsmen, and having judgment of high treason, was accordingly executed in the camp, and his head set upon the castle of Dungannon. In this place a monk, who was a principal counsellor to O'Dogherty, and was taken in Birt Castle, voluntarily, in the sight of all the people, cast off his religious habit and renounced his obedience to the Pope; whereupon the Deputy gave him his life and liberty.

From Dungannon they passed into the county of Colrane, through the Glinnes and woods of Glanconkeyn, where the wild inhabitants wondered as much to see the King's Deputy, as the ghosts in Virgil wondered to see Æneas alive in hell; but his passing that way was of good importance for the King's service, for both he and all the officers of his army have discovered that unknown fastness, and the people of the country knowing their fastness to be discovered, will not trust so much therein as heretofore, which trust made them commit so many thefts, murders, and rebellions, for they presumed more upon their (the Deputy and Council's) ignorance of their country than upon their own strength.

In the county of Colrane they held their third session, where, after they had indicted such as are now in rebellion, they found no extraordinary business, but that O'Cahane's priest and ghostly father, being taken in action of rebellion with Shane Carragh O'Cahane, was indicted, tried, and executed for treason, and so taught the people better doctrine by the example of his death, than he had ever done in all his life before. He excepted to their jurisdiction, affirming that the secular power could not condemn a priest for any offence whatsoever; but the country saw that point of judgment falsified, both by his judgment and execution.

Touching the survey of these countries, which are now devolved to the Crown, Mr. Treasurer and himself (Davys) (before the surveyor came) took an inquisition at Dungannon; whereby they surveyed all the county of Tyrone, and found all the temporal land in that county escheated to the Crown by the outlawry of the late Earl (excepting only two ballibetaghcs which were granted to Sir Harry Oge O'Neale by the King); and the rest of the lands, which they call church lands, being in the possession of certain scholars called Herenaghcs, and whereof they were in ancient times true owners and proprietors, the jury found to be resumed and vested in the Crown, and by the statute of 11 Eliz., whereby Shane O'Neale was

1608.

attainted, and never since divested by any grant from the late Queen or from His Majesty. Before they came to Colrane, the surveyor came to them, and since their coming hither, he has taken the survey of all that little county containing O'Cahane's country; all which, without exception of any parcel of land, temporal or spiritual (as they call it), are found to be in the actual possession of the Crown by the said act of resumption, since which time O'Cahane and all the inhabitants have been intruders.

They are now passing into Tyrconnell, all which country is now entirely in His Majesty's hands, partly by the outlawry of the late Earl and partly by O'Dogherty's rebellion. As for Sir Neal Garve, he has never had any grant passed to him of his portion of the country.

They hope before Michaelmas to present a perfect survey of six several counties, which the King has now in demesne and actual possession in this province; which is a greater extent of land than any prince in Europe has to dispose of. The disposing whereof by plantation of colonies, is a matter of great consideration, wherein it is not easy to lay down a good and sure project. There have been sundry plantations in this kingdom, whereof the first plantation of the English Pale was the best and the last plantation of the undertakers in Munster was the worst.

The plantations in Ulster on the sea coast by Sir Jo. Courcy, the Lacyes, and the Bourks; the plantation in Connaught by the Bourks and Geraldines; in Thomond by Sir Thomas de Clare; in Munster by the Geraldines, Butlers, Barries, Roches, and other English families, are in part rooted out by the Irish; and such as remain are much degenerated, which will happen to this plantation within a few years, if the number of civil persons who are to be planted do not exceed the number of the natives, who will quickly overgrow them as weeds overgrow the good corn.—The Camp, near Colrane, 5 August 1608.

Pp. 4. Hol.

Aug. 6.

Cotton MSS.
Vesp. C. xi., 87, b.
B.M.

16. SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to LORDS OF COUNCIL.¹

Reports continued discussions as to the King's league with the United Provinces, which has given great umbrage; various questions and arguments have passed between him (Cornwallis) and the Condestabile about the matter. Reports a long conversation with him thereon. It is still constantly denied by Ministers that the fugitive Irish receive support from the State now or shall receive it hereafter.—Madrid, 6 August 1608.

Pp. 2. Copy.

Aug. 7.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 172.

17. THE LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to SALISBURY.

Assures himself his Lordship has received advertisement of some likelihood of stirs to be raised in Leinster during the

¹ Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 424.

1608.

absence of the Lord Deputy, by some of the O'Tooles, Kevanaghts [Kavanaghs], and others. Has been careful to discover their purposes. And first, for the O'Tooles. Has heard that the base uncle plotted with his nephew named Tyrlagh O'Toole to surprise the Castle of Powerscourte, within eight miles of Dublin, possessed by Mr. Marshal, to kill his ward there, to gather forces, and to enter into action of rebellion. Afterwards the uncle became the first discoverer of his nephew's intention. The said Tyrlagh has also used his credit to gather lately out of the Queen's County some companies of the O'Moores (which sept will prove a dangerous one, ready to be entertained for mischief upon all occasions), and to allow some confederates of the Kevanaghes, and of other loose persons of these mountains near Dublin, to take his part, who have all given him promise of assistance; as yet, however, he sees no fear of any danger. Tirlagh lurks secretly amongst his friends; the want of arms, munition, and powder is some stay to him and the rest; but the principal thing that stayed them is their expectation of foreign forces, the return of Tyrone, and the certainty of a severe chastisement on the return of the Lord Deputy.—St. Sepulchre's, near Dublin, 7 August 1608.

Pp. 3. Hol. Endd.

Aug. 8.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 288.

18. The voluntary CONFESSION of BRYAN O'QUYNE O'DOGHERTY, taken before the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL the 8th of August 1608.

Being demanded what he knew touching Sir Neale O'Donnell's being accessory to O'Dogherty's treasons, he saith that Sir Neale sent to O'Dogherty two several messengers to Glanvagh after he came to the Marshal; the first by Patrick O'Galchure, to shift away the creats and to send them to himself, and to other parts of Tyrconnell; the other by Farrell M'Donell M'Mulcaiar (*sic*). He saith he knows not the names of the other two who brought the like messages from Sir Neale to O'Dogherfy, but saw them coming.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Ol. St. John, Ad. Loftus.

P. ½. Orig. Endd.: "The examination of Bryan O'Quyne O'Doghertie, &c. the 8th of August 1608."

Aug. 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 173.

19. TREASURER OF IRELAND to LORD SALISBURY.

Pursuant to his (Salisbury's) letters of the 7th July, sends the disbursement of his agent in London, mentioned in the enclosed docquet. Assures him not one pound or shilling of the 2,920*l.* 19*s.* was disbursed or paid for his own particular, or to any that he owed one farthing, other than was taken up in Dublin in ready money for the advancement of the King's service, or to satisfy the just claims of some few of His Majesty's servitors. Begg that any errors of his office may be favourably considered.—The Camp, 9 August 1608.

Pp. 4. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

1608.

Aug. 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 173 i.

20. A docquet of such bills as I, Henry Reignoldes received from Sir Thos. Ridgeway, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, from the 4th May 1608.

	£	s.	d.
To Mr. John Strowde, for the use of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, per bill dated 4th May 1608 - - - - -	300	0	0
To the Earl of Thomond, per bill 23rd April 1608 - - - - -	400	0	0
To Sir J. Ley, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, per bill 24th April 1608 - - -	100	0	0
To Mr. Nicholas Howard, per bill 2nd April 1608	100	0	0
To Alexander Paynton, per bill 6th April 1608	70	0	0
To Hugh Benson, per bill 5th April 1608	200	0	0
To Mr. George Allington, per bill 8th April 1608	250	0	0
To the same, per bill 8th April 1608 - - -	250	0	0
To Thomas Dromegoole, of Dublin, per bill 22nd April 1608 - - - - -	100	0	0
To Mr. Jonas Quarless, per bill 25th April 1608	100	0	0
To the same, per bill 30th April 1608 - - -	100	0	0
To John Hill, per bill for the use of Mr. Barry, 2nd May 1608 - - - - -	120	0	0
To Sir Ric. Piercy, Knight, per bill 4th May 1608	42	5	0
To Mr. Jo. Kingesmill, per bill 13th May 1608 -	30	0	0
To Hugh Benson, per bill 12th May 1608 - -	220	0	0
To Sir Robert Remington, Knight, per bill 11th May 1608 - - - - -	67	19	0
To the Lord Courcye, per bill 7th May 1608 -	120	0	0
To Sir Edward Herbert, Knight, per bill 24th April 1608 - - - - -	60	0	0
To Cor M'Dermond - - - - -	7	10	0
To Sir Robt. Newcomen, Knight, per bill 10th May 1608, to be paid in Ireland - - -	60	0	0
To Mr. John Bingley, to be paid in Ireland -	20	0	0
To Capt. Jo. Power, to be paid in Ireland -	40	0	0
To Sir Eduw. Herbert, Knt.; to be paid in Ireland	73	0	0
To Capt. Hen. Moyle, per imprest bill 20th June 1608 - - - - -	20	0	0
To Lady Sidley, out of Sir Thos. Burke's entertainment - - - - -	60	0	0
To Sir Tho. Butler, ultimo Aprilis 1608 - -	10	0	0
Summa totalis -	£2,920	19	0

Pp. 2. Endd.: "£2,920 19s. paid by Mr Reignold out of the treasure."

Aug.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 173 ii.

21. A docquet of such bills as were paid in London, from 4th May 1608, &c., with the reasons for every particular payment. (Duplicate of the above, adding the reasons of each payment.)

Signed: Th. Ridgeway.

Pp. 3.

1608.
Aug. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 174.
- 22.** ELIZABETH COUNTESS OF DESMOND to SALISBURY.
Requests the payment of her pension (which is a year and a half behindhand), to Mr. John King, her attorney.—10 August 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.
- Aug. [12?].
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 175.
- 23.** LORD CHANCELLOR and COUNCIL OF IRELAND to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.
Concerning the arrival of the 700 soldiers out of England, of which number more than 100 were wanting. Commend the great care of the Earl of Thomond, who conducted them to Ireland.—Dublin, August 1608.
Signed: Tho. Dublin, Canc., Rich. Moryson, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.
Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.
- Aug. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 176.
- 24.** SIR JEFFREY FENTON to SALISBURY.
Hears nothing but good out of Ulster, and that the rebellion is quite extinguished. Suggests that great caution should be used in the disposition of the escheated lands in Ulster, Leinster, &c.—Dublin, 12 August 1608.
Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.
- Aug. 12.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 319.
- 25.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Inform him that the King will be no more troubled with the suit depending between Sir Robert Digby and the Earl of Kildare, but that, at the Earl's request, he remits it to the ordinary course of proceeding in Ireland.—Holmeby, 12 August 1608.
Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester.
P. ½. Add. Endd.
- Aug. 13.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 299.
- 26.** The EXAMINATION and CONFESSION of BRIEN M'COYNE O'DOGHERTIE, at Lifford, 13th August 1608.
That after the return of Sir Richard Hansard from Dublin, Sir Neale Garve O'Donnell sent a messenger to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, advising him to bring up a piece of ordnance from Derry to Droghedonan, whereupon the said Sir Neale would advise Sir Richard Hansard to go with some small forces to Droghedonan to receive the said piece, which if he had done, then Sir Cahir and Sir Neale would join together, and lie in ambush to cut him off.
That after Sir Neale Garve came into Mr. Marshal, he sent a message by Shane M'Brian Valley, and Donogh M'Gilleglan to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, that, as soon as he could get arms from His Majesty's store, he would beat Mr. Marshal and His Majesty's army, and join with O'Dogherty.
Signed: J. Davys.
P. ½. Orig.

1608.

Aug. 14.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 321.

27. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Requests him to notify to Sir Robert Digby the remitting of the suit between him and the Earl of Kildare to be heard in Ireland.—Holmeby, 14 August 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

Aug. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 179.

28. SIR RANDAL M'DONELL to LORD SALISBURY.

When he took leave of his Lordship at the Court at Greenwich he was pleased that his fourth part of the fishing of the Bann, being in controversy between Mr. Hamilton and himself, should remain, as it was the former year, in sequestration, and that neither of them should reap any benefit by the rent of the same, until the controversy was decided by law.

Sir Thomas Phillips, upon whose hands the same is sequestered, pays the yearly rent of the fishing privately unto whom Mr. James Hamilton will appoint there, and thereby thinks to deprive him (Sir Randal) of his right to the fishing, to his great loss. Beseeches his Lordship to let him have his own fishing, or to remove the sequestration upon the Lord Bishop of Derry's hands. Has further to complain that neither he nor any of his people or tenants are suffered to take so much as a tread against [near] his own land upon the river, to the grievance of all his poor tenants who dwell upon the river side, having almost all his country adjacent thereto. For which he beseeches him to take some redress.—Dunluce, 19 August 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

[Aug.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 177.

29. SIR JEFFREY FENTON to SALISBURY.

His (Salisbury's) servant, Philip Cottingham, arrived here the 19th of this month, affirming that he was sent by him with letters to the Deputy, and in his absence to him, to consider some timber and plauks for the use of the King's navy. But the letters being miscarried by the way, he was driven to believe his words more of discretion than out of any certain grounds. Has sent him to Munster with a letter to the President, that he may give him an entrance into his employment in such woods within that province, as he thought would best suit the service of the navy, and give him authority to get workmen and labourers for hewing and squaring the timber. Will advertise the Lord Deputy of his coming, and ask him to get information of all the escheated woods in Ulster. There is other choice of great woods in Leinster and Connaught, and particularly in Leix and Ophaly, which Cottingham shall view at his return from Munster. But if the King aims only at his own woods, without extending his scope to other pretended proprietors, the proportion will not be so large. Wishes that the Lord Deputy, out of the great number of cows that have and will accrue to the King by this rebellion, would see that some large proportion were set

1608.

aside for defraying the King's charge, and that some competent provision of corn were preserved and stapled in secret places for the relief of the garrisons during the winter, &c.—Dublin, [after 19th] August 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Aug. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 224, 178.

30. *Phillip Cottingham to Lord Salisbury.*

Craving pardon for his unhappy mischance in losing his letters. Had reported his errand for survey of timbers for the navy to Sir Jeffrey Fenton.—Dublin, 18 August 1608.

Signed: Phillip Cottingham.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

Sept. 2.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 323.

31. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Are gratified by his full account of his successful journey received from Coleraine, dated 3rd instant (*sic*), and sent by the Bishop of Derry, and of the prompt dispersion of such a party of base and wicked rebels. With regard to the entertainment of the 200 soldiers sent out of Scotland, though it be an advantage to His Majesty to have the concurrence of his subjects of Scotland in this action, and though it was rather intended by His Majesty that the rebellious generation of Ireland might be the more discouraged and kept in awe by seeing a scourge so ready at hand, as well from Scotland as from England, and that thus the happy union might be demonstrated to the world, as well by fellowship in arms as in civil ordinances, nevertheless the King does not intend to allow of any distinction in entertainments; and, if the Scots are not willing to accept the same pay as the forces of Ireland, then he (Chichester) is to discharge them; but it must be done warily and discreetly, lest either the Irish should be led to think that these Scotch will not serve against them, or the Scotch should conceive they have a liberty to refuse the service at their pleasure. They should therefore be discharged in parcels, not all together, and it should be made to wear the appearance that they are dismissed rather because there is no further want of them, than for any question of entertainment. But if they will stay at the ordinary pay, and if thereby the list should be increased unduly, he should discharge rather English or Irish soldiers than the Scottish.

Think there will be no need to send the aid of 200 men to Scotland for the suppression of the Out Islanders. Hope that the 9,000*l.* will suffice for the pay of the army for some time, as they hope ere long to be able to reduce it; because, if his greatest doubt be the return of the fugitive Earls, one of them, namely Tyrconnell, has freed him (Chichester) for his own part of that doubt, by taking his way into another world, being dead at Rome; the other, though he lives there, and with (no doubt) all means to uphold his reputation and nourish an opinion of some great matter to be effected by

1608.

him, they think his hope will vanish, as it is grounded more upon the levity of the priests that seem to magnify him, than on any solid hope of aid. The King acknowledges the good deserts of the Treasurer (Sir Thomas Ridgeway) and the Marshal (Sir R. Wingfield), in the aid they have both given him in this survey. Also of the Council in the good measures they took on the arrival of the troops at Dublin; and in particular of the Earl of Thomond, in his care of their transportation. The arms to be had in Ireland, as well as those of deserters, should be brought into store.—Windsor, 2 September 1608.

Signed; T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

Pp. 2½. *Add. Endd.*

Sept. 7.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 179A.

32. EXAMINATIONS of HENRY KILLINGHALL and ROBERT HANMER.

The examination of Henry Killinghall, born at Sudbury, within the bishopric of Durham, taken at Youghall, the 7th of September 1608.

Deposeth that he departed his father's house at Middleton-George, near Sudbury, almost four years since, and in London put himself into the service of Lord Vawse [Vaux], and after a year's service with his Lordship went by way of Calais through France into Spain; stayed at Burgos about two months, and was then reconciled to the Church of Rome, by one Father Sylvester, an English Jesuit resident in the college there; by him was preferred to serve in the hospital of Burgos, but after half a year's stay there was persuaded by the physicians of the hospital, that in regard he was troubled with the falling sickness, and that the country was hot, he should return into his country for his health; which he accordingly did, leaving Valdeleyd [Valladolid] the 1st of August last, according to their computation, accompanied only by Robert Hanmer, the first deponent; he came to Youghall; he deposeth that to his knowledge Tyrone never came into Spain, but the common news is that the Pope will aid and furnish him into his country with 10,000 men, but he neither heard of impresting of any men or ships for the transportation of these men-of-war, which are said to be Italians; he deposeth that he never saw this Robert Hanmer till they met at Valdeleyd, and then came together.—Henry Killinghall.

Ex. per R. Boyle.

The examination of Robert Hanmer, born at Radford, in Nottingham, taken the 6th of September 1608.

Says, that he lived in his mother's house in Radford, and that he departed from her some four years since and went to London, and thence through France to Madryll [Madrid], in Spain, and became servant to one Don Pedro de Lyra, a Spaniard, general of the King of Spain's galleys, with whom he lived two years, having 5s. a week, whose service, through his

1608.

extremity of sickness, he left, and was brought to an hospital at Madrill, where he continued three months for his recovery, and being thence discharged, departed to St. Sebastian, and so to Rochell, where he embarked himself in a French bottom, freighted by Robert Arthure, of Youghal, where he arrived the 1st of September; he says he was a schismatic when he departed England, but is now a Catholic. Says that Tyrone was not in Spain to his knowledge, but heard that the Pope would aid him with men to return into Ireland; saith that he was a Romish Catholic before he departed England, and never went to church to hear that service which is appointed by the laws of England, and that he was brought up in the Romish religion, his father and mother professing the same; lastly, he affirmeth that Henry Killinghall and he met first at Vallededyd.—Robert Hanmer.

Ex. per R. Boyle.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*: “The first examination of Robert Hanmer and Henry Killinghall, taken before Sir Richard Boyl, Knight, the 7th of September 1608.”

Sept. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 180.

33. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends Sir Oliver St. John, in his suit for renewal of certain leases.—Rathfarnam, near Dublin, 8 September 1608.

P. 1. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.*

Sept. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 181.

34. THE SOVEREIGN and COMMONS of KINSALE to SALISBURY.

Solicit favour in the matter of their customs, and help towards repair of their walls.—Kinsale, 10 September 1608.

Signed.: H. Gallwey, sovereign.

P. 1. *Add.* *Endd.*

Sept. 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 182.

35. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The Baron of Howth in May last preferred certain articles of treason unto him against Sir Garrett Moore, which he (Chichester) soon after sent over to some of the Council there, at the same time binding Sir Garrett upon sufficient security to appear and answer from time to time, and in the meantime suspended him from the Council table. The Baron at his last being in England having acquainted the King and some of the Council therewith, he (Chichester) received directions that, when he came over hither (which he did during his absence in the North), he and the Council should hear and examine his proofs, and report what they found before any further judicial proceedings in the matter. Accordingly, after his return hither, he has perused the articles and acquainted the Council therewith, and pressed Lord Howth to prove his allegations. He accordingly now transmits a copy of the articles attested under the clerk of the Council's hand; all which, &c.—Dublin, 11 September 1608.

P. 1. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.* *Encloses,*

1608.
Sept. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 182 r.

36. *Examination of Lord Howth.*

The Lord of Howthe being called before us, the 10th September 1608, to deliver his knowledge in the points of treason with which he charged Sir Gerrott Moore, Knt., by a note under his hand delivered to me the Deputy, the 3rd of May last, saith,—

That he will prove that Sir Gerrott Moore was acquainted with Tyrone's conspiracy against the King, and that he did advise or persuade others to join in the said conspiracy. He saith further that Sir Gerrott Moore understood of Couconnagh Maguire's going away, and did relieve and furnish him with money for his journey; this latter point is grounded upon the report of others.

But for the first article he undertakes to make it good by himself and others, whom he hath promised and sworn not to reveal, until they be produced to give evidence upon the indictment to be exhibited against Sir Gerrott Moore. The reason why the parties desire to be concealed and why they took his oath not to reveal their names is, because they knew Sir Gerrott Moore to be guilty of the conspiracy and did not reveal it in due time; for which they seek their pardon, and for no other crime.

Subscribed by the Lo. of Howthe.

Copia vera, ex. per W. Usher.

Then present of the Council who signed the same:—The Ld. Deputy, Ld. Chancellor, Mr. Treasurer, Ld. Chief Baron, Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir Oliver St. John, Sir Henry Power, Sir Adam Loftus.

P. 1. Endd.

Sept. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 182 r.

37. *Examination of Lord Howth.*

Duplicate of No. 36.

P. 1. Endd.

Sept. 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 183.

38. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Returned from the North on the 2nd inst. May be well satisfied with the success of his journey and the quick suppressing and dispatch of the rebellion. Received his Lordship's letters of the 24th ult. on the 30th, with mention of the death of Tyrconnell. This was welcome news. Tyrone's will be more welcome, by as much as he has done more mischief, and is known to be more dangerous. Referring to the dissolution of the treaty at the Hagh [Hague], observes that if war be again renewed there, they are of opinion that the King of Spain will turn all his forces towards these northern countries. Has, according to his Lordship's letters of the 3rd of June, called the Lord Howth before himself and the Council, to make good his accusation of treason against Sir Garrett Moore. It were not amiss that the Lord Howth were required

1608.

by His Majesty's special letters to declare the parties that are to make good the accusation, and to produce them to be examined before some of the Council.

Thanks his Lordship for his allowance of 6*l.* a day for his journey. Dwells on the greatness of his expenses, and on his loss by the grant to Sir Ric. Cooke in the time of Sir Geo. Carie. His household and stable expenses amount to 4,000*l.* a year.

Has given order for speedy dispatch of the books of survey of Ulster. Desires to be secured some entertainment when he shall cease to be Deputy.—Dublin, 11 September 1608.

Pp. 7. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.* *Encloses,*

Sept. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 183 i.

39. *Declaration of Baron Howthe.*

Duplicate of No. 36.

Signed: Houthe.

Arth. Chichester, Th. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, Hum. Wynche, Ol. St. John, Ol. Lambert, H. Power, Ad. Loftus.

P. 1. Endd.

Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 184.

40. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to PRIVY COUNCIL.

After their business ended in the county of Colrane, from whence he dated his last letters to them, they held on their course to the Liffer, there to hold sessions, where Phelim Reaghe, with all the rest of them, as well relievers and abettors, as actors in the rebellion, were tried and executed as traitors, to the number of 20 or thereabouts.

At his being there, having heard that Shane M'Manus Oge O'Donnell, now a man of greatest note in the county of Tyrconnell (as mentioned in his last letters), had posted himself with 240 rebels, well armed, about the islands of Claudie, hoping there to lie safe, and difficult to come at, and to increase in number and reputation after their departure, he gave order to draw towards them three several ways. He himself with one party went as far as Balinaas, near those islands, having first caused such scouts as could be found there, to be brought about from Calebegge thither to meet them. But upon the report of their first approach, the rebels broke up and scattered abroad into several places, where they followed some of them and cut them off, though the ways were hard and almost inaccessible. Shane M'Manus, finding himself so hardly beset, transported himself with a party of some 60 armed men into his island of Torraghe [Torry], where he has a castle better victualled and furnished than could be then taken by them either by siege or assault. This island stands some two or three leagues from the main shore, and containing some four quarters of land, strongly situated by nature, and hath such a current of tides about it, that very seldom a ship may cast anchor near it. The castle stands separate from the great island upon a lesser, which is a steep rock, containing likewise a small circuit of land, wherein they had (with per-

1608.

haps other provisions) 30 cows or beeves on foot, which they had driven up through the castle gate, and could not be deprived of but by the same way. Having first broken all their boats except one (which they had laid up safe under the protection of the castle), and which was likewise taken from them within three or four days after, he left Sir Henry Folliott, Sir Ralph Bingley, and Captain Paul Gore, with several parties of some 200 soldiers, to watch their opportunities, upon the firm land, and to prevent the rebels' escape (by currockes [corrachs], which are boats they may make of hides. They then searched and harrowed the islands of Claudie, and in his return took in Loghveaghe, where were 20 rebels that kept it, and ruined their island and fort. The principal man that held it was one of the O'Galchors [O'Gallaghers] (Tyrconnell's fosterers), who killed three or four of his best associates after he yielded up the island; for which he took him into protection. This practice he held with these rebels in all places where he came, and found it more successful than any force; such is their levity and great fear when they are prosecuted with effect. That part of Tyrconnell, which contains also a great circuit, is one of the most barren, uncouth, and desolate countries that could be seen, fit only to confine rebels and ill spirits into. Only one vein it has that is good and habitable; and near thereunto stands the castle of Doa, the strongest piece, absolutely, both by nature and art, that is in that part of the kingdom.

After his return to the Liffer, the inhabitants of the parts about the Liffer, Derry, and especially Innishowen, that were owners of creaghtes and labourers, were suffered to return to their former dwellings from the places whither they had fled; but especially those of Innishowen, upon whom he has imposed a fine towards the repairing of the forts of the Derry, (which already are as strong as they were before) and building of a castle in the lower fort there, for safeguard of the King's arms, munition, and stores. They should also be charged with the labour of men and garrans until the whole town be walled about, which they will not be unwilling to condescend to, rather than to be abandoned out of their native country, as by this late accident they were. There are now left in Tyrconnell for prosecution of the service and defence of the principal parts thereof, as Derry, Liffer, and Ballyshannon, to the number of 500 foot and 60 horse over and above the wards established.

Notwithstanding all his threats or fair promises in his journey outwards to some of the inhabitants of Tyrone and Armagh, they have not apprehended nor slain any of the principal rebels there, but are still thought rather to cherish them amongst them. Has accordingly made proclamation in the counties of Tyrone, Tyrconnell, Armagh, and Monaghan (where the chief rebels are relieved) and the borders of the same, proscribing them by their names, and laying rewards

1608.

upon their heads; with this threat, that if the rebels and outlaws known to live and be relieved amongst them be not slain or brought to justice within two months from that proclamation, a round fine shall be imposed upon every county so offending, to be levied upon the goods and chattels of the inhabitants, to pay forces to be sent among them, out of Connaught and other parts. This remedy, as it is one of the extremest and most searching, will produce, it may be hoped, some notable good effect in so desperate a disease, and he hopes they will not think it improper.

The 500*l.* English which was set on the killing of the traitor O'Dogherty, and 200*l.* for the body or the head of Phelim Reaghe, have been paid to the parties who have done that acceptable service out of the preys and booties taken from the rebels, so that the King's charge will not exceed 100*l.* The rewards also promised for the killing or apprehending of the chief rebels mentioned in the former section shall not be chargeable to His Majesty, but levied upon the country. On his return home by Carrickfergus, found that the Out-islanders of Scotland had submitted themselves, and that all things were settled; yet he left 200 men there in readiness to answer the occasions.

Thus have they the true description and report of this torrent of rebellion, and of the success of it. Now the rebels are all broken, dejected, and forlorn, scarce anywhere three of them together, saving Shane M'Manus Oge; of whom he has not yet heard anything to purpose since his return, nor likely to make head again this year; they are so fearful to trust one another, from their late experience.

On coming hither, found that some had entertained a greater conceit of doubt and fear of one Turlaghe O'Toole and some others of his party than there is just cause. To say the truth of him, he is a fellow (though of mean condition) that has both will and means to do hurt, if there were fit opportunity to declare himself for such as he is. But on the other hand, he (Chichester) has laid such narrow watch over him, that he shall not be able to stir of himself, nor yet long escape his (Chichester's) hands, as they may hereafter understand. Before his going into the North, sent the "Tramontane" into Munster against the newly-arrived pirates on that coast; but she was too weak to encounter them, or to scare them from the coasts; nor was the President of Munster able, owing to their number, to prevent their being so served in one place or other, either by force or fair means, with whatsoever the sea coasts could afford them. Notwithstanding that, in his journey northward, he sent back not only the small forces he took from thence to attend them, but also a reinforcement of 150 of their new men out of England. As it is not unlike but the pirates will again return thither, desires to understand their Lordships' pleasure concerning them, since they increase thus every day more and more upon them. As the Lord President

1608.

writes that they are ready to serve against fugitives and rebels, he wishes to know if he may make use of them, as the Lord President has done. The service being ended in the Isles of Scotland, should Sir William St. John touch here, he will send him with the "Moone" and the "Advantage" to the coast of Munster against these common enemies of society. Is now in hand about the dispatch of the Lord Chief Justice and the King's Attorney to them, as also with a draft of an Establishment.

Sir Neile O'Donnell, his son, and his two brothers, Sir Donnell O'Cahane and Caphare Oge O'Donnell, are here kept safe in the Castle of Dublin. The Lord Chief Justice is on his dispatch, and at his coming will inform them of their several cases. It is his (Chichester's) opinion that they are unfit (ill-affected, and now enraged as they are) to be let loose, and dismissed home into their countries; for, besides that they are extremely ambitious and turbulent, they will never want barbarous and seditious counsel to cause them to grow over-weening and to swell, like Esop's toad; whereas, if they were cut off, by high justice, and their blood were once spent, *nihil unquam ausuru est plebs*.

Wishes directions what course to take in the cause depending between Sir Rob. Digbie and the Earl of Kildare; because on the Earl's part he will be violently called upon for judgment this next term, and the rather, perhaps, if Sir Rob. Digbie be absent, as now he is; and without directions, they may not proceed any further thereon.—Ra[th]farnam, near Dublin, 12 September 1608.

Pp. 7. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Reed. the 24th."

Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 185.

41. PHILIP COTTINGHAM to SALISBURY.

Is in Munster with Sir Ric. Boyle and Mr. H. Pine, inspecting the woods. Much wood is consumed in pipe staves. Is going westward into Desmond's country.—Moggely, 12 September 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 186.

42. PHILIP COTTINGHAM to SALISBURY.

Duplicate of foregoing.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 187.

43. COST of SURVEY of WOODS.

Statement of expenses in survey of woods to 12 September.

P. 1. Add.: "To Salisbury."

Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 188.

44. PHILIP COTTINGHAM to the LORD DEPUTY.

States his progress and the quantity of timber already procured.—Moggely, 12 September.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1608.
Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 189.
45. PHILIP COTTINGHAM to FENTON.
Details his reasons for not going to the Lord President of Munster.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 190.
46. MAYOR and BAILIFFS of CORK to SALISBURY.
Represent the decay of their city by the wars, and solicit help.—Cork, 12 September 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Sept. 13.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 191.
47. SIR OLIVER LAMBERT to SALISBURY.
Assigns the reasons of his not writing oftener. Expresses his gratitude and devotion to his Lordship.—Dublin, 13 September 1608.
Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Sept. 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 191 A.
48. SIR DOMINICK SARSFELD to the DEPUTY.
Writes in the absence of the Lord President. Refers to Tyrone's hopes that the Lord Deputy never will have the government of the North as President. A great influx of Irish priests has recently taken place.—Cork, 14 September 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,
- Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 184 A.
49. *The examination of Teig O'Falstaf (sic) lately come out of Spain, taken before me at Cork, this 12th of September 1608.¹*

Says that first he went out of his country into France to beg for his living, as many of the Irish have done; and finding that some direction came to the officers of that kingdom to see the beggars transported to their country, he took shipping from St. Mallos into Spain. That he lived this two last years in the Groyen [Corunna] and thereabouts, upon the devotion of the people. That the Irish gentlemen dwelling in that city were for a long time neglected by the King of Spain, as well in their wonted graces from love as in their pensions, but now they are all full paid their arrears. Says that Tyrone was at Rome (upon his coming away), and had a man of his in the Spanish Court, who had great access and hearing of the King and Council; knows not his agent's name, but says that all the Irish about the Groyen spoke much of his wisdom and carriage, and hope for his doing much good in their general cause, which they think depends on the success of his solicitation. He had letters of credence from Rome, and had great allowance with the Princes of Italy in his travels. Says there is a great fleet now to be furnished out, and that the Armados (sic) of Gallitia and Portugal were sent for, to come to the Groyen. All the Irish are hopeful of their coming for Ireland very shortly; there is so great store of ruske to be baked, and such means made for the levy of men as draws an

¹ Printed in Meehan's Tyrone and Tyrconnell, p. 313-315.

1608.

extraordinary great charge upon the King, and many ears to hearken to the purpose thereof; but the people bear their burthen in this business with more alacrity than they were wont in the former preparations.

Says that O'Swlywanne [O'Sullivan] hath some late command put upon him which makes him to be much more retired to his house than he has been formerly, and more frequented by Spaniards and Irish than ever he was since his first coming to that country.

Says that there is great store of money collected in all the ports and principal places of Spain for Tyrone, and that the Duke of Florence made a great gathering for him in all his country. Says that foreigners speak much more of the possibility of recovering Ireland now, than at any the former times; private discontentments which might be removed with conditions drawing the people to the former rebellion, whereas now the great actors of this matter, being without hope of any conditions, will make another manner of war for recovery of their estates, under pretence of the cause of religion, than was ever heard of before in this kingdom.

Says that in the public services of the Irish priests, they use some execrations and bannyngs against many persons, and by special name against the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

That he is the most hateful man to the Ulster people that ever was; and upon a rumour that His Majesty had resolved to send some nobleman of England to be Lord Deputy of this kingdom, they rejoiced much thereof; but the same report carrying with it assurance that the now Lord Deputy was to be established President of the North, they held that to be far worse for them than his remaining as he doth.

Says that the rebellion of O'Dogherty was much applauded by all the Irish, but not well approved by Tyrone, who disliked much the untimeliness thereof; being well assured that the Derry might be well surprised when Tyrone should please.

That he did not hear of the death of O'Dogherty in Spain, but heard of some distress he was in, which caused the Irish to wish the hastening of some services unto him, as pitying that his good beginnings should not be well followed.

Says that the taking of Sir Neale Garruffe [Garve] is much lamented in Spain, and the manner thereof bruited to be treacherous; but, however, his being in restraint, and O'Ca-han's imprisonment, put the busy heads in Spain to many consultations, and weaken much the purpose of Tyrone, whatever will come thereof.—Dom. Sarsfelde.

Pp. 2. Endd.: "1608. Intelligence out of Spain."

Sept. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 191 B.

50. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Enumerates the causes of the outlay of treasure; which arises from the recent rebellions, the large expenditure under

1608.

the head of extraordinaries, and the slow payment of rents.—
Treasury, Dublin, 15 September 1608.

Pp. 4. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 191 B. I.

51. *Payments made and due to be made above the King's
Establishment for the suppression of the rebels in the
North, as by a particular book appeareth.*

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Footmen - - -	5,105	3	5	} 8,445 14 5 harps.	}	6,334 5 1
Horsemen - - -	102	3	0			
Officers of the armies -	1,164	16	4			
Sea service - - -	329	4	2			
Extraordinaries of all sorts incident to this service, as by the par- ticular book appeareth	1,799	1	6	} fac. } } Engl. }		
More to Patrick Conley and his tenant for the discovery of Phelim Reaghe's lurking place, besides 170 beeves -						30l. English.
And for the charge of victualling and other payments - - -						2,600l. English.

Sum total, 8,964l. 5s. 1d. English.

*Which, with the rest of those just demands delivered there in
July last, we humbly desire may be fully and forthwith sent.*

*Of which charges, the foot raised in Ireland amounts to
3,033l. 5s. 7d. harps, and those men sent out of England
and Scotland to the sum of 2,071l. 17s. 10d. harps, which
2,071l. 17s. 10d. cast up to pay them until the last of
September next (being one month more than the time of the
prosecution of the service continued).*

*Arthur Chichester.
Th. Ridgeway.*

P. 1. Endd.

Sept. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 192.

52. A LIST of the CAPTAINS of HORSE and FOOT as they
stand in Ireland, the 15th of September 1608.

Horse by the Establishment.

Sir Arthur Chichester, Lo. Deputy - - -	50
The Earl of Clanricarde, Lo. President of Connaught -	50
The Lo. Davys [Danvers], Lo. President of Munster -	50
Sir Henry Docwra - - - - -	50
Sir Richard Wingfield, Marshal - - - - -	20
Sir Oliver Lambert - - - - -	25
Sir Gerrott Moore - - - - -	25
Sir Henry Foliott - - - - -	10
Sir Edmond Wayman, Provost-marshal of Connaught	12
Capt. Arthur Bassett, Provost-marshal of Munster -	12

Without Establishment.

The Earl of Thomonde - - - - -	12
--------------------------------	----

In all - - - 316

1608.

Without cheque.			
Besides which the Marshal hath	-	-	30
Sir Edward Herbert	-	-	12
		In all	42
Foot.			
Sir Arthur Chichester, Lo. Deputy	150	Whereof 100 at Dublin, 50 at Knockfergus.	at
The Earl of Clanricarde	-	-	100 In Connaght.
The Earl of Thomonde	-	-	100 In Mounster.
The Lo. Davers	-	-	100 In Mounster.
The Lo. of Howth	-	-	100 At Tridagh.
Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Treasurer	-	-	100 At Gallin in Leix.
Sir Richard Wingfield, Marshal	-	-	100 At Athie.
Sir Oliver St. John, Master of the Ordnance	-	-	100 At the Derrye.
Sir Henry Power	-	-	100 At Marieborowe.
Sir Richard Morrison	-	-	100 At Waterford.
Sir Frances Rushe	-	-	100 At Philipstowne.
Sir Foulke Conway	-	-	100 At Knockfergus and Enisholagan.
Sir Henry Folliott	-	-	100 At Ballashanan.
Sir Edward Blanye	-	-	100 At Monahan.
Sir James Perrott	-	-	100 At the Newrye.
Sir Toby Calefeelde	-	-	100 At Charlemount.
Sir Francis Roe	-	-	100 At Mountjoye.
Sir Thomas Rooper	-	-	100 In Mounster.
Sir Richard Hansarde	-	-	100 At the Liffer.
Sir Thomas Ratherame [Rotheram]	-	-	100 At Galwaye.
Sir Thomas Phillips	-	-	100 At Colerayne.
Sir Raphe Byngley	-	-	50 At Doe.
Captain John Vaughan	-	-	50 At Dyrrie.
Captain Cooke	-	-	100 In Connaght.
Captain Steward	-	-	100 At Dundalke.
Captain Craforde	-	-	100 At Lyffer.
Captain Neuce	-	-	100 In Mounster.
The Lo. Cromwell	-	-	30 In Lecale.
So the list as it now stands is	-	-	2,680

If this company be made up 50 with officers, it were better for the service, and then the list would be 2,700.

Pp. 2. Endd.

Sept. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 194.

53. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

His letters have been so long kept on his hands by tempestuous and contrary winds, that in the meantime he has had leisure to perfect and send over the estimate of the extraordinary charge of this journey to the Lord Treasurer,

1608.

together also with a draught of a new Establishment which he has sent to Sir James Fullerton to be submitted to their further consideration. Explains, in vindication of Sir James Fullerton, that he has the appointing or correcting of the inferior officers of the musters under him. If they will peruse the latter end of this last Establishment, they will find the commissaries there appointed by the King, and none recommended from him (Chichester) but Baptist Jones; one that to his own knowledge and in the opinion of all that know him, has the reputation of sufficient and honest equal with any other of the commissaries. Should the Deputy think fit to appoint all those inferior officers, as ever has been accustomed, sees not why he may not fitly be allowed so to do, if persons otherwise appointed to superintend those affairs would apply their times therein, as they ought to do.

Proposes to observe their Lordships' injunctions not to dispose or give hope to any of any parcel of the escheated lands in Ulster. Only in the case of Turlaghe M'Arte O'Neile, grandchild to Sir Turlagh, specially recommended to him by His Majesty, and one the late Queen affected to do good for in some matter of land; he has placed him in possession of the Newtown, a small castle of the late Baron of Dunganon's, with between two and three balibetoghes of land thereto adjoining, with promise to recommend him for further confirmation thereof in due time. This he was induced to do in two respects;—the one in regard of the casting of his company at this time, with which both himself and his base brother have done faithful and acceptable service in this late prosecution as could be expected;—the other, because the King was at a charge in maintaining a ward in that place, of which he is now eased, and the place, notwithstanding, is as well served and kept for His Majesty as it was before.

Sends herewith enclosed the copies of certain letters of advertisement from Sir Henry Folliott and Sir Richard Hansard, by which it will at length appear what is befallen to some of those that were besieged in the island of Torragh and some others of the rebels, and by which their Lordships may perceive their present case through fear and levity.—Ra[th]-farnam, near Dublin, 17 September 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Encl.: "L. Deputy to the Lords, with the copy of a letter from Sir Henry Follyett. Also concerning Sir James Fullerton. Rec. the 25th." *Encloses,*

Sept. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 194 f.

54. *Sir Henry Folliott to [the Lord Deputy].*

Hoped to have advertised him of the taking of the island of Torrye, and the heads of such rebels as he left in it; but since they escaped, the rest are little worth. He shall truly understand the conclusion of this poor business and the manner of the escape of those knaves out of his hands, which principally was occasioned by the continual foul weather and contrary winds, which for the most part since his (Chichester's) depar-

1608.

ture have continually prevailed. The first opportunity for attempting it fell on the 25th of the last month, when they set sail with five boats, carrying in them 100 men ; but before they could come to the landing place, the wind fell contrary, and by means of an extreme current, which continually runs there between those islands, three of the boats fell to lee of the island a league at the least, and none came to the landing place but only himself ; where after an hour's stay, perceiving no likelihood of the coming of the rest of the boats, the weather growing foul and the night drawing on, he retired, and at his coming to Enishowen he missed two of his boats which were driven to Sheephaven, and presently sent for the men to draw to Ballynasse and the boats to repair thither with all possible speed, which very shortly was performed by rowing. Immediately after the wind came to the E. and E.S.E., which was fit for their purpose ; but it made so foul a bar that those boats could not come near by no means, so that if there were any omission in all this business it was at that time ; at last the wind grew to the north, and the weather falling fair, he caused them to draw the boats over a neck of land into the main, and for that night, fearing their escape, the wind and weather fitting them so well, he appointed Capt. Goare with two boats and 40 men in them to come to the island by night, and there to watch at sea, fearing their escape, with direction (if he should perceive any of the landing places unguarded) to steal his landing and secretly to possess the church. This was performed by him ; and he instantly sent one of the boats to give the notices. He (Sir Henry) at once foresaw their escape, and at his coming found his presage to be true ; for at the very same instant that Captain Goare left Enishbofin to prevent their flight, they, taking the same opportunity, put to sea with their boat, and by reason of the night slipped by them. They left in the castle a constable and 10 warders. The next day after his coming and viewing the castle and grounds about it, the constable called to Sir Mullmory M'Swyne, and entreated him to procure him leave to speak with him, promising to perform good service ; on which he suffered him to come ; and at his coming, he asked him what he would do to save his life and the rest that were with him ; after many excuses of Shane M'Manus Oge's innocency and his being forced to remain there, he offered the castle with all that was in it for safety of their lives. But of this he (Sir Henry) made small account, considering it as the King's already. But he made him this proffer ; if he would undertake the bringing to him Shane M'Manus Oge's head, and give him good security for the performance of it, he would undertake they should have their pardons. He protested he could by no means perform it, but promised to do the best he could in that or anything else for the King's service. Then he bade him to go back again, but by no means for a long time would he go, still entreating for mercy, urging

1608.

his unfortunate stay there, and his innocency, with his forwardness to do anything which lay in his power. He (Sir Henry) then made him a promise of his life in the delivery of the castle and his warders. He likewise spoke of the difficulty of it, in respect of the numbers; but withal promised seven of their heads, with the castle and all that was in it, within two hours. There was one of the M'Swynes with him, who was one of them who would be so delivered, for he (Sir Henry) made him to nominate them to him, with whom he caused Captain Goare to deal for the delivery of the constable and the rest; and this did he (M'Swyne) in like manner promise the performance of in the same time and manner. So they departed from him, each of them being well assured and resolved to cut the other's throat; by ill hap to M'Swyne it was the constable's fortune to get the start of the others, and he killed two of them; instantly the rest of them fled into the island, hiding themselves among the rocks and cliffs, and at break of day he caused them to look for them, giving them two hours for the bringing in of their heads without the assistance of any of the soldiers, otherwise their own were like to make up the number promised by them. After a little search they found three of them in a rock, the passage to which was so dangerous that he had well hoped it would have cost the most of their lives; but the constable with the first shot he made killed the principal; the other two men ran away towards them (Sir Henry's men); one of them promising some service, but of little moment, delivered him again to the constable to be hanged, and as he was being led to execution, the desperate villain, with a skione [skeane] he had secretly about him, stabbed the constable to the heart, who never spake word, and was afterward himself, with the other three, cut in pieces by the other; and so there were but five that escaped, three of them churls, and the other two young boys. In the castle there was little or nothing left, as Shane took with him two trunks with all the best stuff in the island; he left a son and a daughter of his there, which were not spoken of by the constable, so they rest at his (Chichester's) pleasure, the boy is 10 years of age, the girl is 11.

This course he thought fittest for that service and place to be taken, considering the uncertainty of the weather, which, if stormy, would have hindered the landing the piece or victualling their men from the main; likewise to prevent the escape of so many rogues together upon the main, he took this speedy course in ending this business, which he hopes will not be distasteful to him. He kept Lieutenant Browne with 10 men in the castle as the fittest course, till there be an end of that knave; for breaking of it would little prejudice the holding of the place, it being unaccessible, with very small labour in making a rampier of earth where now the castle stands. At his coming ashore he understood Shane M'Manus was in the isle of Aron [Arran, Donegal], whither instantly

1608.

he drew, and came to the waterside at the falling of the night; there were in one of the islands people dwelling, who brought him a boat in which he came to that isle, and sent two corrocks [corraghs] for the search of his boat, but they came back without any news of him; but by chance, as part of the soldiers were repairing to the place he appointed them, they lighted on his boat with six pieces hid under it in the sands; himself fled into the main, having with him (as he heard after) only four men and himself, and, as they told him, his resolution was to repair to the Lord President of Connaght, hoping by his favour to get his pardon. His mother came to him without word, hoping to beg part of his cows which were taken from her by Shane M'Turloe O'Donell, whom he lately protected; so he is deprived of his mother and two children and his boat, which he (Sir Henry) thinks he regards more than them all. The M'Swynes left him instantly, and he makes no doubt but that, if he remain in these parts, he (Chichester) will suddenly hear of the loss of his head.

Fears he has over-wearied him with this tedious discourse of this slight business.—Ballyshanan, 8 September 1608.

Signed.

A brance [branch] of Sir Richard Hansard's letter, written the 30th of August.

The 23rd of this month I sent out a party of 30 men into the upper part of Glanfinne, who fell upon 16 of Dowaltagh M'Gylduffe's men in a house, where they killed five, took prisoners, and brought away eight pikes, four calivers, two targets, and a great deal of luggage of them who escaped out of the house; three are dead of the hurts they then received, and four others (as it is said) are incurably hurt.

Pp. 4. Endd.: "8 Sept. 1608. Copy of Sir Henry Folliott's letter touching the taking of the island of Torry, together with a brance of Sir Rich. Hansard's letter. Rec. the 16th of Sept."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 195.

55. ABSTRACT of the LORD DEPUTY's letters of the 11th, 12th, and 17th September.

Pp. 4. Endd.

Sept. 17.
Carte Papers,
vol. 62, p. 309.

56. EXAMINATION of JAMES BALLOE MACALIEN upon his oath, taken by Captain John Vaughan, 17th September 1608, at Derry.

He saith that, upon the Friday before Derry was burned, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty sent this examine to Sir Neale O'Donell to Castle Finne, and sent by him letters to Sir Neal and Edmond O'Molarky, the friar, and willed him to deliver his letters to no man's hands but the friar's, and swore him to keep counsel of whatsoever should be committed unto his trust; after which oath he bade him speak to Sir Neale for the 60 soldiers that Sir Neale promised to send him to the hill of Knocklesilla, which is betwixt Fawne [Faughan] and Ellagh.

1608.

That night this examine came to Castle Finn, and before he came thither the friar was gone to Bonecranoe [Buncrana] to O'Dogherty, so that he stayed at Castle Finn till the friar's return, which was Sunday; and in the meantime he told Sir Neale that he had letters to the friar, but that no man must see them till the friar came home; notwithstanding, he told Sir Neale his message for the 60 soldiers. Neale's answer was that he should stay there till he could get the soldiers together. Upon Sunday the friar returned from O'Dogherty to Sir Neale and read his letters, and was very earnest with Sir Neale for the soldiers to be hastened away. Whereupon Sir Neale instantly, that Sunday night, sent Mortogh O'Dogan for Mac Gilduffe and all the rest of the woodkerne; and the very same night, in the very beginning of the night, Mortogh O'Dogan and Dalto Mac Gilleduffe, with all the woodkerne, came over the ford of Castle Finn, and Mortogh and Dalto came into the castle, and the woodkerne came along the highway. Sir Neale, Mortogh, and Dalto went into the cellar, and there talked privately a pretty space; and then they called this examine into the cellar; then Sir Neale said to him, "Here are the men ready to go with you, and this counsel I give your master: let him divide his men into three parts—one in the market-place, one in the upper fort, and the third in the lower fort; but in any case let him not fail to take the storehouse, and let the party in the market-place beat in any man that stirs out of his house. And since he has entered into the business, let him spare no man." Then Mortogh O'Dogan would willingly have gone down into our companies, but Sir Neale would not suffer him; then said he to this examine, "Let not the goods of Derry be shared until Neale be in place." Then Neale bade this examine tell O'Dogherty that, as soon as he had entered and possessed the town, and armed his men out of the store, he should instantly, before the alarm was given, dispatch away some soldiers to spoil the Lifford, and that he himself would go over the mountains of Barnesmore and desire to speak with Sir Henry Folliot, which he was assured (as he said) that Sir Henry would not refuse him; and then he would betray him and take him prisoner if he could, whereby he was assured to ransom his son; and that then he would join openly with O'Dogherty and set upon Lifford, if O'Dogherty should miss it. Then this examine went with the woodkerne that night into Ballonelope, which is a wood in the bottom of Swillabegg; and there he left the woodkerne all day on Monday, and himself went to Buncrana, where he found Captain Hart and his wife going to dinner, and called Sir Cahir into the battlement and told him all the business. Whereupon O'Dogherty hastened this examine away upon his own best horse, and bade him that night to bring the woodkerne to Glesinenloe, a little stream of water near Digge's fort, by Derry, where they stayed until O'Dogherty had taken Culmore, and came thither with all the

1608.

force he had, where he divided the force into two parts to enter both the forts, for he wanted both men and arms to put a party into the market-place.

Saith he heard that, as soon as he departed [from] Castle Finn, Sir Neale took his journey towards Ballyshannon; and the cause of his speedy return was that the alarm of the Derry ran through the country faster than he could go.

Saith that the friar went over the mountains upon the Sunday night, as soon as he returned from Buncrana;—what to do he knoweth not, but, as he thinketh, to persuade the people there against Neale's going over. Further saith that Dalto MacGilleduffe killed Donogh Boy O'Shiel, Sir Neale's man, because he mistrusted that he had taken a bribe not to bring Sir Neale's son, his fosterer, from Dublin; and that he had discovered or would discover all Sir Neale's practices, and especially a plot that Sir Neale had upon Sir Richard Hansard, to draw him out in hope to get a booty with powder and ordnance that lay without guard in Loughswilly; which plot the said Donogh was thoroughly acquainted withal, and was sent to Sir Richard with the message, and which plot this examine affirmeth in his own knowledge to be true, for he saw the friar come to Sir Cahir from Sir Neale about it. And this examine was put sentinel by Sir Cahir at that place, a mile from his camp, towards Lifford, with directions that he should look for the coming of Richard Hansard and the soldiers of Lifford, and so to give notice to O'Dogherty and his camp, who were all in readiness to look for them; and saith that the woodkerne were with Sir Neale, as it were his men, in show to join with Sir Richard, who should have been the first men that should have set upon him. The reason of his knowledge of the killing of Donogh Boy O'Shiel is that Dalto told him as much, but said that he would colour it with a report that Donogh had a draught upon him, and threatened to banish him the country of Glanfinne.

Saith he cannot precisely say that Sir Neale sent to O'Dogherty into the Glinnes to bid him disperse his cows, or with any advertisements from the Marshal's camp, as he was not all that time himself there; but the next day when he came thither, and found the cows so dispersed, and the forces departing, he asked the reason, and was told generally that Sir Neale had sent word to O'Dogherty to do so, and that he would receive all men and their goods that should shelter themselves under him.

Pp. 3½. Copy.

Sept. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 196.

57. HENRY PYNE to SALISBURY.

Refers to his frequent applications to introduce Irish timber for the construction of the Navy. States particulars of certain woods, and of the havens for shipping it.—Mogely, 18 September 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

1608.

Sept. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 197, 8.

58. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Enters into various particulars regarding a new Establishment, with a list of the horse and foot, a hundred of the latter being assigned to the town of Carrickfergus. Referring to certain reductions in the numbers and the amount of pay, represents that these alterations are a source of grievance and dissatisfaction to the captains. Suggests that all such alterations should be signed by the King. Six or seven of the companies of a hundred may be reduced to fifties, reservation being made to the Lord Lieutenant in cases of death or misdemeanour.

Makes an estimate of the charge of the late prosecution, with some reasons for the increase thereof. Great embarrassment is felt from the want of money for the public service. Besides the condition of the wards generally, he enters into that of the wards in Ulster, and those proposed by the Presidents of Munster and Connaught to be erected in these provinces. The fortifications at Galway, Limerick, Castlepark, Hawlbowl, and Duncannon are in a forward state. 5,000*l.* will be expended in the work, which will be done by All Hallows-tide.

Recommends Mr. Francis Annesley's suit. The munitions and powder will be certified.—Ra[th]farnam, near Dublin, 19 September 1608.

Pp. 5. *Signed.* *Add. Endd.*: "Rec. the 25th." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 198 i.

59. Captains of Horse and Foot in Ireland.

List of the Captains of Horse and Foot as they stand in Ireland the 15th of September 1608, with the Lord Deputy's request for increase, &c.

A duplicate in part of No. 52, 15 September.

P. 1. Broad sheet.

Sept. 9, 11, 19.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 199.

60. ABSTRACT of the LORD DEPUTY'S LETTERS, 11th and 19th of September, and of one of the 9th, wherein he desires that one Edmond Maginnis, a prisoner in the Gatehouse, may be sent over.

Pp. 5. *Endd.*

Sept. 20.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 200.

61. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Recommend to their favourable consideration Sir John Dowdal's suit for some portion of land or a pension.—Dublin Castle, 20 September 1608.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Thomond, Hum. Winche, A. T. Ley.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

Sept. 20.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 201.

62. SIR RICH. BOYLE to SALISBURY.

Has given assistance to Cottingham in his search for timber. Requests advertisement from Salisbury, as Cottingham

1608.

came without commission or money. Has felt grieved at his refusing a cast of hawks.—Youghal, 20 September 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 202.

63. LORD HOWTHE to SALISBURY.

Would have long since written to his Lordship but that he has been extremely sick since his coming out of England, and is yet not well recovered from a strange disease. It pleased the Lord Deputy to command him to come to the Council table, and to bring with him those who could accuse Sir Gerald Moore, and as he saith, it was by direction from his Lordship and the Council. This was very strange to him, since at his own being in England, he was not called for before the Lords, to know what he could say in particular; but to be called for here, where a precedent has been shown by him, and a favour such as was never seen in this kingdom to any that was accused of treason,—namely, his (Sir Gerald's) being left at liberty to go where it pleases him, either to Lord Deputy or Council when he list, so that in truth those who accuse him are in such fear, that they are very doubtful what they shall do. Their reason is, that, if he had not been pardoned or had not made so good friends, that he was sure that the treasons betwixt him and Tyrone were forgiven, the State here would not show him that favour which they do; and that the calling out at the Council table was but that he should know his enemies, for which they had a precedent in the Queen's reign, when he was accused two or three times for treason, and had pardons, by which means he knew his enemies, whom he has been quit withal since. And as for the Lord Chancellor, he goes amongst the gentlemen who he thinks can accuse Sir Gerald, and entreats them, with the best means he can, not to say anything against him. And as for him (Howth), he is but an idle fellow, to whom it has pleased the King to lend an ear; and he is as like to hurt them as Sir Gerald, for he is maliciously bent, and has done things which, if they knew as much as he (the Chancellor), they would not trust him (Howth). Further, he has gone to a lady in this kingdom, and bid her tell her son that it was for his wife's sake that he (Howth) used him so kindly, and for none other respect. He guessed rightly of those men who could accuse Sir Gerald, and would fain have made them believe that he (Howth) had played the villain with them. His Lordship may see what plots they use by means of their favour. Had he been committed in the beginning, there had been a hundred that would have come to have proved him a traitor; but as it is, he shall have as much treason proved against him as would hang him (Howth) and all those of his rank in the kingdom if he comes to his trial; but in truth it were pity, for he has a great many children, and they all will beg if he die. If he were to lay down in particular his own usage since his coming hither, he should be very troublesome to his Lordship, and

1608.

would not be believed. Prays his Lordship, therefore, to be a mean to the King that he may have somewhat given him here, that the world may take notice of His Majesty's favour towards him; if not, he prefers to have leave to go for England, to live there poorly, rather than live here in that danger in which he now lives; his means here will not hold it, and now is the time of the year coming that he would set his stock and house, which is the greatest means he has left him, to live in England; for he assures his Lordship while those enemies of his live, he shall have little rest, unless he live with the favour of the King in extraordinary fashion, so that they must know he will protect him against all his enemies.—Howth, 21 September 1608.

“My good Lord, Sir Gerald Moore has sent word to my Lady of Delvyn that I was the only man which did undo her son, which he will tell her in particular at his next meeting of her. You know I have ever been far from doing him any hurt. Thus my Lord Chancellor and he lay all the imputation they can upon me. Therefore my humble suit to you is that Sir Gerald Moore may be called before the Lord Deputy and Council, to know how he can prove that I have wronged either her or her son, whereby you may be advertised how far they have done me wrong.”

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.: “Rec^d the 25th.”

Sept. 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 203.

64. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends Sir John Dowdal. — Dublin, 25 September 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 27.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 325.

65. LORDS OF COUNCIL to the PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER.

They cannot approve of his dealing with the notorious pirates that lately visited Baltimore, for the State should not appear to give countenance to such wicked persons, either by employing them against others, or merchandizing with them for redemption of their own offences. As to the excuses of Captain Williams for not attacking them, finding himself, as he says, over-matched, they cannot tell what to say until he comes over himself. But if it be true (as they hear, and it is not denied by him), that he afterwards, upon conference with the pirates, received from them 19 or 20 chests of sugar and four chests of coral, it is a token of too much familiarity, and a sign that he meant not to do them hurt from whom he received so much good. For this he must repair hither to make answer.

His Lordship is also to take care for the forthcoming of the chests of sugar and coral which have since come, as they hear, to his hands, as also of a ship and furniture, with 24 pieces of ordnance, taken from one Robinson, a pirate, and of a Spanish caravel brought in by the pirate Jennings. They are well pleased that Mr. Crook of Baltimore is sent over, for

1608.

though he appears guiltless, according to the certificates of Juarcey and other persons of credit, yet there are other things laid to his charge here, which they hope he may be able equally to clear himself of; but were he never so guiltless, they that have accused him would never believe it, if he had not come.

This done, they will not stay him here from his good work of plantation at Baltimore, which he (Lord Danvers) so much commends.—27 September 1608.

Signed by the Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Worcester, Lord Knollys, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Pp. 2½. Copy. Not add. Endd.: "27 Sept^r 1608. Copie of a Ire to the Lord President of Munster concerning pirates."

- Sept. 28. **66.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 204.
Has dismissed the troops which lately returned with Sir William St. John. Commends the bearer, Captain Bingley.—Dublin, 28 September 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.
- Sept. 29. **67.** SIR GEOFFREY FENTON to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 205.
Refers to Cottingham's report on the woods of Sir Richard Boyle, and to the procuring of a bark to transport the samples of all kinds of timber and planks. Recommends other woods in Ireland.—Dublin, 29 September 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Sept. 30. **68.** ACCOUNT of EXTRAORDINARY CHARGE.
Lansdowne MSS.
159, 36, 152.
B.M.
Detailing the account of charges incurred in the suppression of the rebellion in the North, and other extraordinary payments for three months, from 1st July to 30th September 1608.
Pp. 14. Endd.
- Sept. 30. **69.** SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 206.
Is not able to send a certificate of military stores. Reports the return of the bearer, Sir Wm. St. John, from the Out Isles of Scotland.—Dublin, 30 September 1608.
Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Sept. 30. **70.** THOMAS STRANGE, Mayor of Waterford, to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 207.
The corporation has sent two agents to England with copies of their charters; solicits a favourable consideration for their suit.—Waterford, 30 September 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 207 A. **71.** CHARGE of the ARMY, July 1—September 30, 1608.
A brief note showing what the charge of His Majesty's army in Ireland doth amount unto for three months, beginning the 1st of July 1608 and ended 30th September next after. As also what increases of charge are to be added thereunto,

1608.

beginning the 1st of May 1608, and ended 30th September aforesaid, by reason of the rebellion in the North; together with some extraordinaries for a year ended the said last of September, for which no allowance hath been yet made in the treasure assigned for Ireland.

Pp. 4. *Endd.*: "1608. Ireland. Mr. Raynoldes."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 207 B.

72. ORDINARY and EXTRAORDINARY CHARGE of the ARMY.

A brief declaration of His Majesty's charges for His Highness's army, and extraordinary charges for his service in Ireland for three months beginning the 1st of July 1608 and ended the last of September following, together with such allowances for extraordinaries as are desired for three quarters of a year ended the last of June 1608.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*: "Ireland. Ordinary and extraordinary charges."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 208.

73. ESTABLISHMENT from October 1, 1608.

An Establishment expressing the numbers of all the officers, general and provincial, bands of horse and foot, warders in forts and castles, pensioners, officers of musters, and others appointed to serve in the realm of Ireland by the day, month, and year, together with sundry extraordinary entertainments. The same to begin for all the persons and numbers contained in this Establishment from the 1st of October 1608.

4 skins of parchment. Engrossed.

Oct. 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 209.

74. EDMOND WALL to his father, MR. GEROD WALL, at Coalnemohy [Coolnemoky?].

"Having such a convenient bearer, dearly beloved father, being both by the opportunity of time and by my own urgent necessities thereunto enticed, I could not but certify you of mine estate. Know, therefore, that I, being here at Tournay these three years, am now constrained by my bad health to depart hence, wherefore I came to Doway, meaning there to end my course; but there I was refused of Mr. President to be admitted into the college, and now I am at an hoste house, there upon Mr. Roche's word, who would do all that he could unto me for your sake. But while I was at Tournay, by buying cloathes and such other necessities, I owed 6*l.* sterling, the which at my departure I promised to be paid at a certain time; and now after leaving Tournay I am without cloathes and money to buy them, for surely I have not one stitch of cloathe but this which I wear every day."

Entreats payment of this debt, and concludes: "Thus I rest, desiring you to commend me most heartily to my mother, brethren, sisters, and all my friends. — Doway, the 1st of October 1608.

Your dutiful and obedient son,
"EDMOND WALL"

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1608.
Oct. 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 210.

75. EDMUND EVERARD to his brother, CHRISTOPHER EVERARD.
Regrets that his last letters were lost. Desires to be remembered to certain friends.—Tournay, 3 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Latin. Add. Endd.

Oct. 4.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 285.

76. EXAMINATION of TEIG O'CARVEEL.
Examination of Teig O'Carveel, taken the 4th of October 1608.

Hugh M'Carving and Donagh O'Doherty were in company with Sir Neale O'Donnell at the Marshal's camp at Loughvagh, and were sent to the late traitor O'Doherty the night before he fled from Glenvagh to warn him that the Marshal would give on the next day. And the day after his flight received a message from Sir Neale at Lurgan, in the county of Tyrone, not far from Dungannon, that he would presently go into rebellion and join with him. Examine was present in the house with O'Doherty when he received the letter from Sir Neale.

P. 1. Copy. Not endd.

Oct. 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 211.

77. RICHARD EVERARD to his father, PIERS MORGAN.
Has arrived safe at Tournay. Is in great distress.—Tournay, 5 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 212.

78. RICHARD EVERARD to his uncle, CHRISTOPHER EVERARD.
Desires money and other help.—Tournay, 5 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 6.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 286.

79. The EXAMINATION of TEIGE O'CARVEEL, taken before me, SIR HENRY FOLLIOTT, Knight, the 6th of October 1608.

Teig O'Carveel deposeth that one Hugh M'Carvigh, the night before the late traitor O'Doherty fled forth of Glanvagh, came from Sir Neale O'Donnell with this message to the said traitor, viz., that the next morning the Marshal (then lying in camp at Lough Vagh) intended to give on upon the said traitor with His Majesty's forces in three several places, and therefore advised the said traitor to be gone with his creaght and kerne forth of the said Glanvagh; upon which the said traitor gave present order to his creaghts to disperse themselves and to go to Sir Neale O'Donnel, giving forth that Sir Neale had orders to protect them; and the said traitor, likewise with his kerne, then and the next day left the said fastness.

P. ½. Copy. Signed by Sir H. Folliott.

[On the same page is the deposition of Brian O'Harkan (to exactly the same facts as in Teige O'Carveel's deposition), taken by Sir Henry Folliott on the 1st of June 1609.]

P. ½. Copy. Signed by Sir H. Folliott. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Examinations taken by Sr Henrie

1608.

F'olliott, delivered the 29th of June 1609. 1. Teig O'Carvell.
2. Brian O'Harkan."

Oct. 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 359.

80. LORDS OF COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Acknowledge the receipt of the news of his painful and happy prosecution of the rebels in the North, his account of the incident charges, and of a project for a new Establishment, with some additional charges. Repeat His Majesty's just commendations already delivered, and will only say further, that they wish nothing undone that has been done by him. They cannot, however, adopt the projected increase of the Establishment. His own former expressions in his letters before O'Dogherty's rebellion and since its suppression, are arguments against him.

After all this they cannot think it necessary to add and continue in entertainment 1,000 over and above the 1,680 foot, because he (Sir Arthur) is not satisfied in the point of the return of the fugitives. They consider it improbable. But as a plantation must be the consequence of this prosecution (without which all the charge would prove unprofitable), and that plantation is only of Ulster, the King is pleased, over and above the charge of the last Establishment (before O'Dogherty's rebellion), to add 400 foot by a new Establishment. Leave it to himself to arrange the time and manner of reducing the companies to 50 each. As to the erecting of new wards, and augmenting their pay, the making of new offices and titles (as of vice-constables, by reason of the often absence of the constables),—this making of vice-constables (besides the increase of charge) would be but a dispensation beforehand for the constable's liberty and absence, whose duty (in good order and discipline) binds them to attendance. In case of necessary absence they ought themselves to find fit substitutes. They are against the addition of new and petty wards; but they assent to the raising the pay of the present wards to English money. To come to an end, he is to take this for his comfort, that where they disagree with him, they impute all he desires to the condition of the place he fills, and not to any private ends of his own. In order to provide against the arrival of Tyrone himself, or of any other strange forces, they hope to send such a sum as may be *in deposito* there, and may serve such a turn.

They will also send immediately enough treasure to serve the Establishment now to be made, according to the increase of 400 foot. Nor will they forget to assign and send a portion for the fortifying such places as he has desired to be raised on these new occasions. Though they know the honourable services of the Earl of Thomond, they cannot agree to his (Chichester's) proposed increase of horse for him. His 100 foot was in lieu of his 12 horse, and those horse are to be immediately discharged.

1608.

Agree to his Establishment for Carrickfergus. Approve of his plan of employing the people in the neighbourhood of Derry in repairing the town. With respect to his desire that His Majesty would take upon himself appointing of officers consequent on the alteration of his forces, which brings such trouble upon him in order to content them, they cannot accede to it. His Majesty reserves a peculiar power to appoint to the higher offices, or to name such persons as are particularly known to himself; but for him and them there to give particular orders whom he should retain or dismiss in matter of a captain's room, or the keeping of a ward, would be to do that in darkness which he has the means to do upon knowledge. And His Majesty doubts not his impartiality. Assure him he need not fear of any impression being made upon His Majesty by the complaint of any private man.—Hampton Court, 8 October 1608.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Jas. Parry.

Pp. 7. Add. Endd.: "Of the 8th of October 1608. From the Lordes of the Councell tutchinge the forces in Irelande, the Establishment, &c. Rec. the 28th eodem by the poast barque."

Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 247.

81. SIR FRANCIS STAFFORD to SALISBURY.

Has frequently requested the Lord Deputy to favour him with letters to his Lordship and the Council, to desire His Majesty's favour in recompense of 35 years' service in Ireland. Begg his Lordship's support of his present suit for a grant in reversion to him and his son of his pension of 5s. per day.—8 October 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 218.

82. TYRONE to his son, HENRY O'NEILL, at Bruges.

Directs him to procure for the bearer, James O'Gallacher, the late Earl of Tyrconnell's servant, a safe passage through England, if possible, or else the place of a soldier in his regiment.—Rome, 8 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Italian. Add. Endd. (Intercepted.)

Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 213.

83. WILLIAM HENESY to DAVID HENESY.

Thanks for 40s. sent to him and for his fatherly care; desires to go to college to pursue his studies.—Tournay, 8 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 214.

84. EDMUND EVERARD to his brother-in-law, NICH. HALY.

Has written often into Ireland and received no answers. Is in Tournay, and wants nothing but clothes; 6*l.* a year would supply all his wants.—Tournay, 8 October 1608.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

- 1608
Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 215.
- 85.** EDMUND EVERARD to his brother, JAMES EVERARD.
Complains of not receiving answers to any of his letters. Is in great poverty. His nephew cannot be received in the college.—Tournay, 8 October 1608.
Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 216.
- 86.** EDMUND EVERARD to his mother, Mrs. ALIE CONLY.
Has not been negligent in writing. Desires to be remembered to all his relations.—Tournay, 8 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 217.
- 87.** EDMUND EVERARD to his father, Mr. EDMUND EVERARD.
Has written often; knows he cannot relieve his necessity; hopes to have letters from him.—Tournay, 8 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Oct. 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 327.
- 88.** LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Complain that Lord Howth's accusation of Sir Garret Moore should be so long without any step being taken in it, which arises from this, that Lord Howth, having accused him, goes no farther in the accusation than to charge him by general words to have been acquainted with the conspiracy of Tyrone against the King, and with like knowledge of Maguire's going away, and furnishing him with money for his journey (as appears by his articles of accusation); refusing to make any proof or to produce any evidence unless Sir Garret Moore be first indicted, and the parties who may give evidence be pardoned for their own offence.
Without prejudice to either the accusation or the defence, they cannot but remark that it is a strange part for Lord Howth to take upon him to prescribe the proceedings.
If they (Sir Arthur and the Council) find him to persist in his course, then they must send over both him and Sir Garret Moore before the Council; but if he be induced to produce his evidence, then they may proceed to indict Sir Garret Moore over there, remembering, however, before they proceed to this extremity with a man of Sir Garret Moore's place and rank, to send over the examinations for their inspection.—Hampton Court, 8 October 1608.
Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury H. Northampton, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.
Pp. 1½. Add. Endd. by Chichester: "The 8th of October 1608. From the Lords of the Councill, signefyeing their direct pleasures in the cause of Sr Garrett Moore's accusation, &c."
- Oct. 9.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 329.
- 89.** LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Direct that the reversion of a pension of 2s. 6d. per diem granted to one Edward Smith may be granted to Calley

1608.

Phillips, searcher of the port of Dublin. — Hampton Court, 9 October 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, E. Worcester, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd.

Oct. 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 219.

90. RICHARD EVERARD to his mother ELIZABETH, living at Clonmell, in Ireland.

Requests assistance; and assures her that, in his present circumstances she cannot send him too much.—Tournay, 9 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 220.

91. LORD DANVERS to LORD [SALISBURY].

Has transmitted to the mayor of Bristol, by this passage, until his Lordship's pleasure be further known, two prisoners, young plants of sedition, whose examinations and a letter of Sir Richard Boyle's opinion here sealed, will sufficiently declare their condition. But should have been unwillingly so curious of such vagabonds were he not made much the more wise, calling to mind his Lordship's own conceit when Tilletson informed that six young fellows should be sent from this very same seminary to attempt His Majesty's person, your Lordship's words, he remembers, were these:—

“I should despise this priest's intelligence as an imposture, if it were not unanswerable impiety to be less than jealous of such a prince's safety as our King's.”

If he (Danvers) now err in over curiosity, his Lordship is his example; some dexterous bishop may ease his Lordship in the examination.—Cork, 9 October 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Endd.: “9 Oct. 1608. L. President of Mounster, with demands for furnishing the forts in Mounster. Two prisoners sent to the mayor of Bristol. Their examinations are sent.” *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 203 A.

92. *The second examination of Henry Killingshall, taken before Sir Richard Boyle, Knight, the 24th day of September 1608.*

Says he will stand unto it upon his uttermost peril that he has not seen Father Creswell, the English Jesuit, these two years, but confesses he took leave of Father Silvester in Valledeloyd [Valladolid] at his departure thence, but received neither instruction, letters, messages, money, nor anything else from him.

He denies that ever he saw Tyrone or any of his adherents during the time that he was out of His Majesty's dominions. He has not taken, and does not intend to take, any order in religion as priesthood, nor has Robert Hanmer, his fellow traveller, to his knowledge. Denies the bringing over of any books, letters, messages, or any other thing with him into this

1608.

realm, no not so much as a prayer book to use at sea ; only he used his beads there and brought them over with him.

Says that when they came upon the coast of Ireland, he asked Robert Arthure whether there were any danger to arrive at Youghall, and he told him that before he should come ashore, the searcher would come and search him.

He further saith that they never touched in at any place after they embarked themselves at Rochell till they came to a little island between Kinsale and Youghall, where they put in to take in fresh water and to buy such provision as they wanted, their wine being spent.

Henry Killingshall.

Ex. p. R. Boyle.

On further examination, being asked, says that his father's name is likewise Henry Killingshall, and that when he departed from England his father was dwelling at Middleton George, within the bishopric of Durham.

That he knows nothing by Rob. Hanmer of any disguising or change, but that he is the very same man that he is called and seemeth to be, and if it prove otherwise he will desire no favour.

Henry Killingshall,

Ex. p. R. Boyle.

The third examination of Henry Killingshall, taken before Sir Richard Boyle, Knt., the 25th of September 1608.

He says that he was born in the parish of Sudbury, in the bishopric of Durham, and preferred by one John Peercie, a Jesuit, to the service of the Lord Vause [Vaux], where he grew in acquaintance with one Father Gerrard, the Jesuit, at Harrydon, the Lord Vawes's house, by whom he was enjoined to repair to London with his fellow prisoner, Robert Webb, whose father's man brought him to the Lord Vawes's said house, where the said Robert Webb stayed but one night in Harridon town, and the next day they both were sent together by the said Father Gerrard to London and lodged at the sign of the Holy Lamb ; where, for the most part between that house and another little house near Paul's Chair, they continued some 14 days, and then they two, with some dozen other youths and two young gentlewomen, were by night conveyed by boat from London to Gravesend, and so to Calais and then to St. Omer's, where they were all (saving two young men and the two gentlewomen) entered into the English College which the Jesuits have the oversight of, where he continued almost four years as a King's scholar. From which College there goes yearly a mission either to Rome, Civill [Seville], or Valledelyd of some eight students or thereabouts, and when this examinee and the said Robert Webb had continued near four years in the College at St. Omers, they

1608.

were both together at one mission preferred to the English College at Valleddeleyd, where they both continued other three years and upward, having their daily resort to St. Ambrose's College of Jesuits there, and their maintenance from the King. But he never proceeded further in taking orders, than to be a colletter [acolyte], and to have liberty to read an epistle in the guyer. From which College they came away by the dismissal of Father Creswell, the English Jesuit, Superior of the College, having the pass of John de Parreses, rector of that College, but had no money given them but 6l. a piece, which was delivered them by Thomas Sylvester, an English Jesuit, who is minister of that College; neither had they any other errand or employment into His Majesty's dominions but for the recovery of their healths. He affirms that he saw not Father Creswell these two years, but he and his fellow received letters from him for their repair into England. Says he saw not Father Archer these six months, for he continues most at Salamanca, he being Superior of the College there; he affirms that there were no more students dismissed from Valleddeleyd for England but himself and his fellow student, Robert Webb, who to his knowledge has entered no further into orders of religion than he has done; he protests that most of the English in that College, by direction of their Superior, change their names, and that himself during his abode in the College named himself Henry Plase, and that he knows no cause Robert Webb had to alter his name into Robert Hanmer, but only to keep his friends from trouble. Knows not for certain where Robert Webb was born, but Father Gerrard, the Jesuit, is his uncle, as he hath heard himself confess.

Henry Killingshall.

Ex. p. R. Boyle.

Pp. 3. Endd. "The second and third examinations, &c."

The second examination of Robert Hanmer [really Peckham], taken before me, Sir Richard Boyle, Knight, the 24th day of September 1608.

He most resorted for confession during the time he was in Spain to one Father John Clare, an English Jesuit, and he never was confessed by Father Creswell, but has been sometimes at his masses at Madryll.

Says Father Creswell was not at Valleddeleyd at his coming away, but was at Madryll, and that he did not see Father Creswell within 14 days next before he departed from Spain.

Is bearer of no message from Father Creswell. Says his true name is Webbe, but he changed his name into Hanmer for the more safety, as he says, in his travel, and that during the time he was in Spain he was called Robert Webb.

Has not taken, nor intends to take, any order of priesthood according to the Romish church.

1608.

Never heard that his fellow traveller had any other name than only Henry Killingham, and denies that ever the said Henry took the order of priesthood to his knowledge.

Confesses that he asked Robert Arthure whether there were any trouble of searching, and Arthure told him that one would come on board to search them, and that it was safe enough to travel if they had no letters.

Says that they never landed in any place after they embarked at Rockell until they came to a little island within four miles of Youghall, whither they went to fetch fresh water, and to make their provision of beer and eggs, and that Robert Arthure went ashore there with them.

Changed his name on no particular advice, but only for his own safety in travel, nor does he know directly where he was born nor where his mother dwells, but wheresoever she dwells she is called by the name of Mrs. Webbe, if alive, nor does he know where his father dwelt when he lived, for he was only two years old when he died.

Says he did not tell Henry Killingham of the changing of his name until in their travel together in Spain, and that there was no priest by when he changed his name.

Being demanded what English Catholics resorted unto them while they were in durance, he saith that one Mr. Fitzjames was with them twice or three times, and that Mr. Prator [Prator] came every time with him, and that Fitzjames told them that Prator was a Catholic, and that they should never go out of prison as long as they had any money.

Robert Webb.

Ex. p. R. Boyle.

The third examination of Robert Hanmer, taken before Sir Richard Boyle, Knight, at Youghall, the 27th September 1608.

Being urged to tell his true name, when he departed England, where he hath spent his time, and the cause of his return, he confesses that his name is neither Hanmer nor Webb, but that his right name is Robert Peckham, and that he was born at Denham in Buckinghamshire, and that he is the second son of Mr. Edmond Peckham, deceased, who was son and heir to Sir George Peckham, Knight; he also acknowledgeth that his mother is named Dorothy Gerrard, and is now married to Mr. Raffe Leyton, and as he thinks dwells now at Radford in Nottinghamshire. He also affirms that Father Gerrard, the English Jesuit, is his uncle, and that he and his fellow, Henry Killingham, were both, together with some 10 other youths and two young gentlewomen, sent by the appointment of Father Gerrard out of England about seven years since, and that they were boated by night at London and so came by water to Gravesend, and there shipped for Calais, where after their arrival, he and Killingham travelled together to St. Omers, where they were both entered into the English

1608.

College which the Jesuits had the oversight of, where they both continued at the King of Spain's charge almost four years; and then they were removed into the English College at Valledelleyd, where they both studied together above three years more, until by the permission and license of Father Creswell, Superior of that College, they were (with new apparel and money in their purse) sent into England for no other cause, as this examine protests, but for the recovery of their health. He also acknowledges that by the allowance and direction of the said Father Creswell, that some month before he was dismissed out of the College at Valledelleyd, Arthur Broughton and Richard Cleryndon were transmitted out of the same College by Father Creswell into England, who took their way by St. Sebastian.

And that within 14 days or thereabouts other two of that college called Francis Tuchborne and Richard Percevall were by the said Father Creswell appointed to go into England, and they two embarked at Rochell and took their way through the Low Countries, so to travel into England, they having no other employment or business, to this examine's knowledge, but to seek the recovery of their health, as Henry Killnghall and this examine did; he deposes that he brought no letters or writings out of Spain but a letter from one Mr. Best, directed to one Captain Henry Sackford, which letter Mr. Carpenter, the supervisor searcher of Youghall, brake open and read and then delivered (and another letter that was enclosed in the same, which he never opened nor looked into) to this examine again.

Robert Peckham.

Ex. p. R. Boyle.

P. 1. *Endd.*: "The second and third examinations of Robert Hanmer, Robert Webb, and Robert Peckham, being the three several names of the examine, taken before Sir Richard Boyle, Knight, 1608."

[See Tilletson's relation, 1607-8, Feb. 23.]

Oct. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 220 A.

93. SIR RICHARD MORYSON to DUDLEY NORTON.

Requests him to present a certain petition to Lord Salisbury relative to an annuity.—Enescorphy [Enniscorthy], 10 October 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 221.

94. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Recommends the suit of Patrick Foxe, clerk of the Council, for freedom of a town of his, named Moyvore, and for a certain portion of land.—Dublin, 12 October 1608.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, James Ley, Humphrey Winche, Ol. Lambert, Ol. St. John.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1608.
Oct. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 222.

95. PATR. BARNEWALL to his brother ROBERT.
Has dealt with his cousin, Christopher Cusack, for his coming over; has obtained a place for him to study.—Paris, 12 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 13.
Carte Papers,
vol. 30, p. 46.

96. PETITION of the EARL OF ORMONDE to the LORD DEPUTY.

Is possessed, as of his inheritance, of his manor of Kilkenny, within which manor is situate the High Town of Kilkenny, and whereof the burgesses of the said town hold their lands. Has several liberties and jurisdictions, as incident to the same manor; fears that the corporation of the said town, by surrendering their charter and taking a new one, as they are about doing, may prejudice his rights, unless his rights and liberties and jurisdictions shall be expressly saved and reserved in the charter to be passed; and prays that his counsel may have view thereof before it finally pass the great seal.

At foot is the following, signed by Sir Arthur Chichester:—

“ The 13th of October 1608.

“ I require you, Mr. Attorney, to make speciale reservation of the Earl of Ormonde's privileges in the charter of Kilkenny, accordinge the directions I gave you yesterday, and further to consider of such motions as shal be delivered you by Mr. Walter Lawles.

“ Arthure Chichester.”

P. 1. Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir John Davys: “ About savings in the charter of Kilkeny and Manor there.”

Oct. 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 225.

97. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER'S INSTRUCTIONS to SIR JAMES LEY and SIR JOHN DAVYS.

Certain notes of remembrances touching the plantation and settlement of the escheated lands in Ulster, September 1608.

COUNTY OF CAVAN.

The Cavan is a spacious and large county, very populous, and the people hardy and warlike. The chief of them are the O'Realyes [O'Reillys], of which surname there are sundry septs, most of them cross and opposite one unto another. By the division and separation among themselves, the whole county, which heretofore made their dependancy upon the chief of the sept by the name of O'Realye, may with the more facility and assurance be divided into parcels and disposed to several freeholders, who, depending immediately upon the King, will not fear or obey their neighbours, unless some one or two be made so powerful as to overtop and sway down the rest, and therefore care must be in the settlement of this country, that the greatest part of the people have their dependancy immediately upon the King, and as little upon the Irish lords as may be without apparent hindrance to the plantation and settlement of that county.

1608.

The natives of that county are not able in worth nor people to inhabit and manure the half thereof. Therefore it is meet the King should reserve some portion, either a whole barony entire, or a quantity in each barony (which seems preferable) to plant civil and well-chosen men besides the natives themselves, by whose life, care, and good husbandry it is to be hoped the neighbours will be allured to allow and imitate that course which brings profit to themselves, their prosperity, and the commonwealth.

The books of survey and other collections will declare the chief pretenders to the lands in each barony, and in smaller circuits, who may be provided for as shall be directed or as they (the commissioners) shall think fit, if it be left to their discretion.

The principal place to be cared for is the town of Cavan, which wishes to be made a corporation, and a ballibeto of land (if it may be) to be laid unto it out of the barony of Cavan. The castle there to be likewise reserved, and the like allotment of land to be made for the maintenance thereof, and the same to be passed or given to some honest, trusty, and powerful man, who shall be able, with some small help from the King, to rebuild the castle and to stock and manure the land, whose residence there will greatly avail the settlement of that county.

Belturbert is likewise by situation a fit place to be strengthened with a ward or other residence of civil people and well-affected subjects, by reason it lies upon the head of Lough Earne. It has now but a small portion of land belonging to it, and therefore he desires that five or six poles more next adjoining be reserved and annexed thereunto, and that the same be disposed upon some honest and well-affected man as aforesaid, who for a time must be enabled, by a ward or other help from His Majesty, to manure and plant the same.

Cloughouter is a place to be reserved and regarded for. From thence there is a passage by water to Belturbert, and from Belturbert to Belecke [Belleek], near Ballyshannon; and therefore a like portion of land to be reserved as that of Belturbert. Wishes that the rest of the barony of Cavan may be disposed in demesne and chiefly to young Mulmorie O'Relye, the grandchild of Sir John O'Relye.

They must note that there are many freeholders (as they pretend) in the barony of Cavan, namely, the Bradies, the M'Cabies [M'Cabes], and others, who will expect a good portion of that barony, besides that which is intended for the town, the castle, Cloughouter, and Belturbert; whereby it is to be conceived that the head of the house will be left in meaner state than one of the inferior freeholders, if other care be not taken for him; and therefore a consideration must be had upon the division, how he may be relieved by allotting some portions of land unto him out of the other baronies, or by reserving to him some chief rents from the inferior freeholders of the said baronies, the rather because his father was slain in

1608.

the late Queen's service, and because he is descended by the mother from the house of Ormonde.

Within this county there is a castle named Ballinacarge, in which is a ward of His Majesty's. This is likewise fit to be reserved for the King's service, and the like quantity of land to be annexed to it as shall be laid to Belturbert or Cloughouter, for a civil man to plant there; and so the ward may be dissolved as the country begins to settle in civility. Captain Gerrott Fleminge, Captain Richard Tyrrell, and Walter Tabbott, with other purchasers, are to be respected, who have bought land of the natives, which will otherwise fall out an ill purchase for them, if the King be entitled to the whole in demesne by the office; and they are to be respected the rather in that they have begun a civil plantation already, which has done much good in that country, and have deserved other ways well by their good service.

They must make mentiou of the lands which the Baron of Delvyne has passed within this country, his patent being thought in some points defective, and must therein receive their Lordships' directions.

If upon the division and settlement of that country there shall appear cause to reserve any other places of import for the King's service it may be done at that time.

Their other notes with these will direct them in the course we intend in the division and settlement of this country.

COUNTY FERMANAGH.

Fermanagh cannot be divided as the Cavan, by reason of Connor Roe Maguyre, who has a patent of the whole country passed unto him in the late Queen's time, but upon conference and advice had with him by the Deputy and Council for the settlement of his kinsman Cow Connought [Couconaght] Maguyre, and of that country, he was content to submit himself to their order for a new division, upon which three baronies of the seven were allotted to him, the said Connor Roe, with a promise of letters patent for the same, which in his (Chichester's) opinion were meet to be passed to him with a clause to make a competent number of freeholders of the natives of that county, and with reservation of rent to His Majesty.

The other four baronies were intended to Cow Connought Maguyre, and are now in the hands of his brother Bryen, but divers gentlemen inhabit thereupon, who claim a freehold in the lands they possess. It is to be considered and resolved by the Lords whether any part thereof shall be bestowed upon the pretenders to the freehold, or on the brethren and sept of Cow Connought, and, namely, on Tyrone's grandchild, son to Hugh Maguyre, slain in Munster. Bryen is a proper and active young man, and has a younger brother. These will be stirring and keep out if they be not cared for or restrained, and so will the freeholders with them, and the child when he comes to be a man. Therefore, either they must be provided

1608.

for and settled, or the new plantation must be made strong and powerful to keep them in awe and subjection, which will require great charge and foresight; and to remove them with their followers and tenants to other countries will be found somewhat difficult.

Henry and Con O'Neale, sons to Shane O'Neale, are now seated in this county upon lands which they took from Cow Connought Maguyre, to which certain freeholders pretend title. If the King think them worth the cherishing, they must be seated in something in this county or Armagh, or else removed clear out of Ulster; and if His Majesty could assume or purchase a signory in Munster it were good sending them thither; they are civil and discreet men, especially Harry, and have each of them 4s. a day pension from His Majesty.

In this county there is neither town nor civil habitation. Inishkellin [Inniskillen] is the fittest place, in his opinion, for the shire town, and to be made a corporation, which will require charge or forcement to bring men of wealth and substance to dwell there, in regard it is now altogether waste and desolate. But that His Majesty has a ward in the castle, some other places would be reserved for like purposes, which may be thought of upon the division.

COUNTY OF DONEGAL.

This has been so bangled by the Earl of Tyrconnell by sales, mortgages, and underhand conveyances, that he (Chichester) can make no certain demonstration thereof. Only this is certain: Enishowen is come unto the King by O'Dogherty's attainders. Glanfyne and the greatest part of Monganagh was promised to Sir Neale O'Donnell, whereof he might have had letters patent, but he neglected to take them out, expecting greater quantities and pretending title to the whole country, which he (Chichester) thinks will hardly satisfy his ambition; but his case is such at this time that he will seem satisfied with a small portion, so he be assured of his life and liberty. Can say nothing of him until the pleasure of the King or the Lords of the Council be signified touching his arraignment or enlargement. His son is a dangerous youth, of whom, and of Caffer Oge O'Donnell, he (Chichester) has declared his opinion to them, together with the briefs of sundry examinations and voluntary confessions made against them.

Divers gentlemen claim freeholds in that county, as namely, the three septs of the M'Swynes, Bane [Banagh], Fanaght, and Doe O'Boyle, and O'Galchare [O'Gallagher]; but these men passed over their rights (if any they had) to the Earl (as it is said), which he got from them cautiously and by unworthy duties; in whose behalf His Majesty is to signify his gracious pleasure, and he (Chichester) is sure every of them has more land than they and their septs will be able to manure and plant in any civil and good fashion these 40 years, albeit peace did continue among them; and they are for the most part un-

1608.

worthy of what they possess, being a people inclined to blood and trouble, but to displant them is very difficult. If His Majesty dispose the land to strangers, they must be very powerful to suppress them. Suggests that if his pleasure be to continue them in what they claim, the lands may be divided into many parts and disposed to several men of the septs, and some to strangers or some others of this nation, leaving none greater than another, unless it be in a small difference to the now chiefs of the name. If this course displease the said chiefs it will content many others, who will be good ties upon them if by justice they be supported accordingly.

There are divers places within this county fit to be reserved for the King's service and to bestow upon civil and well-chosen men, some of which are already possessed by wards and garrisons, as namely, the Derry, Lyffer, Ballishanon, Dunegall, Castle Doe, and Culmore. There are other parts besides Enishowen which, upon the division, will be found to be fitter seats for civil and good subjects than for those that make claim to them, who, having them, will every day beget alteration and innovation.

Ballishanon has already 1,000 acres annexed to it, Cullmore has 300, and Lyffer 4 quarters of land. These may be continued or enlarged, as there shall appear cause upon the plantation. Wisbes that the Lyffer and Ballyshanon may be made corporate towns, and some others, if it shall be so thought fit, upon the settlement of that county.

The Derry has not a foot of land laid to it; all on Tyrconnell's side was passed to private men or is the Bishop's, together with the very site (*sic*) of the city; and by reason of the contention arising thereon, the inhabitants have had little comfort to continue and abide there, and their departure from thence, as he conceives, was not the least cause of the loss of that town. They have, however, new made the rampiers and parapets of the two forts, and are in hand with a strong and substantial castle for keeping the King's arms and munition, which is done and to be done with a small charge to His Majesty, the burthen thereof being laid upon the country of Enishowen, and borne out of such preys and booties as were gotten from the rebels, but the rampiers and parapets being of earth and sod (which is not good in those parts) it will soon moulder and decay, as it did in former times. Could wish, therefore, that the King would be pleased to bestow a wall of stone, at least about the two forts; and albeit the charge will be somewhat great, yet greater benefit will redowne [redound] to the Crown in the settlement and reformation of that country; indeed the continual patching thereof will in a few years consume more money than the present work will require. Considering the help of labourers and charge which Enishowen and the counties adjoining should give to it and the ditching of the town, until the whole work were finished, he is moved to propound for this charge, seeing

1608.

that the city was lately planted there with so great expense and consumption of men and money, and that it is fit to be continued and countenanced for His Majesty's service.

In his letters of the 2nd of June urged the Lords that part of the lands of Enishowen might be disposed to that town, as appears by a branch of that letter, which he delivers herewith. Upon sight of the plate and further consideration of that matter, thinks fit that the land which Sir George Pawlett purchased from Sir Henry Docwra may be gotten by purchase or exchange of other land, and laid to the town for the use of that corporation, since it lies adjoining to it and is more commodious than the lands of O'Doghertie, none of these being within two miles of the city; but this he must leave to the consideration of the Lords, as it will appear to be a charge to the King; yet he is of opinion that the widow and heir of Sir George Palwett will, in lieu of this, take lands in Enishowen, or a reasonable sum of money, and unless some such care be taken for that town, he sees not how it can continue or bring comfort to the inhabitants. But howsoever this be dealt in, they must not omit to assume to the King's use the site of the town, together with the island or parcel of land in which it stands, which is but threescore acres, and fit only for a common and walks for the inhabitants. This was in question betwixt the Bishop and Sir George Pawlett, and it is like it will be continued by the successors of the one and the heirs of the other until it be determined by law or other powerful and overruling course. His meaning is, to leave to the Bishop and the heirs of Pawlett sufficient room to build a house, and for gardens, orchards, curladge [curtilage], and other appurtenances, to each of their houses, if they will build any within the circuit.

By this care and by annexing the land lying on that side commodious for it, the people that are there already will be comforted and others encouraged to come thither; but by the way, it is to be noted that the continuance of the government of that city by the name of provost to Sir Henry Docwra during his life, and his having committed that charge (by reason of his absence) to a vice-provost, who was a stranger to the people and country, and not well experienced in the wars nor with the government of an infant city, has been a principal impediment to the prosperity of the place, from whence most of the best inhabitants were withdrawn, finding small profit and less comfort or advancement there for reformation; whereof a fit opportunity may be taken at this time, with the consent of Sir Henry Docwra and the heirs of Sir George Pawlett, and with little difficulty, if the now Bishop be removed, and his successor be dealt withal before he be admitted to that dignity.

For Enishowen, it is all in the King, and if His Majesty be not pleased to bestow it wholly upon one worthy and well-deserving subject, it may be divided into several parcels,

1608.

annexing a portion to each castle and place of import within the country, and bestow them upon civil and good subjects who are already acquainted with the people and experienced in the country, as, namely, Green Castle, which stands upon the very entrance of the harbour of Lough Foyle from the sea, and is, in his opinion, a fitter place to be kept to impeach the ingate and outgate of shipping than Cullmore, Byrt, Boncrana, Ellough, and some other castles and places there, which will be found out upon the settlement and division to be made. Has for the present left some trusty men in three of the chieftest castles of import, with a small allowance from His Majesty.

If the King bestow the whole country upon one man, he should be enjoined to purchase the land belonging to the heirs of Sir George Pawlett at his own cost, the same to be given by His Majesty to the city of Derry, as formerly is mentioned, otherwise a sufficient quantity of land in Enishowen, with one of the castles, would be reserved and given in exchange.

COUNTY OF COLERAINE.

This county is of small circuit, containing only three baronies, two of which are not so large as the barony of Dungannon. It has been of long time attempted for parcel of Tyrone. The chief septs that inhabit it are the O'Cahanes, and under them the O'Mullanes, Magilliganes, and M'Closkies. The Earl of Tyrone made challenge unto this country, as passed unto him by letters patent, and required Sir Donell O'Cahane, the now chief of that name, to give him 200*l.* a year, in consideration of his challenge, but being unable to make him payment of so much, in respect of the waste and riotous expenses otherwise, he yielded one of the baronies up to the Earl in lieu of the 200*l.*, which the Earl possessed at the time of his flight; and albeit it is thought that neither Tyrone nor O'Cahane had any good and lawful estate in that country (the right being in the King by the Statute 11 Elizabeth), yet is it his duty to declare that the whole country (the castle of Annogh with a good quantity of lands thereunto annexed, and the Bishop's and church's rights excepted,) was promised to the said Sir Donnell O'Cahane upon his submission in the year 1601, by the Lord Mountjoy, then Lord Deputy; and in confirmation hereof a custodiam was passed to him under the great seal. He is now prisoner in the Castle of Dublin.

They are to acquaint their Lordships with his crimes, and the accusations made against him, and in his cause, as in Sir Neale O'Donnell's, to receive directions.

In this county they neither hold ward nor keep men upon the King's charges. If Sir Donnell O'Cahane be found unworthy of the King's favour by reason of his treasonable practices and misdemeanours, then is that country in the

1608.

King's hands to dispose as shall seem best unto His Majesty. The principal places to be cared for within this county are the castles of Annogh, Lemavadie, Colerayne, and Downgenyne [Dungiven], albeit most of them are ruinous and out of repair. If Sir Donnell O'Cahane be enlarged, or if, upon his trial, he escape the danger of the law, two parts of that country will not content him, nor, he thinks, the whole; but whatsoever becomes of him, good consideration must be had of his brother, Manus O'Cahane, Manus ut Quyvally O'Cahane, and some few others, whom he (Chichester) has found honest in those last troubles, and before.

They must remember to declare the fishings of the river of Loughfoyle, the Ban, and other places which are in this county, and what claims are made to them, that the Lords may truly understand the state of them, and therein declare their pleasures.

COUNTY OF TYRONE.

The great sept of this county is come to the King by the attainder of the Earl of Tyrone and his sept, as by the office doth appear. In this county they hold the forts of Mountjoy, Omev, and the ruinous castle of Dungannon by the King's garrisons and wards; upon the division and settlement of the county, other places must be found out and strengthened for a time, as, namely, about the Clogher, where lies the country of Sir Cormocke O'Neale, another in the Glynnes of Glancomkeyne, the Slute Artes [Slught-Airta] country, and two or three other places, which will require further consideration, and are to be kept either upon the King's or the undertakers' charge for a time.

The chief septs of this country are the O'Neales, and under them the O'Donnoles, O'Hagganes, O'Quynes, O'Delvynes [O'Devlins], O'Corres, the Clandonells, the Melans, and other septs, which are warlike people and many in number, and must be provided for or overmastered, without which they will not be ruled nor removed.

Has delivered the possession of the Newtown, with some three ballibetoes of land, to Tyrlowe and Neale M'Arte, the children of Sir Arte O'Neale, in respect of the good service they did against the traitor O'Doghertie and the relief they gave to the Lyffer upon the burning of the Derry, and has promised to become an humble suitor to the King, to confirm it unto them and their heirs. Thinks this sufficient for them, but they do not. If the King will be pleased to reserve the town of Straban, which stands within the lands now assigned to them, and give them a greater scope on the other side, he thinks it best for his service, for divers Scottishmen will plant there and make it a pretty town, albeit it was all burnt to the ground by O'Doghertie, which was the cause they were permitted to take it at this time.

Downeganon [Dungannon] to be made a corporation.

1608.

THE COUNTY OF ARMAGH.

The state of this county is much like that of Tyrone, and possessed by the same septs, especially for as much of it as appertained to the Earl of Tyrone, which is the greatest part of the country. The rest belongs to the Lord Primate, and either is passed to Sir Tyrlogh and Henry O'Neale and Sir Henry Oge O'Neale, lately slain in the service against O'Doghertie, or is Sir Oghy O'Hanlon's, who lately surrendered his interest to the King, upon promise to have it repassed to him; which should have been performed before this time, if he had sought it, and would have permitted certain freeholders to take letters patent, and to hold immediately of the King as he promised. He is an old, lame man, of weak judgment, married to a sister of Tyrone's, who is as malicious and ill-affected to the King's government and country's reformation as her brother. She rules the old man. His only legitimate son was in rebellion with O'Doghertie, and is now hid and relieved by his friends in that country. The old man must be provided for as long as he lives. Hopes that after his death there may be no more O'Hanlons,—he means as lord over the rest, but that that country may be disposed to the best affected of the sept and to other civil men.

The chief of this country under the Earl of Tyrone was his base brother, known by the name of Arte M'Barron, who is yet living, and claims the greatest part of the country of O'Neale, of which he is possessed. He has three sons with the Archduke, of whom two are captains. These youths, the sons of the Earl, and the children of Sir Cormock M'Barron, Sir Tyrlowe M'Henry, and Sir Henry Oge O'Neale, will kindle a new fire in those parts at one time or other, if they be not well looked to or provided for in some reasonable measure.

They are to declare to the Lords that there is a son of the Earl of Tyrone, of some seven or eight years old, and another of Caffer O'Donnell, brother to the Earl of Tyrconnell. Has committed them to the charge of two of the captains in Ulster. Should gladly receive directions to dispose of them, and, in his opinion, the best course will be to send them to some remote parts of England or Scotland to be kept from the knowledge of friends or acquaintance.

The countries known by the name of M'Cann's country and Braslowe [Bresilagh] are within this county, which are possessed principally by gentlemen, who claim the freehold thereof. They would gladly be tenants or freeholders to the King, and would pay a good rent to His Majesty.

Sir Tyrlogh M'Henry has been very earnest with him to enlarge his possession of land of the Fues, the same being more wood and bog than pasture or arable ground. Has promised to be a suitor to His Majesty to bestow upon him a part of Toghrighie, which lies adjoining unto the Fues, and thinks

1608.

it well given if that will make him and his sons honest, which he humbly recommends to His Majesty and the Lords.

In the settlement of this country and that of Tyrone, wishes that some care may be taken of Sir Henry Oge O'Neale's children (his inheritance being fallen by course of common law to his grandchild), of Con M'Tyrlowe and his brethren, who, without such care are like to break out, and of Owyne More O'Neale, more for his honest simplicity than for any harm he is like to do; the rest that inhabit the lands escheated by the Earl's attainder are the O'Hagans, the O'Quynes, and Clandonells, who were never better than tenants and followers unto him.

In this country they hold on the King's behalf the fort of Charlemount and Mount Norries, and have some men at Armagh for the defence of a small castle, which was erected there for a Gayle (*sic*), upon the settlement of the country; the principal places to be cared for next to these will be one or two in O'Hanlon's Country and another in O'Nealan.

Armagh to be made a corporate town.

This much for each county in particular.

They must note that many of the natives in each county claim freehold in the lands they possess; and albeit their demands are not justifiable by law, yet it is hard, and almost impossible to displant them. Wishes, therefore, that a consideration may be had of the best and chief of them, albeit they were all in Tyrone's last rebellion, and have now hearts and minds alike; and that the rest of the land may be passed to well-chosen undertakers with choice of some servitors and well-affected subjects here, and others of England and Scotland, who will, either in *propria persona*, or by some sufficient friend, plant and settle the land according to the establishment that shall be laid down, and give good assurance for performance thereof, and for payment of the rent that shall be reserved for His Majesty after the expiration of certain years of freedom; which is to be given by reason the same is waste, and will be chargeable to the undertakers upon the first plantation.

In this plantation care must be taken that no man be admitted to have lands there but such as will take the oath of supremacy, or such as will go to the [State] Church or service, some of the natives (if any such be) excepted; and that no man have too great a scope of land lying together, nor be made too powerful over his neighbours, for out of it has come the ruin of that province and of many a good subject. And as the parties who, in his opinion, are most fit to undertake this plantation, next to the Privy Councillors and officers to the State, are the captains and officers who have served in those parts, and are yet so poor as not to be able to manure and settle any great quantity of land, he wishes that some of them of least ability in purse should be seated in the places of most danger, and of the best advantage for His Majesty's service and defence of the rest of the undertakers,

1608.

as well upon the sea-side as within the land; and that they should be enabled, by some entertainment and by ward of men, to help themselves, and to perform the service aforesaid, until the country shall be well settled and quietly planted; after which they may be left to their portions of land, as the rest of the undertakers, and then their wards and entertainments may cease without further charge to His Majesty.

These servitors and wards being placed, and such of the natives as His Majesty shall be pleased to favour being once settled and provided for in convenient places and with portions of land, he wishes that equal division (as near as it may) should be made of the rest; that the undertakers, be they 40, 50, or 100, more or less, at His Majesty's pleasure, should receive their portions by lot, which would take away all manner of contention and strife for precedency of choice; and every man (being bound as aforesaid) will endeavour to make the best of what has fallen to him by his lot.

Now, it is to be noted that there must be difference in the rents, as well in respect of the countries as of the parties that shall undertake the settlement thereof; for the English and the Scottish that shall inhabit it must be tied to build castles and strong houses, which he wishes may be one in every two or three ballibetoes at the most; to erect towns and villages, and to enclose and manure the land in a civil fashion, whereby they cannot pay so great a rent as the Irish, who will not and are not able for this age, nor he fears will be the next; wherefore he wishes the Commissioners should forbear to set down the values until His Majesty's pleasure shall be therein signified.

And as the churches in those later and the other countries, Cavan, Fermanagh, Donegall, and indeed of all Ulster, are so defaced, and the glebe and bishop's lands so obscured, that all is confused and out of order, as if it were in a wilderness, where neither Christianity nor religion was ever heard of, he wishes consideration might be first had for reformation and settlement of the church and clergy. And whereas there is demand made by the Primate and other bishops of too great scopes of land in demesne, and more than ever will be sufficiently proved to belong to them, and as they yet are possessed of too small a portion for their state and calling; he wishes that there may be moderation in that kind, and that the King may be pleased to make a new allotment to the bishops and church, as if His Majesty were to begin a new plantation in some part of America, from which it does not greatly differ. When this is done, he thinks they will have no great cause to take care for the inferior natives; for then all will settle themselves and their dependency upon the bishops, the undertakers, or the Irish landlords that shall be established by His Majesty's gracious favour; for most of them are by nature inclined rather to be followers and tenants to others than lords or freeholders themselves.

1608.

Both the one kind and the other are to be drawn from their course of running up and down the country with their cattle, which they term "creatinge," and are to settle themselves in towns and villages where they must be enforced to build houses like to those of the Pale, and not cabins after their wonted manner. The towns and villages to be placed as near as possible upon passages and places of best advantage for service and defence of the country, of which and many things else there must be further consideration upon the division. This being only what he conceives for the present, leaving it to further debate and consideration.

"This is a copy of so much delivered in writing under my hand to Sir James Ley, Chief Justice of Ireland, and Sir John Davys, Attorney, at their going hence the 14th of October 1608.—Arthur Chichester."

[The final paragraph and signature in hand of Chichester.]

Pp. 13. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 226.

98. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER'S NARRATIVE of his PROCEEDINGS with SIR DONNELL O'CAHANE.

A collection of the courses held with Sir Donnell O'Cahaine since he submitted himself in the year 1602.

"First he dealt with me, being the Governor of Knockfergus, by sundry letters and messages to accept of his submission; I wrought with him to make his submission to Sir Henry Docwra, who had the government of his country, which in the end he did, to the great advancement of the service against the traitor Tyrone, and so there passed articles of agreement betwixt them, the copy of which I send herewith.

"He had soon after a custodiam of the country passed unto him under the great seal, according to the articles of agreement, which he enjoyed without interruption until Tyrone's submission was accepted; and whether there were any alteration therein before Tyrone went into England I know not; but Tyrone upon his return told him that the King had given that whole country to him, with the rest of the lands in Tyrone and Armagh, and said he must agree with him, otherwise he would disturb him in the possession thereof, which O'Cahaine (as a credulous man) soon believed, and so grew to a composition with him, the copy of which I send likewise herewith.

"Some jars fell out betwixt Tyrone and him for breach of promise, or for not payment (on O'Cahaine's part) according to Tyrone's expectation or will; some cows were taken, and men committed by Tyrone. The Bishop of Derry took part with O'Cahaine in hope to get from him, without struggling or opposition, the livings to which he made demand in right of his bishopric of Derry; he brought O'Cahaine before me and the Council; Tyrone appeared, and after some opposition on

1608.

both sides, we reconciled the difference and made an order therein, which notwithstanding, they departed from us without making show of any good affection one unto another, but (as I was soon after informed) they were reconciled, and made friends at Dungannon by some priests of the country.

“At his return home he opposed the Bishop, and carried himself more disrespectfully towards the King’s officers than he was accustomed, whereof I had often and sundry advertisements. I wrote unto him and sought by all fair means to reclaim him.

“Tyrone fled the kingdom, whom he would have accompanied (as I was informed) if he could have gotten passage at Culmore, where he sought it. I directed him to repair to the governors and officers in those parts, that he might be examined upon the accusation, and lastly, to the King’s Attorney-General, when he and others were sent down to indict the fugitives and find the office; all which he obstinately refused. Whereupon I caused the King’s forces in those parts to draw together, and directed them to fall upon him, if he came not unto me as I required him; whereof when he understood, and when he learned that I would take him before he was fully provided to play his part (having, notwithstanding, before this, thrust his brother, Shane Carrogh, into open rebellion), he submitted himself, and gave bands to Sir Thomas Phillips for his appearance before me, which he performed accordingly; when his traitorous intent was more and more laid open, which caused his restraint and the continuance thereof.

“For Sir Neale O’Donnell, how he submitted himself, what promises were made him, the entertainments he received, and how he demeaned himself before I came to the government, are better known to Sir Henry Docwra than to me, to whose report I leave it.

“After I came to the government, the remembrance of his services done when our forces had most need of him, made me willing not only to work a forgetfulness of the follies which indiscretion and the pride of his heart caused him to commit in taking upon him the name of O’Donnell, and the command of that whole country, but to procure him more favour from thence than of myself I could do him; and my endeavours prevailed so far in his behalf, that the King’s Majesty was pleased to direct me to pass unto him the castle and lands of Glanffyne, &c., which were exempted out of the Earl of Tyrone’s grant, and reserved for the King to pass to Sir Neale O’Donnell, or who else His Majesty pleased; and so I dealt with him to make a surrender of those lands and of his title to the Lyffer (if any he had), which upon my promise of repassing of Glanffynne, &c., he performed.

“He took not out his patent (albeit I often advised him thereunto) until Tyrconnell’s flight, and then he grew so proud that less [than] the whole country would not content

1608.

him ; in which humour he continued, making unreasonable and insolent demands, even to the time that he was apprehended and committed. The crimes with which both of them are charged shall be made known by Mr. Attorney-General, which are foul and disloyal.

“ I have set the lands which were left to Sir Donell O’Cahaine by Tyrone for 330*l.* a year, for which he had not since his restraint above 130*l.* And Sir Neale O’Donnell’s for 100*l.*, for which he had in like manner but 35*l.* It may seem strange that those men who were accounted so great, especially O’Cahaine, should have no better revenues ; but it may be answered that their maintenance is not from the money they receive, but from their provisions of meat, butter, cuttings, and cosherings, none of which the people will afford to them, or for their use, whilst they are in prison or absent from their countries. I would gladly know whether I should pay the money for their maintenance, and in discharge of their debts, as they have besought me, or deliver it to Mr. Treasurer for the King, in which I humbly pray directions. I have further compounded with Sir Oghie O’Hanlon for his estate in Orior [Orior], otherwise called O’Hanlon’s Country, and have contented him with an annuity of 80*l.* English a year during his life, with a promise to pay his debts, so they exceed not 300*l.* of like money, in which I have made a good bargain for the King, and a fair way for the plantation of that country, in respect he hath an estate therein during his life, howbeit his son be for his treasons and rebellions attainted and now gone into Sweden.—Arthur Chichester.”

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

Oct. 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 223.

99. DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Sir James Ley, Lord Chief Justice, and Sir John Davys, Attorney General here, being now dispatched thither according to His Majesty’s pleasure signified, are fully and thoroughly instructed, both by writing and otherwise, touching every particular concerning the service here for the settlement of the north and what else cercerneth (*sic*) the kingdom. They were besides usually present at Council at the hammering of all those of greatest hardness and difficulty, the one of them being of the society trusted with those weightiest affairs, and the other (both for the convenience of his office and to strengthen and make confident a memory otherwise single) often called thereunto ; so that scarce anything has here passed unknown to one of them at the least, over and above their sundry employments in commission, which cannot but have added much to their particular knowledge. They (the Deputy and Council), think it therefore very meet to leave to their care only the relation of all the business committed to their several trusts without troubling their Lordships with iteration by

1608.

dead letter of that which so fitly may and (no doubt) so sufficiently will be delivered *viva voce* to their better contentment. Pray that their return may be as speedy as the weightiness of the service will fitly permit.—Dublin Castle, 14 October 1608.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Humfrey Winche, Ol. Lambert, Ol. St. John, Jeff. Fenton, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 2. Add. Endd.

Oct. 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 224.

100. THE LORD DEPUTY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has so instructed the Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Attorney, who are now going over, that he need not trouble them with many more lines at this time. What he conceives touching the state of Ulster, together with his opinion for settlement of every part thereof, he has at large set down; leaving the rest to their relation and further discourse.

Only this they should observe, that this great territory is with great felicity escheated to His Majesty, who is now sole proprietor of the most part of it, as the native lords thereof were formerly accounted and known to be. His Majesty may retain and keep the same by a firm establishment in his Crown for ever, for his honour and increase of his revenues, which once perfected will reduce the whole kingdom to more civility and obedience. As the disparity or inequality of estates in Ulster (which drew the dependence of all the rest of the subjects upon the great ones), has been that which overswayed and overthrew their chieftains and troubled the whole land from time to time, as he has heretofore signified unto them, he wishes that the escheated lands should not be granted away in gross or by whole countries to one man, but rather that the division should be amongst many and by reasonable portions, yet such as may encourage the particular undertakers to lay their fortunes upon the plantation and improvement thereof. Consideration must be had of the natives, who are many, that either the principal gentlemen, or else the honestest sort and best deserving, may be so satisfied in this division as may quench envy, *quæ serpit ad habentem*; also where they shall be assigned their portions and places of abode, whether in the woods or plains, indifferently and as it may casually fall out, or else in the open fields and plains only, a matter though seeming difficult, yet in his opinion worth consideration; for in the plains (besides that they may be there always overlooked), they shall be invited or constrained to labour and painstaking; whereas in the woods and places of strength they will be more given to creaghtinge or idleness, and so retain their ancient pride and fierceness; also they will be able out of these dens continually to steal from and to annoy the civil inhabitants that should otherwise be settled in the plains.

1608.

Those parts, as all others of the kingdom besides, are now in some good quietness, and such order is daily taken for cutting off of the swordmen that lurk or stand out anywhere, that he hopes the most part of them will shortly come to their deserved ends, and all others will be taught by their fearful example to desist from such violent and disloyal courses hereafter.

Since the mountains next here adjoining, commonly called the country of the Birnes and Tooles, were in his time reduced into a county, the poor people are grown to a good conformity, and the King's laws are current where they were never before. He knows, however, that the chieftains of those septs, as also of the sept of the Cavannaghts (their next neighbours in the county of Wexford), are so ill-affected that they wait but the opportunity to execute their malice so far as they can, for the reformation they see there like to increase. But if this province of Ulster could be once settled, as it ought to be (which would be a royal work and of great glory to His Majesty's times), then were all occasions of great revolts gone; the land would be peopled and improved; the King's revenues in time increased and strained up; and those of His Majesty's other dominions more converted and spent upon themselves. If His Majesty and their Lordships shall lay any trust in him in that behalf, he will do his duty to the uttermost. And although nothing can be done in this division and settlement until the next summer, yet he desires to understand their resolution in the meantime; because all men are in expectation thereof.

Has no news of moment for the present, but that he heard yesterday from the President of Munster that two pirates, Suxbridge and Plumlie, are lately arrived on that coast, with two poor prizes laden with salt and Ghinnie (*sic*) hides; and that he (the President) intends to be with him (Chichester) about the beginning of next month, to consult on measures to restrain this sort of men.

Praises the Lord Chief Justice's knowledge of the affairs of this country, and though the chief cause of Mr. Attorney's calling for, may be the cause of the customs (a matter wherein he hath taken good pains), yet is he so perfect in the state of Ulster at this present, that he hopes he will give them good satisfaction as one that was for the most part an eye-witness and actor in all things that were there done, by virtue of the two late commissions during his (Chichester's) journey in the North. One or the other will be able to inform them in every doubt or demand. Prays them to give them credence.—Dublin, 14 October 1608.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 15. 101.
Cotton MSS.,
Tit. B. x., 189.

SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY to LORD NORTHAMPTON.

Commends to his favour the Chief Justice and the Attorney-General; professing his own profound devotedness.

1608.

The small collidge (*sic*) is progressing favourably. An act for commencement has been held, and very laudably performed, in all sorts, one doctor and four bachelors in divinity having been created, and one doctor in civil law, with nine masters and seven bachelors in arts. — Treasury, near Dublin, 15 October 1608.

Pp. 1½. *Hol. Sealed. Add.*

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 228.

102. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Advise that Sir Charles Calthrope may have an allowance of 100*l.* extra, by concordatum, in consideration of his long services.—Dublin, 15 October 1608.

Signed: Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Hum. Wynche, Ol. St. John, Ad. Loftus, Ry. Cooke.

P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 229.

103. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Solicits his Lordship's favour for the bearer, Richard Bolton, Recorder of Dublin, one of the agents for the customs and privileges of that city.—Dublin, 15 October 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 230.

104. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the claim of Sir John Davys, Attorney-General, whose former and present journies will be an extra expense to him.—Dublin Castle, 15 October 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 231.

105. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends to his favour Sir James Ley, Chief Justice, bearer of these letters. Relates the circumstances attending the arrival of Cottingham when he was in the North; his being sent by Sir Geoffrey Fenton to his son-in-law, Sir Rich. Boyle, into Munster. Has written to him to come, that they may confer together, and will give further instructions.—Dublin Castle, 15 October 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 232.

106. JAMES LATIN to JOHN GOODWING.

Complains of not receiving letters. Gives directions that certain supplies may be sent. Is in good health, and his garrison has been lately changed.—Paris, 15 October 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.*

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 233.

107. JAMES LATIN to his Brother, STEPHEN LATIN.

Complains of long silence, and alludes to money matters and family relations.—Paris, 15 October 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1608.
Oct. 15. **108.** JAMES LATIN to his Uncle, NICHOLAS AYSH.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 234.
Laments the death of his brother, uncle to the writer, on which he offers condolence.—Paris, 15 October 1608.
P. 1. Add.
- Oct. 15. **109.** JAMES LATIN to his Brother WILLIAM.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 235.
Has received no letter for two years from him. Commends his foster sister to his care; entering into some particulars of family relations.—Paris, 15 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add.
- Oct. 15. **110.** JAMES LATIN to RICHARD QUIN.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 236.
Acknowledges receipt of certain things; requests money by Plunket. Desires two pair of stockings and a good pair of silk garters.—Paris, 15 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add.
- Oct. 15. **111.** LORD DANVERS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 237.
Although the death of Williams must bury the punishment of his offence, yet his Lordship's vigilance in suppressing such weeds of dishonour, even in the bud, will, he doubts not be both example and terror to them all. But to leave no greater nor no less imputation upon the dead than his due, howsoever the proportion of the gain may appear now upon examination some little matter more than their Lordships were informed of, yet was it altogether mean in value and unworthily gotten, and he dares affirm, if it deserved further discourse, that Byshopp merits more thanks for suffering the "Tremontane" to come safely out of the haven of Ballymore than Williams showed discretion in that adventure, which he presumes Mr. Jobson, Vice-Admiral, that was an eyewitness, will aver. And as regards his part of treating with these pirates, although he has seen and heard examples, as well here as in foreign countries, of pardons and large protections upon dangers which appeared far less formidable;—seeing that there was daily expectation of succours, or at the least supplies, to that rebellion in the North; that O'Sullyvan Beere and Father Archer (ringleaders in their several vocations) posted both from Salamanca and Madrid to the seaside with divers barks sent from several ports to land priests and Irish agents of special note to encourage the revolt that was, and to stir new sedition in all parts; and that many other arguments urged him to accept the offer of these caterpillars without the least condition of favour; yet he must needs confess and obey with reverence their more honourable prescribed course, which, God willing, shall be ever a rule to him. The more particular account of these proceedings he has written to the Lord Admiral in order to spare them trouble.—Cork, 15 October 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1608.

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 238.**112.** LORD DANVERS to LORD [SALISBURY].

His answer (enclosed herein) to the Lords' letters dated the 29th of September, and this packet to the Lord Admiral, import the particulars of all the trash which some more shipping seized, that belonged to pirates, and of the sending the "Tremontane" into the West to prosecute Jennings, Plumbye, Saxbridge, and divers others that are hovering thereabouts. Hopes, within one month, to settle things in such order that he may make use of his Lordship's favour and come over to retain or resign this government, as fit conditions are likely to be obtained or refused to him. Will only seek the continuance of his Lordship's good opinion, wherewith he finds all his endeavours guarded and preferred. *Quid retribuam?* If he be a public person, his Lordship must have his faithful service; if a private man, his hearty prayers.—Cork, 15 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Endd.: "15 Oct. 1608. Lord President of Mounster to my Lord."

Oct. 15.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 239.**113.** SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Commends to his favour Chief Justice Ley and Sir John Davys. Enters into particulars as to the payment of bills in London, and requests that the next supply of treasure may be sent forward as soon as possible.—Treasury, near Dublin, 15 October 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 239 i.**114.** *Extraordinary Charge of Ireland, Oct. 1, 1607—Sept. 30, 1608.*

A certificate containing a brief abstract of all the extraordinary payments already made and due to be made by the King's most excellent Majesty, within the space of one whole year, begun the 1st of October 1607, and ended the last of September 1608, over and above the ordinary charges of His Highness's establishment for Ireland, and the extraordinary charges of the two armies lately employed for the suppression of O'Doghertie and the other rebels in the north parts, and not long since certified over into England.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
	Harps.	Harps.
Sir Parve Lane, Knight, 1 Oct. 1607, for his travel, being sent from the Commissioners in Munster to the State at Dublin, for His Majesty's service - -	13 6 8	
Captain Hugh Clotworthie, 2 Oct. 1607, for keeping serviceable the bark and boats upon Lough Eagle and Lough Sydney, by agreement entered in the Council book, per annum - -	40 0 0	

1608.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	<i>Harps.</i>			<i>Harps.</i>		
<i>James Betagh and John Doe, maimed in His Majesty's works</i>	6	13	4			
<i>Sir James Ley, Knight, Lord Chief Justice, for his Lordship's travelling charges in circuit, by concordatum</i>	66	13	4			
<i>Sir Robert Remyngham, Knight, Vice-president of Munster, for rewards given by him to messengers, spies, &c. employed in His Majesty's service</i>	90	12	0			
<i>Sir Anthony St. Leger, 6 Oct. 1607, for his travelling charges in his circuit, for keeping of sessions</i>	74	13	4			
<i>Justice Palmer, for his travelling charges to keep sessions, &c.</i>	50	0	0			
<i>Sir Humphrey Winche, Knight, Lord Chief Baron, for the like travelling charges in circuit to keep sessions</i>	74	13	4			
<i>Sir Charles Calthroppe, Knight, one of His Majesty's justices of the Common Pleas, in augmentation of his fee, grounded upon His Majesty's letters, per annum</i>	100	0	0			
<i>Sir Edmond Weynman, Knight, for bringing from Connaught to Dublin several prisoners at sundry times</i>	20	0	0			
<i>George Sexten, secretary to the Lord Deputy, for money by him disbursed to messengers, spies, &c.</i>	100	5	10			
<i>The same Mr. Sexten, for like rewards to messengers, spies, &c.</i>	44	18	6			
<i>Baron Oglethorpe, for his travelling charges in circuit</i>	37	0	0			
<i>Justice Sibthorpe, for his like travelling charges in circuit</i>	46	0	0			
<i>Sir Dominick Sarsfield, for the like</i>	50	0	0			
<i>Baron Elliott, for his like travelling charges in circuit</i>	55	0	0			
<i>William Higges, carriage-master, for his entertainment, at 3s. 4d. per diem, amounting per annum to the sum of</i>	61	0	0			
<i>Josias Lambert, in respect of his long and dutiful service in the wars of Ireland</i>	20	0	0			

1608.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	Harps.			Harps.		
<i>William Higges, for money by him disbursed about carriages for the Lord Deputy and his train from Dublin to Slane, and from thence to Rathfernham</i> - - -	48	11	0			
<i>William Wight, bookbinder, 24 Nov. 1607, to buy him tools to execute his trade, having done good service to the State</i> - - -	6	13	4			
<i>Nicholas Bevans, keeper of the Council chamber, for necessaries for the said Council chamber</i> -	12	8	4			
<i>John Franckton, printer, for printing divers proclamations published</i> - - -	25	0	0			
<i>Sir Nicholas Walshe, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, for travelling charges in his Lordship's circuit to keep sessions, &c.</i>	37	0	0			
<i>Captain Hercules Langforde, for so much laid out by his brother Captain Roger Langforde, to Ever M^cQuillen, for the cutting off of Rorie Knegagh (sic) and certain notorious malefactors, his followers</i> - - -	20	0	0			
<i>Mr. George Sexten, for like money by him disbursed for cutting off the said traitor Rorie Knegagh, and his adherents</i> - -	43	13	4			
<i>Serjeant Kerdiffe, for his riding charges to keep sessions</i> - -	37	0	0			
<i>Thomas Brett, for bringing prisoners from Waterford to Dublin</i>	6	0	0			
<i>Brian M^cArte and William Gaffeney, in rewards for killing a traitor named Arte M^cDonnagh</i>	10	0	0			
<i>Frauncis Worthington, in recompense for an ox that died, being overburdened in drawing munition from Masserine to Carrigfergus</i> - - -	5	0	0			
<i>Michael Philpott, deputy marshal of His Majesty's Court of Castle Chamber, for paper, lights, and candlesticks</i> - - -	6	0	0			

1608.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	<i>Harps.</i>			<i>Harps.</i>		
<i>Sir Neale O'Donnell, for his charges, having been stayed at Dublin by direction of the State, for some considerations tending to the furtherance of His Majesty's service, a far longer time than his own occasions required in Winter, 1607</i>	40	0	0			
<i>John Dobb, paymaster of His Majesty's forces at Carigfergus, for his entertainment at 3s. per diem for one whole year ended the last of Sept. 1608</i>	54	18	0			
<i>Robert Calvert, for writing and engrossing divers proclamations, commissions, and other business for His Majesty's service</i>	15	0	0			
<i>Thomas Younge, deputy receiver and paymaster in Munster, for his entertainment at 6s. 8d. per diem for a whole year ended the last of Sept. 1608</i>	122	0	0			
<i>Serjeant Kerdiff, for his travelling charges in his circuit</i>	47	0	0			
<i>The Lord Danvers, Lord President of Munster, for transportation, carriage, and portage, for himself and his followers into the realm of Ireland</i>	400	0	0			
<i>Sir Oliver Lambert, for his attendance in England, touching the affairs of Ireland, by commandment of the Lords of the Council</i>	133	6	8			
<i>Sir John Davys, Knight, for his travelling charges, being sent down a commissioner in the North, for finding the indictments against the fugitive Earls</i>	20	0	0			
<i>John Francton, printer, for his enabling to buy paper and other necessaries for printing the Book of Common Prayers in the Irish tongue</i>	40	0	0			
<i>Baron Elliott, for his charges and pains sustained in finding sundry indictments against the fugitive Earls</i>	20	0	0			
<i>Justice Sibthorp, for his employment about the same business</i>	20	0	0			

1608.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	<i>Harps.</i>			<i>Harps.</i>		
<i>George Sexten, Esq., clerk of the Crown in Ulster, for his attendance on the Commissioners for finding the indictments against the fugitive Earls</i> - - -	18	0	0			
<i>Sir Richard Morison, Knight, in recompense of what charges he sustained in Munster for rewards to messengers, spies, &c.</i> - - -	100	0	0			
<i>Daniel Mullinex, king-at-arms, for his attendance and publication of His Majesty's style at sundry times</i> - - - - -	10	13	4			
<i>John Hoy, pursuivant, 27 Feb. 1607, in respect of his extraordinary employment in His Majesty's service</i> - - - - -	9	6	0			
<i>Sundry Concordatums granted by the Lord Deputy and Council to the several persons within mentioned, viz., to—</i>						
<i>Thadie Ferrall, pursuivant, to buy a horse the better to execute his place</i> - - - - -	5	0	0			
<i>John Hoy, serjeant-at-arms, in respect of his charges in keeping my Lord of Delvin's son and his nurse</i> - - - - -				{ <i>Nil, because it is payable out of my Lord Delvin's rents.</i>		
<i>The Earl of Thomond, for rewards to messengers and spies, &c.</i> - - -	112	0	0			
<i>Walter Talbot, gentleman, for killing certain rebels that adhered to the Lord of Delvin after his escape</i> - - - - -	20	0	0			
<i>Giles Stanley, pursuivant, to buy a pursuivant's coat</i> - - - - -	10	0	0			
<i>Hugh Culme, for money by him disbursed for apprehending certain rebels</i> - - - - -	14	6	8			
<i>Sir William Synnott, for surrendering his office of justice of the liberties of the county of Wexford and his fee of 20l. per ann. to His Majesty, by composition with the State</i> - - - - -	80	0	0			

1608.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
	<i>Harps.</i>	<i>Harps.</i>
<i>Sir Foulke Conwey, for money by him disbursed in dispatch of messengers from Carigfergus to Scotland, Dublin, and other parts of Ireland</i> - - -	44 16 0	
<i>William Higges, carriage-master, for money disbursed for carriages for the Lord Deputy's journey to Howth</i> - - -	19 8 0	
<i>Justice Palmer, for the travelling charges spent in his journey</i> -	22 0 0	
<i>Sir Nicholas Walshe, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, for his like travelling charges in the time of his circuit</i> - -	25 6 8	
<i>Sir Humphry Winch, Knight, Lord Chief Baron, for his like travelling charges</i> - - -	46 6 8	
<i>Captain William Cole, in consideration of 46l. due to him for making and repairing the bark and boats of Ballyshannon, and for increase of his entertainment to keep them in repair and readiness, per annum</i> - - -	26 13 4	
<i>For the robes of the Chief Justices down to serjeants, 13 in number, 17l. 15s. 6½d. each.</i>		
<i>Captain Henry Skipwith, for his travelling charges to and from England, by letters from the Lords of the Council there</i> -	76 11 9	
<i>Baron Elliott, for travelling charges in his circuit</i> - - -	35 0 0	
<i>Justice Sibthorp, for the like</i> -	31 0 0	
<i>Baron Oglethorpe, for the like</i> -	30 0 0	
<i>Serjeant Kerdiff, for the like</i> -	29 0 0	
<i>Sir John Davys, for the like</i> -	29 0 0	
<i>John Tompson and Humphrey Sympson, for being prest with letters into Scotland</i> - -	10 0 0	
<i>Sir Henry Folliott, in regard he maintained 15 horsemen on his own charge for a time, being discharged by direction out of England</i> - - -	66 5 0	
<i>David Tirrey, of Cork, for the rent of a house to him belonging, now used for keeping His Majesty's store</i> - - -	16 13 4	

1608.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	Harps.			Harps.		
<i>Henry Crosse, of Barnestable, in respect of great losses by him sustained by shipwreck in His Majesty's service</i> - - -	200	0	0			
<i>Nicholas Gessell, for secret and weighty service, commanded by the State, and on his part well performed</i> - - -	26	13	4			
<i>The Lady Poulett, for money by her late husband disbursed to messengers, spies, &c.</i> - - -	40	0	0			
<i>Geffrey Osbaldston, for money by him disbursed to messengers, &c.</i>	69	18	0			
<i>Richard Osborne, preacher, for special service performed by him in Munster</i> - - -	14	13	8			
<i>William Crofton, as well for keeping the body of Bryan M'Donnagh, as for maintaining a ward of eight men</i> - - -	20	6	8			
<i>Thomas Smythe, Esq., commissary of the victuals in Connaght, in satisfaction of the arrearages of his fee of 6s. Irish per diem as commissary of victuals in the county of Tyreconnell, by concordatum</i> -	191	8	0			
<i>Thomas Hibbotts and John Pikeman, for keeping His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, and the prisoners in the same</i> - - -	80	0	0			
<i>Sir Oliver St. John, for a wrecked ship bought by him and used in His Majesty's service</i> - - -	52	18	5			
<i>Captain John Baynard, for his expense and travel in bringing to Dublin a ship from Bristol, by direction of the Lords of the Council in England</i> - - -	20	0	0			
<i>The Lord Danvers, for rewards to messengers, spies, &c.</i> - - -	100	0	0			
<i>The Lord Bishop of Derry, for his travel in discovery of Sir Donnell O'Kahane's plots</i> - - -	100	0	0			
<i>Marmaduke Whitechurch, for his travel in bringing to Dublin a jury of inhabitants of the county of Armagh, for the trial of Bryan M'Arte, and for their diet</i>	43	10	0			

1608.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	<i>Harps.</i>			<i>Harps.</i>		
<i>Patricke Terrey, Mayor of Cork, for sending a boat and furniture to the fort of Halebolinge for His Majesty's service</i> - - -	9	0	0			
<i>Patricke Stroung, for his service done by commandment of the State</i> - - -	10	0	0			
<i>Mr. George Sexten, secretary to the Lord Deputy, for money by him disbursed aforehand to messengers and spies</i> - -	156	15	0			
<i>Thomas Butler, harbinger, for his entertainment at 3s. 4d. per diem for one year ended the last of Sept. 1608</i> - - -	61	0	0			
<i>Anthony Dillon, gent., for making over to the King's Majesty his interest for 20 years or thereabouts of Castle Parke, where there is a fort builded</i> - - -	133	6	8			
<i>Sir John Jephson, for his travel and charges in carrying over the Lord of Howth</i> - - -	100	0	0			
<i>Sir James Perott, being sent with the Lord of Delvin into England</i>	40	0	0			
<i>John Francton, printer, for printing divers proclamations</i> -	48	0	0			
<i>Mr. Daniell, preacher, being sent into the country to visit by commandment of the State</i> - -	17	15	6½			
<i>Richard West, lieutenant to the Lord Cromwell, for the entertainment of 10 horsemen discharged by the Establishment, which he kept in pay a good while after, before he could receive notice of their discharge</i> - - -	30	10	0			
<i>Edmond Cullen, surgeon, for his entertainment at 2s. per diem, for half a year ended the last of March 1608</i> - - -	18	6	0			
<i>John Michell, gent., for good and acceptable service done by him unto the State</i> - - -	6	13	4			
<i>Henry Andrewes, owner of a bark, for the charges of himself and mariners, being stayed 14 days for the transportation of my Lord of Howth</i> - - -	4	13	4			

1608.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	Harps.			Harps.		
<i>Sir John Moore, Knt., for the repair and making defensible the castle of Tougher, by concordatum</i> -	10	0	0			
<i>Sir George Poulett, Knight, deceased, for repair of the rampiers and fort of the Derry</i> -	26	13	4			
<i>Captain Hugh Culme, for reparations done upon Cloughoughter</i> -	10	0	0			
<i>Sir Francis Rowe, for fortifications done upon the fort of Mountjoy</i> -	133	5	8			
<i>Lieutenant Baker, for the repairs and fortifying of the fort of Culmore, paid in hand</i> -	20	0	0			
<i>John Dallway, for reparations to be done upon the palace of Carigfergus</i> -	80	0	0			
<i>Joice Everard, engineer, for his entertainment at 6s. 8d., for one whole year ended the last day of September 1608</i> -	122	0	0			
<i>Lennan de Rose, engineer, for his like entertainment for the same time</i> -	122	0	0			
	<hr/>			5,443	16	1

Warrant of Imprest to sundry Officers, viz., to—

<i>Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, Master of the Ordnance, by several warrants for the transportation of munition by sea and carriages by land, within the time of one whole year ended the last of September 1608 (over and besides 200l. disbursed for like carriages for the two armies lately employed for the suppression of the rebels in the North, which is before certified amongst into England), the sum of</i> -	460	0	0			
<i>Sir Robert Newcomen, purveyor and issuer of His Majesty's victuals, for so much impressed to him within the time aforesaid</i> -	1,460	0	0			
<i>Thomas Smyth, the commissary of victuals in Connaght, by sundry warrants of impress</i> -	600	0	0			
<i>Samuel Mullinex, Esq., clerk of the works, by several warrants</i> -	184	0	0			
	<hr/>			2,704	0	0

1608.

	£	s.	d.
<i>Sum total of the said extraordinaries</i>	8,147	16	1
<i>for one whole year ended the last</i>			
<i>day of September 1608</i>	-	-	-
<i>Faciens English</i>	6,110	17	1

Unto which is to be added for so much paid to Captain Ellinge, now constable of Doe Castle, by concordatum towards the repair of the breaches lately made by the cannon upon the winning thereof by the King's forces, 76l. 13s. 4d., harps; making English, 50l.

And then the sums conjoined, the total will be 6,160l. 17s. 1d.

Memorandum. — There are sundry other concordatums granted to divers servitors and others employed in His Majesty's service within the time of one whole year ended the the last of September 1608, and not yet come to my hands, amounting in all to the sum of ———¹

Also it is to be remembered that the extraordinaries for the two armies lately employed for the suppression of the northern rebels, which have been formerly certified, are no part of the charge contained in this certificate.

And do humbly pray that as well the one as the other may with all convenient speed be sent over.

Pp. 13. Endd.

Th. Ridgeway.

Oct. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 227.

115. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the KING.

Has dispatched hence the Lord Chief Justice and the Attorney-General, according to the directions of the Lords of the Council, so fully instructed in the general and likewise in the particular affairs of this kingdom, that His Majesty will receive by them knowledge of the present state of the same, and of what is wished and advised for the better settlement and reformation thereof, both in the service of God and in obedience to His Majesty.

There was never a fairer opportunity offered to any of His Highness's predecessors to plant and reform that rude and irreligious corner of the North than by flight of the traitorous Earls Tyrone and Tyrconnell, with their co-partners and adherents; neither was there ever prince more wise and able to go through with so royal and memorable a work.

Those two Earls have by their writings accused him (Chichester) to His Majesty as the principal occasion of their departure, and have taxed him with many particulars of unjust and unworthy usage of them. Humbly prays His Majesty to give small credit to their accusations, who never meant well to his service nor affected his gracious and just government, but who, being bridled of their wills, became mad, and have so declared themselves. Must confess he had ever good watch and espial upon them, which, together with the knowledge and acquaintance he had in their country, was

¹ Blank in MS.

1608.

the ground and cause of their fear, and consequently of their flight and accusation ; for other wrong he never did them, but has spent many hours and much breath to make them (especially Tyrone) good subjects, and men fit for His Majesty's trust and service. But as he spent that in vain, so was he rather prodigal than backward in doing them good offices, which they have heretofore sometimes confessed, albeit they now tax him with ill-dealing. His Majesty is so clear-sighted and can so well discern the actions and minds of such persons, that he fears not their inventions ; and if he stand upright in His Majesty's favour (as he will never deserve the contrary), he cares not if he had scared them hence, for worse members there could not be in a Christian commonwealth ; but he could purge himself of their accusation, as well in the opinion of the world as he is clear in his own conscience, if it were fit for him to dispute with traitors. It may be that some other of this nation (not much better affected than themselves) have endeavoured or may endeavour to supplant His Majesty's favour towards him, for malice and envy are often begotten without fathers, and have no end, but his safety is in His Majesty and an upright conscience.

His Majesty chose him to be Deputy in this kingdom when greater men perchance aimed at the place, and could doubtless have served His Majesty as well, or better, but he has left nothing undone or unattempted which he thought would bring with it honour and safety to His Majesty and his government. Prays God for its long continuance, and hopes for His Majesty's support.

This people seldom quench their thirst but at the well head, and that makes many of them direct their course thither as to the fountain of grace and justice ; but he (Chichester) is assured that, if they receive not what they seek, however unreasonable, from the Lords of the Council there, they forbear not to trouble His Majesty, and sometimes to tax the justice of the land, which he may well say, in behalf of His Majesty's principal officers here, and without being thought a praiser of himself, was never distributed with more clean hands in this kingdom.

From time to time imparts the affairs of the kingdom to the Lords of His Majesty's Council, from whom he receives so wise and honourable directions that he forbears to trouble His Majesty with his plain style and long discourses. Would likewise have forborne at this time, were it not to crave pardon for his past silence, and to present his humble and faithful service to His Majesty by the bearer hereof, Sir James Ley, Chief Justice, a very grave and worthy gentleman, who has taken great pains in His Majesty's service ever since his first coming into this land. Has transmitted by him his knowledge and opinion in the matters he is to treat of there. Prays His Majesty to pardon his presumption in writing as he has done in his own defence against accusation, and in

1608.

declaring his affection and zeal for His Majesty's service.—
Dublin Castle, 15 October 1608.

Pp. 3. Signed. Endd.

Oct. 15.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 328.

116. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the KING.

Duplicate of part of the preceding.

Pp. 3. Copy. Not signed, add., or endd.

Oct. 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 240.

117. THOMAS DERY to EDMUND MORGAN.

Directs him to forward certain letters to his father, Barnaby Dery, at the Newry.—Doway, 16 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 16.
Cotton MSS.,
Vesp. C. xi. 148, b.
B.M.

118. SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to LORDS OF COUNCIL.¹

The King has stayed longer than was expected, but was so occupied with consultations on the Low Country businesses, that an audience was impossible. Has had access to the Duke, to whom he vindicated himself from aspersions cast on him, as he thinks, by the ambassador. Having complained of the delay and difficulty in redressing the grievances of British subjects, and allusion having been made to the aid given to the Irish rebels, prayed his Excellency not to suffer either the King or himself to be abused by those that engreave (exaggerate) the means of those Irish rebels; since it is well known that those of this time are but as a frost that is dissolved with the least beam of the sun; that former Kings of England would rather, for rooting out so savage a people, have used the means taken by the Kings of Spain in the Indies, or those employed with the Moors, in removing them from their strong retreats and scattering them in other parts of his kingdom till their brutish and wild condition should be aliened from them. But that the King, his master, had now taken so good order in it, and especially in the wild and savage parts, that he doubted not they were already made secure from these ragged rebels.

The Irish fugitives, from what he hears, have of late received so cold comfort here and elsewhere, and have so much tasted God's hand in chastisement of their treason and wickedness, that they despair of the success they hoped, and will take to their beads, and think no more of return into Ireland.

Sickness has entered his house again, and two of his people are heavily laden with small-pox.—Madrid, 16 October 1608.

Pp. 7. Copy.

Oct. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 241.

119. SIR JOSIAS BODLEY to SALISBURY.

Thought it his duty to advertise his Lordship of the progress of the fortifications. Would have been able to report by this time the final end of the works, if his endeavours had been seconded with necessary helps; but the slow motion of that

¹ Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., p. 435.

1608.

main wheel of treasure which moved all their works has caused the backwardness which now exists.

The division of a great part of the moneys (at the first plentifully allowed to them) to other more pressing occasions of the kingdom, has made them labour with few hands and cast them much behind. Howbeit, they are already so far advanced, that, except moneys altogether fail they will either see the conclusion of all these works near about Allhallowtide, or at the least of so much in each as shall serve for assured defence and necessary use. So that whatsoever shall be left unfinished may, without prejudice to the importance of those places, be perfected at leisure. Dares boldly to insinuate that when these forts shall be made complete according to the designment, there shall not anything be found (in the strictest censure) of superfluous charge, nor anything wanting to sufficient strength. Besides that they are so contrived that a small number of defendants from convenient flanks, casemates, and inner works may make their party good against a hundred-fold so many assailants; and yet the same places of such capacity, that in any general distress multitudes may there be succoured; and if his computation deceive him not, some remainder will by good husbandry be saved out of the sums propounded for this business, whereof hereafter his Lordship shall have an honest reckoning.

Humbly beeseeches him, therefore, not to forsake them in this last exigent, when the withholding means will multiply the charge hereafter, will hinder the good that may ensue by their speedy dispatch, and will verify the malicious prophecies of such ill-affected persons as took upon them to foretell, that their end would never sort with their beginnings, which he thought fit to write, though in dutiful terms, in expectation of such further supply as he is promised from the Lord Deputy, whose exceeding care has hitherto been extended to the uttermost in their behalf.—Cork, 17 October 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 242.

120. THOMAS DERY to BARNABY DERY.

Commends David Keys who has supplied him with clothes and other necessaries. Desires remembrances to various friends.—Flanders, 18 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 243.

121. DAVID KEYS to BARNABY DERY.

Begs his favour for Piers, his brother.—Flanders, 18 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 244.

122. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Writes on behalf of the bearer, Sir Francis Stafford's son, that he may be joined in patent with his father for his pension of 5s. per diem.—Dublin Castle, 18 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1608.

Oct. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 245.**123.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the bearer, Mr. Edmond Sexten, one of the agents of Limerick in the matter of customs.—Dublin Castle, 18 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 18.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 246.**124.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to [SALISBURY].

The Chief Justice went hence by the last passage, to whom he delivered a letter to be presented to the King. The copy thereof he sends here enclosed, wanting time to do it by him, the tide serving his turn sooner than he thought it would have done. Has not troubled His Majesty with business nor suits, his writing being only to declare his humble thankfulness for the benefits and favours which he has received, and to lay open the falsehood of the accusation which the fugitive Earls have made against him. Hears they have published this slander in sundry languages, in the parts where they have come beyond the seas. And to quicken His Majesty's care and dispatch for the settlement of Ulster, the book of survey which he sent by the Chief Justice and Attorney has not the values of the land, for which he has given a reason in the notes he delivers to them: and it was omitted the rather because it was said here that the King, through importunity of suitors, made promise of a great part to be given according to the surveys, by 100*l.* rents to one and 200*l.* to another. This course, if it should be so, will altogether overthrow the expected plantation and reformation of that province; which well settled, peace is like to be continued there, and so in other parts of the kingdom, from whence civility and plenty may follow. Whereby the King's charge of sending money from thence will be in time greatly eased, for he sees no reason that Ireland may be brought to keep itself, if the people could be made to affect peace, and to take pains in husbanding and manuring the land, and had care to make the best of the commodities which it brings forth in their several kinds. But if the nobility and subjects of Scotland, having part of the escheated lands passed to them, be permitted to bring over the islanders or their neighbours of those northern parts, thinks more trouble and less profit will arise from thence, than if the Irish themselves held it as they now do. Delivers his opinion herein plainly, not, he takes God to witness, with a mind to cross or hinder any noble or other civil gentlemen that have a desire to settle and plant there, but in order that the inconvenience may be prevented and the best course thought on and embraced. Now for the values, the Chief Justice and Attorney has them in a private note to present as they were set down by the jury, who can further acquaint his Lordship with the opinion of the rest of the commissioners in that point.

Having said this much in that subject, he thinks it his duty to submit the matter of customs, for which the agents of

1608.

the corporations are gone thither. Perceives by sundry observations, and is assured, that if the King should take from them the profits and privileges which His Majesty's predecessors have permitted them to enjoy, without giving them contentment by renewing their charters and enlarging their liberties in some other kind, it will discontent them, and obdure their hearts towards His Majesty's service, as much as the proceedings with them in point of religion would have done; and surely it is a special point of wisdom to keep the cities and towns of this kingdom constant and faithful to His Majesty and his service, without which all may be in danger at one time or other.

Next to this, must acquaint his Lordship that Thomas Bourke has been with him complaining against his brother, the Earl of Clanricarde. The chiefest point that he insisted upon was, that his brother, his officers, and servants, had given out that he practised and intended to murder him and his little son, and that the accusation made against him for being of the conspiracy with the traitors Tyrone and Tyrconnell was but a practice of his adversaries to bring him into disgrace and danger. The like Sir Tybott Bourke says of his part, both of them urging him (Chichester) often and with great earnestness, to call them to their trial, and not to hold them in the case they are suspected and upon bonds. His Lordship knows who it was that accused them for being of the conspiracy with the traitors, and that he at the same time accused the Viscounts Mountgarret and Gormanston, with others, who were never hitherto called into question nor examined. He may judge by the handling of this business, and by the discoverer's own neglect to take out or seek for a pardon when he was there, that treason among many of this nation is thought but a slight crime. The case of Sir Thomas and Tybott Bourke (who have been prisoners and are yet upon bonds) is different from the rest; but neither in the one nor the other can he go any further without direction, nor does he understand how his Lordship can direct him to proceed, unless the party would make good the accusation, which he will not.

But seeing he has been made acquainted with these passages and accusations, and has proceeded no further therein than aforesaid, whatsoever the end be, he humbly prays his Lordship to provide for him, that his secret carriage in the business in which he followed his Lordship's directions may not hurt him. Unless this care be taken, he will stand subject to the reports of an ill and uncontrolled tongue, which may at one time or other cast out venom against him.

The Earl of Clanricarde is a very honourable and worthy gentleman, who, he dares avow, never did or intended harm to those gentlemen; but this people are ever jealous and suspicious of such as are in authority, and being at any time

1608.

accused or punished, always think their blow come from them.

That which was objected by David M'Ulicke Atemptle against Sir Tybott Bourke, and delivered to the Earl of Clanricarde, in England, was, he thinks, rather feigned and malicious than truly grounded, and of that opinion was the Council here, before whom they appeared face to face. Cannot perceive that Sir Tybott is ill affected to the King's service, neither does he see any reason why he should not pray and fight for the good prosperity of His Majesty's government. But the Earl of Clanricarde may in that case see more than he, and therefore he willed his Lordship to commit him [Sir Tybott] within the province if he found cause, for he cannot with a good conscience keep a man of his sort in prison without some pregnant cause appearing against him. Thought it not amiss to give his Lordship a taste of these things, and will do his best to stop and reconcile the differences betwixt them, but thinks it is too deep-rooted and gone too far.

Has requested the Chief Justice and Attorney to receive directions for the proceedings with Sir Donnell O'Cahane, Sir Neal O'Donnell, with his son and two brothers, together with Caffer Oge O'Donnell; albeit they for the most part be dangerous alike, yet their faults are not all of one nature, as they can inform his Lordship. They are plotting and practising to escape out of the castle, and great care is necessary now to keep them. Wishes that such of them as shall be freed from the danger of the law (if any be) may be sent thither, or rather to the new colony in Florida, from whence they may never return.

Sir Jefferie Fenton is dangerously sick, and is thought past recovery; Sir Richard Cooke has been so weak that he has seldom attended the business of the State ever since he came over, which has brought a great burden upon him (Chichester), in respect they were the principal men that ought by their places to attend to give dispatches in sundry kinds. Has heard that Sir Richard Cooke has been willing to put over his place to some other, if he might have his fee as Chancellor of the Exchequer increased to a reasonable stipend, which is now very small; to which he was induced, finding himself unable to attend the business which his secretary's place would bring upon him; if it were his opinion when he had an assistant, it is like he will be of the same mind still. His secretary's fee is but 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Irish a year, which is very small for a worthy man, considering the meanness of his perquisites; but the fee of both secretaries united may incite a fit man to take the place upon him, of which Sir Richard Cooke is very capable if his health increase; otherwise, if it be his Lordship's pleasure, he (Chichester) will deal with him to resign it upon reasonable conditions, for they must have an active and stirring, as well an understanding man, in that place, of which this kingdom affords small choice.

1608.

Their want of money is exceeding great, which he doubts not is well known to his Lordship; and that would cause him to forbear to write for supply, but that he will not be able to contain the men within their garrisons if they be not speedily supplied both for the time past and to come; and if they fall upon the country, he knows complaints will be exhibited there as well as here, besides the danger which may befall the places committed to their charge in their absence.—Dublin Castle, 18 October 1608.

Sir Jefferie Fenton is past all hope of recovery, for his man reports at this instant that he is either dead or dying.—19 October in the morning.

Pp. 5. *Signed.* *Endd.*: “Lord Deputy to my Lord.”

Oct. 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 248.

125. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends to his favour the son of Sir Francis Stafford, in furtherance of the suit preferred in Stafford's letter to his Lordship.—Dublin, 25 October 1608.

P. 1. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.*

Oct. 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 249.

126. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The bearer hereof is Mr. Myttene, the man with whom he has conferred touching the use and profit that is to be made of the timbers of this kingdom, in which his experience can give his Lordship the best satisfaction. He and others have bought the woods of Shilelagh of Sir Henry Harrington, the greatest part whereof they intended to convert into pipe staves, but he is now to repair to his Lordship before he proceed further therein. It is thought that those woods and others adjoining, some of which belong to the King, and the rest to private men, will yield sufficient store to furnish the King for his shipping and other uses for 20 years to come, and yet leave them wherewith to hold up their trade, whereby they will be able to work it and transport it at the better rates for His Majesty; but he is of opinion, as is also he (Chichester), that the charge of transporting it to London will be more than the profit that can be made of it there, but if His Majesty be pleased to build his ships either here or at Mylfoorde [Milford], those woods will very fitly serve the turn, and at easy rates; and surely there is not a place more convenient for such a purpose in England or Ireland than the town of Rosse, with all which he is further to acquaint his Lordship, and to receive his directions. Hears the woods in Munster are greatly wasted, especially upon the rivers which are portable to the sea; and so had these, if the small rivers had been cleansed, as now they are, at this man's charge. But undoubtedly much timber is to be found within the land, which will serve the required purposes. Is well acquainted with all parts of Ulster. In the county of Dunagall he is sure there is none at all; neither is there any in the county of Colerayne; both which counties lie upon the

1608.

sea. But there is good store in Glanconkeyne, Kylletra, and Braselowe [Bresilagh], which countries lie upon the lough known by the name of Lough Eagh,¹ which is navigable from each side and end all over. The nearest place to the sea from thence is Knockfergus, which is 12 good miles overland, but the river of the Bann runs from the lough, by the Castle of Tome [Toome], to the castle and abbey of Colerayne, where it ebbs and flows from the sea; this passage by water is about 30 miles, rather more than less; in which there are six or seven leaps and shoals. Besides this, the harbour is so barred with shoals that no ships of burthen can come in at any time, which, together with its lying so far to the north, makes him conceive that little good is to be expected by that passage. If any be, it must be made by carrying thereof over land from the Loughside to Knockfergus, which is a goodly harbour, and accessible, and a safe road all weathers, but far off to make return for England. About Knockfergus there are no woods nearer than Belfast, which is eight miles off, but lying upon the river, which is portable. Has there some wooken [oaken] trees, but so crooked and shrubbed that no man fells them for timber, but either for pipe staves or other use of building; but it may be they will serve for some use for shipping, such as they are, and all that is near it shall be reserved until his Lordship appoints some man to see it; and he wishes nothing more than that it may serve for the purpose. Kylul-tagh lies on the one side upon Lough Eagh, and on the other side upon the river of the Lagan, which is the river that runs by Belfast to Knockfergus in that country, are good timber trees; but the country is but small, and therefore the quantity of timber cannot be great. This belongs to Sir Foulke Conweye, and a small charge will make that river portable of timbers of any size. There are other woods in Fermanagh, to be carried from the inland countries to the sea by the lough and river of the Earne, but he learns they are of no great quantity. The other parts of Ulster afford none worth the speaking of; but in order that his Lordship may be particularly informed of what is in that province and in other parts of the kingdom, he suggests that he should depute this gentleman (whom he thinks a meet man for such an employment), or some other by the name of wood-ward or some other title, to survey all the woods in the kingdom. Will give him an easy and a safe passage in the dispatch of that business, and with small charge to the King's Majesty; and whatsoever woods he shall find fit will be at this time either the King's, or they will get them from the owners for a small matter.

This is the best course he can devise whereby to give his Lordship a true and full satisfaction of his desires in this kind, and this shall be effected before May-day next, if that

¹ Loch-η-Each, Loch-n-Each, Lough Neagh.

1608.

be his pleasure; and if he thinks it not fit to authorise him in that place and office, it shall be done here upon his direction, and without offence to any man that has the use of common sense; and upon return of what he finds, his Lordship may resolve further of this business. In the meantime he is to present specimens of several kinds of timber which he has ready to transport thither. Shilelagh is a strong, fast, and remote country, the common receptacle and shelter of the thieves and ill-disposed members of those parts of Leinster.

This gentleman and his partners have offered to build a strong castle in the most dangerous part thereof, if he would give them a ward of a dozen men. This he would do out of the companies; but that is not that they expect, but to have them a standing ward, and to employ their own men therein, which he cannot well grant to them without direction and allowance from the King or his Lordship; and therefore he recommends the consideration thereof to his Lordship, with this addition of his own opinion, that the service will be of good moment and the charge well bestowed, until that country be better reformed and settled.—Dublin Castle, 27 October 1608.

Pp. 4. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 250.

127. PETER BARNEWALL to his sisters.

Advises them, and suggests many considerations in support of the counsel, to remain in Ireland. He himself is in good health, but he is in debt. His brother Patrick has been obliged to break off his studies.—Paris, 28 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 251.

128. PETER BARNEWALL to his brother PATRICK.

Sends directions for him and his brother Robert to come over. Enters into various details. Concludes with certain family matters.—Paris, 28 October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.

[Oct. 28.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 251 A.

129. PETER BARNEWALL to his brother EDWARD.

Is in great want of money. His brother Patrick has been obliged to leave his studies. Begs he may be sent over again.—Paris, [] 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 252.

130. MICHAEL CHAMBERLAYNE to WILLIAM DEISE (his uncle).

Mr. Sedgrave has delivered here some 20*l.* for his (Chamberlayne's) use, for which he says he has already passed his acquittance with Pathericke (*sic*) Hamling, who undertook the payment of some of that money in Ireland, inasmuch as he (Deise) was not at that time able to make up the whole sum. This surprises him (Chamberlaye) much, seeing that at last Easter he was to have received thrice as much from Mr. Ham-

1608.

ling. Understands however that Mr. Hamling has not kept his promise, and takes this to be the cause of his not sending any money. Prays his good uncle, if Hamling deal so with him again, to make no agreement with him, but to try and get his own from him, seeing that he will stand to no agreement that he makes. Begs him to write by the next how the matter goes, for nothing has more displeased him than his uncle's long silence all this while, which he finds not broken up, otherwise than by other men's mouths, neither is there anything that could comfort him more than letters from his uncle. Doubts not but that they all look for his being at home next summer. Indeed, at his coming away he so purposed; but since then, considering all troubles at home and also his own age (which is past 18 or 19), and not being, in very deed, addicted to the trade of merchandise, he thought it better, and not without good advice and counsel, to remain, these four years to come, at his studies. After which time he means to come home and discharge his uncle of such care as he has hitherto taken for him, and then proceed in such farther course of living as shall seem most competent for his estate, and as, he hopes, will be no less pleasing to them all than the former which they elected. Desires him, therefore, always to send him, with as great expedition as possible, his means, that is 15*l.* every year, not forgetting to write ten times a year if it may possibly be, though he should write but commendations. Has written another letter contrary to this by the bearer, and now cannot stop the passage of it, as he has packed it up among other letters; but it makes no matter. Is in good health, and agrees very well in these countries. Wishes the same to them all at home.—Paris, 28 October 1608.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

Oct. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 253.

131. PHILIP COTTINGHAM to SALISBURY.

Describes the vexatious conduct of Sir Richard Boyle in withholding money for the men's wages. Has procured money from Mr. Young, receiver of rents in Munster. Has chartered a ship for carrying the timber.—Moggely, 30 October 1608.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd. : "29 Oct."

Oct. 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 254.

132. LORD CHANCELLOR to SALISBURY.

This passage has brought his Lordship's letters of the 3rd instant, which have given him full contentment. Thanks him for this and all his other favours.

Touching the Lord of Howth's dealings with his Lordship, begs him not to conceive that he ever believed his vaunting reports; but he thought fit, *de industria*, to make them known to his Lordship, to the end that, by his (Howth's) abuse of himself, he might the better discern his readiness to do wrong to any of those who serve in this kingdom; and in regard of his daily croaking by his letters to incense His Majesty

1608.

against him, who neither has meant nor ever means to have any dealings with him, he was forced, not being known to His Highness, to rely upon his Lordship's knowledge of him as a true and faithful servant to His Highness, and honest in his worldly courses and dealings.

In the other, which concerns the two young peers of this realm, he is so fully satisfied, that his Lordship shall not be troubled any more therewith.

Understands by a letter received from Mr. Dudley Norton, that his Lordship has been mindful of his humble suit to His Majesty for the passing of Tristernaght in fee farm. Confesses that he is altogether unworthy of these manifold favours, and that he cannot make him any requital but by the gratitude and incessant prayers of his Lordship's daily beadsman and his poor posterity.—St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, last of October 1608.

P.S.—Recommends the bearer of this letter, Sir Oliver St. John, as an honourable gentleman and a wise counsellor, very careful of his charge, and a faithful servant to His Highness.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 255.

133. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

Has observed more particularly the merits of this gentleman, Sir Parr Lane, who for his virtues carries over the supremest recommendations of Ireland to the Council table, by reason of his Lordship's esteem of him; and therefore presumes to add to the Lord Deputy's recommendation, that, considering his temper, integrity, his extraordinary zeal for religion and His Majesty's service, he has not met with a man more apt to govern a citadel or fort upon town or harbour, which are not only places of repose and trust fit for his years and experience, but which, if in the least measure misgoverned, are apt to breed ill-blood in any people; and even in that satisfactory kind of command he has seen many good soldiers to seek. To so much duty binds him, and so he humbly leaves his (Lane's) employment to opportunity and his Lordship's favour.—Waterford, last of October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Endd.

Oct. 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 331.

134. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

As they have directed the profits of a part of the fishing of the river Bann to be sequestered, pending the controversy between James Hamilton, Esquire, and Sir Randall M'Donnel, Knight, and as Mr. Hamilton has prayed that Sir Thomas Ridgeway might be named sequestrator, and Sir Randall has demanded the Bishop of Derry to be appointed, they (the Lords) suggest that they be made joint sequestrators; but, if the parties are not content with this arrangement, Sir Arthur is to appoint some indifferent person for sequestrator.—Whitehall, 31 October 1608.

1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd.: "Of the last of October 1608. From the Lls. of the Councill, tutchinge the sequestration of the fishing of part of the Ban. Rec. from Sir Randall M'Donnell the 11th of May 1609."

Oct. 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 256.

135. JOHN M'GRERY to JOHN CLENTON.

Has often written but received no answers. Requests him to send letters and money by Patrick Mathew. All their countrymen abroad in good health.—Paris, last of October 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

[Oct.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 256 A.

136. PRIVY COUNCIL to [SIR JOHN DAVYS].

Directs him to confer with Mr. Serjeant Foster on the subject of the charters and customs of Ireland.—[Oct. 1608?].

P. 1. Endd.

Nov. 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 257.

137. LORD DEPUTY to MR. COTTINGHAM.

Directs him to continue his survey of the woods. Sir Richard Boyle is appointed to furnish him with requisites.—Dublin, 1 November 1608. *Subscribed*: Arth. Chichester.

P. 1. Endd.

Nov. 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 258.

138. WARRANT of PHILIP COTTINGHAM to survey WOODS.

Warrant from the Lord Deputy to Philip Cottingham, authorising him to view all the woods in Munster and the woods of Shilelagh, &c., in the way between Dublin and Wexford.—Dublin, 1 November 1608.

P. 1.

Nov. 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 259.

139. LORD DEPUTY to SALISBURY,

Acknowledges receipt of his and the Council's letters, of the 8th of October, concerning the reducement of the forces here, and for a new Establishment, by the post bark on the 28th of the same. Is in hand with it (although it is displeasing and full of hazard for him to undergo), and will send it with these, if he may so contrive it.

Sir Oliver St. John, on being acquainted with their resolutions in their letters concerning him, holds it his best course to repair thither, and asked and has obtained license; which he the more readily gave, as he (St. John) may give them true knowledge in the state of his office here and of the stores, and how far to answer the demands of the President of Munster for an increase of artillery for the forts of that province, with which he will likewise acquaint them.

There is nothing new since his last, but the outlaws of Ulster are forced to play strange parts, each man for his own safety. He will hold them hard to it, and is in good hope

1608.

that few swordmen shall escape due punishment who were in this late rebellion with O'Dogherty, but such as save their own heads by delivering him those of others equally good. Sir Oliver St. John can acquaint him with the parts they play one upon another, which are strange to men of faith and civility.—Dublin Castle, 3 November 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 259 A.

140. ESTIMATE for repair of FORTS and CASTLES.

Note of monies desired for the present reparation of forts and castles in the King's hands.

Pp. 3. Endd.: "To be delivered to the Lords."

Nov. 6.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 285,
dors.

141. CONFESSION of DONAGH OGE O'GALAGHER.

The confession of Donagh Oge O'Galagher, one of the company of Shane M'Manus Oge O'Donnell.

Saith that Tirlagh M'Owen Boor M'Hugh Groome, gossip to Shane M'Manus aforesaid, hath all the linen and apparel of the Lady O'Doherty and the Bishop of Derry's wife, and that he always relieved the said Shane with meat and drink. Further, that Owen O'Dooveny had a vestment given him by the said Shane to be delivered to the friar's minister, valued to be worth 20*l.* Further, that Shane M'Manus aforesaid, about the 18th of last month, conferred with Caffer M'Hugh Dufe, and then gave him a silk gown and three yards of velvet, the examine and Multano M'Dualtagh being present. Further saith, that three weeks since M'Phelim Braslagh came, accompanied with two men, to Shane M'Manus aforesaid, to the vicar O'Brogan's house, and there requested said Shane not to mistrust him, and that he would become his gossip and his men become gossips to his men; and in order to assure him of his true meaning towards him, the said M'Phelim Braslagh undertook to the said Shane to kill M'Nogher and him that betrayed Phelimy Reagh, and that after that he would join with the said Shane. Further saith, that the said Shane being in the wood of Clemoire, met with one Donagh O'Dooveny, by whom he sent word to William M'Chisocke to send him some victuals and money, which he had promised him for not spoiling him or his followers; upon which message the said William appointed the said Shane to lie in a certain place in the said wood privately with a few men, whither he would send him the victuals and money, but before the time appointed the said Shane removed from the said place.

P. 1. Copy. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "The examination of Tege O'Carveel, taken the 4th of October 1608, &c. Re. from Sr Hen. Folliott the 14th of No. followinge."

Nov. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 260.

142. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has received the King's orders for reducing his army here, with notice that His Majesty is pleased to give them an in-

1608.

crease of the pay of 400 foot over and above the charge of the last Establishment before O'Dogherty's rebellion, and that he leaves the distribution and ordering of these forces to him and the Council. They perceive that His Majesty's gracious respect and care of them and of this kingdom's welfare is great, since at such a time when His Majesty's coffers have been in other ways made empty, it has pleased him, by thus adding to their former numbers in pay before O'Dogherty's revolt, to leave them good means to content many captains and officers who have done faithful service, and whose care, watchfulness, and attendance upon the ill-affected in every corner of the kingdom where they are placed, keep them in subjection to the law. This and the giving the State at all times entrance into these countries are the cause that so many petty wards are placed, which may, perhaps, seem strange; but without these wards they should no more understand the state of the country nor the people's inclination to good or ill, than the condition of those in Africa or America. By the new Establishment herewith sent, will appear the newly-erected wards, and those which have had some small increase of men. Has kept himself somewhat within their allowance, and yet has kept up the foot to 2,100, being 20 more than they prescribed, and these 20 are to be added to the Lord Cromwell's 30, to make them a company. Would have inserted the four armourers and the 100*l.* which is yearly allowed for the repair of the bark and boats at Loughfoyle, Loughcagh, Loughearne, and Athlone, but it would have exceeded the allowance. Would have desired to place a ward in M'Swyne-ne-Banne's country, that they might the better look into it whilst himself is in prison, being lately committed for his conspiracy with O'Dogherty; the like he would have done in O'Boyle's country, the pretending lord being an infant. If these be not now included, they must be thought on when the plantation of Ulster is taken in hand, and so must other places not yet looked into. Has set down a ward of 12 men for a place called Carnowe in Shelela [Shilelagh], in the county of Wicklow, which is a fast and thievish corner, and the very den of the woodkerne and rebels of these borders; to this he was the rather induced, as the gentleman that has undertaken that land has contracted to build a strong castle there upon his own charge, and that with expedition; which will be a good tie upon those outlaws, who have often sounded in their ears in the time of Pheagh M'Hugh, but, God be thanked, that country is now greatly reformed.

Has made Sir Oliver St. John, now on his dispatch, acquainted with the state of all things here, which makes his letters the shorter at this time.—Dublin Castle, 8 November 1608.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

1608.
Nov. 8. **143.** THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 276.
Grants leave of absence for Sir Oliver St. John, Master of the Ordnance, detained in England on the King's service. — 8 November, in the sixth year of our reign.
P. ¼. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. 10. **144.** THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 278.
Warrant to grant to Sir John Jephson, Knight, in consideration of his services in Ireland under Queen Elizabeth, and of a release of all debts due from the Crown to him or to Elizabeth his wife, as executor of Sir Thomas Norreys, or of the Lady Norreys his wife, deceased, the Abbey of Ballibegs, in the county of Cork, and all lands and tithes thereto belonging, whereof there is a subsisting lease for years granted by the King to Sir Daniel Norton, in trust for the late Lady Norreys, wife of the said Sir Thomas Norreys, to hold in fee-farm at the rent reserved in the lease for term of years. — Westminster, 10 November, in the 6th year of our reign.
Pp. 1¼. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. 10. **145.** SIR RICHARD BOYLE to the LORD DEPUTY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 261.
On receipt of his letters, has given every assistance to Cottingham, and has directed him to view the woods of Shilelagh. Does not know what to do with the bark that had been hired. — Youghall, 10 November 1608.
Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. 10. **146.** PHILIP COTTINGHAM to the LORD DEPUTY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 262.
Has been well served since his Lordship's letters. Reports the quantities of timber he has already procured, and the cost of shipment. Is going to view the woods of Shilelagh. — Youghall, 10 November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. 10. **147.** ACCOUNT of the COMPOSITION for CONNAUGHT.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 262 A.
Account of receipt of composition for the province of Connaught for the year ending Michaelmas 1608. With certificate in favour of John Davies, the collector.
Pp. 2. Endd.
- Nov. 11. **148.** LORD DEPUTY to [SALISBURY].
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263.
Reports the arrival of the treasure, Mr. Mittone, and the timber. — Dublin, 11 November 1608.
Pp. 2. Signed. Endd. Encloses,
- S.P., Ireland, **149.** *A list of the Captains of Foot, as they stand in Ireland, the 5th of November 1608.*
vol. 225, 263 I.
Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy - - - - 150 *Whereof 100 at Dublin, 50 at Knockfergus.* —
As they are to stand now.

1608.

		<i>As they are to stand now.</i>	
<i>The Earl of Thomonde</i>	- - 100	<i>In Munster.</i>	—
<i>The Earl of Clanricarde</i>	- 100	<i>In Connaught.</i>	—
<i>The Lord Danvers</i>	- - 100	<i>In Munster.</i>	—
* <i>The Lord of Howth</i>	- - 100	<i>At Tredagh.</i>	50
<i>Sir Tho. Ridgeway, Treasurer</i>	100	<i>At Gallen in Leix.</i>	—
<i>Sir Ric. Wingfeelde, Marshal</i>	- 100	<i>At Athie.</i>	—
<i>Sir Oliver St. John, Master of the Ordnance</i>	- - - 100	<i>At the Derrie.</i>	—
<i>Sir Henry Power</i>	- - 100	<i>At Maryborough.</i>	—
<i>Sir Rich. Morrison</i>	- - 100	<i>At Waterford.</i>	—
* <i>Sir Fra. Rushe</i>	- - - 100	<i>At Philipstowne.</i>	50
* <i>Sir Foulke Conway</i>	- - 100	<i>At Knockfergus and Inisolaghan.</i>	50
* <i>Sir Henry Folliott</i>	- - 100	<i>At Ballishanan.</i>	50
<i>Sir Edward Blany</i>	- - 100	<i>At Monahan.</i>	50
<i>Sir James Perrott</i>	- - 100	<i>At the Newrie.</i>	50
<i>Sir Toby Calefeld</i>	- - 100	<i>At Charlemount.</i>	50
<i>Sir Thos. Rooper</i>	- - 100	<i>In Munster.</i>	50
<i>Sir Francis Roe</i>	- - 100	<i>At Mountjoy.</i>	50
<i>Sir Richard Hansard</i>	- - 100	<i>At Lyffer.</i>	50
<i>Sir Thomas Rotherame</i>	- - 100	<i>At Gallawaye.</i>	50
<i>Sir Raphe Bingley</i>	- - 50	<i>At Ramullen.</i>	—
<i>Sir Thomas Phillips</i>	- - 100	<i>At Colerayne.</i>	50
<i>Capt. John Vaughan</i>	- - 50	<i>At the Dyrrie.</i>	50
* <i>Capt. Cooke</i>	- - 100	<i>In Connaght.</i>	50
<i>Capt. Newce</i>	- - 100	<i>In Munster.</i>	50
<i>Capt. Steward</i>	- - 100	<i>At Dundalk.</i>	50
<i>Capt. Crafoorde</i>	- - 100	<i>At the Lyffer.</i>	50
<i>The Lord Cromwell</i>	- - 30	<i>In Lecale.</i>	50
		<i>Knockfergus to be</i>	- - 100
	<u>2,680</u>		

Marginal note: "Two of those that are crost to be 100, which your Lordship likes best."

P. 1. Endd.

Nov. 14. 150.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 264.

RALPH BIRCHENSHA to SALISBURY.

Has made a certificate of the musters. Refers to abuses in the cess.—Dublin, 14 November 1608.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 264 I. 151.

Certificate of Musters.

Certificate of musters taken by Birchensha, Controller of Cheques and Musters, from 14 Oct. to 31 Oct.

Pp. 6. Signed. Endd.

1608.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 264 II.

- 152.** *Warrants for Reductions.*
Warrants from the Lord Deputy for reductions to be made in certain companies specified.—Dublin, 11 November 1608.
Pp. 3.

Nov. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 265.

- 153.** EARL OF CLANRICARD to SALISBURY.

Has received so large a discourse and so great a light of their present state from him, as has given great content to him, and to many other honest men here, who have lived still in continual conceit of foreign danger, blown into their ears by such as would have it so. For himself, believes that, without Spain, no foreign force will attempt hither, and that, unless their master break first with Spain, Spain will not in haste begin with him.

There is nothing to report from hence. What he can gather or conceive of any importance he will not fail to apprise his Lordship of, though, as soon as he can, he will be the messenger himself; but now, because it is winter, an unseasonable time for him to remove his wife and little boy whom he may not leave behind, he purposes to stay till the beginning of the spring, and in the meantime so to settle things as near as he can, that he shall not need, without great occasions, to return in haste again from the presence of his dear friends, in whom he receives greater contentment and satisfaction than in the greatest fortune he can enjoy without them.

Is sorry to hear that his Lordship has been troubled by some of his people about his suit for some small parcels of land, but begs he will concern himself no further than stands with his pleasure; for he protests that his love and opinion are dearer and more precious with him than all the suits the King can give him in Ireland.

Requests that what proportion of arms and munition may be thought fit on his particular demand to be sent or set down for Connaught (now that Sir Oliver St. John is gone over to arrange the distribution of the whole country) may be sent by sea to Galway; for the charge overland is great, and much spoil is committed, and it is likely they never can get carriage but for a small quantity.

Will not at this time trouble him with any more circumstances.—Athlone, 15 November 1608.

Pp. 4. Signed.

Nov. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 266.

- 154.** LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

Apprizes him beforehand of a report just now sent him by Sir Francis Barkley of a commotion likely to arise upon the borders of Kerry and the country of Limerick; but he considers it an unnecessary alarm, for the like information of an intent in some to surprise the fort of Duncannon, and a suspected revolt upon the borders of Ormond, having made him undertake a journey lately into those parts, he found that the first was a mere apprehension, and that the second

1608.

was a private difference raised by the death of O'Mulrian, and all was composed without difficulty or danger more than very foul weather. The expedition used against O'Dogherty has so much amazed the most rebellious spirits, that in his opinion the kingdom is at this time very secure, and he stays here now, only as being engaged in debts to these beggars, out of an earnest desire to finish the forts, which their Exchequer is not yet in state to repay.

Saxbridge and Plumly, the pirates, continue still upon this coast, and might well have been taken or sunk if the "Tramontane" had followed his direction and joined with those merchant ships which lay then at Crookhaven and assured him of their service. Eston is now joined with them at Baltimore, who brought in lately a Dutchman laden with deal board, so visible a merchandise that no man dares seize it, and therefore these good Christians pretend remorse of conscience, and, as he hears, mean to restore the ship with all her lading to the proprietor, hitherto their prisoner.

To advertise him that 30 sail, the King's Indian fleet, came safe into Calais the 10th of October, or that the army which returned out of Barbery was there dissolved about that time, is but repetition and increase to the tediousness of this letter.—Cork, 19 November 1608.

Pp. 3. Signed. Endd.

Nov. 20. {155.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 268.

EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to SALISBURY.

Begs him to send letters to the Lord Deputy for pardon of alienation. Submits his petition to the Council about his prize wines.—Carrick, 20 November 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 20. 156.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 269.

EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Solicits their letters to the Lord Deputy and Council in favour of his suit regarding the prize wines.—Carrick, 20 November 1608.

P. 1. Endd. Encloses,

Petition of the Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council.

Relative to the prize wines and his suits against to town of Wexford and Smyth of Galway in the same.

P. 1.

Nov. 20. 157.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 267.

LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

Being satisfied that Sir Francis Barkley's intelligence of threatened commotion will dissolve into a private quarrel, free from danger of rebellion, he looked for no occasion to trouble him with any more of his tedious letters out of Ireland; but, remembering in how earnest a style he and the rest of the Council recommended to him the care of a

1608.

Spanish ship, by the name of a carvell, and knowing the vessel to be no better than Drake's monument at Deptford he gave the more credit to a common rumour that the owner would seek out this ship by some trusty agent for concealed treasure stowed between her planks, as he hears, better sealed within than beseems the outside of so rotten a hull; and this opinion was further increased by report of many practised mariners, that never ship came out of that part of the Indies from so able a proprietor with so poor proportion of gold and silver, not exceeding the sum of 6,000*l.*; but how little soever he believed that such sharks as had her in hand would have left the gates of hell unripp'd-open in hope of gain, yet, now that she is cast on shore in the harbour of Baltimore, either by foul weather or the practice of those pirates now there, he thought it not unfit to advertise his Lordship of the accident. And howsoever those rebels, with the inhabitants thereabouts, through these rich hopes, intend to tear the bulk in pieces, yet she shall be preserved entire until the Spaniards may send hither, where they shall find the like free delivery of all those goods that ever came within his power, trusting in his protection against the imputations of those that would make this coast like Barbery, common and free for all pirates.—Cork, 20 November 1608.

Pp. 3. *Signed.* *Enidd.* *Encloses,*

[Aug.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 269 A.

158. *A copy of a Letter from the Lord Bishop of Cork to the Lords of the Council in England.*

The bearer, Mr. Crooke of Baltimore, being required to repair before their Honours to answer some accusations against him for misdemeaning of himself in these parts, and desiring his (the Bishop's) observation of his carriage and courses, he is bold to commend him as more serviceable to His Majesty, in respect of his ability and sufficiency many ways, than any man in these parts, and one that hath at his own charges, within two years, gathered out of England a whole town of English people, larger and more civilly and religiously ordered than any town in this province that began so lately.

This has made him to be violently opposed and accused by divers persons who would weaken him in his good work, yet hitherto he has turned all their malicious accusations to his greater approbation before the greatest judges of this land. Hopes that the present suggestions have no ground but the malice of his adversaries, the rather because he (the Bishop) knows he has been continually employed against the pirates that have resorted into those parts, both by the now Lord President of this province and his predecessor, and has been, for his service in that behalf, commended by their Lordships and hated by pirates. Entreats him on his behalf, therefore, to hasten his return, lest his absence be the ruin of his good

1608.
work begun in those parts, which is the thing his adversaries aim at.—August 1608.
Signed by the Lord Bishop of Cork, Sir Parre Lane, Sir John Dowdall, Capt. Henry Seigworth.
P. 1. Copy.
- Sept. 5. 159. *Lord Danvers to the Privy Council.*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 225, 269 A. *To a similar effect.—Cork, 5 September 1608.*
P. 1. On the back of the foregoing.
- Nov. 20. 160. *The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD DANVERS.*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 225, 269 A. *Report the return of Thomas Croke, of Baltimore, who is declared free from all imputations. Desire that he may be aided.—Whitehall, 20 November 1608.*
Signed: Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Earl of Exeter, Lord Zouch, Lord Wotton, Mr. Fr. Herbert, Mr. Chancellor of the Duchy.
P. 1. Copy. Endd.
- S.P., Ireland, vol. 225, 269 B. 161. *AGREEMENT between THOMAS WILSON, DUDLEY NORTON, and THOMAS CROOKE.*
Indenture tripartite, between Thomas Willson, Dudley Norton, Esq., and Thomas Croke, of Baltimore, for the purchase of certain lands and woods lying upon or about the Bay of Bantry, and for the use and improvement of the same to the mutual interests of all the three parties.
Sealed and delivered in presence of Rich. Ley. Witness, Tho. Stephans.
Signed by Croke, and part signature of Norton.
1 sheet, parchment. Seals gone. Endd.
- Nov. 22. 162. *WARRANT to examine DERMOD O'CAHAN and others.*
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 294. *Sir Arthur Chichester to His Majesty's Serjeant-at-Laws, to the Solicitor-General, and George Sexten, or any two of them.*
Warrant to take the examinations of Dermod O'Cahan and Neale Kinge, and any others, concerning such matters as they can give evidence for the King against Sir Donell O'Cahan, Knt., and what they find to set down the better to strengthen the said evidence.—Dublin Castle, 22 November 1608.
P. ½. Orig. Add. Not endd.
- Nov. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{2}{3}$. 163. *RICHARD FYNGLAS to his uncle, NICHOLAS GORDON.¹*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 225, 263 A. *Hopes he will not forget the charge his father left him, to have a care of his children.— $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{2}{3}$ November 1608.*
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{2}{3}$. 164. *The SAME to his cousin, JOHN GORDON.*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 225, 263 B. *Desires him to send word if he is married, and to whom.— $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{2}{3}$ November 1608.*
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

¹ The letters numbered 163–174 are intercepted private letters of no historical interest.

1608.
Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 c.
- 165.** The SAME to his sister, LADY GOGH.
Is sorry he cannot send her any token. Will send one by the next. Sends commendations to her family.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 d.
- 166.** The SAME to his mother, MRS. ALLISON HORE.
Could not write before; refers to his letter to his father.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 e.
- 167.** The SAME to his father, MR. PHILIP HORE.
Bespeaks favour for his simple writing; expresses his gratitude, and details the state of his expenditure.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 f.
- 168.** The SAME to his wife, MRS. MALL HORE.
A purely private letter.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 g.
- 169.** The SAME to MR. PATRICK GOGH.
All his friends are well; puts him in mind to write.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 h.
- 170.** The SAME to MR. PATRICK WALSH.
Has not been able to send any token. He must have patience till he or some of his friends go towards the iron mines.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 i.
- 171.** The SAME to JAMES CROMWELL.
Reminds him of his promise to come into those parts. Sends commendations.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 j.
- 172.** The SAME to his aunt, MRS. GARRETT FYNGLAS.
Will send some token next time. Sends commendations.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 k.
- 173.** The SAME to his uncle, MR. CHR. FYNGLAS.
Requests him to take care of certain evidences.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 263 l.
- 174.** The SAME to his brother, SIR JAMES GOGH.
Desires him to put both his uncles in mind of the children. Professes his gratitude.— $\frac{13}{23}$ November 1608.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1608.

Nov. 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 270.**175.** JO. STROWDE and FRAN. ANNESLEY to SALISBURY.

Solicit his Lordship to procure for the Lord Deputy a grant in fee-farm of the country of Enishowen, which is a barony of Tyrconnell.

P. 1. Add. Endd.: "26 Nov. 1608. Lord Deputy's agents to my Lord."

Nov. 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 270 A.**176.** LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Recommends Robert Nangle, considering the infallible testimonies which they have had of his merits and good deserts in many services for near 30 years past, and his losses of goods, blood, and limbs. He is sore maimed, and utterly disabled to present his suit for the fee-farm of Ballysax in person, the bearer being Edward Nangle, his brother.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin., Canc., Thomond, Ol. Lambert, R. Wingfelde, Th. Ridgeway, Ni. Walshe, Rich. Moryson, Am. Loftus, Humfrey Winche, Henry Power.

P. 1. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Nov. 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 270 B.**177.** *Petition of Robert Nangle to the Privy Council.*

Prays them to intercede with the King for the fee-farm of the castle and lands of Ballysax, county Kildare, and some other lands for the petitioner.

P. 1.

Nov. 27.
Lansdowne MSS.,
159, 35. f. 149,
B.M.**178.** SIR WM. WHORWOOD to SIR JULIUS CÆSAR.

Understanding that "our dred Soferant" (*sic*) desires to furnish the kingdom of Ireland with inhabitants, is willing to undertake to furnish one or two thousand acres with good and sufficient inhabitants.—Sandwell, 27 November.

P. ½. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 28.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 333.**179.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The bearer, Lord Delvin, has received good countenance from the King and their Lordships, both for his own good parts and his (Chichester's) recommendation. He (Chichester) is to know that the Lord Delvin is now in as good opinion and conceit with His Majesty as if no matter at all had been laid to his charge.

Prays him to further his Lordship in all things, and to procure him restitution of those things of his that he complains to have been embezzled during his late troubles.—Whitehall, 28 November 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, H. Northampton, E. Worcester, E. Wotton.

P. ½. Add. Endd.: "Of the 2d Nov. 1608. From the Lordes of the Councell tutchinge the Baron of Delvin, &c. Rec. the 8th of January 1608."

Nov. 29.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 280.**180.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Having recited his former letter in favour of the Lady Delvin and the Baron her son, and their surrender for the public good

1608.

of lands in their book, formerly the lands of the O'Farrells, in the county of Longford, which being deducted from the value of 60*l.* a year, promised to the Lord Delvin and his said mother, left 48*l.* per annum still to be satisfied, the King directs a grant of lands to be now made to that amount.—Dated at Westminster, 16th day of July 1608.

By a postscript, he further increases the grant of lands to the value of 80*l.* a year.

By a further postscript, he adds that the letters were not executed by reason of a grievous fault shortly afterwards committed by the Baron of Delvin, which fault, however, the King had since forgiven upon the humble submission and penitence of the said Baron; and in order that the world may see that the remission of his fault was clear, and from the King's heart, he now directs the execution of his former letters.—Westminster, 29 November, in the 6th year of the King's reign.

P. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

(Nov. 29.)
Lansdowne MSS.,
159, 29, f. 138,
B.M.

181. FEES of PROVINCIAL ATTORNEYS in IRELAND.

List of the accustomed fees due to the provincial attorneys in Ireland.

P. ½. Not add.

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 271.

182. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

The protraction of the northern plantation (which country was so long since left by the natural lords of it, and the survey whereof was also long since sent over), will become so prejudicial to His Majesty's rents or duties there (especially in Tyrconnell) that he cannot but mention it to him. Suggests also the danger that may arise by distraction of the minds of a rude and savage people, when they are not subject to the present control of any near hand. To this he will only add, that as Sir Neale Garvey, Sir Donell O'Kahan, and Caffor, with others, will shortly be tried, as is partly appointed, and as there is a jury already summoned against the next term, he hopes the Lord Chief Justice and Attorney, who are both there (in England), will be returned hither by that time. If not, both the bench and bar of that court will have a great (if not too great) defect, which, in other causes, when there would not be so many regarding eyes and ears to view and hear them were less important. Intimates so much only in his devotion.—Treasury, near Dublin, last of November 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 30.
Acta Regia
16th James I.
P.R.O., Dublin.

183. COMMISSION of MARTIAL GOVERNMENT to the EARL OF ORMONDE.

In consideration of the Earl's long and approved trial and faithful service, valour, and wisdom, shown in the time of the late Queen, and also in his own reign, the King, by the advice of Sir Arthur Chichester, his Deputy-General of Ireland,

1608.

authorises the Earl of Ormonde, by the instructions of the Deputy, or in the Deputy's absence of himself, to parley and treat with traitors and rebels, and to that end to give them safe conduct in writing to repair and return safe to and from him, for any time limited in the safe conduct, not exceeding 40 days.

He is, from time to time, to impart to the Deputy the particulars of his conference with the traitors. He is, by instructions of the Deputy, or in the Deputy's absence of himself, to assemble all the King's lieges, spiritual as well as temporal, and all martial forces, for the suppression and extermination and punishment by fire and sword and by all other good means of the said rebels and traitors; and in the absence of the Deputy to execute the King's martial laws according to the general use or by any particular instructions heretofore usually annexed to such commissions. He is empowered to take up man's meat and horse meat, paying ready money at the King's accustomed rates, and as many post-horses, carriages, carts, drays, cars, garrons, with their meat, furniture, and drivers, as may be necessary. He is to wage and entertain special currens (couriers) and messengers, and all liege subjects are to be aiding. Provided that these letters patent shall not extend to abridge the authority of the Deputy. Provided also, that the said Earl of Ormonde shall not by colour hereof demand any fee or allowance per diem hereafter, as he formerly had as lieutenant of the King's forces, unless it come by the King's special pleasure and direction, other than the expenses of special messengers or other extraordinary charges; and lastly, provided that the authority granted by these letters shall be determinable at the will of the Deputy.—Witness the King's Deputy at Dublin, the last day of November, in the 5th year of the reign.

Enrolled.

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 272.

184. PATRICK CROSBIE to SALISBURY.

Has had conference with a gentleman, the likeliest to break the knot of the rebels in Spain that he knows in this kingdom, and has found him very willing and ready to that employment. Wishes for his directions, whether to proceed here or to bring the parties thither, which latter he takes to be the better course, because he himself may deal with him, for it is dangerous to commit matters of weight to paper, which is the cause that he is so brief. Beseeches him to keep this to himself, for he has not acquainted any creature living with it.—Dublin, last of November.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 363.

185. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Believe that the great recourse of pirates to the coasts of Ireland is owing to the want of such a statute as that of the 28th of Henry VIII. in England, which enables their being

1608.

tried by commission, and takes away from them the benefit of clergy. He is accordingly from time to time to send over all pirates whose conduct deserves death to Barnstaple, Bristol, or West Chester, there to be kept in safe custody by the chief officers till they receive directions from the Council or the Lord Admiral.—Whitehall, 30 November 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Downbar, E. Zouch, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd.: "Of the last of November 1608. From the Lordes of the Councell declaring the Kinges pleasure tutchinge the sendinge of the piratts that shall be apprehended to Barnestaple, Bristoll, or Westchester, &c. Rec. the 8th Januarie."

[Nov.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 272 A.

186. BARNABE RYCHE to SALISBURY.

Is desirous to present some collections of his own experience beneficial for His Majesty's service in Ireland to His Majesty and to him (Salisbury), whose godly disposition is well known to be so zealously inclined to the true worship of God, that, as it has made him to be beloved of all the godly religious, so it has left him to be no less maligned by the whole rout and rabblement of the popish crew, who are verily persuaded that it is he and none but he that does so impugn their Pope, and that has still prevented them in all their pretended practices. Now what the Irish project to themselves, from whence they draw their hopes, whereon they feed, and wherein their expectation especially consists, he had rather deliver by word of mouth, if it please his Lordship so to command, than to set it down in writing. To him therefore, but to the prince and him only, he has in most humbly submissive manner bequeathed those experiments which 40 years' observation has taught him to know, and which for divers considerations he concealed from all others, two persons only excepted; the one a scrivener whose help necessity enforced him to use for the writing of them in a more legible manner than he himself was able to do, and a friend here in London, such a one as he knew not only to be well affected to His Majesty's service, but also to be a gentleman of good understanding and of long experience in the affairs of Ireland; to him he lent that copy which he himself had written (and but during the space of a reading over), who confirmed and ratified every part of what he had set down, and made semblance to be glad that it should be brought to your honourable view, as beneficial to the State. And though in his essay he has not taxed or complained of any one (but especially of the English in office or authority about the State), but has rather commended the Government as now managed, and has acknowledged the worth of the Lord Deputy himself and of divers other councillors, yet there are some of their Irish inquisitors here about the town, who,

1608.

having got intelligence of something that he should present in writing to the Prince and to him, have spread abroad that he has delivered matter of scandal to the whole realm of Ireland, and that he has not only detected and depraved the Lord Deputy himself by name, but that he has likewise complained of all the rest of His Majesty's Council in that realm, and that in a most grievous and bitter manner. These news, if they be not transported into Ireland already, they will not be long in carrying thither, where every guilty conscience will envy him; what other disgrace and mischief they will practise against him he leaves to his Lordship's consideration.¹—[London].

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.

Dec. 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 272 B.

187. SIR FRANCIS SHAEN to SALISBURY.

Complains of Mr. Patrick Foxe acting against him in his arrears in Longford. Offers certain explanations as to the rent-beeves of Granard. Intends to sue for a commission to inquire into the state of the rents of Granard.—4 December 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.

Dec. 5.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 282.

188. KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To grant to the Archbishop of Dublin, Chancellor of Ireland, in fee farm, the site, ambit, and precinct of the late priory of our Blessed Lady St. Mary the Virgin of Tristernagh, in the county of Westmeath, granted by the late Queen to Captain William Pierce by several leases for terms of years yet unexpired, which are now held by Henry Pierce, son of the said Captain William Pearce, to hold the said late priory to the said Archbishop, his heirs and assigns, in fee farm.—Westminster, 5 December, the 6th year of the King's reign.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Dec. 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 273.

189. LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to SALISBURY.

Complains of Lord Howth, a nobleman who, though to his knowledge he never offended him, yet has heaped upon him such a number of imputations, and has taken such a liberty of inveighing against him, that he is become the subject of his idle talk in every place, and (as it were) a man exposed to his disgraceful usage. This dealing he has hitherto endured with patience, because he (Lord Howth) has brought Sir Garret Moore into some trouble, and lest he should appear to oppose Lord Howth. For this reason, as often as he has heard of any of his reports to his discredit, he has not only entreated the Lord Deputy to call Lord Howth and him (the Chancellor)

¹ This is probably the following work: "Riches (Barnabe) New Description of Ireland, wherein is described the disposition of the Irish. 4to, 1610."

* * * The last chapter is, "That the Irish are more dangerous than necessary for His Majesty's service in Ireland."

And in two years afterwards appeared, "Barnaby Rich's True and Kinde Excuse written in defence of that Book, intituled, A New Description of Ireland." 4to 1612.

1608.

before him, that he might give his Lordship satisfaction in his presence, but has also sent unto him several gentlemen of good sort, with protestation of his unwillingness to give him any cause of offence, and of his readiness to clear himself of any his conceits against him. But it has not served to abate the edge of his tongue, and therefore he has no other remedy but to bemoan himself to his Lordship, and to beseech him to read over the particular note enclosed of his several imputations, and of his answers to the same, and then to take them in his custody, to be showed in any presence he shall think fit, the remembrance of his daily and public employment in His Majesty's service, restraining him from the seeking of any other remedy. Prays that he may not on this wise be wronged, nor thus exposed to the idle devices of this giddy-headed lord, whom malice and not matter or ground of any of these imputations hath stirred up to exercise his patience, and (if it lay in his power) to work his downfall.—St. Sepulcher's, Dublin, 6 December.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Nov. 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 273 I.

190. *Lord Howth's charges against the Archbishop of Dublin.*

A note of some unworthy imputations and untrue reports raised by the Lord of Howth against the Archbishop of Dublin, Chancellor, &c., together with his answers to the same.

1. *First, Lord Howth, on the 5th November past, confessed before the Lord Deputy and himself (the Chancellor) that he had informed His Majesty and him (Salisbury) at his last being in England that he (the Chancellor) had used these words of him openly at his table, soon after his (Lord Howth's) last departure into England,—That he was gone into England purposely to break his (the Chancellor's) neck.*

To this he answers, that this report was but an imagination of an idle head, and that it plainly shall appear so; for he affirms it upon his credit that he has seen a letter of the Lord of Howth's of a late date, to the Lady of Delvin, wherein he desires her Ladyship to send for her servant Ashpoole, and to procure him to become his author of that report, in which letter he promises the Lady upon his honour that he will not discover Ashpoole to be the author. Herein he calls the Lord Deputy to witness, to whom he showed the said Lord's letter on the 26th of November past, and his Lordship read it and well knew it to be the Lord of Howth's hand.

2. *His second accusation is, that he (the Chancellor) has accused him that he resorted to a gentleman's house in Meath for the love of his wife to have his unlawful desire of her. And says that he has dishonoured him and made the world to conceive that he is a villain and unworthy of any society, on this manner to abuse his kinsman, and besides he affirmed before the Lord Deputy and himself on the 6th of November past that he had written to His Majesty that he (the Chan-*

1608.

cellor) had done him this wrong, and so had made him hateful to all the Pale.

To this he answers, that the Lord Deputy having at his (the Chancellor's) entreaty called Lord Howth and himself before him that he (the Chancellor) might in his Lordship's presence give him satisfaction of his innocency therein, Lord Howth, in the Deputy's presence, charged him with being an author of that accusation, which he denied, and prayed him on his honour to let him know his accuser. He named the Lady Bellew, late wife to Sir Robert Dillon, a councillor of this state, and affirmed that she would justify that accusation. Whereupon, he (the Chancellor) sent a letter to that Lady on the 9th of November past, and received her answer on the 10th. The copies of these two letters now sent will soon discover how much he hath wronged him in this imputation (not fitting with the gravity of his place), whereby he has endeavoured to withdraw from him the good opinion of all the gentlemen of the Pale.

3. His third imputation is, that he has dissuaded some gentlemen from joining with him in his accusation against Sir Garrett Moore.

To this he answered before the Lord Deputy and still maintains, that this is but the Lord of Howth's idle surmise against him, who has ever carried a different respect between his duty to his prince and his affection to his friend, and therefore he (the Chancellor) leaves Sir Garrett Moore to stand or fall according to his own deserts.

His fourth imputation was before the Lord Deputy and Council, on the 24th of November past, on which day, deeming that a sufficient number of jurors out of the county of Meath had not appeared in the Chief Bench to try two kerne upon those borders, presented by his Lordship, he burst forth into these words before the Lord Deputy and Council, "That such was the Lord Chancellor's greatness that the freeholders of Meath durst not appear; they stood in such fear and awe of him and of Sir Garrett." He answered him, that he did him wrong, for he had nothing to do in the matter. "No?" said the Lord of Howth; "you sent your son yesterday into the court openly to give countenance to the prisoners against the King, and he did there publicly speak to the judge in favour of the prisoners." He answered his Lordship, that if his son had done any such thing, it was done expressly against his direction, and he would severely punish him for it.

To this the answer is, that immediately after Lord Howth had charged him in this manner the Lord Deputy went into the Council Chamber, where instantly he (the Chancellor) wrote a letter to the learned judges of His Majesty's Chief Bench, desiring them to certify unto him the manner of his son's carriage in that court on the day before. The true copy of the letter sent unto them, and of their certificate again returned to him before he rose from the table, will very sufficiently clear his son and himself from this untrue accusation.

1608.

And for his own part he has nothing to do with any bordering kerne, and whilst he lived in Meath he never affected any of them, but always from time to time used his best endeavours to procure their chastisement when they offended.

Divers other particular wrongs hath the Lord of Howth since his last coming out of England done unto him in the unbridled liberty of his tongue, which he forbears to write lest he should be too troublesome.

Pp. 5. Signed. Endd.

Nov. 9.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 273 II.

191. *The Archbishop of Dublin to Lady Dillon (Bellew).*

Madam,—I commend me unto you, and do let you to wit that the Lord of Howth hath charged me before the Lord Deputy that I have raised an accusation of him, and of Kate Fitton, tending to both their discredits; and he hath affirmed that your Ladyship is his author that I have so done, and that you did affirm to Kate Fitton that I did wish you to look unto her, for my Lord of Howth did resort to Riverstone for love of her, or to have his desire of her. Of these speeches your Ladyship is avouched to be the author, to which I have made this answer; first, that I do not remember to have used any such speeches to you, and, secondly, that if I used any words to you of any such matter or to any like effect, I did not use them in way of accusation, as God doth know it is a thing far from my meaning, having ever esteemed dearly of her. I do purposely send this bearer, your son-in-law, unto you, beseeching you to do me but this justice to let me understand whether you heard any such speeches from myself; what the speeches were, and in what manner I used them, and how far you hath charged me in this behalf; the doing whereof will give me great satisfaction, and I take this to be a charitable deed for you to perform unto your old and dear friend, who is not a little grieved to have an imputation laid upon him to this effect by the Lord of Howth, (my meaning and dealing towards that house of Riverstone) having been ever free from seeking their discredit in word and deed. So earnestly entreating your Ladyship's answer of this my letter, I commit you to God's tuition.—Your Ladyship's honest friend.—St. Sepulcher's, 9 November 1608.

Signed: Tho. Dublin, Canc.

P. 1.

Copia vera.

Nov. 10.

192. *Lady Bellewe to the Archbishop of Dublin.*

My good Lord,—I have received from you a letter the reading whereof hath bred both grief and amazement in me. It imports that the Lord of Howth hath charged your Lordship that you have raised an accusation of him and of Kate Fitton tending to both their discredits, and that he hath affirmed that I am his author that you have so done, and that I did affirm to Kate Fitton that you did wish me to look unto her, for my Lord of Howth did resort to Riverstone for love of her, or to have his desire of her. To these you desire my answer, and to these I make this answer. First, I call Almighty God and

1608.

His angels to witness that in my life I never heard these words, the like words, or any words tending to any such matter or to any such like effect either from your own mouth, by message, or by any other direct or indirect means from you; secondly, I swear by Christ Jesu and as I hope to receive salvation to my soul, through His merits, I never charged you directly nor indirectly with any such matters or words to any like effect. I never, to my remembrance, had any speech with my Lord of Howth, nor saw him since my Lord Mountjoy's lying at Dundalke. I never affirmed to Kate Fitton that you did wish me to look unto her for that my Lord of Howth did resort to Riverstone for love of her, &c., or any words to that effect; and lastly, I say that for my Lord of Howth, I hope, when he shall call his better remembrance together, he for his part will clear me, and whosoever else hath charged me therewith or made me author thereof, doth most maliciously, falsely, and uncharitably wrong me, and of some wicked pretence doth endeavour to bring me into your mislike, who hath been my patron since the death of my dearest husband. I must acknowledge your wonted readiness to show your faithful love and favour to the house of Riverstone and to mine own particular, and therefore the least testimony of thankfulness that I can show to you is at any time or before any presence to clear myself and free you from this imputation, which thus far I do now under the signature of my name as I used to write it, and at all other times will do the like in my person and upon my corporeal oath, which before this bearer I have taken. I beseech God to bless your Lordship from the power and malice of any that would hurt you.—Bellewston, 10 November 1608.

K. S.

Copia vera. Signed: Tho. Dublin, Canc.

P. 1, on back of preceding letter. Endd.

S.P. Ireland,
vol. 225, 273 III.

193.

The Archbishop of Dublin to the Judges of His Majesty's Bench.

I commend me unto you, where I am advertised that my son Roger Jones did yesterday in His Majesty's Bench use some speeches unto you in favour of the prisoner at bar to the hindrance of His Majesty's service. I do earnestly beseech you under your hands to certify the truth hereof unto me in what manner, speeches, or behaviour my said son did misbehave himself, wherein I desire your present satisfaction under your hands, an imputation being laid upon myself for this matter. Herein I desire your present answer.—From the Council Chamber this instant Thursday. I beseech you to write your answer under this my letter.—Your loving friend,

Signed: Tho. Dublin, Canc.

Copia vera.

The answer of the Judges of His Majesty's Bench.

May it please your Lordship, we have examined ourselves and conferred with Mr. Solicitor who attended that arraign-

1608.

ment, and cannot find nor observe that Sir Roger Jones in the time of his tarrying in the court yesterday used any word or action in favour of the prisoners, and if we had noted any or had been probably informed thereof we would reprove and fine that fault therewith as were befitting, which we humbly certify and take our leaves, remaining at your Lordship's command.

*Dom. Sarsefyld,
Christopher Sybthorpe.*

Copia vera. Signed: Tho. Dublin, Canc.

Dec. 7. 194. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 274.

It appears by the commission for taking accounts here, which has now been sent, that neither the account of the Treasurer, long since in the auditor's hands, nor the accounts of Sir George Bouchier and divers other, at this present tendered, can be taken by such of them as are now within the realm, their number being but four, to wit, the Chancellor, Chief Baron, one secretary, and Auditor Ware; all the rest (as their Lordships know) being absent or deceased, namely, the Chief Justice, the Master of the Rolls, Sir Geoffrey Fenton, Sir James Fullerton, and Auditor Peyton, and the commission requiring five. Conceiving it to be greatly prejudicial to His Majesty's service if these accounts should be delayed, they suggest the authorising of some others of the Council here, or the surveyor (whose predecessor formerly was in that commission) to be added to the rest, or else by renewing the commission to any four, whereas it is now to five. In the meantime such of them as are commissioners will get ready the Treasurer's account, having better leisure and convenience this vacation between Michaelmas and Hilary terms to dispatch businesses of this nature, than in other vacations when such as are judges must go in circuit. They further desire to know their pleasures, whether Sir Neale O'Donnell, Sir Donnell O'Cane, and the other prisoners now remaining in this Castle of Dublin shall this next Hilary term be proceeded against by law, according to the evidence which they think will reach to their conviction, as they signified by the Lord Chief Justice and Sir John Davys at their going from hence, to prevent the hazards depending on their imprisonment by practices to escape. In that event they desire likewise that Sir John Davys, now there, may be returned hither by that time to enforce the evidence for the King, as best acquainted with that business and best able to effect it, being matter of good moment for His Majesty, and not fit to be neglected, which they may not forget to recommend unto them.—Dublin Castle, 7 December 1608.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Thomond Th. Ridgeway, Humfrey Winche, Ad. Loftus, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 2. Add. Endd.

1608.

Dec. 7.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 275.

195. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to [SALISBURY].

Repeats the request of the Council for a new commission for taking accounts, or the returning back to Ireland the commissioners then in London.

Sir Humphry Winch, Chief Baron of the Exchequer here, has been informed from thence that Sir James Ley, the Chief Justice, is to be preferred to some place there, and to return no more hither. Perceives by him that he better affects the place of Chief Justice than this of the Exchequer. He is a learned and upright gentleman. Is of opinion that a more fit man can hardly be sent from thence; if there be any such exchange, a man well experienced in the course of the Exchequer there should succeed him, for his carriage in that court must bring [greater] profit to His Majesty than any in this kingdom.

The Lord of Howth has now made known to him that he will not proceed against Sir Garrett Moore here, but will prosecute his accusation there before the King and their Lordships. He will go hence (as he says) soon after Christyde, of which he prayed him (Chichester) to take notice and to make the same known to him. Has required Sir Garrett Moore to prepare himself for the journey. The Lord of Howth has by his own tongue declared that he is the discoverer of the treason, and that the King has given him a reward for the same, of which and divers other passages in that business, both there and here, it is said he spares not to speak. Sure he is it is generally spoken of, and he knows it could not proceed from any here, but from (Howth) himself. Has oftentimes brought the Lord Chancellor and him together in order to reconcle them, or at best to discern the cause of their difference, as he (Salisbury) directed. The Lord Chancellor has cleared himself in the points of his accusation. The intemperate Lord will receive no satisfaction; but, as his dislike was grounded upon suspicion, so it is vainly continued by him, saying he has acquainted and will again acquaint His Majesty with the Chancellor's carriage; which he delivers in so threatening a manner (arrogating to himself great interest in His Majesty's favour), that it troubles the Chancellor not a little, and the more so that he makes but a merriment of that which so greatly grieves him. If the King should hear and believe this man's accusation, he would condemn all men that did not run one course with him, which is very vain and foolish.

Has reduced all the companies according to the list; but some of the discharged men are yet in the kingdom, some for want of passage, others by reason they lay in garrison, from whence they cannot be withdrawn until the rivers fall, which have of long time been impassable in the North, whereby the charge will be somewhat increased. Complains of being again in great want of money. All parts of the kingdom are in quiet, and the heads or bodies of the late rebels in the North are

1608.

often brought to him from sundry countries; there are not past three or four living of that wicked consort who are of any note or to be regarded, and these, he hopes, will not long escape him. The sooner the King disposes of those escheated lands the better, for the tenants, being without heads, withdraw themselves from those lands and scatter their goods into other countries. When the country is once waste, he fears the undertakers' purses will not reach to stock and manure it. This they may gather from the plantation in Munster, which is a better country and nearer the sun, and yet the King's rent is hardly made by the undertakers.

Ventures thus to write to him by every passage, which he does out of his love and duty.—Dublin, 7 December 1608.

Pp. 3. Signed.

Dec. 7.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 276.

196. THOMAS YONGE, Vice-Treasurer of Munster, to SALISBURY.

Returns his thanks for his Lordship's past favours. Has served his office faithfully, and requests a letter to the Treasurer. Has assisted Cottingham in his survey of the woods. Proposes that the chief woods and timber trees should be seized into the King's hands.—Dublin, 7 December 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Broad sheet. Add. Endd.

Dec. 8.
Carte Papers,
vol. 62, p. 329.

197. WILLIAM PARSONS to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

Upon the accident of the death of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, his dear uncle, and the defect of a commissioner thereby for the accounts of the Receiver of the Revenues, Master of the Ordnance, and other accountants, it has pleased the Lord Deputy to consider of his just challenge to be a commissioner of those accounts, as he is officer of the surveys; for by that office Sir Geoffrey Fenton first came in, and before him was Alford, the surveyor, a commissioner likewise. The Lord Deputy has now written by himself for him in that behalf to some of the best here, and to the same end have the Council here recommended him to the Lords there. He must therefore, now, before he thought it, be a humble suitor to his Lordship to urge on the business by his good word, if he find occasion, whereby he doubts not but the matter will succeed much the better. Thought not to have been a suitor herein till next summer, when he intended to have come into England recommended; but this occasion thus preventing him, thinks he cannot find better opportunity; wherein if his Lordship will be pleased to assist him with his word, he shall be for ever bound (as for many other his favours) to do him all the honest services he can here. And thus being over-bold with him, yet presuming out of the knowledge of his own heart towards him, he takes leave.—Dublin, 8 December 1608.

“ I beseech you, sir, if any commissions come over for survey or disposing His Majesty's lands here, let me be remembered

1608.

for one commissioner, as all my predecessors in office have been; and for my ability and travail in those services I refer me to yourself."

P. 1. Orig. Add. Not endd.: "To my very wor^{ie} freind Sr John Davies, Knight, His Mat^{ies} Attorney Gen'all of Ireland at London."

Dec. 13.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 277.

198. CAPTAIN RICHARD TYRRELL'S ARTICLES against SIR GARRETT MOORE.

"I, Captain Richard Terrell, of Kiltteefany, in the county of Cavan, Esq., do take it upon my conscience, and will at all times be ready to aver and swear these articles following against Sir Gerald Moore, Knt. :—

1. First that the Earl of Tyrone challenged the Captain that he was to betray him in the end of the last rebellion (a little before the said Captain's submission) to the Lord Lieutenant, and the Captain denying it, then the Earl took it upon his oath and honour that his intimate dear friend Sir Gerald Moore sent to him private and special intelligence that he should beware of Capt. Terryll, who seemed to be his friend, but was to betray him, for he was to receive his pardon from the Lord Lieutenant. The Earl was a subject when he affirmed this to the Captain.

2. The Lord Bishop of Kilmore sent his letter by Philip M'Tyrrelaght Brady to Sir Gerald Moore, requiring him to apprehend Mulmory M'Edmond Reough O'Rely for committing a horrible murder, and being then ready to run into rebellion; and the said Captain and Philip did then affirm so much to Sir Gerald, who sent for Mulmory's father and threatened to commit him to prison unless he would bring in his sorr; whereupon the father sent a dun horse to Sir Gerald for befriending himself and his son, which he received, and accordingly performed; for although the son at the same time came privately unto him, he never questioned with him for those offences.

3. The said Captain, inquiring of Connor M'Killerhuskby, who was foot-boy to Magwyre, that went beyond sea, and was with him at the time of his going, where the said Magwyre had money to defray his charge in that journey, the said Connor told him that Sir Gerald Moore's lady gave Magwyre at the time of his going 30*l.*, and wished that his brother Brien should give all the hawks in Farmanaghe to Sir Gerrald.

4. That Shane M'Brien O'Rely, being in this last rebellion with Brien ne Shafeghe, that was a proclaimed traitor, and assisted O'Dogherty, Sir Gerald Moore from time to time relieved and helped the said Shane. And for the better demonstration of the truth, and that he will justify the premises, he has hereunto put his hand the 13th of December 1608.

P. 1. Endd.: "The copy of Capt. Terrell's articles."

1608.
Dec. 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 278.

199. REPORT of the COMMISSIONERS for the CUSTOMS of IRELAND.

Subscribed: Lawr. Tanfield, John Doddridge, Henry Hurbarte, James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Jo. Davys.

Pp. 3. Add. in heading: "To the Lord of His Maj's Privy Council." *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 279.

200. LOTTERY suggested for PROPORTIONS in the ULSTER PLANTATION.

A course for division of that which is surveyed, in which these things may be avoided.

First. There must be several sorts of proportions.

Next. Some course would be taken that English and Scottish may be placed both near and woven one within another.

Thirdly. That the English and Scottish be next to rivers.

The Irish on plains.

The Capt. and servitors on the borders and near the Irish.

The manner to be by lottery, viz. :

All the lands proportioned, to be put in several scrolls.

Those scrolls to be wrapped in wax in balls of three bigness.

In the big, the best proportion, and so in order.

All these to be put into one box.

In Tyrone there are—

Great proportions	-	9	2,000 acres.
Middle	-	12	1,500 „
Less	-	38	1,000 „

—
59 proportions.

Of ecclesiastical lands to the

BB [Bishops] - - - 13,200 „

Proportions - - - 37

Of these 37 proportions, allotted to incumbents.

To the incumbents - - - 5,040 „

The BB [Bishops] say this last portion is taken from them, and therefore moved that a portion may be deposited till that be cleared.

Pp. 2. Endd.: "Memorial for Ireland concerning the plantation. Bishops' Alienation." (*Seemingly in hand of Cecil.*)

Dec. 20.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 284.

201. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Having had proof of the service of Sir James Ley, late Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, and now of late having had speech with him concerning the affairs of that State, the King has taken such a liking to him and such an opinion of his ability to do him service, that he has made choice of him to serve in a place of great charge in this his kingdom of England, which is the place of Attorney of the Court of Wards. He has accordingly discharged him of his

1608.

place of Chief Justice of the King's Bench of Ireland, and has appointed thereto Sir Humphrey Winch, now Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer there, who is to have the King's letters patent for the appointment.— Westminster, 20 December, in the 6th year of the King's reign.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Dec. 20. 202.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 280.

PROJECT for the PLANTATION of TYRONE.

Report to the Privy Council by the committee appointed for considering the project for distribution and plantation of the escheated lands in the county of Tyrone, stating the division of the lands, the rents and tenures, the description of persons for undertakers, and the articles to be entered into.— 20 December 1608.

Signed: James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Henry Docwra, Ol. St. John, Ja. Fullerton, Jo. Davys.

Pp. 9. Endd.: "Project for the plantation of Tirone."

Dec. 22. 203.
Warrant Book,
2, p. 57.

COUNTESS OF TYRCONNELL'S PENSION.

Warrant to pay 200*l.* yearly pension during pleasure to Bridget, Countess of Tyrconnel, widow of the late attainted Earl of Tyrconnel.

[Dec.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 281.

204. OBJECTIONS of SIR JOHN DAVYS against ASSIGNMENTS in ULSTER by LOTTERY.

"A view of Irish plantation" objecting to the proposed assignment of land by *lot*. Proposes to extend the plantation to the whole of Ulster. Suggestions on the best mode of locating undertakers, servitors, and natives, and on the general policy to be pursued.

[*There is no date to this paper, but it bears evidence of being the production of Davys, and that it was subsequent to the first proposition in Tyrone, 20 December, and prior to those made for Ulster generally in January following.*]

Pp. 3. Endd.

[Dec.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 282.

205. FLORENCE M'CARTHY to SALISBURY.

Submits to his Lordship the substance of the following petition, enlarged and enforced by sundry representations.

P. 1. Add. Endd. Sealed.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 283.

206. PETITION of FLORENCE M'CARTHY.

To the right honourable the Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England.

The humble petition of Florence MacCartie, prisoner in the Tower.

Humbly shewing his being restrained here close at the first when he was sent over, and after his removing from the Fleet about three years, which brought him so diseased that his life was hardly preserved in the Marshalsea, where he was

1608.

afterwards kept three years and seven months, until he was, above three years past, removed hither again, and kept close ever since, to the undoing of him and three young sons that he maintains, his eldest son being dead here, and himself grown so diseased that he has never enjoyed his health any long time ever since.

Forasmuch as the suppliant was pardoned by the late Queen, and as the Lord Viscount Roch, O'Sullivan More, and the White Knight are bound for him, he therefore humbly beseecheth that it will please his Lordship, of his honourable and accustomed favour towards him, so far to commiserate his life, now in his extreme misery and dangerous diseases, as to further his removing to some other prison in hope that his life may be preserved, and he shall ever pray.

P. 1.

Dec. 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 355.

207. LORDS OF COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Mrs. Chishall, the wife of one William Chishall, has been there soliciting to have the suit pending between her husband and Sir Richard Boyle and one William Ball, referred to the arbitration of Sir Thomas Parry, Chancellor of the Duchy; but the proofs and evidence on both sides being in Ireland, he (Sir Thomas Parry) could not proceed, but has drawn them to agree to refer all controversies to the President of Munster.—Whitehall, 26 December 1608.

Signed: R. Cant, T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, A. Knollys, E. Wotton, E. Worcester, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Add. Endd.: "26 of Dec^r 1608, frō the Lls. of the Councill in the cause betwixt S^r Richard Boyle, M^r Chishall, and others."

Dec. 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 357.

208. LORDS OF COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Have received the proposed new Establishment brought by Sir Oliver St. John; and though the amount is very great, yet, considering how necessary it is to support the plantation now in hand, and to extirpate a company of traitors, His Majesty approves the establishment as now sent, while he (Chichester) must confess there was cause to reduce it to the present state. The Lord Chief Justice and the Attorney-General have declared unto them at the Council Board, what arrears are paid in both Exchequers under the Commission of Arrears, what sums have been installed and remitted, what further charges cleared by virtue of that commission, and what fines and rents have been raised upon grants under the Commission of Defective Titles and Surrenders.

Also the state of the King's Commission of Bonnaght of Galloglasse, upon certain of the Irish in the counties of Wexford and Carlow; as to which latter it is His Majesty's pleasure that it shall be remitted, and that the like composition shall

1608.

be from henceforth discharged, to be reduced to a moderate increase of the ordinary cesses in those two counties. New rules for the Exchequer have been drawn by the Chief Baron, and allowed by the Treasurer and Chancellor of that court. The Chancellor has been requested to certify to the Chancery of England the terms of such letters patent as have been granted here of lands and offices in Ireland for the better answering of such fines, rents, covenants, and provisoes; which letters patents he (Sir Arthur) is requested to cause to be enrolled in the Chancery. The Attorney has been also requested to procure certificates into the King's Bench there of such attainders as have been had in England of any that have lands in Ireland, to the end His Majesty may be the better entitled and answered the rents and profits of the lands of the person attainted. Pirates are to be sent over for trial into England, for want of a statute such as that of Henry VIII. in Ireland, as directed in their late letter.

For the future no captaincies, seneschalships, justiceships of liberties, or receiverships of liberties are to be granted, on account of the inconveniencies arising therefrom. The arms of soldiers should, upon their discharge, be viewed and valued, and delivered according to that value to the Master of the Ordnance.

They will send special directions concerning the trial of Sir Neil Garvey and Sir Donel O'Cahan and the other northern prisoners, by the Attorney-General, who shall be returned thither as speedily as may be.

And lastly, whereas there is at this present some extraordinary scarcity and dearth of corn here in England, and they are informed that the plenty of that kingdom may well afford some good proportion to be spared from thence, he (Sir Arthur) is to give license for the transportation of so much to England as can be spared from that country. It will yield great relief to the maritime parts of England, especially near Bristol, where the want is greatest.—Whitehall, 26 December 1608.

Signed: R. Cant, T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Jul. Caesar, T. Parry.

Pp. 3½. *Add. Encl.* (by Sir Arthur Chichester): "Of the 26th of Dec. 1608. From the Lordes of the Councel, in which sundrie points are tutedh concerninge His Ma^{tie}'s service. Rec^d the 8 of Januarie."

"Entred with Mr Secretarie Cooke, concerninge the establishment."

"Ordinarie composition in lieu of bonnaghts. The buisness of arreares, defective titles of the Exchequer. Enrolment of grants made in England in the Chancerie becre."

"Pirates not triable heere to be transported."

"Captaincies, sheriffships, treasuresyps, nor receivershypps of liberties to be any more given."

1608.

“The armes of discharged souldiers to be valued and tourned into the Kinge’s stores.”

“The triall of Sr Neal O’Donnell and Sr Donell O’Cahaine to be deferred untill the retourne of the Attornie.”

“Corne to be sent into Engl^d.” &c.

Dec. 29. 209.
Cotton MSS.,
Vesp. C. xi., 201, b.

SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to LORDS OF COUNCIL.¹

Has been more graciously used of late than formerly by their Majesties and by the Duke. They seem satisfied with the integrity of His Majesty, as shown in the affairs of the Low Countries. Great secrecy observed in the Low Countries’ treaty. Is daily soliciting in vain explanations of the sudden banishment of Nevill Davies. Can receive no answer to his complaint of their harbouring and enlarging their lands to Mack Ogg [M’Oghie],² so notoriously known to be a solicitor for Tyrone, and a writer against the King’s estate. Is promised it after the vacations, as also in the case of Sir Edmund Baynham.

It is secretly whispered among the Irish here that one Neel Garrard [Garve] being delivered out of the Castle of Dublin, is again become a head of the northern rebels. Hopes they only speak as they wish, not as they understand. Is informed that, if the former rebellious rout³ had been successful, some underhand help in money and munition would have been sent them; and that Tyrone is endeavouring to get the King (of Spain) to mediate for the restoration to him of his country, with the King’s pardon and favour. Thinks the King will not interfere in a matter which he knows to be of so evil a savour in England.—Madrid, 29 December 1608.

Pp. 3. Copy.

Dec. 29. 210.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 284.

EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to SALISBURY.

The President of Munster, who is now upon his repair thither, can at large acquaint him with the state of all matters in this province; so that he shall not need to trouble him, but must not omit to let him understand that this nobleman has so worthily carried himself in his charge as he has got the good opinion and love of the noblemen and others within his government, that they are very sorry for his departure. Wishes that His Majesty may return him hither again in his gracious favour, his sufficiency in martial causes and otherwise is so well known to him (Salisbury). Perceives that (under His Majesty) he makes his special account of Salisbury’s favour. For his own part, remains the same in love to his father and himself since his first acquaintance with him, and wishes there was some good

¹ Printed in Sawyer’s Memorials of State Affairs, vol. ii., 467.

² The original of the name now known as Kehoe or Keogh.

³ O’Dogherty’s rising.

1608.

occasion offered wherein he might manifest it.—Carrick, 29 December 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Dec. 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 284.

211. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To make a lease for 40 years to Ambrose Aphugh, gentleman, of the dissolved House of Loath, he surrendering a lease thereof made 28th October, in 7th of Queen Elizabeth, made by the said late Queen to one John Wakly for 40 years, to commence on the determination of a former lease made to said John Wakly, which lease is now in the possession of said Ambrose Aphugh; this favour to said Ambrose being in consideration as well for his service, as of his father's, Rice Aphugh, who was Provost Marshal of Ireland to the said Queen.—Westminster, 30 December, in the 6th year of the King's reign.

Pp. 1¼. Signed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Dec. 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 286.

212. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directing a remission of the arrears of rent due by Arthur Denny, Esq., out of the lands he holds, or which his father held, pursuant to the terms of the certificate of certain of the judges to whom Sir Arthur referred his petition. He is also to be allowed to surrender such of the lands which he holds as are not seignory lands, and to have a new grant of the same at the ancient rents and tenure, preserving also the composition, or an equivalent increase of rent.—Westminster, 30 December 1608.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Dec. 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 290.

213. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Sir Richard Masterson alleging that he and his father had been for many years past in possession, under a lease from the late Queen for 50 years, still unexpired, at 30*l.* a year and 10 pecks of corn, of the lands of Ferins, Cloghamon, Ballycommon, the two abbeys of Ferins and Down, and the lands to them belonging in the county of Wexford; and that in the defence of the King's title, he and his father have been in suits of law for 30 years past, and as yet the suit for Ferrinhamon and other land held of the Crown is still pending in the Exchequer; and that of late he has spent large sums in building up of the Castle of Ferns, being one of the King's ancient castles of defence in those parts against the Irish, whereby the King was eased of the ancient charge of a constable's fee and ten warders; nevertheless, Lord Audley, by means of a letter from the King, has obtained a grant in fee-farm of the Castle of Ferrins and the demesne lands, being the strength and countenance of all the rest, at the rent of 10*l.*, although Sir Richard Masterson and his father, with hazard of their lives and loss of their kinsmen

1608.

and servants, have so long time defended the same, so that he fears the rest of the lands may in like manner be passed upon general warrants, if he be not relieved. Finding by due certificate these allegations to be true, and that he and his father have merited well of the Crown to the effusion of their blood, as well in that county of Wexford as in other parts of that kingdom, and that Sir Richard Masterson is better able to defend those parts than any other, he (Sir Arthur Chichester) is to cause the King's grant to be made to Sir Richard Masterson, in fee-farm, of the lands of Cloghamon *alias* Farrinhamon, Ballynemode *alias* Barronscourt, the two abbeys of Ferrin and Down, and of all other lands he holds in the county of Wexford from the King, for an estate for years, at the ancient rent, excepting the lands granted to Lord Audley. And Lord Audley having by the King's gift the reversion of the Castle of Ferrins and the demesne lands, which, with the customs and duties of the lands of the Kinsellaghs, yielded the King an entire rent of 10*l.* Irish yearly, Sir Richard Masterson undertakes to pay the same rent, over and above his former rent, on the determination of his said lease for years.—Westminster, 30 December 1608.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Add. Endd.*: "Of the 30th December 1608. From the King's Matie, in the behalfe of Sir Ri. Masterson to have the fee-farme of Cloghamon, &c." *Enrol.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 285.

214. THE EARL OF TYRONE'S TITLES.

Excellentissimus dominus D. Hugo magnus Onellus Princeps Ultoniæ, Comes Tyroniæ, Baro Dungannin, &c.

P. 1. *Endd.*: "1608. The Earl of Tyrone's titles which he giveth himself.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 286.

215. DEMAND of SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY for PORTAGE.

Being a certain allowance upon every 1,000*l.* of treasure carried into Ireland.—[1608.]

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 287.

216. MEMORIAL for the despatch of IRISH AFFAIRS.

The charters, franchises of Limerick, remission of fines for recusancy.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 288.

217. ORATION in HONOUR of TYRONE.

A most lewd oration made, as scemeth, before the fugitive Earls beyond the seas.

Pp. 2. *Latin.*¹

Jan. 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 289.

218. TRANSLATION of the foregoing ORATION.

If any victory has been gotten within the extent of man's memory which has shewed the admirable power of God and

¹ Delivered at Douay, on occasion of Tyrone's visit.

1608.

declared of what consequence the valour of stout soldiers and the singular wisdom of leaders is, doubtless that which of late years was obtained against the most cruel and mortal enemies of the Romish greatness. . . . For what excellent kind of more than human glory can be found out which all people that embrace pure religion, and more particularly the whole kingdom of Ireland, may give as competent and due to other renowned captains of Ireland, who used their main care and industry in that battle of Portmore in favour of the Romish religion, and principally (Sir Hugh O'Neale) to the valiantness and feats of arms. You have not been ignorant of the singular affection and goodwill which the said country in general hath borne unto you, and now you might most evidently perceive it, when, as at your departing thence for Spain, such excessive lamenting and floods of tears arose in every corner of the whole kingdom; as though your funerals had been deplored by your dearest and most special friends. All the nobles of the land desired to relinquish wives and children and try all the darts of fortune; yea, even to end their lives in any part of the world for your sake; had they not been barred of their wills therein, all of them reputed you not only for one of the chief captains of the kingdom, but for the soundest and arch column of their lives and religion. But, alas! since your departure the enemies of sincere religion triumph by reason of a late victory, and, as bloodthirsty men, do boast in shedding those wretches' blood. Can you (most famous Earl) endure this so great indignity, being yourself expelled out of the limits of your abiding place by the English tyranny, whose cruelty Christ hath compelled you to suffer, not for that he was offended with your crimes, but was estranged from us for our sins, and, by the dominion of the English, would give us notice of his will and punish us after our merits, while you defended us not. But now I will return to your memorable act exploited in the battle of Portmore. . . . We all remember what terror possessed Ireland when the Earl of O'Neale first enterprised the war, what was their poverty, and how un-serviceable weapons were; how their courage was daunted, and how few young men were found apt to perform things stoutly and hardily, and on the contrary, how opulent the enemy was. . . . This only virtue and courage (O'Neale) made them so confident as to wage war of your own accord with the Queen, seeking to suppress the Romish religion, by which this deed an infinite number of thieves mustered and assembled by the Queen's Majesty, after that they were loaden with the spoils of all the rest of the Irish, turned their arms to the extinguishing of this most holy Earl of Tyrone and invaded his country with their vain forces, having pitched their camp at Portmore. Not content therewith, they arrogantly presumed to bear away in their hands the whole country. . . . But thou, as a worthy

1608.

Earl, relying only on God's assistance, with thy small company of Peter's ship, manfully and stoutly put to flight thy enemy's forces, and without any great slaughter of thy soldiers slewest upward of 50,000 of thy enemy, and tookest prisoners above 3,000 of the principal captains of the garrisons, and gainedst 300,000 ancients and trumpets, and didst set free 2,000 of the chiefest Irish captains, insomuch that of so huge a multitude of enemies scarce a few, and they of the meanest soldiers, saved themselves by flight. . . . What mortal man who was not present at that combat would not wish to lose five of the years that he hath to live in this terrestrial life upon condition that he might see those things that were performed that day? . . . This thy worthy fact (O'Neale), did curb the enemy's courage. . . . Through it the neighbour woods did ring with their howlings, some of them lying a dying, and other some sorely wounded; through it our soldiers learned to vanquish, and the English to be vanquished. . . .

But to return to you (Hugh O'Neale), neither doth Ireland doubt, neither will any people or nation doubt, or specially the Church of Rome, that they owe much more of this perpetual honour unto you than they can perform. You thought it your duty to fight for the love of Christ, even then, when the whole nobility of Ireland was obedient to the English tyranny, when there [was] question of consulting of the most important business, you gave such instructions as shewed your high wisdom, accompanied with great magnanimity of courage. When certain difficulties happened which brought the state of your proceedings into eminent hazard, having assuaged and calmed their boiling minds by your grave and wise speech, fitted to the time, you took away the cause of the evil that began to spring out. Through your persuasion your soldiers went eagerly to the battle, and, imitating your example and footsteps in the midst of the same, did nothing esteem the force of their enemies' weapons, for they bare to Christ. I myself have oft heard of a stout warrior whose singular valour hath been tried often in other combats, and chiefly in this how great a part you had in that expedition as well in giving counsel as employing your endeavours. Tibbot Bourck, the governor of this our province, reported very honourably and worthily of you to all men. This man, I say, being such as that neither mine nor all other men's praise can equal his worth, said that your care in plotting this conspiracy of war, your industry in giving counsel, your wisdom and the highness of your courage, your fortitude and alacrity in suffering all toil, far surpassed all others; yea, that you were one that induced him and all others to make war, and were chief author of the conquest; all which thy acts, though they were unusual and famous, yet distressed Ireland doth now look for at your hands far stranger and excellent; for it sufficeth not to have once subdued the enemy and chased him

1608.

out of the borders of that kingdom, but you must wrest this afflicted country (which at length, by reason of the sins thereof is come into the power of cruel tyrants) out of their jaws and impious dominion. For this cause doth Ireland lift up to you humbly suing hands, hoping that you will speedily succour her, and beseecheth you, by Him who hath suffered death for all of us, that you will not leave her any longer under the unworthy oppression and bondage of faithless enemies. In former times the Irish were enfranchised from a hard and tedious slavery by a British captain. In these our days the Irish may be freed by you, an Irish captain, from a stricter and longer thralldom.

Pp. 5.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 290.

219. PETITION of JOHN ASTON (Brother to Sir ARTHUR ASTON)
to SALISBURY.

For license for 12 years to export from Ireland 2,000 lasts of salt hides and 3,000 tuns of rendered tallow, at a rental of 800*l.* per annum.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 225, 291.

220. PETITION of CAPTAIN JOHN BAYNARD to SALISBURY.

For consideration of his services in Ireland. His plan for planting garrisons in the North.

P. 1.

1609.

1609.
Jan. 3.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 292.
- 221.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
To pass to Sir George Greame, Knight, in regard of his service, a lease in reversion of the abbey of St. John the Baptist in the Nasse (Naas) in the county of Kildare, whereof he is now in possession, for the term of 31 years, to commence after the expiration of the lease in being, at a rent of 30*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*—Westminster, 3 January, in the sixth year of our reign.
P. 1. Signed. Endd.
- Jan. 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 1.
- 222.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to DUDLEY NORTON.
Recommends the business of the woods and the bearer, P. Cottingham, directing that 56 tons be sent up the Thames as a specimen. Has not received answer to any of his letters sent thither, nor directions touching Sir Hugh O'Donnell, Sir Donnell O'Cahane, and other prisoners, which makes him think that some greater occurrents have drowned the remembrance of them, or that the letters have miscarried. The last that he received of business or matter of moment were written the 8th of October, which he received the 28th of the same. They are in extreme want of money.—Dublin Castle, 5 January 1608-9.
Pp. 4. Signed. Sealed. Add. Encloses,
- S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 1 r.
- 223.** *Account of the Surveyor of Woods.*
Note of Cottingham's charges laid out since his coming thither in survey of woods. Two copies.
Pp. 2. Endd.
- Jan. 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 1 A.
- 224.** SIR JOHN DOWDALL to SALISBURY.
Submits he has received no reward for his services. Is now 70 years of age. Sues therefore for a pension or a grant of lands.—Philtown, near Youghall, 11 January 1608-9.
P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.
- Jan. 11.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 294.
- 225.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Being informed by him, his Deputy, by letters to his Council in England, that Captain Gregory Norton has been a very ancient servitor in the wars, and an officer and captain in that kingdom these 30 years, and is now very aged and crazed with wounds, and has no further means for the maintenance of himself, his wife, and many children, but only a pension of 4*s.* Irish by the day during his life, granted unto him by himself (the King), and that, if the said Gregory should

1609.

die, both his wife and children would be left in a very poor condition; the King gives warrant for a like pension of 4s. by the day for life to Humphry Norton his son, a servitor also of good desert, to commence after his father's death, the better to help to relieve his mother, brethren, and sisters.

Also gives warrant, on like recommendation of his said Deputy, to the Council to grant to Captain John Pikeman by letters patent for life, the place of corporal of the field which he now enjoys, lately held by Captain Cosby, deceased.—Westminster, 11 January, in the sixth year of our reign.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Of the 11th of Januarie 1608. From the Kinge's Ma^{tie} in the behalfe of Capt. Gregorie Norton and Capt. John Pikeman for passinge of pension and offices unto each of them, &c."

Jan. 12.
S.P. Ireland,
vol. 226, 2.

226. EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to SALISBURY.

Recommends his bearer, Cornet Taaffe, who has lost his blood in the service.—Carrick, 12 January 1608–9.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Jan.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 3.

227. RESOLUTIONS on the LIMERICK PETITION.

Resolutions of the Lords on consideration of the petition of the agents for Limerick.

Signed: Dudley Norton.

P. 1. Endd.

Jan. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 4.

228. ABSTRACT of DESPATCHES of the LORD DEPUTY since the 20th of December 1608.

To the Lord Deputy, 26 December 1608.

The draught of the new Establishment brought by Sir Oliver St. John. The same approved by His Majesty, saving in some petty things, besides the Establishment which the Lords think may be spared upon a second review.

The arrearages of Bonoaght to be remitted, the like composition from henceforth to be discharged, and to be reduced by the Lord Deputy to a moderate increase of the King's ordinary composition for cesses.

Letters patent of lands and offices in that kingdom granted here by His Majesty to be enrolled in the Chancery there.

Certificate to be made into the King's Bench there by the Attorney of such attainders as have been here of any that have lands in that realm.

No captaincies, seneschalships, justiceships, or receiverships of liberties to be granted.

Arms of soldiers discharged to be viewed and valued and delivered in charge to the Master of the Ordnance, and who shall stand answerable for them upon his account.

No special direction given concerning Sir Neale Garvey and Sir Donnell O'Cahane, and the rest of the northern prisoners until the Attorney be dispatched.

1609.

Some proportion of grain to be sent from thence if it may be spared without leaving that kingdom unfurnished.

17 Jan. 1608. The agents for the several towns despatched. They must depend upon His Majesty's grace for most of those things which they have held.

His Majesty will not suffer the temporary grants of his predecessors to bind him, their right having been but a successive toleration, and the reasons of those times not being available now.

Hopes of better fruit from that kingdom hereafter, by trade and commerce; but those things that belong to His Majesty not to be sequestered or called into further question till his pleasure be further known.

No conclusion with them, but a promise of grace and favour. Some course to be considered of for the calling in of the lease to Chetham and Long.

The fines imposed by Sir Henry Broncker remitted to Kin-sale in respect of their poverty. The others referred to the Lord Deputy to be compounded for, and moderated in such sort as he and the Council shall think fit.

The proportion allotted for servitors in the county of Tyrone allowed by His Majesty, and a copy thereof sent to the Deputy to make an estimate by that of the whole number that may be provided for in the other projects, whereof a copy also to be sent to the Deputy so soon as they are perfected; but in the meantime a list to be sent by him of the whole number of servitors that he thinks fit to be preferred, considering that many have been already recommended by him, and many of good means are likely to be suitors for some of those lands here.

Pp. 2. Endd.

Jan. 17. 229.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 367.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR A. CHICHESTER.

The agents of the several towns and cities have arrived with his letters of recommendation for the suits of the respective corporations. Their deserts are in many respects such as to deserve that their suit should be favourably placed before His Majesty. But they (the Lords) are sure that if he (Chichester) had seen the particulars of the complaints and demands which some of them have made, he would have stayed them from coming, or at least would not have recommended their suit. In presenting their petitions, have separated those particulars which they deem unreasonable, and have recommended the others to the King, who has been pleased to grant them a speedy dispatch according to their various nature. He has made them sensible, first that the matter is not of right, but dependent on his own royal grace; secondly, that temporary measures of his predecessors are not to be drawn into precedents of right, nor what was but permissive toleration to be converted into perpetual privilege; especially as the absolute power which the King now holds in that kingdom gives

1609.

room to hope for better fruit therefrom to his revenue than has been hitherto yielded. The answer therefore has been on the whole suspensive. Meanwhile they think it desirable that the lease of the revenue to Chetham and Long should be revoked, as it is inconvenient to have it out of the King's hands.

Several of the towns have petitioned for remission of the fines for recusaney imposed by Sir Henry Bruncker, late President of Munster. Have remitted them in the case of Kinsale, on account of the poverty of the town, and its suffering in the time of the siege. But for the rest, they have referred them to him (Chichester) to compound with them; in which composition he is to take into account the circumstances of each, and to follow such course as the deserts, whether of individuals or of communities, or other considerations of the public good, may suggest as most advantageous.

The last portion of treasure sent will suffice to keep the army from want.—Whitehall, 17 January 1608–9.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Cane., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Thos. Parry.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 17. 230.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 365.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR A. CHICHESTER.

The King has lately attended in person two meetings of the Council for the further consideration of the plantation, the fugitives' lands, and other escheated lands in Ulster, the work being of great importance, and fraught with expected benefit to the kingdom. The project for the settlement of Tyrone, of which a copy was lately sent to him (Chichester), by the Attorney for Ireland, and the proportion allotted for servitors, was so highly approved of that it is resolved to follow the same in the other escheated lands. He is directed to make an estimate of the number of servitors to be provided for; and so soon as the commissioners shall have completed their labours, the names of the servitors shall be sent forward. Meanwhile direct him to send a list of the whole number of servitors whom for their own deserts he thinks most worthy to be provided for; not doubting but that, recollecting that, since the place is large and fertile, it is likely to attract many suitors; that he has already recommended a large number; and that many of the suitors, both English and others, will be persons well fitted by means, sufficiency, and other qualities, to carry out the work of the plantation;—he will be sparing in his future recommendations, and that no one will be privileged or exempted from the general rules.—Whitehall, 17 January 1608–9.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

1609.
Jan. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 5.

231. LORD DANVERS to [the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL or the LORD SALISBURY].

Has so long been detained here through ill weather and the want of a good ship which might secure him from subjecting himself to the mercy of these pirates, that he cannot further forbear to advertise their Lordships of their proceedings upon this coast. Four sail, under the command of Plomley, Tompson, Saxsbridge, and Bonyton, forced by tempests, have continued hereabouts these many months, neither sparing large rewards to furnish themselves, nor forbearing force to those that resist them, shifting so from port to port that he has not been able to guard or defend every corner from their commands, they being strong enough to land 300 men. Yet so strict course has been taken, that, if he be not much abused by false intelligence, they are in starving extremity; and the west of this province, which receives provision of corn from these more plenteous parts, to prevent the pirates' relief, has not been suffered to carry a grain from hence this two months, although (thanks to God) there is plenty here. To the increase of his lewd company, Jennings is come into the river of Limerick, after a great fight and the loss of three score men, with a rich freight aboard himself, besides, as his prize, a ship of Amsterdam, esteemed of good value. Has daily discontented all the towns with overlookers, and impeached even their ordinary trade; but the advantages which these remote harbours yield them are already well known to their Lordships. Is likewise very doubtful whether the pirates are to be subdued or expelled from hence by this large expense upon His Majesty's ships, which are driven to revictual or repair every three months in England, where contrary winds and the mariners' affection to their own home likely retains them long; and albeit he must ever reverence their direction to reject all offers of service from such runagates, yet under favour, it were very honourable that the same means might be used to suppress those men who are general traitors to all Christendom, which are practised as lawful and expedient in every particular kingdom; a position he the rather ran, having received offers of submission from some, and discerning a disposition in others, even to enterprise upon their fellows. But he must submit the overtures to their Lordships' wisdom.—Cork, 19 January 1608-9.

Pp. 2. Signed.

Jan. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 6.

232. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

Should hold it more meet to have yielded this kind of accounts in particular letters, than publicly to the Council table, but that the last dispatch he received from his Lordship dated at Whythall, the 29th of September, seems to require this course; yet, if he mistake his Lordship's meaning, this other letter, unaddressed to any, may be reserved to himself or such as he shall think fittest. And to explain it, Jennings is

1609.

the man who offers to submit himself, and Suxbridge tenders his service to take him. The first requires the fruition of most of that wealth which he holds now as his own. The second expects reward for so dangerous an adventure out of the other's spoil. Both claim pardon, of course, for these considerations. The proprietors must content themselves with the restitution of their ships, and the gross of such goods as they have aboard or in the hands of retailers for money, and all portable merchandise will be embezzled, and to prosecute the persons after a composition would be dishonourable. In the mean time, notwithstanding, he has given direction to attempt the taking of Jennings, who, although very vigilant upon his guard in respect of the place, is yet alone or chiefly subject to assault. Suspects his prize is cast away, for she is missing, and there are many wrecks upon the coast. Duty binds him to certify these overtures, but as he will be very free from treating or yielding these caterpillars the least hope, now that there is no necessity, without further warrant, so is their acceptance or refusal to him most indifferent; and if his Lordship thinks it requisite to make use hereof, Sir Richard Morisun shall be sufficiently instructed how to proceed after his departure, which is vilely protracted through this miserable weather, which suffers no good ship to come that might free his passage from the mercy of these pirates.

In Munster there is nothing more to his knowledge that needs relation, since he returns so shortly.—Cork, 19 January 1608–9.

Pp. 2. Signed. Endd. : "Recd. the 8th of Feb."

Jan. 19. 233.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 339.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Among the other agents from the corporation has appeared the agent of Kinsale; and the King, in consideration of the poverty and decay of that town, has design to be favourable to them in the matter of custom and poundage already in lease to Chetham and Long, as soon as the customs shall be resumed. Secondly, he remits for 20 years (in consideration of what Kinsale suffered when the Spaniards were there), the composition of 20*l.* per annum issuing out of the Cantreds of Kennaleigh and Courcy's Country, the same to be employed to the public benefit of the town. Thirdly, he consents that their charter shall be renewed, with power to charge the inhabitants of this town and liberties for contribution towards the repair of their walls. And to their prayer that their shipping may be not interrupted by the fort, and that the fines imposed on some of the inhabitants by the late President Brouncker merely for recusancy may not be exacted, he directs that ships shall not be searched on entering the port, except for traitors, and he remits the fines in hopes of future conformity.—Whitehall, 19 January 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E.

1609.

Worcester, Exeter, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Jan. 19. 234. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 337.

The suit of the corporation of Dublin having been urged by their agent, Michael Hamlin, and some of their requests properly refused, some adjourned; for the present the Lords have only recommended that their charter be renewed, with reservation of the customs to the King. And as they have prayed to be disburthened of maintaining the guard in time of peace, they (the Lords) request his (Chichester's) statement upon what grounds the same is charged upon them.—Whitehall, 19 January 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Exeter, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 19 of Januarie 1608. From the Lls. of the Councill in the behalfe of the cyttie of Dublyn for to renewe their charter, and tutchinge the lodging of the guard, &c."

Jan. 19. 235. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 341.

In consideration of the antiquity of the corporation of Wexford, and the good hopes he (Sir Arthur) entertains of them, the King designs to be favourable to them, when the lease of the customs and poundage shall be resumed. Secondly, their charters shall be renewed, with power to take bonds of the staple, and power to make byelaws. Thirdly, all ships arriving in that country shall discharge at Wexford, with exception of Ross only, where ships coming to that country may also discharge. Fourthly, their chief officer shall be a justice of the peace, coroner, escheator, clerk of the market, but the offices of customs-controller and searcher are to be reserved to the King's bestowing. And lastly, they shall have two weekly markets and two yearly fairs.—Whitehall, 19 January 1608.

Postscript.—If, upon view of the charters of Waterford before him (the Lord Deputy) and Council, it shall appear that the town of Wexford is within the limits of Waterford, and that the discharging of ships at Wexford and taking bonds of the staple proposed to be granted unto Wexford should be prejudicial to Waterford, then those clauses are to be omitted, but that Wexford may have power to take statutes merchant howsoever.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd.: "Of the 19th of January 1608. From the Lls. of the Councill, signifying the King's pleasure in the behalfe of the towne of Wexford, the letter to be entered in the Councill book, and to be enrolled. Rec. the

1609.

13th Februarie followinge. This is enrolled in y^e Councell book. Pa. Fox." *Enrol.*

Jan. 19. **236.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 343.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The agents of the town of Galway, having been recommended by him (Chichester) and Lord Clanricard, have had no less favourable dispatch in their suit than the rest, for all their reasonable demands touching their customs and other affairs. First, they are discharged of poundage and other customs, except corbett of hides, which they hold by law from the Crown. Secondly, their town is to be, like Drogheda, made a county; and as to the practice on the part of the soldiers of St. Augustine's fort of searching shipping and boats, and of breaking gardens and orchards and forestalling markets, they have directed that, without touching on the right of the governor of the fort to search for traitors or munition or arms, the provincial governor shall cause all abuses to be repressed. Direct also that the townsmen shall be exempted from all unlawful charges and taxation.—Whitehall, 19 January 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Exeter, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Jan. 20. **237.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 349.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The agent of the town of Youghall has come recommended both by him (Chichester) and by the President of Munster, testifying that, in matters of religion, the deserts of the townsmen at the commencement of His Majesty's reign were not inferior to those of any other in the province. Considering these deserts, the King desires to entertain their suit as favourably as equity will permit. He assents to their suit to have the corbett and poundage of the town re-granted to them, and to be permitted to collect the customs and apply them to the repair of the fortifications and walls. And as it is proposed to divide the county of Cork into two shires, Youghall is to be the chief town of the new shire, its mayor and recorder being justices of the peace for the town and new county, with right of all treasons, except treason to the privileges. Letters to be passed, with all reasonable dispatch, under the great seal.—Whitehall, 20 January 1608-9.

Signed: R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, H. Northampton, E. Worcester, Exeter, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Jan. 20. **238.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 345.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The petitioner, Brian Kelly, alleges that his father died seised of certain lands, which descended to him on his father's death, but that, he being at that time young, and having since then been absent in the service of the States of the Low

1609.

Countries, the said lands have been unlawfully detained from him. The King, entertaining his petition, desires that he (Chichester) shall examine whether the matter be as alleged, and that, if it prove so, he shall take order therein according to His Majesty directions.—Whitehall, 20 January 1608–9.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Exeter, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 346.

239. *Brian Kelly's Petition to the King.*

Petitioner's father was in his lifetime seised of five quarters of land lying in Kelly's country, in Roscommon and Galway, viz., Clunynnglyn, Clonroowe, Clundara, Clunka, Alicknocan, Conynnifalies, Kelitoom, Tulic, and Darure. Said father died about nine years past, and petitioner being then very young, and having been since absent in the service of the Low Countries, the aforesaid lands are detained from him by unlawful means.

Petitioner has always been loyal to His Majesty, and has served in the Low Countries under Sir Calisthenes Brooke, from whom he holds a certificate of service.

Prays that His Majesty may direct the Lord Deputy of Ireland to accept his surrender of the said lands, and to re-grant them to petitioner.

Underneath it is ordered:—

“At the Court at Thetford, this 5th of December 1608, His Majesty's pleasure is that the Deputy shall be informed of the particulars of this petition, and that he shall give order that the surrender be accepted, and letters patent be granted to the petitioner of the said lands, and that this be done as his Lordship shall think meet for the relief of the poor petitioner.”

P. 1. Orig.

Jan. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 7.

240. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL. *

According to their directions, has sent over the bearer, Sir Garrett Moore, to answer all matters wherewith he is chargeable. Has taken his bond, with good sureties in 8,000*l.*, for his appearance with all due expedition.—Dublin, 21 January 1608–9.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Jan. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 8.

241. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

The other day his Lordship, having occasion to speak of the surrenders of the Irish Lords, was pleased to ask him what estates they had in their possessions. Answered that it required a larger discourse than was fit to trouble him withal at that time, but that he would find a time to express it in writing.

Accordingly has made, out of some notes and collections, a brief report of the laws of Ireland, wherein (among other

1609.

things) he has declared in what course the Irish possessions and inheritances passed, before they took estates according to the course of the common law.

This brief discourse he has added to the book of Giraldus Cambrensis, who has written of all particularities concerning Ireland, except the laws only.

To accompany Giraldus, has made choice of two other books which, for the subject thereof, are fit for the library of a Lord Treasurer; the one, *De Mercatura*, treating how merchants may negotiate by the law of nations and by the rules of the civil law; the other, *De Nummis*, containing almost all the discourses that have been published in print touching that subject.

Beseeches his Lordship to accept the same, as from a poor student.—Middle Temple, 21 January 1608–9.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 23. 242.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 9.

SIR DOMINICK SARSFIELD to SALISBURY.

Apologises for his boldness in writing to his Lordship, although a stranger; his zeal for the public service must plead his excuse. Has employed some intervals from his profession in drawing up certain notes, which he transmits for his Lordship's review, being the same which he knows he has oft-times formerly overviewed. Has confined them to the province of Munster, where he had a particular charge, for the better discharge of his duty therein.

The paper¹ contains the names of the disloyal abroad and the discontented subjects at home, whether priests or laymen, their ranks and means there, and their pretences here.

The book consists of three parts; the first, a perfect abstract of all the escheated lands in Munster, afterwards planted with undertakers, the names of the lands and of those by whose attainder they were forfeited, the offices taken, with the circumstances of the year, place, and commissioners before whom, with other observable notes, divided into the several columns of the book. The second part comprehends the several lands, with their several tenures and values, mentioned in every undertaker's letters patent, with some additions of their quantities, scopes, and allowances, &c. And the last (not the least) part is a true collection of all the orders passed, with or against the said undertakers, by the commissioners sent by Her late Majesty to decide and settle the pretences and titles objected against the said patentees; which orders, being conceived summarily without circuit, upon the suit, and for the ease of the subjects, were meant by Her Majesty and their Lordships, and so received by all men, to be as peremptory and binding to all parties as final judgments in writs of right. But whatever encouragement the same subjects formerly barred, lately had, or assumed to themselves, to revive their former quarrels,

¹ Neither this paper nor the "Book of the Escheated Lands in Munster" is now in the Public Record Office collection.

1609.

he will leave to his Lordship's further observation, doubtful how he will accept of these, being trivial, yet hopeful of his pardon, which has frequently been extended to good meanings.—Cork, 23 January 1608 [9].

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Jan. 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 10.

243. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Reports that the Lord Howth repairs to England to prosecute his accusations against Sir G. Moore.—Dublin Castle, 26 January 1608–9.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Jan. 28.
Carew MSS.
vol. 630, p. 13.

244. PLANTATION OF LONDONDERRY.

Articles agreed on between the Privy Council on the King's behalf on the one part, and the committees appointed by the Act of the Common Council on behalf of the Mayor and Commonalty of the city of London on the other part, concerning a plantation in part of the province of Ulster, signed by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Worcester, Earl of Dounbar, Lord Zouch, Lord Knollis, Lord Stanhop, Sir John Herbert, and Sir Julius Cæsar, and on behalf of the city by Sir Henry Mountague, Sir Thomas Low, Sir John Jolles, William Cokayn, William Towerson, Nicholas Leate, William Dale, Richard Wright, Martin Freeman, John Broad, George Smithes, William Dios, William Greenmell, John Barton, William Harisoun, William Turnor, and James Hotghton.

In 27 articles, providing in detail for the sum to be expended upon the intended plantation; for the buildings to be erected at the Derry and Coleraine, with the lands to be allotted at each; special provision being made for the endowment of the Bishop and the Dean.

The woods and the ground and soil of Glancanken [Glenconkeyne] and Killetragh, extending from the county of Coleraine to Ballinerrie, are to be wholly to the city in perpetuity, for the furtherance of the plantation and all necessary uses within Ireland, but not to be made merchandise.

The city is to have the patronage of all the churches in Derry and Coleraine and in all lands undertaken by them.

Also the customs of all goods imported or exported, poundage, tonnage, the great and small customs, for the term of fourscore nineteen years, in Derry and Coleraine, paying yearly 6s. 8d. to the King as an acknowledgment, and within the port of Portrushe; the salmon and eel fishing of the river of the Ban and Loughfoyle, and all other kinds of fishing in the Loughfoyle; the office of Admiralty in the coast of Tyrconnell and Coleraine, and all the royalties and profits thereunto belonging; flax, hemp, and unwoven yarn are not to be exported from the Derry and Coleraine without license from the city officers; and no hides to be transported raw without like license; the city is to have the castle of Culmore and its

1609.

lands in fee farm, maintaining a sufficient ward of officers therein; the liberties of the Derry and Colraine are to extend three miles every way; with such further liberties to the Derry and Coleraine as, upon view of the charters of London, the Cinque Ports, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or the city of Dublin, shall be found fit for those places. Sufficient forces are to be maintained at the King's charges for safety of the undertakers for a convenient time.

It is agreed that for settling and securing all things touching the said plantation, the King will give his royal assent to Acts of Parliament here, and the like in Ireland to pass.

And, finally, the city is to have time during the term of seven years to make such other reasonable demands as time shall show to be needful; but to set forward the plantation in such sort that there be 60 houses built in the Derry and 40 houses at Coleraine by the 1st of November following, with convenient fortifications; and the rest of the houses with the fortifications to be built and perfected by the 1st of November, which will be in the year 1611.¹

Pp. 5. Copy.

Jan. 29.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 11.

245. LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

According to their directions signified by letters of the 8th of October last, they have dealt with the Lord of Howth, and find that he persists in his accusation against Sir Garret Moore, yet will not be drawn by any persuasion of theirs, either before them at the table or before the King's learned Council here, so far to open himself in his proofs or information, as to enable them to judge how far it may bear the ordinary and common course of indictment, but refuses to produce his witnesses or to deliver their names. Having thus far proceeded at the table, the Deputy dealt with him in private to make known the ground of the accusation, and what proofs he had to maintain the same; he said he would give him satisfaction therein, so he would keep it to himself until the time served to lay it open. The Deputy answered that what he should deliver to him should further and not hinder his proceedings against Sir Garret Moore, for if he were false to the King's Majesty he should hate him more than Tyrone, or any traitor in the land. Upon this he said that he could accuse him (Moore) out of his own mouth, upon two several conferences which passed between them; the one as they rode together, and the other walking in the garden at Millefont, which discourse was overheard by a gentleman riding close behind them, when they were on horseback, and by the same man when they walked in the garden at Millefont, by lying under a bank close by where they walked, which gentleman said soon after unto him, that he hoped that he (Howth) and Sir Garret Moore did not mean as they said

¹ Printed at length in the Carew Calendar, pp. 37-9.

1609.

in their conference together? The Baron replied, "Why what did we confer of?" "Of matters," said he, "tending to treason; and I lay under the bank and heard it." The Baron said it was not so, and bade him hold his peace. Now whether the first discourse were on horseback or walking in the garden he (the Deputy) knows not, neither did he (Howth) tell him, nor who was the man that overheard them, albeit he demanded it of him. This notwithstanding, and the secrecy he tied him unto, he told as much, and also the party's name soon after to one Lawrence Moore, of Drogheda, and others; which when he (the Deputy) understood to be one Chr. Eustace, a man usually with the Baron, he acquainted the rest of the Council therewith; and with their privity sent for him in hope to have gotten some particulars from him; and yet, conjecturing that he would not come without acquainting the Baron therewith, wrote also to his Lordship, praying him to send him, but between them both the matter is so handled that Eustace comes not to them, but is going with him (Howth) for England, to strengthen his information to the King, unto whom only (and none else) he gives out he will discover all, being so commanded from His Majesty. Wherefore, having well observed their Lordships' directions for the carriage of this cause thus borne on by the Lord of Howth, which their persuasions could not alter, unless they would have yielded to the indictment or imprisonment of Sir Garret Moore, before other particular matter alleged than was contained in the first accusation (which they saw no ground for and which besides is at variance with their Lordships' directions, they long ago enjoined the Lord of Howth to repair thither with such as he thought fit to take with him for that business. And thus they have taken good bonds of Sir Garret Moore to answer the matter there, which he is ready to do presently, if the Lord of Howth go now, as he professes he intends to do.

Further than this they have not been able to prevail with the Lord of Howth, although they let him know that their Lordships thought it a strange part in him to prescribe an order of proceeding and make conditions for the doing of that which in his allegiance he ought, and by justice might be constrained to do; and admonished him of his duty, as from His Majesty, who likes not such irregular humours in any man, of what quality soever he be. Hopes they will be satisfied with this bare relation, without further declaration of their opinions; inasmuch as they have no ground but what is before alleged, but must expect further light and directions from them when they shall have heard the full of this discovery. —Dublin Castle, 29 January 1608-9.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Th. Ridgeway, Ni. Walsh, Hum. Wynche, H. Power, Ad. Loftus, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 4. *Add.* *Endd.:* "The accusations are enclosed. Rec^d the 19th."

1609.
Jan. 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 355.

246. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The citizens of Limerick, like those of other towns, have sent to have their great customs as heretofore, and to be discharged of poundage. The answer has been returned, that when the lease to Chetham and Long shall fall in, their suit shall receive all reasonable consideration. As to their other demands, they (the Lords) are willing to give them such further ease as he (Chichester) may deem convenient. Accede to their request that the liberties contained in a Book of Liberties, drawn up in the late Queen's time, but not passed by reason of her death, may be now confirmed to them. Their prayer for compensation for the houses pulled down in the late works on the fortifications, although such expenses are commonly borne by the towns themselves, is referred to him (Chichester) to report on the amount of allowance which is reasonable in the case.—Whitehall, the last of January 1608.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Pary.

Pp. 1. *Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

[Jan.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 12.

247. MEMORANDA on the PLANTATION of ULSTER.

Memoranda of points for the King's pleasure to be signified touching the plantation of Ulster.

Pp. 4. *Endd.*: "Articles." *In Sir John Davys's hand.*

[Jan.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 13.

248. ORDERS and CONDITIONS of the ULSTER PLANTATION.

A collection of such orders and conditions as are to be observed by the undertakers, upon the distribution and plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster.

Printed.

[Founded on the report of the committee of 20 December 1608. There is no date to this document; it is evident from Chichester's letter of 12 February that these orders were not in print on the 17th of January, at which time he received the directions relative to Tyrone only; it is probable they were set forth about the end of January.]

[Jan.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 14.

249. PROJECT of the PLANTATION of the ESCHEATED LANDS.

The project of the Committee, the Bishop of Derry, Sir James Ley, and others, for the division and plantation of the escheated lands in Tyrone, Coleraine, Donegal, Fermanagh, Armagh, and Cavan. The proportions into which the lands were to be divided, reservation for glebe lands, persons to whom the proportion should be leased, &c.

Drawn up in pursuance of a direction in the above printed orders and conditions. [*See also Dec. 20, 1608.*]

Pp. 16. *Endd.*

1609.

[Jan.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 15.

250. TABULAR ABSTRACT of the PLANTATIONS.¹

Abstract, in a tabular form, of the orders and conditions laid down for the distribution and plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster.

P. 1, large. No date. (*Engrossed*).

Feb. 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 17.

251. DECLARATION of ANDREW HAMLIN, MAYOR of DROGHEDA.

Declaration of Andrew Hamlin, mayor of Drogheda, stating the deposition of James Taffe, relative to a conversation he heard between Christopher Eustace and others on their determination to swear falsely against Sir Garret Moore.

This 1st day of February 1608 [9] came before Andrew Hamlyn, mayor of the town of Drogheda, of his own free will and disposition, one James Taffe, of Pilleston, in the county of Meath, gentleman, of the age of 45 years or thereabouts, and did swear upon the Holy Evangelists that about four years since, anno 1604, somewhat after the recovery of 500*l.* sterling, before the justices of assize, by Sir Garret Moore, Knight, one of His Majesty's Privy Council in Ireland, against Oliver Pluncket, of Gibbston, gentleman, the foresaid James Taffe went to the Navan to buy corn in the market there; and, wanting single money to pay the party, went into the house of Edmond Warren, of the said Navan, merchant, and seeking for the wife of the house to get his exchange. went into a chamber, where one Christopher Eustace, of Lescartane, John Drake, of Drakeston, gentleman, and a kerne in their company, were drinking, and they, hearing that the foresaid Pluncket was condemned at the suit of Sir Garret Moore as aforesaid, the deponent did then and there hear the said John Drake say, "What cursed people were the Duffes, that did not bear witness with Pluncket against the said Sir Garret, whether it were in right or wrong," and the kern that then was by said to Drake, "Would you have so done if you were called to witness?" "By God, I would," said Drake, "if all the men's lives in Ireland lay thereon;" and the said Eustace said, "I pray God I never die till I see a wringing one laid upon Sir Garret by some good warrant, and that I may be called as a witness; I pray God the Devil cut off my head, but I would swear the falsest lie against him as soon as the truest tale."

And since it is charitable that the truth should appear in all things, whereby the innocent be not damnified by the malicious, he (Hamlyn) has to this present testimonial set his hand, and for the more credit thereof, has also affixed the secret seal of his office, the day and year above said.

P. 1. Signed (*seal gone*). *Endd.*

1609.
Feb. 1. 252. SIR THOMAS ROPER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 18.
Thanks his Lordship for the addition of 50 to his company
—Island of Kerry, 1 February 1608 [9].
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Feb. 2. 253. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 19.
Expresses his gratitude, and leaves the same as a debt upon
his posterity, who, if they receive anything from him, cannot
deny to have enjoyed it by his Lordship's patronage. Since
his coming into Ireland, resolving upon good cause to forbear
the too much familiarity he had sometime with the Lord of
Howth, he (Howth) gave out before the Lord Deputy that the
reason of this was, because he (Delvin) thought Howth was
the discoverer of his fault; upon which some speech passed
betwixt them before his Honour, whose relation he humbly
desires his Lordship to await before credit be given to any
such suggestion, which the Lord of Howth may perhaps offer
against him.—2 February 1608 [9].
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Feb. 3. 254. DRAFT SENTENCE in the suit of EARL OF KILDARE and
SIR ROBERT DIGBY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 19A.
Draft of the sentence of the Castle Chamber in the cause
betwixt the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby, chiefly as
to the endorsements on the deed by Burnell.
Pp. 4. Endd.
- Feb. 3. 255. DECREE of CASTLE CHAMBER in suit of LADY KILDARE
and SIR ROBERT DIGBY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 20.
Decree in Court of Castle Chamber by the Lord Deputy and
Council in the case between the Lady Kildare and Sir Robert
Digby, on the validity of the deed of jointure of Mabell,
Countess Dowager of Kildare, condemning the whole of the
endorsements on the deed, and imposing a fine of 500 marks
on Henry Burnell for making them.— Court of Castle
Chamber, 3 February 1608.
Present: Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Master Treasurer,
Lord Chief Justice Winche, Lord Justice Walshe, Sir Adam
Loftus, Sir Richard Cooke.
P. 1. Copy, attested by A. Sloughton. Endd.
- Feb. 5. 256. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 21.
After receipt of their letters of the last of November for
apprehending pirates and sending them over to be tried there,
where the law is in force, he signified the same to the Lords
President of Connaught and Munster.
About the same time Jennings, the pirate, who often fre-
quents these coasts, as they have heard, came into a place called
Irris [Eriss], in the county of Mayo, in Connaught, with a
Dutch prize of some 180 tons, where some of his people were
apprehended by Sir Theobald Burke, and a certain number of

1609.

soldiers appointed of purpose to lie in wait for such stragglers by the Lord President, who, both before and after the signification of their Lordships' pleasure, carefully intended that matter. Most of them were found to be lame and feeble persons, hurt in a fight which the pirate had had with a Frenchman, so that they could not be conveniently brought out of that boggy country at such a time, when the fresh waters were so great and high. Besides, it was credibly alleged by one of the prisoners that there was a great party of them discontented and mutinous against their captain about the sharing of the Dutchman's goods and the hard usage they had sustained in that behalf; in regard whereof a third part of the whole company would gladly aid and assist such as should be appointed at any time to surprise Jennings and his party, as of themselves they were otherwise inclined to do, if they had opportunity and means. In consideration, therefore, of this suggestion (which on proof they found to be very true), and forasmuch as they had no present means to surprise him, it was resolved to let the sick mariners return again aboard from whence they came, taking the oath of one of the principal malcontents to be secret and trusty to further the service when means and occasions should serve to attempt it. Diligent watch is laid to attend what this practice will come unto amongst themselves; but for his (Chichester's) own part, he can hope for no good effect, considering the jealousy and circumspection of the pirate, and that there is no convenient shipping upon this coast. The pirate and the prize at this instant ride near the mouth of the river Shannon, where he expects an answer to a letter written to the Earl of Thomonde, of which a copy is here enclosed, to be considered. Prays their Lordships' resolution and direction therein, with as much speed as may be. In the meantime has advised the Earl of Thomond, if he cannot otherwise by practice or force, surprise them with effect, to use some connivance in the matter, and to permit them quietly to rest thereabouts until he (Chichester) shall hear again from their Lordships, in answer to the pirates' offer and demand, which he promised might be within 20 days or thereabouts. This, he conceives, will temper them, and restrain them for the time from doing further mischief. Three of the pirate's consorts were sent hither yesterday from Athlone; one of them was the boatswain, who left him upon discontentment, as he says; his name is John Williams, a Norfolk man; another is called John Lodge, of London, and the third is one Thomas Reinoldes, of Cork. The two first shall be sent to Chester, together with their examinations. As for the third, it is evident that he was a poor shoemaker's man, and was, upon occasion of business with the pirate, detained and carried away against his will, as shall further appear by his examination taken. Thinks fit to release him after some further restraint. There are very strict commandments given in all the counties upon the sea-coasts, that no man shall pre-

1609.

sume to relieve this sort of men with any victuals, but rather shall lay hands upon as many of them as they can. Hopes this order taken will make them weary of these coasts.

But this kind of pirates and sea thieves is much inferior for malice and dangerous effects to another sort, which infests this land and sea. They are such cursaries as, indifferently and without war, specially prey upon His Majesty's proper subjects of this realm; and they are so presumptuous and obstinate an enemy to this State as cannot otherwise be suppressed or expelled but with fire and sword. These are the seminary priests and Jesuits, who daily repair into this land in great numbers, with their receivers, favourers, and defenders, offering violence to religion and laws, in this only place of the world without punishment or control. Formerly wrote a serious letter to their Lordships about the restraining of them while this remnant of His Majesty's forces is yet on foot; and as he has hitherto received no direction nor answer thereto, he is timorous to deal with them in such sort as is expedient and necessary. It is needless for him to urge it any further, but he begs them to consider of it, and of what he has written in that behalf. It is a matter of great weight and consequence, wherein if there be no reformation, all the buildings and labours here are but in vain; and this needs no further demonstration nor argument.

The realm otherwise is at this present in good quiet. By reason of the fine of 1,000 marks imposed, as they have heard, upon the northern counties (in case they should relieve traitors amongst them) and the effectual levying of some small part of it, where it is requisite, (with intimation to levy and take the whole arrear if they shall neglect to perform their duties required by the proclamation published in that behalf), the principal rebels are driven to great necessities and misery, for which they lie close, and intend to steal up into some of these parts, where, as he is informed, they have friends that promise to secure them, and he is in good hope to catch them if they come. The county of Armagh has made petition to him to pardon their wood kerne, he means some of them, or else to permit them to go beyond sea. Has answered them that for the principal, as Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, Brian M'Arte's base son, and such like, he will neither pardon them nor license them to depart the realm. As for the rest, that shall do any acceptable service for the State in cutting off of some of their own consorts and fellows in rebellion, he has promised them pardon and license to depart this realm for some other, if their Lordships shall allow of their banishment.

The treasury here is emptied long since, as they may truly guess, and there is no lawful means which they have not tried to supply their wants hitherto. Now at length the soldiers of necessity are forced in many places to cress upon the countries adjoining, or by violence to borrow of them, with incredible bitterness and grudging of both sides. Beseeches them to

1609.

remedy this dangerous inconvenience in time, by making even with them for what is past, and by sending over their portion in the beginning of every quarter, according to the hope they have heretofore given them. The King saves nothing by this protraction of time, and yet the subject is much damnified and discontented.

Where their Lordships have required him to permit some corn to be hence transported into the sea towns of England, he has restrained the transportation of any elsewhere out of the King's dominions. Finds by certificates from divers parts that there is no great store here to be transported, specially in Connaught, which, as the Lord President advertises him, is supplied for corn out of Leinster. The price in most places is about 16 and 17 shillings, harps, the Bristowband barrel, and it is like to be enhanced in time and by licenses of transportation thither, which he intends to give as the time and plenty shall serve, and as their Lordships shall direct. In Ulster there grows little other corn but barley and oats, which is at reasonable rates as yet; for which he has not restrained them at any time, because the commodity of transportation from thence is only for Great Britain, and not elsewhere.

There are many servitors and other persons of good merit and quality that expect some portions of land in Ulster, upon the division and disposing of that province, which is, for the most, now in the King's hands by just escheat and forfeiture. Some of them, fearing to be neglected or forgotten in that behalf (they being either out of sight or not known to their Lordships), or otherwise to satisfy their appetites, have been instant with him (Chichester) to permit them to repair unto and solicit their Lordships, each man for himself; but, foreseeing that the same would be a continual vexation to their Lordships, and knowing that private suits and private respects have ever been and will be noisome to public deliberation and counsel, such as that of the settlement of Ulster is, he has therefore persuaded them to stay, with assurance that there will be just consideration and regard had of every one of them, without their troubling their Lordships or themselves any further in that behalf. Prays their Lordships to enable him to perform towards them according to this assurance, which he has given and formerly received from them.

Their Lordships in some former letters ascribed it to some want of providence in him that the forts within the main were not always victualled for two or three months beforehand, as in the last year they were. It was one of his instructions, therefore, to Sir Oliver Saint John, at his going hence, to certify them that, howsoever necessary the same be for His Majesty's service, yet they have no money to do it with; for the Treasurer, after the victual was spent, defaulted the money from the captains, and now has no means to supply them again till their Lordships shall assign money for that purpose. Beseeches them to consider of it with effect, or

1609.

otherwise he holds himself excused; for magazines, there is none in this kingdom such as they supposed.

Lastly, begs to be resolved what course he shall take with Sir Neale O'Donnell and Sir Donnell O'Cahane, prisoners in this castle, from whence they practised to escape of late and were by accident discovered and prevented within this five nights. Besides that they are very dangerous to be long kept in this weak prison, they are likewise so poor and needy that he (Chichester) is constrained, in respect of their qualities, to lay out money for their meat and apparel. The reason is, that howsoever they are reputed to be great lords at home (as in effect they are as to the bodies and goods of their tenants while they live and converse amongst them), yet when they are accused and restrained for matters of this kind for which they are now laid up, their tenants and creaghtes for the most part forsake their land, howsoever they provide for the contrary, in respect of the King's possibility thereunto.—Dublin Castle, 5 February 1608[-9].

Sends herewith two papers containing the Lord of Howth's declaration against Sir Garrett Moore, under his own hand. Transmits them, fearing the copies which he formerly sent might not be found, and what use their Lordships may have of them he knows not.

Pp. 6. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Jan. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 21 i.

257. *Jennings, the Pirate, to the Earl of Thomond.*

Prays his Lordship to be a mediator for their pardon. Offers to deliver up the ship and stores.—River of Shanon, 23 January 1608[-9].

P. 1. Endd.

Feb. 5.
Cotton. MSS.
Tit. B. x. 9 (1),
f. 191.

258. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.

Recommends Mr. Netterville, who came over with his Lordship's honourable testimony, and has borne himself since that time with great discretion. Thanks his Lordship for the many favours which he has done to himself, and upon his recommendation. Owing to unfavourable winds, only one passage has come to them since October, and they have received few directions from their Lordships, and little money. This has "enforced the soldiers to wrong the country," which causes great discontent both to the army and to the people. Wishes he could bring the kingdom to keep itself, but of this there has long been small likelihood. If Ulster were once settled by a plantation of honest and industrious men, it might be hoped that the King would in a few years be greatly eased of his charge. This is now in hand. Many good and deserving men have applied for licenses to repair thither. Prays his Lordship to have care of these suitors, for they are the fittest and best assured men to make the plantation good. As he moves for them, so neither does he forget the natives, who must likewise be provided for or removed; the

1609.

latter may be spoken of and wished, but hardly and not without great expense attained. Sent by Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys a brief account of the escheated lands, but either it was not perused or not understood, for he hears that their Lordships complained that no scheme was sent to guide them in the form of the plantation. If he were thoroughly informed of their wishes as to the ordering of the plantation, no one would be more zealous nor have better power to give them furtherance.

When he heard that suit was made to His Majesty for the lands of the traitor O'Doghertie, he directed his servants there to put forward his claim towards obtaining them for himself, and has received intimation of his Lordship's "noble inclination to give furtherance to his desire." If he obtains it, will do his best "to reforme it by a cyvile plantation." Assures him that the prosecution of "the traytor [O'Doghertie] and his accomplices hath consumed both the people and the goods of the countrie, and it will be long ere it can be brought to any good."

The Baron of Howth is gone thither to prosecute his accusation against Sir Garrett Moore, and has brought certain persons to support his charge. The accusation is "here thought to be grounded more upon malyce than good matter," and that "some of the parties brought in support of it are not of sufficient honestie upon their wordes or oathes to condemne a horsboye." "If he thought that Sir Garrett Moore bore a false or traitorous harte towards His Majesty he would hate and persecute him more severely than Tyronne or anye other traytor in the lande." Hitherto, however, he has given countenance to the accuser, and has debarred Sir Garrett from access to the Council table and to this city.

Suggests that the cause, when it shall have been opened to the King, may be remitted hither, where it may receive "a juditiale triall in the place to which it is most proper." Otherwise his (Howth's) representation of "his greatness with the King and of the mean opinion made of most of them will begett a daungerous opinion among this people."—At His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 5 February 1608.

Pp. 5. Hol. Sealed. Add.

Feb. 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 22.

259. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Calls his Lordship's attention to the pressing want of money, and the manifold inconveniences arising therefrom. All the several points have been answered in the former dispatches. Points out that the servitors coming over to sue for escheated lands is attended with inconvenience; and therefore makes suit on their part that they shall be remembered in the plantation settlement. A discourse has been sent by Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys giving an account of the Ulster lands in each county. Explains the reason why he did not send an exact project. Renews his own suit for a grant on Innishowen in

1609.

O'Dogherty's Country. Refers again to the cause between the Lord of Howth and Sir G. Moore. It is certain that the Lord of Howth is the publisher of his own discourse. Represents strongly that the cause ought to be transmitted thither for trial, in order to maintain the authority of the State, which has been too meanly respected by the Lord of Howth.

Sentence has been given in the cause between the Earl of Kildare and Sir R. Digby. Recommends Mr. John Denham to be Chief Baron.—Dublin Castle, 6 February 1608-9.

Pp. 6. Signed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 6. 260.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 23.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the BISHOP OF DERRY,
RAPHO, and CLOGHER.

Not having occasion of greater importance to write, and yet being willing to acquaint him with this, which it somewhat concerns him to know and the State to remedy, sends enclosed letters from Captain Vaughan and the Dean of Derrie to be used according to his own discretion and wisdom. The presumption in priests and friars is like to grow to an exorbitant greatness, except some remedy be soon applied answerable to the desperate disease. Wrote a long letter of purpose to the Lords, that forasmuch as the continual flocking of such locusts into this realm is like to produce dangerous effects, their Lordships should grant warrant to castigate them like rogues and beggars by martial law or other like course, such as they thought fit and effectual to make them forbear this place, and, being in it, to make them study how they might quickly get them hence. Has had no answer to this hour, though the matter was serious and of exceeding consequence and weight. Has now again touched that matter to the Lords, and he (the Bishop) may urge it to the King if he pleases. His not receiving any answer to it seems to him a tacit interdiction to proceed with them as is requisite; and on the other side, if nothing be done upon these crying occasions all will fall into contempt, the last degree towards the ruin of a State.

Prays him to remember to effect something for the poor Dean, answerable to his merit and integrity and the lines he formerly wrote in that behalf. His experience and the hard life he has lived in that discomfortable country deserves a good consideration to be had of him.—Dublin, 6 February 1608-9.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 7. 261.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 24.

SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Hopes to hear from England without further delay. Has received no treasure since October. In order to meet the urgency of the present demands, requests that two quarters may be sent at once.—Treasury, near Dublin, 7 February 1608-9.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1609.
Feb. 7.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 296.

262. THE KING to SIR A. CHICHESTER.

Edward Sexton, of Limerick, having represented that he is seised of the Abbey of Ffayres, with other hereditaments its appurtenances in the city of Limerick, which were granted by King Henry VIII. to his grandfather, Edmond Sexton the elder, reserving an annual rent of 2s. 2d., as also of the abbey of the Blessed Virgin Mary and the lands and hereditaments thereof, and having made petition to be allowed to surrender and to have a re-grant of the same, His Majesty directs him (Chichester) to accept the surrender and re-grant the said abbey and land, at the reserved rent of 20s. Irish.—Given under the signet, at Westminster, the 7th of February, in the sixth year of the reign.

Pp. 2. Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Feb. 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 167.

263. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR A. CHICHESTER.

Information having lately been given by Sir Humphrey Winche, Chief Justice, of the urgent necessity of providing fitting depositories for the safe keeping of records of attainders, inquisitions, surveys, and other public documents, for want of which they have remained in the custody of officers in their private houses, he (Chichester) is to take order that a fit place be assigned and proper receptacles be provided for the safe custody of the public records. And with the advice of the Chief Justice and others of the Council he is to appoint some persons of sufficiency and discretion to take charge of them.—Whitehall, 8 February 1608–9.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, T. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. Orig. Add. Endd.

Feb. 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 25.

264. CORN POWDER sent into IRELAND.

A note of such proportions of corn powder as have been issued out of His Majesty's store within the office of the Ordnance, and sent into His Highness's realm of Ireland in the several years following :

20 March 1594, 8 lasts; 8 Sept. 1595, 13 lasts; 20 July 1596, 8 lasts; 18 Jan. 1596[7], 20 lasts; 27 Jan. 1597, 12 lasts, half by sea and half by land; 16 Mar. 1597[8], 10 lasts; 5 July 1598, 12 lasts; 16 Jan. 1598[9], 100 lasts; 8 June 1600, 12 lasts for Dublin, 5 lasts for Munster; 2 May 1601, 15 lasts for Dublin, 5 for Munster; 30 Aug. 1601, 20 lasts; 7 Oct. 1601, 30 lasts; 9 Jan. 1601[2], 60 lasts, whereof 40 by sea and 20 by land; 7 Aug. 1602, 6 lasts for Munster; 19 Aug. 1602, 12 lasts for Dublin; 8 Aug. 1603, 5 lasts; 23 Jan. 1604[5], 10 lasts, sent all by sea; 7 July 1606, 10 lasts; 12 May 1607, 10 lasts. Total, 383 lasts. This is a true collection according to such warrants and proportions of delivery as do remain with me in the Office of His Majesty's Ordnance, Fra. Morice, Roger Dalyson.

P. 1. Endd.

1609.

Feb. 12.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 26.**265.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Had long expected the treasure, the Establishment, and other dispatches from thence, and when he was most in despair by reason of the continuance of the adverse wind, dispatched a packet containing sundry points, the mention of which he might have spared, if his Lordship's letters (which he has even now received) had come sooner to his hands, for they give full satisfaction in that which he made humbly bold to recommend to his remembrance; and with them the bark in which he dispatched the packet is (as he hears) driven back, which makes him to hasten these aboard her to give him to understand that the treasure, the Establishment, and two letters from the Lords of the Council are come to hand, and one from the King's Majesty, declaring his princely pleasure in the behalf of the Archbishop of Cashell. Those from the Lords of the Council bear date the 17th of January and declare their pleasures touching the corporations, their claimed customs, and for the fines imposed upon the recusants in Munster, and concerning the plantation of the escheated lands in the county of Tyrone. In this he will carefully carry out his Lordship's directions; but until the project come over in print (which is here generally noised to be prepared for that purpose), finds few will resolve what to do, albeit the most part of the servitors and others here have heretofore earnestly importuned to have shares there, but doubting (as they say) that their purses will not answer their minds for planting those lands according to the conditions to be laid down, they will see the printed copy before they will resolve further, after which he will hasten the names of those that intend to set up their fortunes in the plantation and settlement of that country.—Dublin, 12 February.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 16.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 27.**266.** HENRY PYNE to SALISBURY.

Has shipped 95 planks of divers sorts. Refers to the proposal of Sir R. Boyle and his partner to hire ships at Amsterdam. Suggests a course to counteract it by freighting English vessels.—Mogeley, 16 February 1608–9.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 17.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 28.**267.** HENRY WRIGHT to SALISBURY.

Has shipped the timber for the King's service on board the *Seamew*.—Iron Mills, near Talaughe, 17 February 1608–9.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 28 I.**268.** *Charter-Covenant of the Ship "Seamew."*

Agreement of Baslian Cornelius, master of the Seamew, to ship 95 oak planks, and to unlade at Woolwich or Deptford.
—17 February 1608–9.

P. 1. Signed.

1609.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 28 II.
- 269.** *Bill of Lading.*
Bill of lading of the above timber and account of expenses disbursed in the shipment, 17 February 1608-9. Signed by Wright and Pyne.
Pp. 2.
- Feb. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 29.
- 270.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
Recommends young Mr. Plunkett, son to the Baron of Killene. Begg his Lordship to intercede with the Countess of Kildare not to use him and her daughter so hardly.—Dublin, 17 February 1608-9.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Feb. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 30.
- 271.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
Recommends that Sir Thomas Rooper shall have a pension allowed him, in case he should be deprived of his company.—Dublin, 21 February 1608-9.
Pp. 2. Signed.
- Feb. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 31.
- 272.** SIR GARRET MOORE to SALISBURY.
Has come hither in obedience to the commandment of the Lords of the Council, signified by the Lord Deputy, for answering the accusations of the Lord of Howth. And though he has a great desire to do his duty, yet standing as he does, he will not adventure to offer himself to their honourable presence without their license, neither has he presumed to stir out of his lodging since he came, nor will he do the one nor the other till he shall understand their further pleasure.
Though the consciousness of his own innocency and the knowledge that he is to appear before the most honourable, the most grave, and most just assembly in the world, support him, yet he holds himself a most unfortunate man to have so much as the least question made of his loyalty, which has been ever of dearest esteem unto him. To plead his innocency or his service, or to say that his persecutor is malicious or infamous, are no justifications to him, as he must be justified or condemned as their Lordships shall see cause, only humbly attends their honourable pleasure.—23 February 1608-9.
P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.
- Feb. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 32.
- 273.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
Has been obliged to detain Sir James Perrott for the prosecution of the rebels Oghie Oge O'Hanlon and others. He has already contrived the apprehending of Roor O'Doghertie, only lawful brother to the traitor Sir Cabir, and the killing and taking of many others. Begg that the agent he had sent may receive contentment and satisfaction in effecting his suits.—Dublin Castle, 24 February 1608-9.
P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

1609.
Feb. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 33.

274. LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to SALISBURY.

Thanks his Lordship for the grant of the fee farm of Tris-ternaghte. Claims protection against Lord Howth's calumnies.—St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, 24 February 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 34.

275. LORD DANVERS to SALISBURY.

The course concluded on some few days since has been so well carried by the Lord of Toumond [Thomond] that Jennings is already prisoner, and his Lordship writes that the ship with all her goods will be delivered into his hands by the rest, who promise to yield upon sight of a letter from him (Danvers). Leaves the particulars to his own relation, which he makes account to convey more speedily by Dublin. Has sent the vice-admiral aboard to inventory all things and prevent spoil, which in some measure cannot be avoided, for they are very rich in commodities apt to be carried concealed; but the best shall be done for the proprietor's benefit.

Some suspicious disorders which have arisen amongst the Mahonnes and the Cartyes have kept him here this month, and although he can find no just cause to fear, yet as the time of their assembling in consultations and some in arms falls in with Neil Garve's intended escape, he thinks fit to speak with the Lord Deputy, the clearer to compare these plots and correspondence with the intelligence which he has in his possession. Hence it will be April before he can come over.—Malo, 24 February.

P. 1. Signed. Endd.: "25 Feb."

Feb. 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 35.

276. RALPH BIRCHENSHA to SALISBURY.

His Lordship's of the 15th January arrived on the 14th hereof. Thanks him for his good opinion of his service. Although he might use brevity herein, yet the remembrance of some remarkable points in his Lordship's letters invites him to enlarge a few lines, as well in order to give him satisfaction in some words used in his last as to acquit himself of weakness in suspecting an ill office done before he had cause.

Regarding his letter of 17th May, enclosed to a friend to deliver to his Lordship, his friend's letter has these words:—

"I delivered your letter to my Lord Treasurer at his house in the Strand, which, after he had read, he sent to Mr. Dudley Norton, his secretary for Irish causes, and said there should be an answer written unto you, and after Mr. Corbett told me (being there at the delivery of your letter) that my Lord said you should be sent for to come over; I then went to Mr. Norton, who was sick in his chamber, and prayed him to remember the dispatch to you, and to further it with the best expedition he could, and that you at your coming would be thankful unto him for any kindness he showed you. He said he would do no less than further it, because it was for the

1609.

King's service, but for your particular, you had deserved little kindness at his hands, because you had heretofore used him and some of his friends not so kindly as you might have done, &c. About this time I saw a letter of Mr. Norton's written to a great man here, which had these words, such a man (and naming him) shall come strongly armed against Mr. Birchensha," &c.

Hereupon, finding his Lordship's purposes for 'sending for him not effected, and writing again in June following, without hearing anything thereof, he concluded that Mr. Norton's omission to remind his Lordship of him was the chief cause of his receiving no answer; therefore thought good to point thereat, as in his last was expressed.

Defends him from the charge of presumption in expecting an answer to such a poor snail as himself, whereas he ought rather to address himself for redress of abuses to the Lord Deputy. Alleges that it is no new thing, but ancient and usual, for officers of his place to inform such men as his Lordship by place and office of such occurrence and present condition of the strength, state, and manner of dealing with the soldier, for from thence that infinite number of instructions and ordinances sent from England hither to reform abuses in the musters hath grown. So that he levels not the mark but where he ought, neither does he inform that into England which he is afraid to speak of in Ireland.

Touching the Lord Deputy: he is wise and of good knowledge where and in what manner the King is abused, very willing and ready to see all things amended, nevertheless he (Birchenshaw) doubts not but he is content that courses might be had from England, to direct and command that, which in wisdom and policy, himself would not entertain here.

Will not further enlarge, as his Lordship has signified that the verbal relation of Sir James Fullerton has given him satisfaction touching the musters; indeed he had sufficient matter from himself (Birchenshaw) at his departure to have shown the truth and the necessity to bemoan the time.—Dublin, 27 February 1608.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

[Feb. 1609.] 277.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 36.

LADY ARABELLA STUART to the KING.

Petition of Lady Arabella Stuart to the King, for a grant to her and her assigns, for the term of 31 years, of certain privileges and impositions upon hides, and for license to transport yearly from Ireland 40,000 hides, paying a poundage and a rent of 50*l.* per annum, with a statement of reasons in support of the petition.

Pp. 2. Not dated, but certainly not later than February 1609. Encloses,

1609.
[Feb. 1609.] **278.** *Points of the Petition.*
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 36 A.
Points of the petition touching transportation of raw hides of Ireland; with observations upon the bearings of each particular point.
Pp. 3. *Endd.*
- [Feb. 1609.] **279.** *Objections to the Petition, and Answers thereto.*
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 36 B.
Objections and answers in the Irish suit concerning the exportation of raw hides.
Pp. 6. *Endd.*
- [Feb. 1609.] **280.** *Objections to the Petition, and Answers.*
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 37.
Copy of the above.
Pp. 5. *Endd.*
- [About
Feb. 1609.] **281.** DEPOSITIONS of LORD DELVIN.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 37 B.
Depositions of Richard Lord Delvin, touching the matter betwixt the Baron of Howth and Sir Gerrot Moore. He imputes Howth's accusations to malice. Examines the character of one Eustace, an informant in the cause.
Pp. 2. *Signed by Delvin (in two places on each sheet).*
- March 1. **282.** SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 38.
Calls for a further supply of treasure, as the proportion last sent was wholly insufficient.—Treasury by Dublin, 1 March 1609.
P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*
- S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 38 I. **283.** *Estimate of Charge for Ireland.*
Estimate of such sums as will be due for the remainder of the quarter ended last of December 1608, as also for the due for the half year ending June 1609, together with allowances for extraordinaries.
Signed by Chichester and Ridgeway.
P. 1. *Broad sheet. Engrossed.*
- March 1. **284.** *Charge of the Army in Ireland.*
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 39.
Charges of the army and forces in Ireland for 10 years and three quarters, ended 30 June 1606.
1 broad sheet. *Endd. (Engrossed).*
- March 1. **285.** *Abstract of Charge for Army.*
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 40.
Abstract of the above.
P. 1. *Endd. (Engrossed).*
- March 3. **286.** RELEASE of SIR JOHN DAVYS from the SERJEANTCY.
Docquet Book,
March 3.
Release to Sir John Davys from all attendance and service that he ought to give or do, by reason of his being a serjeant-at-law, and also from wearing a serjeant's coif.
Docquet.

1609.

March 3.
Philad P.,
vol. 1, p. 298.

287. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

The cities of Dublin, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick, the towns of Drogheda, Galway, Wexford, New Ross, Youghal, Kinsale, and Knockfergus, have, by their direction, sent over agents to receive a final order as to the customs of the ports; and among the points in which they sued for His Majesty's favour was a suit for the renewal of their charters of incorporation and confirmation of the ancient liberties, with addition of reasonable franchises. Inasmuch as they have proved conformable in the matter of the customs, His Majesty has thought fit to direct the renewal of the charters, with reasonable liberties, reserving his interest in the great and petty customs, and the subsidy of poundage and tonnage.

He directs that, for the benefit of the said cities and towns and the general good of the provinces of Munster and Connaught, his justices of assize shall make circuit twice each year, in the Lent and in the summer vacation, in these provinces, and shall hold the sessions in the several counties thereof.

His Majesty has learned that most of the lords and gentlemen, both of the Irishry and the degenerated English, have surrendered their lands to the Crown, and have taken back estates, to hold them according to the course of law, with reservation of rent and tenure to the Crown. His Majesty is gratified by the success of the Commission, and directs that they shall proceed to accept the surrenders of such others in Munster and Connaught as have not yet taken the benefit of it.

Consulting for the safety of the records, which have hitherto been exposed to much danger and insecurity for want of due custody, His Majesty directs that a suitable room shall be provided in the Castle of Dublin for the custody of the records, in which, having been viewed and sorted, they shall be preserved in some press or chest, with two locks and keys, one to be in the charge of the Chief Justice and one in that of the Attorney-General, as is provided in England.—Westminster, 3 March, in the 6th year of the reign.

[A marginal note in the handwriting of Sir A. Chichester is appended to the clause reserving the great and petty customs to the Crown, directs "this part of the letter to be inrolled in the Chancery, with the date of the letter."]

Pp. 1½. Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.

March 7. **288.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 41.

The enclosed was delivered to him (Chichester) on the 4th instant by one Thomas Nugent, a gentleman of good estate in the county of Westmeath. For the matter therein contained, albeit he knows his Lordship does not esteem of the tale nor the talker, yet will it show how unfit a man that Lord is to be trusted with matters of secrecy, and how full of fiction and vanity his discourses are among his familiars. There are

1609.

sundry other tokens and testimonies which will manifestly declare himself to be the discoverer of that which he conjures others to keep secret ; but he (Chichester) thinks them not fit to be published to his further shame.—Dublin Castle, 7 March 1608-9.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 41 I.

289. *Thomas Nugent's Relation.*

*Thomas Nugent's relation of a conversation with the Lord Howth, in which Howth said "the King had granted him 1,000*l.*, but the little Treasurer had deceived him of 300*l.*"*

P. 1. Signed.

March 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 42.

290. SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Sends a person over to England on affairs of his office ; will, on his Lordship's recommendation, follow the course for borrowing money.—Treasury by Dublin, 9 March 1608[9].

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.

March 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 43.

291. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Received on the 6th hereof the imprinted books concerning the plantation of the escheated lands, together with two letters from his Lordship, the one importing a suit to His Majesty for a grant of a new imposition upon hides, and a license for yearly transportation of 40,000 for 31 years. This poor kingdom is infinitely bound to his Lordship for having so great a care to make stay of such suits until he be informed whether the granting thereof will stand with the good of the Commonwealth and with the condition of the times. By the next he shall understand what he (Chichester) conceives of the suit, he not having yet had sufficient time to inform himself therein.

The other letter evinces so vividly his care to supply this poor army with money from time to time as he is thereto enabled, that nothing is more grievous to him (Chichester) than to write of that subject, but the poverty of the soldier who, for want of his week's allowance, must either fast or fall upon the country, and the people's exclamation when anything of theirs is taken wherewith to relieve them, sometimes enforces him to touch that untunable string ; and he fears his letters now and then come unto his Lordship when the King's coffers are not sufficiently stored, which makes the motion the more harsh.

Before the receipt of those letters Mr. Treasurer had made an estimate what money is and will be due to the army to the last of June next, according to the Establishment ; to which were added allowances for extraordinaries, gifts, rewards, carriages and transportations, works, fortifications, and many things else incident to the charge of a kingdom ; and finding the same justly laid down for as much as concerns the Establishment, and the rest as necessary and available for His

1609.

Majesty's service, and for the preservation of the peace of the kingdom as the charge of the Establishment itself, he (Chichester) has thereto subscribed with him, and prays his Lordship to supply them accordingly as soon as it may be convenient. In the meantime they will make the best shift they may; and Mr. Treasurer, to whom he has imparted the contents of his Lordship's letter in that point which concerns him, will take up all the money he may upon his credit, to be repaid there.

Now for the money demanded for the works and fortifications, his Lordship knows well that to lay men in places unbuilt and indefensible were dangerous, and a consumption of money to no purpose. By present disbursement of so much money His Majesty will be eased of a continual-eating charge of patching and daily amending of them; and when they are once built, and others already built are sufficiently repaired, he (Chichester) will provide the best he may to have them kept so without further charge to His Majesty, by laying land unto them where it is the King's so to dispose, or by binding the constable, before he be admitted to have the pay and command of the place, to perform that duty upon his own charge, unless some extraordinary accident shall happen, beyond the compass of his ability to repair. These wards, with some few others, once made strong and established, (for all which he demands not half so much as Sir Josias Bodley did by his estimate,) and the escheated lands of Ulster being distributed and planted, he conceives His Majesty may then ease himself of a good part of the charge of his army, as long as they are assured that they receive no hurt by Tyrone's return or by foreign invasion; but he sees not how the forces can be diminished with safety until that Ulster business be fully perfected.

Has carefully endeavoured to make the best of all escheats and other casualties for His Majesty's profit and advantage, and, notwithstanding the troubles in Ulster by O'Doghertie's revolt, has raised 2,000*l.* out of Tyrone's living (only) since he went hence, and at Easter another half year's rent is to be paid. Has made the counties of the north to pay betwixt 400*l.* and 500*l.* for the pardons of certain persons for whom they made suit, who are men of no note nor substance, and has taken assurance for their future loyalty of each barony in which any of them were born.

If Mr. Treasurer were supplied from thence quarterly according to the Establishment, and with the 1,000*l.* for extraordinaries, these and other sums of this nature might be converted towards the works and other unexpected charges which this miserable and unprofitable kingdom necessarily requires; but when the soldier wants his weekly allowance, all the money they can raise must be converted towards their reliefs, the same being accounted for before the Commissioners here, his endeavours in this kind are seldom made

1609.

known, nor can they appear to his Lordship; neither do they know what is brought into the receipt but by the declaration of the receiver or his deputy, for there is no officer of the Exchequer that can charge him therewith, which is a point worthy of consideration and to be remedied. For albeit Mr. Treasurer (who is likewise Receiver) be a very worthy and most upright gentleman, yet, seeing he cannot attend that service in person at all times, he cannot foresee and prevent the abuse and deceit of inferior officers, to which they have in this kingdom of long time been inured.

Suggests that, if the Commissioners of the accounts were required to bring the charges and discharges to the Lord Deputy before they perclose the accounts of any kind, it would be for His Majesty's profit; and albeit he may of himself call for them (as sometimes he has done), yet for many considerations he had rather it should come from his Lordship's directions.

Prays him to burn this paper.—Dublin Castle, 9 March 1608[9].

Pp. 4. Signed. Add. Endd.

March 10. 292.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 44.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has received, with other letters that arrived on the 6th instant, the printed books formerly promised by their Lordships, containing the orders and conditions for the intended plantation of Ulster, much amended in some points, and in many respects compared with that other first project drawn by some of the Privy Council of this realm now in England, and the Attorney of the same, for the plantation of the county of Tyrone only.

Has published it everywhere to as many as may best impart His Majesty's royal intention therein, and to all others to whom it may appertain. What this will work in the minds of men here is not known yet; but the other manuscript induced only two men likely to undertake lands and to perform the conditions. Though this other is more to be approved, as being more large as to the manner it is set down, yet, foreseeing the great difficulties and incommodities thereof likely to arise to hinder this plantation, he has thought it his duty to give his opinion concerning the same in some few particulars; not doubting but their Lordships will pardon him if he shall but offer of his best, tending to the furtherance of so good a work for the public benefit and the satisfaction of private persons whom His Majesty intends thereby to encourage and gratify.

First, concerning the quantities of the proportions to be distributed, it is true that by former letters he had generally advised and wished that these escheated lands of Ulster might be divided and passed to as many particular persons and into as many small parcels (to be held in free estates) as conveniently might suffice every man; the which he has found to have been in some sort observed in this project; yet

1609.

he prays their Lordships to understand that he meant it not to be in the arithmetical proportion or popular equality, which is here laid, but rather to have held much more of that other proportion of distributive justice which was anciently held in partition of common treasure and lands conquered, and which always respected every man's particular well-doings, merits, and quality, as duly appertaining to every one in terms of right. The wisdom and good discretion to be used in the well mixing and tempering of these two proportions, is the only thing which can produce that content and harmony which is to be wished in this plantation; and it is a point of so great consequence, that it concerns the very making or marring of it, as also the well managing of the state of that unruly province ever hereafter. Therefore, to express his meaning therein more plainly and without shadows, and yet with due reverence to their Lordships, he holds it expedient and necessary that there should be a difference made of the undertakers, such as the observation of the parts of a commonwealth and of every private family naturally offers to every one of us, to be considered of and imitated. Principal men of worth, reputation, or discourse, such as are able to draw many civil and honest men of all sorts and conditions to follow them into Ulster or any part thereof, there to settle themselves and their fortunes under them, for the opinion they may conceive of their wisdom and justice, would be admitted to have greater portions of lands than other inferior persons, who, though they wish it well, yet have neither men at their devotion, goods, money, nor credit to inhabit half a balibetaghe, and who may not with reason affect to hold so much immediately from His Majesty under these conditions. Considers again that eminent persons and powerful must be the sinews, or rather the cyment [cement], to be applied to hold the rest of the parts together; without which it will be like a dry wall, subject to every injury, and in the end to separation and downfall in very short time. Daily experience here teaches that the new comers will be undoubtedly robbed and oppressed by the natives, if they be not countenanced by the best, and for a long time supported with a strong hand. His advice, therefore, must be this; that this class of undertakers should have such quantities of lands (though not entire and lying together, yet separate) as each will assume to settle and inhabit, some more, some less, as shall be thought meet; and that they again, if they shall undertake for much, shall be enjoined to make a certain number of freeholders under them, of such parcels of lands as they shall be induced to do out of a second consideration and due respect of every man's worth and quality; and further, to accomplish all other reasonable or needful conditions within some time conveniently limited. This, in his opinion, does no whit destroy, but rather furthers, their Lordships' intention concerning the other proportions, con-

1609.

sisting of three accords only, that is to say, of 1,000, 1,500, and 2,000 acres laid down in the project for every man. Provided always, that other consideration be had concerning the natives generally, who should not exceed the proportions already laid down for them, and some of whom ought to have less.

Now for the manner of allotment. It seems that for the avoiding of emulation and controversy, which otherwise might happen by choice, it must be decided by lot: which is an exceeding good course, he confesses, and practised with wonderful success by the wisest law-giver that ever was; and he heartily wishes that the times and occasions were now such as might cause it to take effect in this intended plantation. But their case is very different. The Hebrews were mighty in numbers and rich in substance; compelled into the land of promise, by divine necessity, to extinguish the nations and to possess their vineyards, cities, and towns, all ready built, where, and not elsewhere, they and the[ir sons'] posterities were to remain. But in the present plantation they have no armies on foot, they are but a few, without means of plantation (as being separated by sea), and every man having free will to take or leave. The country to be inhabited has no sign of plantation, and yet is full of people and subject, but of no faith nor truth in conversation, and yet hardly, or not at all, to be removed, though they be thorns in the sides of the English. The county of Tyrone, with Colrane, only has 5,000 able men, by which their Lordships may likewise consider of the rest. Another notable inconvenience, which he has lately found and considered of in this manner of allotment, is, that kindred, friends, and acquaintance, who otherwise for their mutual comforts and supportation shall affect and purpose to dwell near together, will by this means be far separated asunder. These considerations, and many others, do, in his judgment, make this manner of division at large very improper for them. But if His Majesty and their Lordships shall hold it convenient to stand as a public act, it should be then considered what places in each county are fittest to be inhabited by the new undertakers; and therein the principal seats ought to be so well chosen, for the two first sorts of them, both in consideration of State and for their private satisfactions, that none may be justly displeased with the lot of their inheritance in the county where they shall affect to dwell, which he must conceive to be their Lordships' intention; and this was his meaning when he first gave that advice. Herein, as in many things else, there can be no certain rules so set down, but that much must be left to the discretion of the commissioners upon view or examination.

The states and rents are not justly to be excepted against, for it appears plainly, as His Majesty graciously professes, that of his princely bounty, he does not respect his own profit

1609.

therein, but the public peace and welfare of his kingdoms and subjects; only the time of freedom is generally thought to be too short.

But as to the tenure by knight's service *in capite* and of the Castle of Dublin, every man regards that as the hardest and most unfit condition that may be; for which reason they cast off all thoughts of acceptance of such portions. And this the rather because all grants of lands in Leinster ever since His Majesty's time have been passed in free and common soccage. Moreover the undertakers of Munster, who have greater benefits of sun, sea, and land, and who there found castles and houses in great numbers ready built, hold by no other tenure. Of these two, men make a precedent in this; as also concerning the right of transporting all commodities growing and rising out of their lands, as the undertakers of Munster may, by their letters patent, do.

The next thing that discourages and will discourage men to engage in this plantation is the short limitation of time wherein they are enjoined to build their castles, houses, and bawns, without distinction as to who may dwell within or near the woods, and who may dwell 20 miles off; nor yet of the workmen, who cannot be here found sufficient for so many and great works at once for any price or reward. Wherefore this condition is to be respectively enlarged; for they must presume that every new undertaker will provide for his own security and that of his tenants with all expedition possible after his settling down upon the place of his habitation, for which there should be a certain time limited.

Thus much of his own opinion concerning the articles, conditions, and orders contained in the book. He will add this one thing;—that, forasmuch as this plantation is of the nature of those things that are to be wished, rather than hopeful to be effected, their Lordships would be pleased to leave very much to the discretion of the commissioners to be appointed, both for assignation of greater quantities of lands to the forts now in use, and for any other place needful to be specially provided in that behalf, and also to the ministers, since their glebe lands are like to be their principal maintenance. Likewise the bishops' lands may perhaps require some alteration in regard of convenience or other circumstance concerning the Termon lands. It should be also left in the power and discretion of the commissioners to provide so sufficiently for the natives as shall be then thought requisite. There are many more of them claiming and in expectation of freeholds than seems to have been considered of; specially those of the counties of Cavan, Fermanagh, and Donegal, who are still, as they allege, to be accounted freeholders, notwithstanding the offices taken after the killing in rebellion of their several chieftains or the attainder of any of them, the under-tenants;—many of them, claiming and being in possession of freeholds

1609.

at this day, not escheated, as they affirm, notwithstanding the proceedings against their said chieftains.

Albeit that in the written project there was some respect had of the natives of Tyrone, yet the quantity of lands and the number admitted to become freeholders was thought very small. At which, as well as at the report which was spread touching the removing of the swordmen or idle gentlemen, who, in effect, are the greatest part of men bearing credit and sway in that province, they were all so incensed, as he was credibly informed, that he has since studied to qualify them. To which end, and to rid the jails of a great number of prisoners, he has sent the judges thither in circuit, and into all the other counties of Ulster, contrary to the custom of this time of the year, and has instructed them to declare that the King is graciously pleased to settle every principal man in a competent freehold, according to their respective merit and quality and the experience or hope to be had of their future service and loyalty; which shall appear at this time in nothing more than in their submitting themselves to the good will and pleasure of His Majesty, who knows so well how to rule, that all men in reason and duty must obey him.

He has given order likewise for a fresh disarming of the swordmen, who had got some store of arms together upon the defection of O'Dogherty; and this is already in some good forwardness to be effected.

Is of opinion that but a very few here will bear any part in this intended plantation, for they are all either not able or not content to undergo the conditions. Upon the coming of the commissioners he will endeavour to do his uttermost, according to the latitude of the instructions now and then to be sent in that behalf. What cannot be accomplished at that time must be referred to a further deliberation.

Thus much he has thought fit to deliver to their Lordships, without any further protraction of time, as being agreeable to his duty and trust, with protestation that whatsoever he has said is only meant to give their Lordships whereof to think concerning the perfection of so good a work, and without any intention to prejudicate the noble and princely resolution and courses which have been taken or may be taken in that behalf;—herein acknowledging his own weakness and ignorance in the inquisition and decision of these deep mysteries of State, what the truth may be, and where it lies hidden, having observed that in all like human actions (besides all other difficulties hindering their perfections), truth and error, good and evil, are found to be so like and nearly joined together, that many times the one has been simply mistaken for the other. So, humbly craving pardon of their Lordships in this behalf, he recommends the same to the Divine protection, and what he has said to their better consideration and wisdom.

—Dublin Castle, 10 March 1608.

Pp. 6. Signed.

1609.
March 10. **293.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 45.
Recommends Mr. James Carroll to succeed Sir James Fullerton as Muster-master-General and Clerk of the Check; Sir Wm. Usher to succeed Sir G. Fenton. Sends herewith a copy of the decree of the Court of Castle Chamber in the cause betwixt the Earl of Kildare and Sir Rob. Digbye.—Dublin Castle, 10 March 1608[9].
Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.
- March 10. **294.** EARL OF THOMOND to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 46.
Gives an account of the affair of taking the pirate Jennings and his ship.—10 March 1608[9].
Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.
- March 10. **295.** EARL OF THOMOND to SIR THOMAS SMYTH (one of the Clerks of the Privy Council).
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 47.
Has lost the use of his right arm in boarding the vessel of the pirate Jennings. Enters into particulars regarding the disposal of the ship.—10 March 1608—[9].
P. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.
- March 10. **296.** THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY and LORD CHANCELLOR.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 300.
At the suit of Sir James FitzGerald, Knight, and in consideration of his faithful service in the late wars, the spoiling of his lands, and the murder of his father and mother by the rebels, the King directs them to accept surrender of his house, castle, and town of Ballysonan, and to re-grant the said castle and lands and that of Coshogcowillie for ever in fee simple, to be holden of His Majesty's Castle of Dublin in free and common soccage.—Westminster, 10 March, in the sixth year of the reign.
P. 1. Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.
- March 10. **297.** SIR DOMINICK SARSFIELD to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 48.
Repels some underhand complaints made against him by the Lord Roche regarding the purchase of some lands from Sir Robert Ashfield.—Dublin, 10 March 1608[9].
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- March 10. **298.** EXAMINATION of CHRISTOPHER EUSTACE.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 49.
The examination of Christopher Eustace, gent., taken by the direction of the right honourable the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council in the Council Chamber at Whitehall, 10 March 1608[9].
Was with the Lord of Howth at Slane when the Lord of Howth and the Lady Moore came to Mellifont together, and the Lord of Howth sent him from Slane towards the borders of Meath. Upon the way met with a gentleman's boy (which gentleman he refuses to name) carrying letters to the Lord of Howth, which letters he took from the boy, and taking

1609.

the boy with him, went with the letters to Mellifont with a purpose to deliver them to the Lord of Howth. Alighted from his horse, which he delivered to the boy and went into a ditch on the west side of the garden there, with a purpose to untruss a point, and being on the outside of the ditch he heard the Lord of Howth and Sir Garrett Moore talking upon the walk where the willows grew; whereupon he descended into the bottom of the ditch and hid himself, and they staying over against the place where he then was, he, this examinee, heard Sir Garrett Moore say, that if God had not prospered this action which Tyrone had then in hand, they should have been all made slaves and conquered; for it was a long practice in England, and that if all would stick firmly to Tyrone he would make them as free a state as the Low Countries; for he was much surer of foreign forces than now he is, and of the assistance of the country, since this punishment for religion has drawn the hearts of all the people from the King; and it is an easy matter to compass what they intend, for the King is not valiant; and for his own part he would hazard all his fortunes to take part with Tyrone in this action. And walking a little further, and turning back again, he heard him say, "Well! your Lordship shall hear strange news within this month or six weeks:" and so they walked away and he heard them speak no more. Whereupon he re-delivered the letters to the boy, and willed him to bear them to the Lord of Howth and tell him that this examinee had been there, and hoped that the Lord of Howth had received a dispatch of his business in those letters; and if he has not, that the boy should bring him word and he would be upon the borders the next day by eight of the clock in the morning. This examinee further saith that he never told these speeches to any man but to the Lord of Howth, which was shortly after his return out of England, when he was delivered out of the Tower.

Being demanded whether he heard Sir Garrett Moore say that the King was not wise, he saith he doth not remember directly any such word.

Being also demanded whether he knoweth of any displeasure between Sir Garrett Moore and himself, he saith he knoweth none nor of any cause of displeasure, unless Sir Garrett Moore bore him ill will, suspecting that he knew of the foresaid speeches; and being demanded how Sir Garrett might conceive any such suspicion, he saith he knoweth not how, unless his own conscience did move him thereunto.

Being also demanded why he did not go into the house and deliver the letters himself, having come out of his way and made a journey on purpose; his answer is, that he was so offended with the foresaid speeches that he was unwilling to go into the house.

Being demanded whether he knows that Sir Garrett Moore knew of his being at Mellifont at that time, saith he doth not know.

1609.

Being demanded whether he put the foresaid speeches in writing, he saith he never put the same in writing himself, but about a month after that he first told the same to the Lord of Howth; being with the Lord of Howth in his study at Howth, he repeated the said speeches again to the Lord of Howth; and whether the Lord of Howth then put the said speeches in writing or no he knoweth not; but withal he saith that, since he came now last to London, he put the said speeches in writing and delivered the same to the Lord of Howth.

Being lastly demanded whether he heard Sir Garrett Moore use any of the like speeches as aforesaid at any other time or in any other place, he saith he never heard Sir Garrett Moore use the said speeches or the like at any other time or place.—Christ. Eustace.

Subscribed: James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Jo. Davys.

P. 1. Endd.: “The examination of Christopher Eustace, gent., touching the accusation of Sir Garrett Moore.”

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 50.

299. INTERROGATORIES ministered to SIR GARRETT MOORE, Knight, on His Majesty's behalf, concerning such matters wherewith he standeth charged.

1. Imprimis: at what time or times was the Lord of Howth with you at your house of Mellifont within the compass of two years last past?

2. Item, whether did the said Lord of Howth walk with you in your garden at Mellifont at one of those times when he was with you there; if he did, how long did you walk together there, and in what part of the garden?

3. Item, whether at that time when you walked with the Lord of Howth there, did you see one Christopher Eustace, gent., in or near the said garden?

4. Item, whether at that time when you walked with the Lord of Howth there, did you see one Francis Annesley, gent.; in what part of the garden were you when you saw the said Annesley, and did the said Annesley see you or speak with you at that time?

5. Item, what speeches did there pass between you and the Lord of Howth when you walked together in the garden, or to what effect were your speeches at that time?

6. Item, whether did you at that time or at any other time say unto the Lord of Howth, that the Earl of Tyrone was past all his greatest cares, for that Tyrconnell did assure him that Delyvn and the said Lord of Howth were joined with him in the action which the Earl then intended; and that he feared none to take arms against him, now that he was sure of these two, or other words to the like effect?

7. Item, did you at that time or at any other time say unto the Lord of Howth that Tyrone was the only hope this poor kingdom (meaning the kingdom of Ireland) had for their relief, upon their then extremities, and that the time fell out

1609.

well for those plots which Tyrone had then in hand in regard of the discontentment of the whole kingdom for the persecution of religion, which was a comfort to him, the said Tyrone, together with the assurance he had of foreign forces to assist him, whereof he had notice from one Father Florence, or words to the like effect?

8. Item, whether did you at that time or any other time say unto the Lord of Howth that you for your own part had deserved well of the Crown of England, yet did you never receive any favour or countenance from thence but what you bought with your purse; and that you knew it was only for the love your father, your brother, and yourself did bear unto Tyrone; and that you, for your own part, would run the same fortune Tyrone did, for that you were sure he would carry that kingdom with the plot he had then in hand, and make that State very happy, or words to the like effect?

9. Item, did you at that time or at any other time say unto the said Lord of Howth that, if good should not prosper the action which Tyrone had then in hand, we should be all made slaves and conquered, for so it had been long practised in England, and that, if all would stick by firmly to Tyrone, he would make the State of Ireland as free as the States of the Low Countries; for that Tyrone was never so assured of foreign forces as then he was and the assistance of the country, since the punishment for religion had drawn the hearts of all the people from the King, or words to the like effect?

10. Item, did you not at that time say unto the Lord of Howth that as for the King himself (meaning his most excellent Majesty), he is neither wise nor valiant, and that it was an easy matter to compass that which they (meaning Tyrone and his complices) did intend to do, and that you, for your part, would hazard all your fortunes in the world to take part with them in that action, or words to the like effect?

11. Item, whether did you at that time or at any other time say unto the Lord of Howth that within one month his Lordship should hear strange news, or words to the like effect?

12. Item, whether did you know of the traitor Tyrone's purpose to depart the realm of Ireland into some foreign country before his last going away, and of any of his conspiracies or treasons against His Majesty? Or whether did you advise or persuade any others to join with him in his said traitorous practices?

13. Item, whether did you at any time during the actual rebellion of Tyrone against Her late Majesty send private intelligence unto the said traitor Tyrone that he should beware of Captain Tirrell, who seemed to be his friend, for he was to betray him, being then ready to receive his pardon from the late Lord Lieutenant, or some message to the like effect?

14. Item, whether were you acquainted with the going away of Coconaght M'Guyre out of Ireland into the Low

1609.

Countries ; whether did you relieve him in your house knowing he was to withdraw himself out of that realm in that manner ; and whether did you or your wife lend him any sum or sums of money to bear his charges in that journey ?

15. Item, whether do you know one Shane M'Brien O'Rely, and whether do you know that the said Shane did adhere to O'Dogherty in his late rebellion as a follower of Brien-ne-Savagh M'Mahon ; and whether did you, knowing the same, relieve the said Shane with meat, drink, or money, or by any other means ?

Pp. 3.

March 13. 300.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 51.

The ANSWERS of SIR GARRETT MOORE, Knight, to the INTERROGATORIES hereunto annexed, made by him and taken by us at the house of SIR ANTHONY ASHLEY, Knight, in Holborn.

1. To the first interrogatory he saith, that in August 1607, not long before the departure of the traitor Tyrone, the Lord of Howth came to this examinant's house at Mellifont in the company of this examinant's wife, his coming being altogether unexpected by this examinant ; since which time the Lord of Howth was not at his house, nor in a long time before.

2. To the second he saith, that at the time aforesaid this examinant, expecting his wife's coming home to supper, met his wife and the Lord of Howth at a back gate of the house, at what time his supper was ready to be set on the table, and as they were passing into the house, the garden door standing open, the Lord of Howth, this examinant, and one Sir Roger Jones went into the garden and walked in the broad alley next to the great stone house, being a stone's cast from the walk where the willows do grow ; and after one turn or two in the said broad alley, this examinant did send Sir Roger Jones to see if meat were upon the table, who in a very short time returned and brought word that meat was upon the table ; whereupon the Lord of Howth and this examinant went immediately in to supper.

3. To the third interrogatory he saith, that he did not see the said Christopher Eustace in or near the said garden at the time mentioned in the said interrogatory.

4. To the fourth he saith, that he did see the said Francis Annesley at that time looking out at a window into the garden, the Lord of Howth and this examinant then walking in the great alley before spoken of, and that the said Francis Annesley did then both see this examinant and speak unto him.

5. To the fifth he saith, that the speech which passed between him and the Lord Howth at that time was to this effect, as he doth now remember, viz., the Lord of Howth said unto him that there was no man more hardly dealt withal than himself, for he had, or was to have, in the Low Countries 1,000 men in his regiment, and 20s. a

1609.

day, and being drawn over by the Lords of the Council, and promised a great reward, and after his coming over, His Majesty being pleased to give him a pension of 10s. a day, that the Lord Treasurer crossed him therein; and while the Lord of Howth was telling a tale to this effect, Sir Roger Jones entered into the garden, and finding them in the alley where he left them told them meat was upon the table, and so immediately they went to supper; and as they were sitting down, this examinant asked the Lord of Howth where his company was, who answered that Mad Eustace (meaning the said Christopher Eustace) had carried them all to Droghoda, where the wife of the said Eustace then lay.

6. To the sixth, he utterly denieth that at that time or at any other time he spake the words mentioned in this interrogatory, or any other words to the like effect or intent.

7. To the seventh, he utterly denieth that at that time or at any other time he ever spake the words mentioned in this interrogatory, or any words to the like sense or effect.

8. To the eighth, he utterly denieth the speaking of the words contained therein, or any other words to that effect.

9. To the ninth, he saith that he never spake the words mentioned in that interrogatory, or like words tending to that purpose.

10. To the tenth, with great and vehement protestations, he utterly denieth the speaking of the words contained therein, or any words tending to that effect.

11. To the eleventh, he utterly denieth the words therein contained, as to the former interrogatory he hath answered.

12. To the twelfth he saith, that he did not know of the purpose of the traitor Tyrone to depart the realm of Ireland into any foreign country before his late going away, nor of any of his conspiracies or treasons against His Majesty, and that he never advised or persuaded any other to join with the said traitor Tyrone in any of his said traitorous practices.

And here, the said Sir Garrett Moore having made the said several answers to the former interrogatories, did earnestly desire us that we would also set down some of his reasons or arguments to clear himself from all suspicion or likelihood that ever he spake those treasonable words, or intended any of the treacherous actions wherewith he standeth charged, which we thought fit to leave to his own declaration to your Lordships, either by word or writing.¹

13. To the thirteenth interrogatory, he utterly denieth that ever he gave any such intelligence to the traitor Tyrone, and withal denieth the whole contents of the said interrogatory.

14. To the fourteenth, he saith he was never acquainted with the going away of Coconaght M'Guyre into the Low Countries, neither did he relieve him in his house, knowing

¹ See this Declaration in p. 169.

1609.

any such purpose of his ; but he saith, that this examinant being at Dublin in the term time, Coconaght M'Guyre came to this examinant's house in his absence about six weeks before his departure, and remained there one or two nights (as he heard), and from thence came to Dublin ; but he utterly denieth that he, this examinant, lent him any money, and saith also that he verily believeth that his wife did not lend him any money then or at any other time.

15. To the fifteenth, he saith that he knoweth Shane M'Brien O'Rely mentioned in the interrogatory, but knoweth not that he did adhere to O'Dogherty or Brien M'Savagh M'Mahon ; and he utterly denieth that he did ever relieve him with meat, drink, or money ; but saith that on his coming to this examinant to complain of Captain Tirrell, who had formerly charged him with felony, he bound the said Shane to appear at the next general sessions of the Cavan to answer the said felony.—Garrett Moore.

Subscribed : James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Jo. Davys.

Pp. 4. *Endd.* : "The examination of Sir Garrett Moore, Knight, upon interrogatories taken 13 March 1608[9]."

March 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 52.

301. PENSIONERS of IRELAND and others now in ENGLAND.

Pensioners : Sir John Jepson, per ann. 100*l.* Irish ; Sir Ralph Connestable, per ann. 100*l.* Irish ; Sir Richard Percy, per ann. 100*l.* Irish ; Sir Rich. Trevor, per ann. 50*l.* Irish ; Rob. Bowen, Provost Marshall of Leinster, per ann. 102*l.* Irish ; Ric. Owen, per ann. 73*l.* Irish ; Lisagh O'Connor, per ann. 73*l.* Irish ; Eusebius Andrewes, besides his place of clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, per ann. 91*l.* 5*s.* sterling—this was bought of Sir Ant. Standon for 150*l.*, and given to him to attend the Deputy ; Lawrence Masterson, 73*l.* Irish ; Rob. Moore, 20*l.* Irish. *Councillors of State* : Sir Hen. Docwray, Sir Oliv. St. John, Sir Ja. Fullerton, Sir Ant. St. Leger, Sir John Davys, Attorney-General, Lord of Howth, Sir Garrett Moore, Sir Geo. Beverley, comptroller of the victuals.

P. 1. *Endd.*

March 15.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 302.

302. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and LORD CHANCELLOR.

His Majesty had formerly granted by letters patent to James Hamilton, Esq., sundry manors, lands, and tenements, whereof he has assigned parts to the Lord Deputy and to other subjects, English, Scottish, and Irish ; the title to which has been attempted to be impeached by certain suggestions of Sir William Smith, Knight. His Majesty therefore authorises them, in order to strengthen the said servant's title, to make a new grant or grants to him of the same manors, lands, and tenements, to be holden at the same rents and on the same conditions, and to maintain him in peaceful possession according to the law.—Westminster, 15 March, in the sixth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.*

1609.

March 16. 303.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 53.

SIR GARRETT MOORE to SALISBURY.

Apologizing for his failure in answering directly at his examination before the Council to Lord Howth's false and slanderous accusations, he bespeaks indulgent consideration for the written answer which he sends herewith. Refers to all who are in authority in Ireland, and to all who know him, for a testimony of his loyal services and those of his family; and appeals to His Majesty and to Salisbury for comfort and relief.—16 March 1609.

Pp. 2. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 53 I. 304.

The Answer of Sir Garrett Moore, Knight, to the Lord of Howth's accusations.

Urges the improbability of his plotting with Lord Howth, seeing that there had been a quarrel between them, and declares on the salvation of his soul that it is utterly false.

Secondly, the story of Eustace's overhearing their conversation from his hiding place in the ditch is manifestly false, the ditch being at least a stone's cast from the place where they are said to have been walking.

Thirdly, it is improbable that Sir Garrett would confer with the Lord of Howth in such business; he (Sir Garrett) having discovered to the Lord Deputy the several meetings of Tyrconnell, Delvyn, and the said Lord of Howth, and where they plotted their treasons, and of a friar's passing in message between them, as also Tyrone's discontent which he conceived of some speeches uttered unto him by the Lord of Howth, how that His Majesty stood not well affected towards him, which the said Tyrone, being in drink, revealed unto the said Sir Garrett at his house, and so he unto the Lord Deputy. And this in all likelihood was the principal cause of his, the said Tyrone's, so sudden departure.

Likewise the Lord of Howth in his discovery against the Lord of Delvyn (in which practice and plot he was also partaker himself), would have then undoubtedly uttered it (if ought he knew by the said Sir Garrett), who then was employed by the Lord Deputy and Council for the prosecution of the Lord of Delvyn.

Further, had Sir Garrett found himself to be in danger from the Lord of Howth, who was never noted to be a counsel-keeper, he would not have moved him with that bitter message he did; which was one of the chief causes and grounds of his malice to the said Sir Garrett, for thereupon he swore that within five days he would have the said Sir Garrett laid up, and within two days after framed these false accusations.

Another cause why he maligned the said Sir Garrett was in that he supposed the said Sir Garrett was bound for Maguyre, and therefore jealous that the said Maguire had discovered his, the said Lord of Howth's, and the Lord of Delvin's secrets unto him the said Sir Garrett, and so he unto the Lord Deputy, whereby their doings might all be

1609.

known; as the Lord of Delvin hath since confessed under his hand extant.

Therefore, the said Lord of Howth, understanding that the Lord of Delvin fell from him in his wicked practice against the said Sir Garrett Moore, he dealt with one Plunkett, of Clonybrenin, a gentleman in the borders of Meath, and likewise with Captain Terrell (both which he knew hated the said Sir Garrett), that they would join with him in accusing the said Sir Garrett, which they (having no just ground thereunto) refused, as is well known to some of good account in Ireland.

Now, lastly, he hath betaken himself to the most false testimony of one Eustace (a retainer of his own), a man of a most wicked, licentious, and dissolute life, one likewise that vowed to swear anything true or false that might prejudice or hurt the said Sir Garrett (with many other vehement protestations), wishing that the Devil might cut off his head (for so are his own phrases of speech), if he would not swear the falsest tale, as well as the truest, against the said Sir Garrett; as by sufficient testimony ready to be shown may appear. And had not the Lord of Howth most untruly and maliciously forged these accusations against the said Sir Garrett, and of purpose suborned the said Eustace for his false witness therein, he would (no doubt) have brought them in question before the Lord Deputy in Ireland, where he might stand assured of justice, but only removed them hither, where (he well understood) the said Eustace's wicked life is not so well known, and that his testimony in Ireland is not to be believed by any. The said Lord of Howth's malice to the English is also well known, and how that publicly he used the most detracting, disgraceful, and malicious speeches he could of the whole nation in the Lord Lieutenant's time (the said Lord of Howth being then Governor of Monaghan), which being proved against him before the Lord Lieutenant, he was therefore displaced and thrust out of his said government with foul terms of disgrace.

Likewise, upon a very slight occasion, he hanged a poor Englishman, a household servant of his own, in his orchard; which being found by the coroner's inquest to be murder in him, the said Lord of Howth, he was sent for by the Lord Chancellor and others of the Council (in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant) to answer the matter, who accordingly went to Dublin (well accompanied) with intent (as he confessed himself, and since made boast of,) to have murdered the whole Council in the Council Chamber, if they had offered then to have made stay of him. This he bragged of at Ruske, the dwelling-house of M'Mahon, in the presence of Sir Lawrence Esmonde, Knight, and Mr. William Colley.

Represents finally the improbability founded on his domestic relations, his services, his religion, his country, and the nature of his property, by which his loyalty must be assured

1609.

that he could have taken part in such a plot, and especially with such a man as Lord Howth, an enemy, and a public slanderer of the King.

1 broad sheet. Signed. Endd.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 53 A.

305. *Sir Garrett Moore's Petition.*

The humble petition of Sir Garrett Moore to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

In order to undo the evil impression which may have been made by his examination before their Lordships, submits a written statement in reply to the charges of Lord Howth, for which statement he bespeaks their patient consideration.

P. 1. Signed. Endd.

March 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 54.

306. PATRICK CROSBIE to SALISBURY.

Has been stayed by the Lord Deputy to bring to an end the service of transplanting the Moores.—Dublin, 16 March 1608[9].

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Sealed.

March 16.
Carew MSS.,
vol. 630, p. 17.

307. The PROPOSITIONS of the Commissioners unto the Bishops within the 7 escheated counties in Ulster concerning the plantation of the Termone and Herenagh lands there granted to the Bishops by the King's bounty, to be planted by them; with the answers of the Bishops of Derry, &c., in the behalf of the Lo. Primate of Ardmagh, and the rest of the Bishops within the counties aforesaid, unto the said propositions; and the reply and approbation of the Commissioners unto the answers of the Bishops.¹

The propositions to the Bishops are seven :

1. By whom they will people and plant the said lands.
2. What number of castles, houses, and bawns they will erect.
3. What estates they will grant to these undertakers.
4. What power they require from the King to enable them to grant estates to these undertakers.
5. What conditions will be given by them for the execution of these covenants.
6. Within what time they will undertake to perform these covenants.
7. What rent they will reserve upon the land in succession.
8. What answer they give to the other cautions in the printed book of the Plantation.

Signed by the Bishop of Derry, &c., Mr. Usher, son to the Archbishop of Ardmagh.

Signed by Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Thomas Ridgway, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir James Ley, Sir James Fullerton, Sir John Davis.

Pp. 3. Copy.

¹ Printed at length in Calendar of Carew MSS., pp. 38-40.

1609.

March 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 55.

308. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Received lately the King's letter in behalf of Sir Ralph Bingley, to accept of his surrender of certain lands in the county of Donegal, formerly passed to him by letters patent, and to pass a new grant thereof. But forasmuch as there was omission of some necessary circumstance he has forborne to follow it through with effect, and has sent again thither to have it amended in that respect. Sir Ralph was in a sort compelled to alien these lands to the late Earl of Tyrconnell for a certain sum of money, which hitherto has never been paid, except a very small part, as is alleged. Now, for the sure conveyance of the said lands back again to him (if His Majesty be so pleased) express mention should be made hereof in the King's letter and grant, for otherwise it may hereafter seem that His Majesty has been deceived therein. Sir Ralph has a statute of 2,400*l.* forfeited unto him by the said late Earl for non-payment of the price agreed upon, which, in consideration of this new grant, he will render up to His Majesty. He holds likewise some other lands from the King in that county, which he desires also to surrender and take again by a new grant, in all which he (Chichester) recommends him to favour. Finds him to be a very honest and active gentleman, studious to plant and settle in that part if he may be therein graciously favoured and permitted; and in effect he has already, it is said, drawn thither and keeps about him the number of 40 Englishmen who are well inclined to venture their lives and fortunes there with him in respect of his promises to pass them free estates of the lands, upon such rents and conditions as His Majesty shall be pleased to grant the same to himself. He has neither pension nor entertainment from His Majesty, and therefore stands in need of all lawful favour possible, which in his (Chichester's) opinion he will well deserve. Is the rather induced to write thus much, because his Lordship was, he hears, his principal mean for obtaining the King's last letter.—Dublin Castle, 18 March 1608[-9].

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

March 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 56.

309. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Reports the death of Captain Edmund Leighe, constable of Omev. He has continued the command thereof to Lieutenant Daniel Leighe, and desires that the constableness may be granted to him and his brother John.—Dublin Castle, 20 March 1608[-9].

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

March 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 57.

310. WM. SAXEY to SALISBURY.

Has always desired the good of the commonwealth.

Has already advertised of the state of that country and disposition of that people, and how that might be settled in her late recovered quiet, and has pointed out the means to suppress rebellion and to give free course to law and justice, and

1609.

maintain His Majesty's forces with small charge to His Highness, without rebellion or open hostility, by the undertakers and by cess upon the country, as has been before 16 years last past.

Has also observed the great sterility of godly ministers and preachers within that province, and the cause thereof, and remedies for the same.

Also of great numbers of recognizances taken by him in the end of the last rebellion (the several sums amounting to more than 100,000*l.*), which, if he had carried a mind to have made his own benefit, he might easily have gained many thousands of pounds by concealment or secret composition without check or controlment, for the King's general pardon would have freed him *a culpa et pena, et sic malum quod impune facere potui, non feci*, wherein it pleased his Lordship to say to him that he might therein do good service to the King and benefit himself: the credit of which recognizances the recognizers peradventure will dare to calumniate in his absence before whom they were taken, and the Irish may justly be doubted to stand more affected to their kindred and countrymen than will be for the King's profit.

As these causes are of great moment and deeply concern that State, so timely reformation would work the advancement of God's religion, the King's honour and benefit, and the public good in greater proportion than all the services that have been done in that realm within time of memory.

Now, whereas for services in Ireland in matters of justice all others have been graciously rewarded, some with lands and tenements of great value, others with preferment divers ways, and forasmuch as his former endeavours, which have given sufficient testimony of his faithful service so many years with so great danger and loss, have never been respected with any reward, as all others have been, and he has not even been paid his due entertainment, though his Irish employment has spent his best years, which would have been most beneficial for his preferment in England, and has wrought the discontinuance of the practice of his profession; his humble petition in regard of all his travails, dangers, and losses is only this, that he may be employed in some place answerable to his profession, which is to be one of the King's counsel, attendant, and resident in the Marches of Wales, whereby he may live and end the residue of his aged years in as good state as he did before he was publicly employed.

Is assured that two words from his Lordship to His Majesty will easily draw his gracious allowance, as well for the grant of this humble petition as for his former employment in this service now offered; which he hopes will be greatly to the advancement of God's service and to the King's honour and benefit, by discovery of his concealed rights, and no less good to the people, who thereby shall be better instructed in God's religion and due obedience to His Majesty, as also be a convenient mean to work satisfaction of his entertainment out

1609.

of that which shall grow to His Highness through his travail and industry, and thereby put an end to his daily suits for entertainment which he is forced to continue until he be satisfied, as it was promised in the last Trinity term.— 20 March 1608[-9].

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

March 24.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 168.

311. LORDS OF COUNCIL to CHICHESTER.

In consequence of the increasing rarity of timber, their Lordships, learning the abundance of valuable timber in Ireland, and the great waste thereof for pipe-staves and similar minor uses, and its exportation to foreign countries, direct that he shall henceforth take order that none of the timber growing in the King's woods may be employed in such commodities or transported beyond seas, but may be reserved for building and repairing the King's ships.— Whitehall, 24 March 1608-9.

Signed : R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Northampton, Lenox, T. Snffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, T. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, T. Bruce, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Orig. Add. Endd.

[Mar. 24.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 57 A.

312. MEMORIAL for the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

A note or memorial of such matters whereof His Majesty's pleasure may be signified to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

1. That the common gaol be removed out of the Castle, and that such part of the Castle as shall remain a prison for prisoners of state, be made safe and strong, and that they do divide it by a wall from that part of the Castle where the Deputy doth lodge.

2. That in all grants from His Majesty, as well upon surrenders of the Irish or otherwise, the great woods may be surveyed and valued in the particular as it is used here, which hitherto hath not been used in Ireland.

3. That they do consider and make report how the aids for making the Prince Knight may be levied in that kingdom, and that to that end they do view the ancient records there.

4. That ecclesiastical persons be restrained from alienation of the lands of their churches by His Majesty's proclamation until a law may be made to that end.

5. That the noblemen and gentlemen of Ireland may likewise be restrained from sending their sons beyond the seas without special license of the Lord Deputy.

6. That no special liveries be granted and passed without a schedule of the lands whereof the party is to have his livery.

P. 1. Endd.

March 26.
Docquet Book,
March 26.

313. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Letter to the Lord Deputy to pass letters patent of the office of Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer in Ireland to John

1609.

Carpenter, in reversion, after Ric. Coleman and John Bingley in possession, and Richard Hopper having the immediate reversion.

March 26.
Carew MSS.,
vol. 630, p. 16.

314. SIR HENRY DOCURAE'S CERTIFICATE.

A note of such money as I have received for fines of houses at the Derry.

Containing the names of the parties, with the amount of the fines levied from each.¹

Pp. 2. Copy.

March 29.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 303.

315. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

In consideration of divers inconveniences attendant on the keeping of the common gaol within the Castle of Dublin, His Majesty directs that they shall consider of some other suitable place in the city to which it may be removed; and if, notwithstanding, it be found necessary that certain prisoners of state should still continue to be confined within the precincts of the Castle, he directs that a wall shall be built, separating such persons from the part reserved for the lodging of the Lord Deputy.

His Majesty reprobates most severely a custom which he has learned with great surprise to prevail among the clergy of that kingdom, of alienating at pleasure the temporalities of their benefices. In order to provide a temporary remedy for this grievous abuse, until a Parliament shall be holden in Ireland, he directs them to call together the principal clergy, and to point out the impiety of such a course and his grievous reprobation thereof; and to notify that, if any one hereafter should be guilty of such impiety and contempt of his authority, such person shall be marked as unworthy of preferment in the church, and punished by any civil punishment which the law or authority may inflict on so notorious a contempt.

Finding that a great disorder prevails whereby the sons of nobleman and gentlemen of Ireland are passed into foreign parts to be educated in seminaries of priests and colleges of Jesuits, and infected with opinions of undutifulness, he directs them to publish a proclamation forbidding, from a date to be limited in the proclamation, any nobleman or gentleman to send his son abroad without leave of the Deputy; and in order to prevent the education of youth in these seminaries and colleges, all who shall receive the Deputy's license to travel abroad shall enter into bonds not to place their sons in such seminaries.

In all future grants of lands in fee simple or otherwise, the great woods thereon are to be valued and rated as in this particular is accustomed to be done.—Westminster, 29 March, in the 7th year of the reign.

Pp. 2. Orig. Add. Endd.

¹ Printed at length in Calendar of Carew MSS., p. 40.

1609.
March 29. **316.** THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 304.
- Expresses his great satisfaction with the services of Sir John Davys, Attorney-General, in the matter of the plantation of Ulster, and other affairs of the customs and revenues, and has conferred on him the dignity of a serjeant. In order to obviate all scruple lest by the grant of this office, that of Attorney-General should be made void, His Majesty directs new letters patent of the latter office to be made out, as ample as before: and because he has, in his services to the Crown, suffered much hindrance to his income, the King directs that a grant be made to him of lands or other tenements in fee-farm, to the value of 40*l.* per annum.—Westminster, 29 March, in the 7th year of the reign.
Pp. 1½. *Orig.* *Add.* *Endd.* *Enrol.*
- March 31. **317.** THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY and LORD CHANCELLOR.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 306.
- Directs them to accept a surrender from Bryan Kelly of all his interest in the lands held in the counties of Roscommon and Galway, in the province of Connaught, by his late father, Bryan Kelly, and to have a survey made of the five quarters of land held by the said father, Bryan Kelly, in the said province, and on due proof of the title of Bryan Kelly, to frame a book in due form, passing the same to him, with such reserved rents as may seem fit to the Lord Deputy.—Westminster, the last of March, in the 7th year of the reign.
P. ½. *Orig.* *Add.* *Endd.*
- March 31. **318.** SIR A. CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 58.
- Wrote lately to him touching the intended plantation of Ulster, and declared to the Lords his opinion in the most material points thereof. The farther they search into men's affections touching the project, the more difficult does he find the performance of what is expected, for no man here (but the two named in his last) once seeks to him for any part thereof, neither will they (as they both say and write) unless some of the conditions be altered, and unless they may make choice of their seats. Such as command in forts and smaller wards desire that part which lies next to them, albeit it be not of the best and most fertile land, as he knows; others that know the country and the natives (who are subject to change and alteration) affect to seat themselves near the sea and upon portable rivers. Many natives have answered that it is hard for them to alter their course of living by herds of cattle and creating; and as to building castles or strong houses and bawns, it is for them impossible: none of them (the Neales and such principal surnames excepted) affect above a ballybeatoe, and most of them will be contented with two or three ballyboes; and for the others, he knows whole counties will not content the meanest of them, albeit now they have but their mantle and a sword. The Commissioners, therefore, who

1609.

shall come or be appointed here to settle this business, will have a tough piece of work of it, and the strangers that shall come for undertakers must resolve to abide some storms before they come to a profitable harvest. The very report of displanting the swordmen was like to have brought new work upon them. That course is not to be thought upon, unless the King will be at the charge of an army as great for a time as any in the last rebellion, with which they will sooner ruin than remove them; and what fire such insurrection in those countries may kindle in other parts of this kingdom and abroad, they know not. To be plain, he must say (as the arrantest knave of the Byrnes answered Sir Henry Sydney, when he reproved him for dwelling upon the Archbishop of Dublin's lands without paying him any rent), "My Lord," quoth he, "if I dwelt not here, none but thieves and outlaws would;" so he says, that if the Irish do not possess and inhabit a great part of the lands in some of those escheated counties, none but wolves and wild beasts would possess them for many years yet to come: for where civil men may have lands for reasonable rents in so many thousand places in that province, and in this whole kingdom, they will not plant themselves in mountains, rocks, and desert places, though they might have the land for nothing.

He (Davys) knows, or may understand, that since Tyrone's departure, he (Chichester) has raised out of his living only, near as much rent to His Majesty as by the project all the escheated lands will amount unto, at which the people grudge not; and that favour done them, of holding by like tenure, and paying the same rents that the English or Scottish undertakers do that will plant their lands with Irish tenants, is not understood by them, though he must confess it is exceeding great. Acknowledges that the orders and conditions laid down in the printed book were well conceived, and wishes, with all his heart, they might receive perfection accordingly; but, foreseeing the difficulty, and finding the difference between wishing and acting, he is at a stand what to say. Nevertheless, seeing that the hardest matters and such as sometimes are thought impossible are, by care, wise managing, and industry, brought to pass, the time will not be misspent in making an essay of the plantation, according to that form, some material points, of which he has written to the Lords, and will in another paper note to him (Davys), further considered of and enlarged; and if they cannot do as they would, *est aliquid prodire tenus*, and the rest must be left to a second consideration. Doubts not but the Commissioners will be directed and authorised to perform conditions agreed on the behalf of Conner Roe Maguyre, in Fermanagh, Sir Neale O'Donnell and Sir Donnell O'Cahane, in the counties of Donegal and Coleraine, if they or either of them escape the gallows, and with the sons of Sir Art O'Neale, and to enlarge the possession of Sir Tyrloue M'Henric, by giving unto him part of

1609,

Toaghaghie, and something to the sons of Sir Henry Oge O'Neale, his grandchild, yet an infant, being his heir by course of law, or otherwise to make them safe; for he foresees that these men, without some reasonable content given to them, will be thorns in their feet and pricks in their sides, *donec desinant esse*. The like consideration should be had of the chiefs of the O'Realys, in the county of Cavan, for he (Davys) knows two ballebeatoes of land will give them no more content than one acre for the portreeves, remembered him in his last; of which consideration must be had, for when Sir Ri. Cooke has the corn, he protests he knows not how the Deputy will be able to keep house in fashion as he ought, for the honour of the place and as it is expected.

Must now remember him of the county of Monaghan, where the inhabitants pay, or rather are to pay, 20s. sterling for every balliboe or taffe of land. They have hitherto neglected to take out their letters patent, being either unsatisfied with the portions severally allotted unto them, or expecting an abatement of the rent, which hitherto they have paid in Irish 9*d.* for 12*d.*, and unless changed by the favour done to their neighbours in reserving a smaller rent upon the lands to be passed to them, they would not grudge to pay it in Irish still, and so take out their letters patent; otherwise he conceives more of that sept will play the part of Brian-ne-Savagh [M'Mahon], their kinsman, who never submitted himself to the course of justice until he (Chichester) brought his head to stand upon one of the gates of the city.

Has now well weeded out the most pestilent instruments of the last rebellion; and if he could get Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, Brian M'Arte's bastard, and Neale M'Swynne, it mattered not if all the rest were pardoned, saving one of the Mullens, who was a principal actor in the murder of Denis, his kinsmn, four of which number were hanged at the last assizes held in the county of Coleraine.

Has promised to make a lease of Brian-ne-Savagh's lands to Mr. Treasurer; and on getting a farther estate therein he will undoubtedly build there, and place a younger son or friend upon it, which would be very available for the King's service, and for the reformation of that part of the country. Has heretofore written to him concerning Monaghan, on which he begs him to bring some answer. Sir Neale O'Donnell perpetually practises his escape; there was found about him three days since a rope of sufficient length and strength to have carried him over the wall from the highest tower thereof. The escape of Delvin makes him have more eyes over the prisoners now here than the constable's, albeit he be a careful man. That office does not concern him otherwise than in charging the constable to perform his duty, and yet he hears he was taxed with Delvin's escape.

Prays him to bring full directions concerning him, Sir Donnell O'Cahane, Caffer O'Donnell, against whom they may

1609.

proceed of themselves, and what he shall do with the children, to wit, of the Earl of Tyrone's, Caffer Oge O'Donnell's, Sir Neale O'Donnell's sons, and with the brother of Sir Cayre O'Doghertie, whom he lately caused to be apprehended; the eldest of these is his (Davys's) acquaintance, Naughtan, Sir Neale's son. Sir Donnell O'Cahane has likewise a son who will make as wicked an instrument as any of these, if their fathers be hanged. Wishes that the sons were all (and the fathers, if they escape the gallows) sent to the plantation in Virginia.

His (Davys's) letters of the 13th of this instant, were delivered to him on the 27th of the same. By them and sundry others from his servants, find he has done him many friendly and kind offices there, for which he heartily thanks him, and will be as ready to requite him as time serves, as he is now to acknowledge himself his debtor.

If he have Enishowen (as by some letters he is put in hope of it), prays him to befriend him what he may in the conditions.—Dublin Castle, last of March 1609.

Doubts not he considers of the state of Sir Oghie O'Hanlon and his country, which cannot be taken from him during his life.

Pp. 5. Signed. Add. Endd.

March 31. **319.** Abstract of the above.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 58A.

Pp. 2. Endd.

[March.] **320.** SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS TO LORDS OF COUNCIL.
Cotton MSS.
Vesp. C. xi.
B.M.

The late contempt and calumny of the Irish has had no effect beyond an order to cease to negotiate, but the only result is to change day into night. They now visit the Secretary of State in the dark and avoid being seen by sunlight. Is annoyed that so wise a State will adventure distasting so mighty a King for so beggarly, so inutyle, and contemptible a people. The subject of their negociations is secret. The Secretary only admits that they urge private affairs, and means to live for Tyrone and others of his countrymen. When pressed, he retaliates about the harbouring of the Dutch in England, and, when answered that the cases are very different, as the Dutch repaired to England in order to flee fire and not in order to kindle it; he "shrinks upp his shoulers," and says that the King has obligations to some of these poor Irish for service and to the rest in charity. The conclusion is, that they will not be withdrawn from the nourishing that nation, and to these reprobate times he leaves them.

Some late night conferences have been held between the Earl of Bothwell and an agent of Tyrone, and he hears a whisper that the island of Orkney is a place much eyed by that viperous generation.

1609.

The causes of British subjects in the Court of the Council of War have been somewhat forwarded of late. Hopes to clear that court between this and July.—Madrid, March 1609.¹
Pp. 5.

[March.]
Carew MSS.,
vol. 630, p. 21.

321. The QUANTITY of the Bishops' demesne and mensal lands, and of the Errenagh and Termon lands within the escheated counties in Ulster.²

The bishops' demesne or mensal lands. The Archbishop of Ardmagh 3,390, the Bishops of Derry 428, Raphoe 3,728, Clogher 320, Kilmore 120 acres. The Errenagh and Termon lands in the dioceses of Ardmagh 27,120, Derry 17,619, Clogher 6,625, Raphoe 6,378, Kilmore 3,204, Ardagh 24 acres, 60,970 mensal, Herrenagh and Termon 68,956.

Pp. 2. *Copy.*

March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, p. 59.

322. ENGLISH UNDERTAKERS for the ULSTER PLANTATION.

A note of the number of English undertakers for the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster.

In Armagh, English and Scottish have allotted 28 proportions; 18 of the least; 6 of the middle; 4 of the great; whereof the English are to have 14; viz., 9 of the least; 3 of the middle; 2 of the great.

The undertakers of this county may be, for example,

1. Sir Maurice Berkeley, of 3 small proportions; viz., 3,000 acres.
2. Sir Richard Trevor - - 3 small proportions.
3. Arthur Bagenall of the Newry 3 small proportions.
4. The King's Attorney of Ireland - - - 2 middle proportions.
5. Richard Hadsor, counsellor-at-law - - - 1 middle proportion.
6. The Lord Audelay - - 2 great proportions.

In all 14.

Besides these, there are 6 proportions left for English servitors; viz., 4 of the least, 1 of the middle, 1 of the greatest.

In Tyrone, 34 proportions are allotted for English and Scottish, whereof the English are to have 17; viz., 10 of the least, 4 of the middle, 3 of the great; for example,

The undertakers of this county may be—

- | | | | |
|-----------------------------|---|---|-----------------------|
| Sir James Harrington | - | - | 2 great proportions. |
| Sir Thomas Williams | - | - | 1 great proportion. |
| Sir Oliver St. John | - | - | 2 middle proportions. |
| Sir William Smith, of Essex | - | - | 2 middle proportions. |

The other 10 small proportions are easily supplied out of the list of names remaining with Mr. Corbett.

¹ Printed in Sawyer's Memorials of State Affairs, ii. 487.

² Printed at length in Calendar of Carew MSS., p. 40.

1609.

Besides there remain for English servitors 12 proportions ; 3 great, 2 middle, 7 small.

Colrane hath only 12 proportions for English and Scottish undertakers, whereof the English are to have only 6 ; viz., 1 of the great, 1 of the middle, 4 of the least ; for example,

The undertakers of these proportions may be—

The Lord Clifton, for I hear he desires it for the English,
and

The Duke of Lenox and Lord Aubigny for the Scottish.

There remain in this county but 3 proportions for the English servitors.

Tyrconnell hath 40 proportions for Scottish and English ; whereof Enishowen, which was O'Doghertie's country, containeth 14 proportions, 10 of the small, 3 of the middle, 2 of the great. The Lord Deputy desireth to undertake this.

26 do remain, whereof 13 are to be allotted to English.

These may be well distributed to merchants, whereof there is a competent number already in the list.

10 proportions remain for the English servitors.

Fermanagh. The English and Scottish have no proportions, because Connor Ro M'Guyre hath His Majesty's word and promise to hold well nigh one half of the country.

The English servitors have only 4 proportions allotted for them ; viz., 3 of the least, 1 of the middle.

Cavan. The English and Scottish have but 6 proportions, which bordering upon the Pale, will be easily undertaken.

The English servitors have also 6 proportions.

The list of names already made will fill up the number of sufficient undertakers, or if it shall come short now, before the midst of Easter term the number will be double, if his Lordship appoint commissioners to whom they shall repair.

Specially if he remit the capite tenure and enlarge the time for building.

Pp. 3. Endd.

[March.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 60.

323. Copy of the above.

P. 3. Endd.

March ?
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 60 A.

324. INSTRUCTIONS to the COMMISSIONERS for the ULSTER PLANTATION.

Instructions given unto the Commissioners for the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster.

1. First. You shall have a general care that such orders, conditions, or articles as are lately published in print touching the said plantation be observed and put in execution, as well on our behalf as on the behalf of the undertakers.

2. You shall be ready to begin your journey into the province of Ulster for the execution of this commission within 10 days after the end of Trinity term next.

3. You shall divide and sever the ecclesiastical lands from the temporal, and withal set and limit by metes and bounds

1609.

so many proportions thereof in every county, of 1,000 acres, 1,500 acres, and 2,000 acres apiece, as are contained in the project for plantation transmitted unto you together with this commission.

4. You shall consider and inquire how many English acres every ballibo, quarter, tath, poll, or the like Irish precinct of land doth contain, and thereupon you shall set forth the several proportions by making an estimate of the number of acres; yet in making the said proportions you shall have a care not to break the said Irish precincts of land, except in case of necessity, where the said precincts being laid together will not make up the proportions in any reasonable equality.

5. You shall consider whether one or more proportions be fit to make a parish, and according to your discretions limit and bound out the several parishes, wherein you shall keep the ancient limits of the old parishes, as far forth as it may stand with the plantation; which being done, you shall assign unto every incumbent of the said parishes 60 acres of glebe for every 1,000 acres contained within his parish, and you shall take care that a proviso be inserted in every grant of the said glebes to restrain the alienation thereof, but in such form as you shall prescribe.

6. If, upon setting forth and limiting of the proportions, there shall be found any parcels of land not surveyed or not allotted in the project, you shall, according to your discretions, divide the same into proportions or add the same to some proportion and lay the same within some parish, and thereupon dispose the same to undertakers according to the articles.

7. You shall allot and set out by means and bounds unto every undertaker so much bog and wood, over and above his number of acres, as the place where the proportion shall lie may conveniently afford, having respect to the neighbour undertakers.

The Lords to be moved touching the site of the Derry and Sir George Pawlett's lands adjoining.

8. You shall take care that the lands allotted to the corporate towns may be laid as near the said towns as conveniently they may be, and planted as the lands of the other undertakers; and you shall forthwith limit the circuit of the said towns, and cause the same to be incorporated by our several charters, and to be endowed with reasonable liberties; and you shall use your best endeavours to inhabit the said towns with tradesmen and artificers.

9. You shall set out and distinguish by means and bounds such parcels of land as are allotted to the college of Dublin and the freeholders in the several counties, to the end the same may be accordingly passed by our several grants.

10. If any of the Termon lands or other lands out of which the bishops had any rent or pension, shall appear to be omitted in the survey of ecclesiastical lands, you shall take a new inquiry or survey thereof, and divide the same into proportions according to the project.

1609.

11. You shall take special care that the portions of the natives shall be not laid together, but shall be scattered and laid asunder upon the making up of the lots.

12. If, upon distribution of the lots, any of the undertakers shall consent and agree to change their lots, in respect of neighbourhood, with their friends or allies, you shall consider of the conveniency thereof, and if you shall find the same to be fit, you shall give way thereunto, and cause the several grants to be made accordingly.

13. You shall examine the titles of such as claim any estates under any of the persons attainted, and thereupon allot unto them such proportions as you in conscience and discretion shall think meet, and withal provide that they make such plantation and pay such rents as other undertakers rateably.

14. You shall consider what portions are fit to be allotted to the mother of the late Earl of Tyrconnell, the mother of M'Guyre, Katherine Butler, the late widow of Mullmora O'Rely, the widow of Sir John O'Relie, and such others as claim jointures out of the proportions which are to be allotted to the natives, and shall assign the same unto them during their lives, the reversion to the said natives, they observing the articles of plantation as other undertakers.

15. You shall make choice of the best and best-affected natives to be freeholders in every county, and shall allot unto them greater or lesser proportions according to their several qualities and deserts.

16. You shall take consideration of such Irish natives as have been servitors, and reserve upon their grants lesser rents than are to be reserved upon grants made to other natives, who have performed no special purpose.

17. You shall take order that every undertaker do take out his letters patent within four months after his portion allotted and set forth unto him ; and shall, within four months after that, transport such English or Scottish tenants as are to be planted upon their several portions ; which if they neglect to do, they are to lose the benefit of their lots, and you shall grant their portions to others who will perform the articles of the plantation.

18. You shall take order with undertakers of such proportions wherein the highways and common passages shall lie, that they build their castles, houses, or bawns, and erect villages as near the said highways as conveniently they may, for the ease and safety of passengers.

19. You shall take order that the castles or stone houses to be built and erected by the several undertakers do contain one pile of 18 foot square at least within the walls, and two storeys high at least, with a battlement on the top.

20. You shall appoint some discreet and skilful persons to assign convenient timber to every undertaker for his building, out of our great woods growing upon the lands escheated.

21. You shall allot the several fishings found in His Majesty's possession by the inquisition of survey unto the pro-

1609.

portions next adjoining to the loughes or rivers wherein the said fishings are ;—the one moiety to the proportion lying on the one side of the river or lough, and the other moiety to the proportion lying on the other side ; unless the fishing shall be found to belong by ancient prescription unto the land lying on the one side only, upon which allotment you shall reserve such rent unto us as in your discretions you shall think meet.

22. Lastly, if any matter or thing shall arise unto you which may be of importance for the plantation, albeit there be no mention thereof in these instructions, we give you full power to proceed therein, according to your discretions, for the accomplishment of this service.

Signed : Anth. Sentleger, James Ley, Henry Docwra, Ol. St. John, Ja. Fullerton, Jo. Davys.

Pp. 5. Endd.

April 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 61.

325. DEPUTY AND COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

By this enclosed letter from the Archbishop of Tuam to the Deputy, their Lordships may perceive his honest and good desire to discharge himself (now in his declining years) of the great burden of his place, wherein, as they must commend him, so can they not but very well allow of his care in recommending Doctor Daniell to succeed him, whom they know, both for his learning, sincere conversation, and earnest desire to further the good of this church, as well by his continual preaching as his great labour and pains in translating the New Testament and the Book of Common Prayer (which is now at the press in good forwardness) into the Irish tongue, to be very fit for that place. Having long desired an occasion to give him entrance into such a place in this church, wherein, both by his language and other good parts, they are persuaded he can do as much good among this people as any man in this kingdom, they recommend him to their Lordships, as one of whom they hold themselves bound to take care, even if the Bishop had said nothing of him. And forasmuch as the bishopric is very remote in the furthest part of Connaught, and but of mean value, they suggest that he may with it hold *in commendam* the treasurership of St. Patrick's, Dublin, a mean prebend, whereupon only he now liveth ; otherwise he may, upon occasion of any of his troubles in the province, be in worse case than now he is.—Dublin, 1 April 1609.

Signed : Arth. Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Thomond, H. Danvers, Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, H. Power, Rich. Moryson, Ad. Loftus.

Pp. 2. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 61 r.

326. *Nehemiah Donellan, Archbishop of Tuam, to the Lord Deputy.*

Finding the weak state of his body, and his impotency to discharge his place of Archbishop of Tuam, begs his Lordship to prefer his petition to His Majesty for resignation of his

1609.

place, being unable to perform the least part of the duty that belongs to it. But as the ancient bishops in the primitive church ever made choice of their successors to the good liking of the church and people of their diocese, so he prays that a worthy successor of his choice, and the choice of the people of this province in general, may be preferred. The person that he means, and that the whole country (if their several voices were required in particular) would point out, is Mr. Doctor Daniell, a man of great wisdom, learning, and experience in these parts, having lived many years amongst them, and such a one as is both generally feared and loved, and every way unspotted, even amongst the greatest enemies of the church. Most humbly beseeches his Lordship, therefore, to recommend him to His Majesty. And in case His Majesty will be pleased to accept his resignation for the preferment of so worthy a person, he will utterly resign in the best form that law can afford.—Tuam, 16 February 1608[9].

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

April 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 62.

- 327.** Copies of the above letter and enclosure.
Pp. 2. Add. Endd.

April 3.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 308.

- 328.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

In consideration of the services of the late Edward Corbet, Ensign of the foot company serving under Sir George Paulet at the Derry, directs a grant of a pension of 8*s.* English, to his widow, Margaret Corbet, for her life, payable from the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary last past.—Westminster, 3 April, in the 7th year of the reign.

P. ½. Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.

April 5.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 310.

- 329.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

At the suit of Robert Bower, of Adamstown, in the Queen's County, Provost-marshal of Leinster and of the county of Meath, His Majesty accepts the surrender of the said Robert Bowen, and of Henry Brereton, and Alexander Barrington, jointly or severally at their pleasure, of the castle, town, and lands of Adamstown, of Ballyntubered, and of Rossbranagh, also of the town lands and village of Loghteoge, in said county, in the tenure of Henry Brereton, and of the castle town and lauds of Cullinagh in said county, in the tenure of Alexander Barrington, and of the town and lands of Castle Karrow, in Mayo, and of all their other possessions in the realm of Ireland; and directs that the same be re-granted to them in fee-farm.—Westminster, 5 April, in the 7th year of the reign.

Pp. 2. Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.

April 6.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 369.

- 330.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

In sending back Mr. Serjeant Davys, His Majesty's Attorney-General, they abstain from dwelling on his services,

1609.

because the King has done this in his particular letter. They will only say that, in relating the affairs of the Plantation, he has carried himself so as to merit their commendation both of his own services and of those of the Council.—Whitehall, 6 April 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, E. Bruce, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 63.

331. EARL OF THOMOND to SALISBURY.

Recommends his countryman, Mr. Doctor Daniel, for preferment to the Archbishopric of Tuam. His labours in translating the New Testament and Book of Common Prayers into the Irish tongue, for the general good of this kingdom, deserve both commendation and reward; his continual preaching also, both in English and Irish, has won him love and credit. Would to God there were many of his sort, so able and willing to do good in this church. Then doubts not the church would flourish. The State has had sufficient trial of his ability in church government, having employed him in many services;—especially of late by joiner of him with the Lord Chancellor in Commission for visiting the disordered dioceses of Cashel, Imly, Waterford, and Lismore, and by sending him afterwards as sole Commissioner to settle reformation there. Could heartily wish for his own part that his employment might fall out near Thomond, in order that the Bishop might receive assistance from him and he comfort from the Bishop. But, seeing that both the State and province of Connaught in general (wherein he has heretofore taken great pains, especially in Galway by the appointment of the State), earnestly wish his return, cannot but, in his love to him and his good wishes to those parts, most earnestly recommend him to his Lordship; hoping that in time he may be translated to a better place, if his desert deceive not their expectation.—6 April 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

April 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 64.

332. Duplicate of No. 331.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

April 7.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 65.

333. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The Earl of Thomond came hither lately, and has brought with him, of the pirates, only Jennings and Roope;—the first in condition of a prisoner, the other upon protection, and with assurance given to procure his pardon if by any good means he can. He has left Trevor, Drake, and Jacobson, the master, behind him with the charge of the ship, and upon like conditions and assurance with Roope, together also with some four

1609.

or five others, prisoners, that are but common persons. The rest of the company were delivered over to the Vice-Admiral, to be transported into England according to the promise made to them. Sends herewith the examinations of Jennings and Roope, as they have been taken by the Lord Chancellor and others of this Council.

Is given to understand that Jennings, after his coming to the river Shannon, and his offer of his ship and goods to His Majesty's disposing, as he has formerly certified, did not intend to go any more to sea, but being penitent for his former courses, as it seems, resolved (as the year before he had offered to the Lord President of Munster) to submit himself freely to the King's gracious mercy, if he could not prevail upon other conditions; and thereupon having had some conference with the Earl, brought soon after to shore some necessaries for himself, without the privity of any of the company, except some of those he has named, whom he knew to be inclined as himself was. After his apprehension (which was otherwise than he made account of) the Earl dealt with Roope, who was likewise apprehended at the same time, and the others formerly mentioned, to persuade the rest of the company to stay and deliver up the ship, which at length was effected by their mediation; howsoever, upon the first bruit of the arrest of Jennings, they made preparation to go to sea and to depart the coast. This is affirmed to be effected with the great grief and repining of Jennings, because they had outstripped him in the merit of that service which himself had begun and intended to accomplish.

Before he saw and spake with Jennings, confesses he wished him and all his consorts hanged for the wrong which he and others of his sort do to this nation and government specially; but now his free submission or offer to submit himself confidently to His Majesty's mercy, his contrition, his respective usage of His Majesty's natural subjects in preserving their goods and restoring what he found of theirs at any time in strange bottoms, (whereof the Lord President of Munster has given and can give good testimony,) and his abilities to do the King some good and faithful service hereafter, together with some other reasonable considerations, do in his opinion deserve some commiseration and favour towards him. But he will no further intercede for him than as his Lordship may otherwise think it fitting in honour or wisdom.

Is given to understand that the Vice-Admiral has taken inventory of all that was found aboard the ship at his coming, and has unladen and laid them up at Limbricque [Limerick]. It is not to be doubted but the small ends (which were the best commodities) were carried away in the shipmen's great breeches; but Jennings is left here as it were in his light doublet and hose, without any means but what the Earl allows him for his needful maintenance out of the goods he had.

1609.

The Earl delivered to him, in the presence of the Council and of Jennings himself, only certain parcels of diamonds, which are all close sealed up in a small bag, and, for ought he can judge by the parcels opened, of small value. What they are and as they are, so they shall remain until he receives their Lordships' further directions; which he craves the rather since the charge of the ship, her keepers, and others will eat up all, or the greatest part, of the goods in short time. The ship will likewise undoubtedly decay, if she be not cared for very shortly, for she was sore beaten and bruised by a French man-of-war before she last came hither.

Has directed the Earl of Thomond to send the few prisoners he has, if they be worthy the sending, together with their examinations, to Bristol or Barnestaple, according to their Lordships' former directions. Retains Jennings here until the proprietors or any other to whom they may appertain, shall come to lay claim justly to the goods, to the end he may yield a true account thereof, if possibly he can.

Understands that Bushope and some other pirates are now about these coasts. If he or any other should offer to submit themselves upon such terms and conditions as they can bring them to, desires to be instructed how far he may deal with them.

Has no other occurrence of importance to certify out of these parts more than that of late he has gotten the head of Brianne-Savagh M'Mahouna, a notable rebel for many years past. He was brother to that M'Mahoune who was executed at Monaghan (in the government of Sir William Fitzwilliams), by whose attainder the lands of that county for the most part accrued to the Crown. Here is also fresh report of the assured hope which Tyrone has of returning with force, and it is a matter exceedingly wished by many that may soon have just cause to repent it.

Finds himself exceedingly bound to their Lordships for the honourable good opinion and favours continued towards him.—Dublin, 7 April 1609.

Roope, Trevor, Drake, and Jacobesonne expect the King's gracious pardon, according to the hopes given them by the Earl of Thomond. Desires their pleasure therein, that he may rid himself of them. But to be given them here (as it is said) will not avail them. If it would, they shall not have it without His Majesty's or their Lordships' directions.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

April 7.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 66.

334. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The enclosed from the Lord Chancellor and himself have lain long by him for want of passage and a trusty person by whom to convey them to his Lordship; the declaration of the party contains matter which greatly troubled him when he first heard it from the Chancellor, and he well perceives by him that he was and is perplexed in the same kind. Finds by

1609.

the party that he discovered what he had heard accidentally, and the Lord Chancellor wishes with all his heart he had never imparted it to him. When he understood thereof, he thought it the safest course for him to proceed to an examination of the party, and to transmit the same to His Lordship, as he has done; and what he shall further direct shall be faithfully performed. Sir Thomas Phillips, who is the bearer of these, has occasion to repair thither concerning his private. He prays him to offer his excuses for making some hasty advertisements to his Lordship upon the revolt of O'Doghertie, which in that point of Sir Neale O'Donnell's proclaiming himself O'Donnell, fell not out, as he was informed, not for want of good will in Neale (as is now apparent), but by his being prevented. That error will make him more wary in his intelligence henceforth.

Sir Thomas is not unknown to his Lordship, and he (Chichester) has so good experience of him that he may boldly recommend him. He and a few others who have spent much of their time in the service of Ulster, and are now seated there, some with companies, others in wards, would gladly undertake part of the escheated lands if they might have it assigned near the garrisons and forts they hold, which for the most part is the worst land, and lies in the most dangerous places.

Thinks this course would avail His Majesty as well in his service as them in their profits; for, if they have their portions assigned to them of the lands next adjoining to that which is or shall be laid to the forts, they may attend the building and settlement of their own, and likewise the charge committed unto them by His Majesty; whereas in taking it by lot (which may fall out a dozen or 20 miles off) by caring for the one, they may chance to omit the other. Thinks this consideration has stayed them all from seeking of him for any portion at all; albeit it was never meant by him that these men should be put to lots for their portions, but strangers, to whom all places were alike, the division being equally made.

The Earl of Thomond and the Lord President of Munster are now with him, whose business (the one touching Jennings, the pirate, and the other for the affairs of that province) takes up so much of his time that he prays his Lordship to await until the next passage his return of answer to the proposition for transportation of raw hides and other particulars.

The arrival of a portion of treasure was the more welcome in that it came at that time unlooked for and in specie, as it was delivered, which has been a great comfort and relief to all in general.

Recounts, in conclusion, the death of Brian-ne-Savagh M'Mahoune, who had been a rebel these two years.—Dublin, 7 April 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

1609.
April 8. **335.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Carew MSS.,
vol. 609, p. 174.
- The corporation of Waterford have petitioned to have the town and lands of Ballycrokill, being their inheritance by grant from the late Queen, brought within their liberties and made part of the county of the city; and also complain of an unjust charge for the lodging of 100 soldiers of Sir Richard Morison. The King grants the former; for the latter, they (the Lords) direct Chichester to examine the complaint, and to take order to reform the matter.—Court at Whitehall, 8 April 1609.
- Signed:* R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Tho. Suffolk, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, E. Bruce.
- Pp.* 2. *Copy.* *Endd.*
- April 9. **336.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 371.
- Of divers statutes enacted in that kingdom some have been printed and published, and others remain unpublished among the Chancery rolls of Parliament. Hence has arisen much confusion and prejudice to His Majesty, as well as dissatisfaction to the subject, as has appeared in the late matter of the customs, as well as in other affairs. It is therefore His Majesty's pleasure, in order that all men may have knowledge of the statutes, and that the agents of the corporate towns may receive satisfaction, that his Lordship should appoint some of the judges and learned counsel to review the Acts of Parliament, and, having perfected as well the printed as the unprinted ones, to have them all collected into one body, and printed and published in such good order and method as to his Lordship and the judges shall seem fit.—Whitehall, 9 April 1609.
- Signed:* R. Cant., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, L. Stanhope, E. Bruce, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.
- P.* 1. *Sealed.* *Add.* *Endd.*
- April 11. **337.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 312.
- Signified formerly to them his pleasure as to the remission of certain arrears of rent due by Mr. Arthur Denny for his lands in Munster. He (Denny) has since made suit for an abatement of the rents; and, having referred the petition to learned counsel, His Majesty is pleased to direct that the rent be reduced to the rate paid by undertakers in the county of Cork, as his Lordship and the Commissioners of defective titles may see fit.—Westminster, 11 April, in the seventh year of the reign.
- P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Orig.* *Add.* *Endd.*
- April 13. **338.** THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 314.
- The case of the Baron of Howth is well known to his Lordship, as well when he was subject to some impeachment in

1609.

point of loyalty, as since he has given proofs of fidelity in the performance of his duty. His faithful discharge of this duty having drawn on him the disfavour of some persons, the King commends him to the protection and favour of his Lordship, he having conformed himself to His Majesty's pleasure, and departing in a clear conceit of his loyalty. Recommends him to be employed in any fitting service which may fall out.

As to Sir Garrett Moore, his case is, in part, of a nature which can only be known to God and to himself; but His Majesty, unwilling to be captious in taking advantage against his subjects, especially those whose religion he has no cause to doubt, has preferred, in defect of legal evidence, to dismiss him with favour, rather than to enter into any curious examination. As to his controversy with the Lord Howth, His Majesty desires him (the Lord Deputy) to inform him that if he should find him to retain towards Lord Howth any dregs of displeasure, he will hold him unworthy the favour he has shown him. The Lord Deputy and Council and His Majesty's judges are to do him right in all causes of justice which shall concern him. A conceit has arisen that in his disclosures regarding the conspiracy, the Lord Howth compromised the safety of Lord Delvin. Declares *in verbo regis* that this is untrue, and that Lord Howth was more careful of Delvin's safety than of his own. Charges the latter, therefore, to dismiss all unkindly memories of the affair, and directs Chichester to assure him, that, if the King should find his carriage towards Lord Howth otherwise, it will be highly displeasing to him.—Westminster, 13 April, in the 7th year of the reign.

Pp. 2. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 13.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 313.

339. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The Lord Dudley having worthily spent many years in the service of that realm, both in the late Queen's time and his own, it is the King's pleasure that he be called for the place of a councillor of that realm, and take the oaths accustomed.—Westminster, 13 April, in the 7th year of the reign.

P. ½. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 67.

340. RALPH BIRCHENSHA to SALISBURY.

Has returned from a journey of 460 miles, and has delivered his certificate of musters to the Lord Deputy. Complains of the inordinate desire that some commanders have for their private profit. Requests his allowance may be paid in sterling money.—Dublin, 14 April 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

April 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 68.

341. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to [SALISBURY].

His former letters having been at sea, and returned, have so long attended a passage, that these will come at the same time with them. Sends herewith his conceit of the suit pre-

1609.

ferred for transportation of raw hides, in which he has had the advice of some of the Council, and so leaves it to his further consideration. On the 13th of this instant, the mayor of Chester advertised him that he had lighted upon sundry popish books, printed and manuscript, with papers and other relics which were intended to be brought over into this kingdom by one Hamlyn, who was lately there an agent for this city. Sent for Hamlyn, and understands by him that the fardle in which the books, &c. were found, was to be delivered to a younger son of Sir Christopher Plunkett's, from an elder brother of his, a student in the Inns of Court there.

This younger son of Sir Christopher's was brought up in the college at Dowaye, and coming thence to London, about six months since, met with one Neugent, a Jesuit, who prayed him to convey that fardle after him into Ireland; which (as he says) after protestations of the party that there was only in it certain books of history, philosophy, and other sciences, he undertook to send after him, and the rather because Neugent promised him some of them at his coming into this kingdom; but the young gentleman coming from London sooner than he intended, at the priests' departure from him (for so he terms him), left the fardle with his brother, who dealt with Hamlyn to bring it hither. At Chester it fell into the mayor's hands. Has taken security for the appearance of young Plunkett and Hamlyn, of which he thought fit to give his Lordship notice.

There are many priests, seminaries, and Jesuits lately come into this kingdom, who have had sundry conventicles and meetings. The last and greatest that he hears of was upon the borders of the country of Tipperary; which country is the principal receptacle and safeguard of those poisoners of the subjects' hearts, but altogether, he thinks, without the privacy of the Earl of Ormond. There came to this assembly (as he is credibly informed) above 7,000 persons of all sorts. Yesterday morning was the first notice he had thereof, and this day they are all dismissed. Has sent for a gentleman that was there, from whom he conceives he shall be informed in the particulars and of the cause of their meeting, which is said to be for pardons lately come from Rome for all offences and sins committed for the 16 years last past. These conventicles and meetings have been noted to be the forerunners of rebellion, and he prays God this prove otherwise. Sure he is they ground their hopes on Tyrone, and his return was never more expected.

Renders his special thanks for the favour he has done him concerning O'Dogherty's country. All that he is rests at his Lordship's commandment, and shall, whilst he lives; and all is too little to deserve what he has received from him, not only in services done for him, but likewise in protecting him from the malice of such as seek to do him harm, upon unjust and ill-grounded pretences.

1609.

This rumour of Tyrone's return has somewhat cooled men's affections to the Ulster plantation. Yet their noble Treasurer (who will adventure at the hardest times when it shall give furtherance to His Majesty's designs), now offers to undertake a double portion or more, if it stand with the rules of the project; and this example he doubts not others will follow, when the commission is once on foot; but there is such store of waste land in Connaught and other parts to be had for a little money, that they look not into Ulster, as otherwise they would.—Dublin Castle, 15 April 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed.

April 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 69.

342. SIR ROBERT JACOB (Solicitor-General) to SALISBURY.

Although it may seem a boldness and presumption in him to write to a personage of so great honour and authority, being but a mere stranger and not known to his Lordship except by the recommendation of some of his friends, yet in regard that the principal direction and ordering of the affairs of this kingdom of Ireland (wherein he serves His Majesty as his Solicitor), is committed to his Lordship's care, and as he came to this place by his favour at the suit of their worthy Lord Deputy, he has thought it his duty to present to him such occurrences as happened in his last circuit into Ulster, and to recommend to his consideration a view and model of the present condition of those northern parts, having a purpose hereafter to give him an account from time to time of the charges of the same, as they shall happen to suffer any alteration or revolution.

On the 27th February last, was sent justice of assize into the province of Ulster; and the first place where they sate was at the Newry, in the county of Down, where they found the country as quiet as the English Pale, saving only it was reported that there were six or seven woodkerne out, which lay about the pass of the Moyery, which is in the midway betwixt Dondalke and the Newrye. All that country is (as the rest of the north is) false in their hearts, though they make a fair outward show of obedience; but so long as their leader, Sir Arthur Macginesse, is kept under, they dare not attempt anything. Sir Arthur Macginesse was very busy this last term about the dividing of his country and seeking to get more land to himself;—as if he meant nothing but peace, and to set up his rest upon that portion which was left to him, which although at first he seemed to mislike, yet at last he was very well contented therewith. And yet the dividing of so large a territory into several men's hands, whereof he himself had been heretofore the sole proprietor, will so weaken him and raise up so many opponents against him, that he will never be able to make any strong party if the freeholders' patents shall once be made, and the country continue quiet but two or three years. This work of dividing that country was principally imposed upon himself (Jacob)

1609.

by the Lord Deputy and Council. The division was made this last term, and the freeholders had several particulars of such lands as were assigned unto them ; and this next term Sir Arthur Macginnesse is to surrender up his letters patent, and then he and the freeholders are to take new grants from His Majesty.

From the Newry went on in their circuit through Killulagh into the county of Antrim, where they had no commission to sit (for what cause he knows not) ; and in two days' journey they found almost no habitation, but at those places where they lodged. From thence crossed the river of the Banne and went into the county of Coleraine, called O'Cane's Country, where they held their sessions at Lemyvaddy, O'Cane's principal house, being an ill-favoured, ruinous castle, but good land round about it. The people of that country are yet in peace, although they had many inducements to make them think they would revolt as soon as opportunity should be offered. There are divers persons that live upon the spoil betwixt the castle of Dongiven and Glanconcanne ; but now Captain Dodington has a ward of 14 men at Dongiven, whereby it is possible that he may clear those parts of such unprofitable members of the commonwealth. It is for the most part a champaigne country, and lies all upon Loughfoile ; and where the woods are, the passes are well cut and made very passable.

Sate likewise at the Derry. It was the fairest-begun city that ever was made in so short a time, and so well seated upon a goodly river ; but now all is wasted, saving only the rampiers of the forts ; and it is hardly to be brought to his [its] former goodness, unless some great man, who shall be lord of O'Doghertie's country, shall make his principal residence there. In the meantime it is a place of small strength, and lies at the mercy of any that will attempt to seize upon it. Besides, there is never a provost, vice-provost, nor other governor, but only the two sheriffs of the town, who are simple men, and not of wisdom or authority to govern a place of that importance.

From hence they went into Tyrconnell, which is now called the county of Donegal, and there held their sessions at Lifford. This country is yet the worst of all the north, the people ever expecting news of some forces to come from beyond the seas. There be four notable rebels in that county, Neal M'Swyny-doe, Edmond O'Donnell, and one Edmond O'Molarchy, a friar (who was the first plotter and contriver of O'Doghertie's treasons), and another friar called Tirlagh O'Gallagher. The first two are lately fled from thence, and lurk closely in the county of Cavan ; the other two wander up and down, like Satan compassing the earth, seducing the people, and persuading them to run into rebellion, who are too apt to run into it of themselves. Another of the M'Swynes, called M'Swyny Banaght, was indicted and arraigned before them for entering into Calebegg

1609.

[Killybegs] with 60 or 80 men in warlike manner, the same day that the Derry was burnt ; but although the presumptions were very great and the circumstances many that his intent was treasonable, and that he meant to have kept the town for himself, if the Lifford and other towns had been surprised by Sir Neal Garvy O'Donnell and others, according to their project, yet the jury (who were of the best men of that county) would not find him guilty of treason, but acquitted him thereof. Bound him over, therefore, with two sufficient sureties to the next assizes, and also bound the jury which acquitted him in 1,200*l.* for his good behaviour during his life. M'Swyny Fanaght sate with them as a justice of peace, though he came in an uncivil manner in his mantle ; but Sir Mulmury M'Swyne (who is a younger brother of the house of Doe), was then at Dublin upon pretence of some business, because he was afraid to be called in question before them for some things which he doubted would be construed for treason. These four M'Swynes are the only men of account left in Tyrconnell, and yet they are but followers of the O'Donnells ; but of the O'Donnells there is not one man left of any reckoning, now that Sir Neale Garvy is clapped up in prison.

When they came to Dungannon and kept their assizes there, they found that country, which was wont to be the receptacle of all traitors, in best order of all Ulster. There was not one arraigned for treason, but only some few for petty felonies. All that country is in peace, and exceedingly well governed by the discreet and temperate carriage of Sir Toby Caulefield, upon whom they rely greatly, and by whom they will be very much directed. There is never a great man of the O'Neales left, but Sir Tirlagh M'Henry, who dwells in the county of Armagh ; he is Tyrone's half brother, the most eminent man and the most potent of that name, and the next, if Tyrone come not again ; he has three sons who are swordmen, which is a great motive to the people to follow him, and he has linked himself with the most powerful men in that country. This man is very much to be suspected, for he has 100 men at his command, and gives meat and drink and wages (which they call bonnaght), to idle and loose persons, which has always been a course held amongst the Irish to make themselves great ; but the noble Lord Deputy (who will not spare his purse to do the King service) has set such a spy upon him, that he shall not plot or practise anything against the State, but they shall presently have advertisement of it.

The county of Armagh is somewhat disquieted by reason that the rebel Oghey O'Hanlon (whose country lies in that county) robs, and burns, and spoils all the borderers near about him. About two days before they held their sessions there, he killed one M'Court, and burnt his house and robbed 16 passengers in the Fughes, near Sir Tirlagh M'Henry's, in one day ; and yet he has but four or five in his company.

1609.

Upon complaint thereof made to them by the parties that were robbed, they ordered that all the damages which they had sustained should be levied upon those two baronies where the robberies were committed, and it is likely that those payments will be a means to drive him out of that country, or an occasion that he will be the sooner apprehended. Sir Tirlagh M'Henry might easily take him, if he listed; but he will not be persuaded unto it, because O'Hanlon is Tyrone's sister's son, and besides he may make a strong party for Sir Tirlagh, if he have any purpose to stand for the title of O'Neale. There is never another rebel out in those parts, now that Bryan-ne-Savagh M'Mahonne is slain, and Bryan M'Arte's bastard son is fled into Munster, to try if he can secretly pass beyond the seas; so that all the rebels in Ulster are but six men of account, whereof only Oghey Oge O'Hanlon is in action, hoping thereby to enforce the State to give him his pardon. The rest but lurk secretly without doing any hurt, desiring nothing but to save their lives. Nevertheless, there are great probabilities that all the people of that province would easily run into rebellion if Tyrone should return, or if any munition or aid should be sent them from foreign parts: for they are all generally diseased with the rumour of the new plantation that is intended, not so much for the manner of it, as because they are afraid to be supplanted or mastered by the English. For though in their (the State's) view, all the land be in the King's hands, yet the Irish deny this, and claim it as their own inheritance; alleging that they have ever been freeholders thereof, and that their lords had only a chieffy out of it. Besides their priests (who are many) have such a commanding power over them that they can persuade them to hazard their estates and their lives, whensoever they shall call them unto it. In the county of Monaghan, all the M'Mahowns, who are many and of divers septs or kindreds, and were always wont to be divided into several factions, are now strangely united, not for any love that they bear one to another, but rather the better so enable them to execute some conspiracy against the State; for it is almost an infallible rule, that none of those Irish at any time serve their Prince against their countrymen; except when some of their own adversaries are out in rebellion, to the end that by that means they may have the more power and opportunity to be revenged upon their enemies. The only thing that keeps them in subjection is their want of arms; for there is a strict course holden against the Irish, that all their weapons are taken from them and brought into the King's store, so that they have no means of themselves to enable them for a war. O'Dogherty could not have done much hurt, if he had not lighted upon the King's storehouse at first, so as to arm his men. But they want no men, notwithstanding the late wars, the famine, and the great plague that was amongst them; for there are 5,000 men booked in Tyrone and

1609.

Coleraine, 4,000 in Armagh, 6,000 in Tyrconnell, and in other counties 3,000; in others, 4,000; so that in all that province there are at the least 20,000 men of the sword. They want a great man to be president amongst them, whose countenance, power, and authority might govern them and keep them in awe; for now they are a multitude without a head, and the country lies open to all invasions, having neither men nor means to make resistance.

Has been bold thus to report the present state of that province, which, he fears, will ever retain the name of the wild Irish, and most humbly recommends the same to his Lordship's wisdom and consideration. Could write of divers inconveniences which are fit to be remedied in this kingdom, but fears to offend in length; but, when he shall understand that his relations are not tedious or troublesome to his Lordship, he will discover them particularly and truly to him; knowing that he sits at the helm, and stirs and sways the affairs of this kingdom, and therefore may give direction for the amendment of that which is amiss.—Dublin, 15 April 1609.

Pp. 8. Signed. Endd.

April 17. 343. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 373.

A suit has been presented to them by Captain Richard Bingley to be appointed Muster-master of the province of Leinster;—an appointment which appears to them very expedient as well for the purpose of training the selected bands as for other reasons alleged in his petition, which is enclosed. His Lordship is therefore directed to consider how it may be arranged, and how the recompense is to be provided by some contribution without increasing the King's charge; and on his reporting his opinion to them he shall receive directions accordingly.—Whitehall, 17 April 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, L. Stanhope, Jul. Caesar.

P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 20. 344. RETURN of EXPORT of HIDES from DUBLIN.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 70.

A true certificate of all such salted and tanned hides as have been laden in the port of Dublin for three whole years last past, according as by the farmer of the customs and subsidies of the said port have received custom for the same.

Dublin.—From the 20th of April 1606 till
the 20th of April then next following
1607, salted hides - - 9 last.
20th April 1606 till 20th April 1607,
tanned hides - - - 1 last, 4 dicker.
20th April 1607 till 20th April 1608,
salted hides - - - 8 last, 3 dicker.

1609.

20th April 1607 till 20th April 1608,	tanned hides	-	-	-	-	2 last, 2 dicker.
20th April 1608 till 20th April 1609,	salted hides	-	-	-	-	13 last, 7 dicker.
20th April 1608 till 20th April 1609,	tanned hides	-	-	-	-	5 last, 6 dicker.

The custom due for the said hides is, for every last of salted hides, laden by a freeman of the city, 10s. sterling, and for every last laden by a stranger, 40s. sterling, but freemen lade them altogether for saving of the custom.

The custom of tanned hides is usually 50s. sterling for the last, which is paid as well by freemen as strangers, for that they are prohibited to be carried out of the realm by statute without paying 5*l.* in a last for custom to the King's Majesty.—Geo. Grymesdiche.

In the hand of Chichester: "By this it appears that out of the port of Dublin for three years last past hath been transported only—

Raw hides, 30 last, 10 dicker, in hides	-	6,100.
Tanned hides, 7 last, 11 dicker, „	-	1,510."

P. 1. Endd.

April 22. **345.** TREASURER-AT-WAR'S ACCOUNT, September 1603—June 1606.
Lansdowne MSS.
vol. 159, p. 34.
f. 148.

A brief declaration of the accompt of Sir George Carey, Knight, Treasurer-at-War, within the realm of Ireland, from 1 October 1603 to 30 June 1606.

Pp. 4. Endd.: "22 April 1609. A declaration of the Irish accompt from Sept. 1603 till June 1606."

April 24. **346.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 375.

Sir James Fitz-Piers [FitzGerald], having dispatched the private affairs on which he had come over with his Lordship's recommendations, is about to return to Ireland. They are willing to let him taste the fruits of his good deserts; but as his suit is for an allotment of the escheated lands, which is reserved for the disposal to be made in that kingdom, they can but recommend his suit for one of the greatest proportions of those lands, to such favour and respect as are afforded to any other suitor in that kind, not doubting that his Lordship will be willing to acknowledge his past services, and that he will have good cause to find his favour well bestowed.—Whitehall, 24 April 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Notingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Caesar.

P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "From the Lords of the Council on the behalfe of Sir James Fitz-Piers Fitzgerralde, in wh^h is made mention of his desire to undertake landes in Ulster. Rec. the 9th of No."

1609.
April 24.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 377.

347. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Have been informed that, upon the differences regarding the fishing of the Bann, which have grown between Sir Randall M'Donnell and Mr. James Hamilton, his Lordship has sequestered the profits as well of the quarter claimed by Sir Randall, as of the moiety on Tyrone's side, to which Mr. Nicholas Weston pretends some claim. Referred the matter to several commissioners, who, upon hearing of the parties and their counsel, and examining the titles to the fishing, have certified their opinions under their hands. Mr. James Hamilton now makes suit to have the mesne profits and the possession. But as the trial of the several titles and claims and of the sequestration cannot conveniently be determined except in Ireland, where the parties interested may prove their several claims, they (the Lords) have collected together all the certificates and opinions of the commissioners, which they send to his Lordship, directing him to call together some of the judges and learned counsel, and to take such course in the matter as may be most agreeable to equity, and also to determine it with all convenient expedition, so that the parties may enjoy the rights of fishing in the next season, and that His Majesty may be no further importuned in the matter.—Whitehall, 24 April 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

March 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 378.

348. *Nicholas Weston's Petition to Lord Salisbury.*

Represents that, as security for a debt of 1,200l. the Earl of Tyrone had assigned to him the fishing of the Banne and the salmon leap in Tyrone, which he enjoyed for four years. Afterwards, the Lord Deputy and Council having thought fit that the fishing should be restored to Tyrone, it was ordered that Tyrone should give security for the payment of the debt with interest at 10 per cent. ; but Tyrone, being sent for into England, he had come to petitioner, and told him that he had no other security to give, and therefore returned to him again the deed thereof passed to himself by Mr. James Hamilton.

Prays that either the aforesaid sum of 1,200l. may be paid to him with interest, out of the rents of Tyrone escheated to His Majesty, or else that the fishing left to him for security may be reserved to him, to be enjoyed according to equity till the cause shall be determined.

[Referred by the Lord Treasurer to the Master of the Rolls and the Attorney-General for Ireland to call Mr. Hamilton and the petitioner, and examine the matter and certify to him what they find.—25 March 1609.]

P. 1. Copy.

1609.
April 3. 349. *Certificate of Sir Anthony St. Leger and Sir John Davys.*
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 378, dors.
Find that the right of the fishing remains with Mr. James Hamilton.
*Find also that a sum reduced to 1,117*l.*, and 20 in-calf cows, was due by the Earl of Tyrone to Nicholas Weston, and that payment thereof, with interest at 10 per cent. and security for said payment, was ordered to be made by the Earl, but that no such payment was made and no security given to Mr. Weston.*
Recommend, therefore, in consideration of the loyal services rendered by the said Weston in the late rebellion, and known to Sir Anthony St. Leger, that His Majesty may be moved to direct that payment of the above debt, with interest, and of such further sum as may be proved to be due, may be made to Nicholas Weston out of the rents and profits of the escheated lands, until the said lands shall be allotted to undertakers upon the new plantation.
Signed by Sir Anthony St. Leger, and Sir John Davys.
Pp. 1½. Copy.

- April 27. 350. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 383.
Commend the measures taken by him and the Earl of Thomond for the apprehension of the pirate Jennings, the course taken with regard to the ship, and the sequestering of the goods, until the rights of the proprietaries shall be ascertained. Direct that measures be taken for the safe keeping of the pirate and the sending him over, and that he be committed to the charge of some trusty persons, so as to guard against his escape, which would at this time give no small cause of scandal. Remind him that Captain Coward, to whom favour was lately shown in a similar case, has returned to his former courses, and is now a dangerous pirate. Jennings is to be sent over by a suitable ship and delivered to the charge of the Mayor of Chester, and there kept in prison till they shall have signified further as to the course to be held with him. And as the Earl of Thomond had undertaken that those who were induced to deliver up the captain and ship should have their pardon, they direct that they shall also be sent over for examination, in order that by aiding in the discovery of others they may deserve His Majesty's favour.—Whitehall, 27 April 1609.
Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.
P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd.

- April 28. 351. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 318.
Had already apprized him of the return of Lord Howth, and has now to communicate that of Sir Garrett Moore; and as in the matter in which Lord Howth had impeached his

1609.

loyalty, His Majesty has chosen rather to judge of his loyalty by his former carriage and his disposition in religion, than by the allegations against him, he has restored him freely to his favour as before. Recommends him therefore to the same favourable judgment of his Lordship. Directs that the bonds for his appearance which were taken from him at his being sent over, shall be cancelled.—Westminster, 28 April, in the seventh year of the reign.

P. ½. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 28. 352.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 71.

SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Though at all times and places he remembers his duty to his Lordship, yet he did not think to express the same by letters until he should have arrived in Ireland. Howbeit, when he met with this enclosed letter, directed to him from the Lord Deputy, thought it his duty to transmit it to his Lordship, because it contains sundry matters which he should have moved if he had been present, and should have obtained his Lordship's direction therein. Touching the defects which the Lord Deputy notes in the printed project, if his Lordship had seen the instructions which are to be annexed to the commission of plantation, he should find that such liberty is given to the commissioners and so much is left to their discretion that all those defects may easily be supplied.

Marvels not a little that his Lordship should now expect further directions touching the proceeding against Neale Garve and O'Cahane; because he well remembers that he (Salisbury) signified the King's pleasure that they should be proceeded against the last term. But as concerning the traitors' children, how they shall be disposed of, thinks there has not been any express declaration of His Majesty's pleasure. For his particular, he is now at Chester expecting a passage, and hopes, by God's favour, to arrive at Dublin before the beginning of the term.—Chester, 28 April 1609.

P.S.—If his Lordship shall think it fit that Mr. Treasurer may have Brian-ne-Savagh M'Mahon's land in fee-farm, whereof the Lord Deputy makes mention in his letter, he (Davys) knows his industry and good mind to do good things so well, that he verily thinks it would be a profitable bounty to His Majesty.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

April 30. 353.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 72.

EARL OF KILDARE to SALISBURY.

Writes in behalf of Mr. Burnell, who had been found guilty of putting the endorsements on the deed of jointure. Has sent a brief to the Lords. Impugns the judgment pronounced by the Lord Deputy and Council.—Dublin, last of April 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

1609.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 72 A.
- 354.** *Case of the Earl of Kildare.*
Proofs of the truth and perfection of the deed of 8^o Eliz. in the Earl's lifetime, whereby the allegation that the same was forged after his death is meetly falsified.
P. 1. *Endd.*
- [April.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 66 A.
- 355.** SIR THOMAS PHILLIPPS'S PETITION.
Petition of Sir Thomas Phillipps to Salisbury, for a grant of the escheated lands lying near to Coleraine, where he had induced many English and Scotch to settle, and had nearly completed a fort.
P. 1.
- May 10.
Grant Book,
p. 58.
- 356.** COMMISSION to sell CROWN LANDS in IRELAND.
Commission to the Lord Chancellor, Salisbury, and others, to sell divers of the King's lands in Ireland.
- May 11.
Docquet Book,
May 11.
- 357.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.
Directs the Lord Deputy to grant to John King the office of Muster-master-General and Clerk of the Cheque of His Majesty's army and garrisons in Ireland, upon the surrender of Sir James Fullerton, Knight.
- May 11.
Dom. P.,
James I.,
vol. XLV., No. 46.
- 358.** COMMISSION to hear Suits in the ULSTER PLANTATION.
Commission [to Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Robert Gardiner, and others] to examine all suitors to the Council on matters relating to the plantation in Ulster, to settle minor points, and to refer difficult cases to the decision of the Council.
[See *Domestic, James I., Vol. XLV., No. 46.*]
- May 13.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 320.
- 359.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.
Directs them to accept the joint and several surrender of Richard Archdeacon of Corballymoore, in the county of Waterford, and of his kinsman Richard M'Odo, of Baronmore, in county of Kilkenny, of all their castles, lands, and tenements within the realm of Ireland, and to re-grant the same, to be held in free and common soccage, and not *in capite*, reserving a yearly rent of 6*d.* for every ploughland, and also the King's composition sent during the continuance thereof.—Westminster, 13 May, in the seventh year of the reign.
P. 1. *Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd. Envol.*
- May 13.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 322.
- 360.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.
Had formerly granted to Sir Daniel Norton, of Tysted, a lease for certain years of the late dissolved monastery of Ballybeg, now in the hands of Sir John Jephson, and had also directed a grant of the said dissolved monastery in fee-farm to be made to the said Sir John Jephson at the former reserved rent. The sufficiency of this grant being now doubted, His Majesty directs that a new grant in fee-farm be passed to Sir

1609.

John Jephson, reserving the ancient and accustomed rent as aforesaid.—Westminster, 13 May, in the seventh year of the reign;

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

May 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 73.

361. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Sir John Davys landed here on the 5th of this instant, by whom he received divers letters, some from the King and others from the Lords of his Council;—all which rather require execution than answer, which shall be performed with all convenient expedition. Not intending to have troubled his Lordship until greater occasion should have invited him to write, he this morning acquainted Mr. Dudley Norton with something which he prayed him to impart to his Lordship at some convenient time. But the enclosed coming to his hands before the departure of the passage, thought it fit to transmit the same, albeit there is no other ground but the abundance of priests lately arrived and the parties' own declaration to give it credit. This Woods is a Scottishman, well known to the Bishop of Dyrrie, and was called to appear before him (Chichester) about a year and a half or two years since upon some complaints made of his carriage and of his misdemeanor, among which it was said that, notwithstanding he made show to be of the religion of the true and Apostolic Church, yet among the Papists and recusants he declared himself to be a disciple of the Church of Rome; and at that time he confessed his familiarity with men of that profession, which, as he said, was to discover their practices, and that by the allowance of Sir Henry Brouncker whilst he lived. Upon which, and his submission to the bishop, he dismissed him at that time, with allowance to return to his place and to the charge of the cure at Kyllmallocke; and this is all he has heard from him since that time.

Among other letters from the King, one made mention of His Majesty's pleasure to bestow on him the lands of the late traitor O'Doghertie, for which he can return no more but the protestation of his humble and faithful service, with the thankful acknowledgment to His Majesty and to his Lordship that procured it for him.—Dublin, 14 May 1609.

Pp. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 15.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 324.

362. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

His Majesty is pleased to grant to Richard Harding, in consideration of his faithful service, all the monasteries, abbeys, priories, castles, lands, and other possessions in the realm of Ireland, which he now holds for certain years yet to come, by lease under the great seal, in virtue of a grant of the late Queen Elizabeth, at the yearly rent of 40*l.*; and directs that a grant be made of the same to him in fee-farm, to be holden of the King's Castle of Dublin, in free and common soccage,

1609.

and not *in capite*, at the same reserved rent of 40*l.* yearly.—
Westminster, 15 May, in the seventh year of the reign.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

May 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 74.

363. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Deems it his duty to attend the joint letter sent from the Lord Deputy and this Council, concerning Bryan-ne-Savagh M'Mahon's late lands, with these few lines to his Lordship only. Prays his support of their and his mutual request ;—that barbarous and remote corner being left waste and depopulate (some portion excepted, which was mortgaged by Bryan, and must be compounded and paid for by His Majesty's grantee) ; and this last month being the only time both of retaining those in place and of drawing thither honest tenants and inhabitants for this year ensuing, unless otherwise it be left (as heretofore) at large, and subject to be made a den and receptacle of thieves and rebels upon every occasion.

There appeared to the Lord Deputy and Council a necessity so to settle it speedily, that at once the King's rent might be secured and increased, the place civilized and strengthened, the stomach of the country thereabouts stayed, and some good exemplary beginning made in this kind of cases for the better future service of His Highness. Upon which motives principally what has been done here, is done, and that desired to be done there, is now desired.

All which he humbly and willingly submits to his Lordship's grave judgment and best liking, with resolution of modesty and patience where he finds unexpected rubs, and of a true measure of hearty and effectual thankfulness and endeavour to deserve better, where he finds favour.—Rathfernham, 15 May 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 74 A.

364. SIR FRANCIS SHAEN to SALISBURY.

Has been long a suitor for grants according to the King's letters, and also for the 1,000*l.* arrear of the 1,700 rent-beeves of Granard. Renews his suit.—Dublin, 16 May 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 75.

365. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Since his return into this kingdom, the 5th of this month, has heard of no new accident here of any note or importance. Found the term begun and the town full of people, which concur out of all the parts of this kingdom hither, rather to hear news than to prosecute suits in law ; whereof the courts of justice are almost empty, by reason that the priests, who now swarm in this realm more than ever, by spreading rumours of war and troubles, make the people believe that the times are very doubtful, though otherwise there was never a more universal inward peace than now.

1609.

Their martial men, for the most part, take exceptions to the project for the plantation of Ulster, because they have not the privilege, every one to choose his own seat or portion. If this were granted to them, they do not now so much quarrel with the project, as they would then quarrel one with another. But the Lord Deputy, since he showed him a copy of the instructions which are to be annexed to the commission for plantation, is very well satisfied.

Neal Garve and O'Cahane have been arraigned upon their indictments since his coming, and are to receive their trial the next term, because the juries of those remote countries, where their treasons were committed, cannot be returned before that time. The evidence against Neal Garve to prove him guilty of the treasons committed after he was protected by the Marshal, is made more clear and strong every day, by new discoveries and confessions, so that there will be little doubt of his conviction.

His Majesty's book¹ was here in many men's hands before his arrival, and is much admired by men of all sorts; the matter not only being full of strength and sinews, but the form and phrase thereof so princely, that the book which was published in King Henry VIII.'s name against Luther, seems a very pedantical declamation in comparison.—Dublin, 17 May 1609.

P. I. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 18. 366.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 76.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the bearer, Sir Henry Harrington, who has long served the State.—Dublin Castle, 18 May 1609.

P. I. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 21. 367.
S. P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 77.

BARON DELVIN to SALISBURY.

Is already bound to his Lordship as much as his life and fortunes are worth, both which (being all he has) are unfeignedly at his command; being well assured that, being so disposed, they are subject to such an inclination as will employ the one and the other honourably, he means not for his own private, so much as for the public good. Wherein if his Lordship (who sees all that can be seen therein) holds him an able instrument, he prays him to spare not to expose him to the hardest trial. Will attempt it, and (if his life may be a pledge) will endure it. Thanks the King for the mercy shown to him and to those who relieved him.

¹ Seemingly the "Apologia pro Juramento Fidelitatis," which, although printed anonymously in 1605, now first appeared with the King's name, with the following title:—"Apologia pro Juramento Fidelitatis; primum quidem ANONYMOS, nunc verò ab ipse Auctore, Serenissimo ac Potentissimo Priueipe Jacobo Dei Gratia, &c. denuò edita. Cui præmissa est Præfatio Monitoria Saeratiss. Cæsari Rodolpho II. semper Augusto cæterisque Christiani Orbis Sereniss. ac Potentiss. Monarchis Regibus, &c., inscripta eodem Auctore." Londini, anno 1609. 12mo. A translation into English of the same, 4to., was printed at London in the same year, April 8, 1609, by Robert Barker, King's printer.

1609.

It having lately happened that one Grome, a friar, who was apprehended soon after his own restraint, being lately accused upon his confession then made to the Lord Deputy, has received his judgment to die; he prays humbly that his Lordship would advise that he should be pardoned or banished, or, if he be permitted to remain within the kingdom, that he should put in sufficient security to answer for any misdemeanor which he shall hereafter incur. Suggests, first, that he cannot be dangerous; next, he may prove an instrument to good purpose; thirdly, if he suffer, it will hinder the intelligence that may be had hereafter by such, especially to himself, who will be accounted the cause of his death. But though this be his desire, leaves it to his Lordship's judgment, which can best apprehend and determine matters of this nature.—Dublin, 21 May 1609.

P. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

May 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 78.

368. EDWARD FITZGERALD to SALISBURY.

The petition here enclosed was sent to him out of Ireland, subscribed by many gentlemen of good account in the county of Kildare, and also the first petition with the articles thereunto annexed, which was preferred to his Lordship and the rest of the Lords of the Council here against one Robert Nangle, for many misdemeanors and wrongs committed by him upon His Majesty's subjects there. It appears by these several petitions, and by other writings upon complaint made to his Lordship in the second year of the King's reign, against the said Nangle, that he was rejected at the Council board, and so went unto Ireland; and now, understanding that there is a suit preferred in behalf of the said Nangle and like to take effect to draw some benevolence from His Majesty in consideration of service, he has thought it his duty to recommend the humble suit of those gentlemen in the enclosed petitions, in procuring a commission to certain commissioners in Ireland, to call upon them, and to examine them touching the misdemeanors and carriage of the said Nangle.—23 May 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 79.

369. SIR HUMPHREY WINCHE to SALISBURY.

He (Sir Humphrey) and the Barons of the Exchequer received the 15th of this May a letter from his Lordship and others of the Council in behalf of David Roche of Kynsale, with his complaint there enclosed, that, contrary to the express order of that court and his long possession, a commission was awarded to put him out of possession of the manor of Cullin in the county of Cork. The truth and cause of their proceeding therein, they have certified in the letter herewith sent. The object was to recontinue His Majesty's revenues, which were suppressed by negligence, and, he hears, by corruption. They found the King's manor of Glynney, called by a rich bordering

1609.

freeholder, Cullin; and to many in the county of Cork it is as well known to be the King's, as any land in Cullin is known to be Roche's.

Has not seen fairer records for any inheritance the King has here, than for this manor of the Glynney. Upon the first process served upon Roche for intruding into this manor, offered to be a means to procure him a lease thereof for the old rent, which he refused; yet more was offered to have had the suit stayed and the King's title suppressed. In the proceeding they used no haste, but yielded Roche all favours fitting; only they urged him to plead his title (if he had any), and thought not fit to hazard the King's manor upon the general issue to a jury in that county, because the affections of jurors here sway more with them than any record, whereof they want no experience. Their desires were to do their duties to His Majesty without wrong to the petitioner, who may yet, for very small charge, have a lease of the manor, if he will become tenant to His Majesty. But that he will not, so long as any means is left him to continue his former wrongs; which would be heavy to him if they look back to the intrusion, which has not been attempted.—Dublin, 26 May 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 80.

370. SIR HUMPHREY WINCHE, and the Barons of the Exchequer, COOKE, OGLETHORP, and ELYOT, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

To the same purport as the above.—Dublin, 26 May 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add.

May 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 332.

371. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

His Majesty had authorised the late Earl of Devonshire and Sir John Carey, Lord Deputy, to pass by letters patent to John Wakeman, in fee-simple, 100*l.* of the King's lands, whereof the abbey of St. Mary, near Dublin, was part. Some doubt of the validity of the grant having arisen, His Majesty, at the suit of Henry Earl of Southampton, one of the overseers of the will of the Earl of Devonshire, directs that a grant of the said monastery be passed to the said John Wakeman, to be holden by such tenures and services as are mentioned in the aforesaid letters patent.—Westminster, 26 May, in the seventh year of the reign.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

May 28.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 85.

372. PLANTATION of DERRY by CITY of LONDON.

Motives and reasons to induce the City of London to undertake plantation in the north of Ireland.

1. The late ruined city of Derry, situate upon the river of Lough Foyle, navigable above Derry, and another place near the Castle of Coleraine, situate on the river Ban, navigable with small vessels only, by reason of the bar a little above

1609.

Coleraine, seem to be the fittest places for the City of London to plant.

2. With small charges, these places (especially Derry) may be made impregnable.

3. His Majesty offers to grant to these two places charters of incorporation; the whole territory betwixt them, however, which is above 20 miles in length, bounded by the sea on the north, by the Ban on the east, and the river Derry or Lough Foyle on the west, (out of which 3,000 acres or more may be allotted to each of the towns for their commons), to be planted with such undertakers as the City of London shall think fit, paying only for the same the easy rent of the undertakers.

4. These towns to have the benefit of all the customs on goods imported or exported, as also tonnage and poundage, and the great and small customs, for 21 years, paying yearly 6s. 8d. Irish as an acknowledgment.

5. That His Majesty would be pleased to buy from the possessors the salmon fishing of the Ban and Lough Foyle, and bestow the same upon these towns.

6. Also license for free export of all goods growing on their own lands.

7. That the Admiralty jurisdiction in the coasts of Tyrconnell, now supposed to be in the Lord Deputy by the Lord High Admiral's grant, may be transferred to them for 21 years.

The Land Commodities which the North of Ireland affords.

1. The country is well watered, and supplied with fuel either of trees or turf.

2. It supplies such abundance of provisions as may not only sustain the plantation, but may furnish provisions yearly to the City of London, especially for their fleets, as beeves, pork, fish, rye, bere, peas, and beans, and in some years will help the dearth of the city and country about, and the storehouses appointed for the relief of the poor.

3. It is fit for breeding of mares and for cattle, and thence may be expected store of hides, tallow, &c.

4. The soil is suited for English sheep, and if need were, wool might be had cheaply out of the West of Scotland.

5. It is fit in many parts for madder, hops, and woad.

6. It affords fells of red deer, foxes, sheep and lambs, cony, martens, squirrels, &c.

7. It grows hemp and flax better than elsewhere, and thus might furnish materials for canvas, cables, cordage, and such like requisites for shipping. Also for thread, linen cloths, and stuffs made of linen yarn, which is finer there and more plentiful than in all the rest of the kingdom.

8. Timber, stone, lime, and slate, and building materials are to be had, and the soil is good for making bricks and tiles.

The goodliest timber in the woods of Glanconkein and Kelleitragh may be had, and may compare with any in His

1609.

Majesty's dominions, and may be brought to the sea by Lough Eagh and the Ban. Fir masts of all sorts may be had out of Loughnaber in Scotland (not far from the north of Ireland) more easily than from Norway.

9. All materials for building of ships (except tar) is there to be had in great plenty, and in countries adjoining.

10. There is wood for pipe staves, hogshead staves, barrel staves, hop staves, clap boards, wainscot, and dyeing ashes, glass and iron work; copper and iron ore are there found abundantly.

11. The country is fit for honey and wax.

The Sea and River Commodities.

1. The harbour of Derry is very good, and the roads at Portrush and Lough Swilly (not far distant from Derry) tolerable.

2. The sea fishings are plentiful of all manner of fishes, especially herrings and eels. Yearly, after Michaelmas, above seven or eight score of sail of the King's subjects and strangers are there for loading, besides an infinite number for fishing and killing.

3. There are great fishings in the adjacent islands of Scotland, where many Hollanders do fish all the summer, and plentifully vent their fishes into Spain and within the Straits.

4. Much train and fish oil may be made upon the coast.

5. As the sea yieldeth fish, so the coast affords abundance of sea fowl, and the rivers great store of fresh fishes, more than any of the rivers of England.

6. There be store of good pearls upon the coast, especially within the river of Loughfoyle.

7. These coasts are ready for traffic with England and Scotland, and lie open and convenient for Spain and the Straits, and fittest and nearest to Newfoundland.

The Profits that London shall receive by this Plantation.

If multitudes of men were employed proportionally to these commodities, many thousands would be set at work, to the great service of the King, the strength of his realm, and the advancement of several trades. It might ease the city of an insupportable burthen of persons, which it might conveniently spare, all parts of the city being so surcharged that one tradesman is scarce able to live by another; and it would also be a means to free and preserve the city from infection, and consequently the whole kingdom, which of necessity must have recourse hither, and being pestered and closed up together can never otherwise or very hardly avoid infection.

These colonies may be a means to utter infinite commodities from London to furnish the whole North of Ireland and Isles of Scotland, which may be transported by means of the river Ban and Loughfoyle into the counties of Coleraine, Donegal, Tyrone, Armagh, and Antrim.

1609.

The city of Dublin being desolate by the slaughter of the Easterlings, who were the ancient inhabitants thereof, was given by King Henry the Second to the city of Bristol to be inhabited, which, without any charge to the King, Bristol performed, whose posterity continues there to this day.

This plantation, thus performed to the eternal commendation of Bristol, was not the least cause of civilizing and securing that part of the country.

It were to be wished this noble precedent were followed by the City of London in these times, with so much the more alacrity as they excel Bristol in ability and means. And so much the rather, since the commodities which the City of London will reap hereby far surpass the profits which could redound to Bristol by the other.

Pp. 4. Not signed or add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "The 28th of May 1609. Motives and reasons to induce the Citie of London to undertake plantation in the North of Ireland."

"Re. the 29th of August 1609."

May 29.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 81.

373. EARL OF KILDARE to the KING.

Expresses his confidence in His Majesty's protection under all his necessities, and especially in matters of justice, and his reliance on the due course of His Majesty's laws, the true execution of which is the chief good and principal inheritance that his subjects are born and by their birth are entitled unto.

Although loth in any kind to be troublesome to His Highness, yet he is constrained to appeal to him for relief, the whole state of his poor living and birthright being brought into question by the undue courses of Sir Robert Digby, who has these many years past unjustly vexed him in the Court of Castle Chamber. Yet by the censure of that court he is clearly acquit of the matters wherewith he was untruly charged by him, and the principal cause between them was referred to the common law, the right mean for trial of matters touching land. Notwithstanding he has of late proponed a suit in His Majesty's Chief Bench against him (Lord Digby) for a parcel of his inheritance, which being ready to come to a trial (and the law by all likelihood to pass on his side) the suit was staid both by an order from the Council Board and by an inimitation [inhibition] out of the Chancery, and his counsel and solicitors were thereby forbidden to plead or further to prosecute his suit in that place. Prays the King, therefore, in regard of his long service to His Majesty's late sister, and his willingness ever to continue his true and faithful servant to the hazard of himself and the expense of his poor patrimony in His Majesty's service, to direct letters hither requiring that no extraordinary courses contrary to the law may be permitted against him, but that all suits between Sir Robert Digby and him concerning title of land and inheritance may be determined by the ordinary course of common law.

1609.

Professes himself His Majesty's bounden, grieved, and perplexed servant, in that he is utterly barred from all employments under His Highness whereby he might express himself according as he is in duty obliged, His Majesty's most humble servant in all dutiful subjection.—Dublin, 29 May 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 29.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 82.

374. EARL OF KILDARE to SALISBURY.

Details the same grievance, and requests his Lordship's aid in furtherance of his suit.—Dublin, 29 May 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 82 A.

375. PETITION of ALEXANDER SPICER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Expresses his desire to further the intended plantation of Ulster, and prays to be admitted into the number of undertakers.

Mem. signed by Salisbury: "Referred to the Commissioners appointed for the Ulster plantation, the last of May 1609."

P. 1.

May.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 226, 83.

376. REASONS proving that the deferring of the Plantation in Ulster until the next spring is most convenient for the King's Majesty, for the Undertakers, and for the general service.

First. The Commissioners may this summer proceed to make a more exact survey than the former was, wherein they may supply the omissions, assure the quantities, divide and plot the proportions, and make a model ready for casting the lots.

Secondly. By reason of the monastery lands, Termon lands, bishop's lands, and church lands, which lie intermixed with the escheated lands, and are now to be assigned in specie to the owners, the casting out of the proportions will become very difficult, and will require longer time than if the first intended project of exchanges had stood.

Thirdly. If the undertakers shall repair thither this summer, they will be forced to attend the execution, which cannot be done before Michaelmas at the soonest, the same being to be sped in six counties; so that they will not only spend their stock by lingering all the summer in a country where is neither lodging nor provision for them, but may also by contrary weather be compelled to spend a great part of the winter time in that kingdom, by which they may be disappointed of the next summer's preparation.

Whereas now all things will be so made in readiness against the next spring, that the undertakers may, in the beginning of the season, enter into and sit down, every man in his proportion, and have the summer before them for preparation of buildings and other supplies.

1609.

Fourthly. Many have been and daily are petitioners to be admitted undertakers; but, because they dwell in remote countries, their abilities cannot be known until the summer vacation, that inquiry may be made thereof in the countries.

Fifthly. The natives yet dwell dispersedly over all the countries, who are to be drawn into certain limits before the undertakers can begin any plantation; which restraint must be effected by the countenance and power of the Lord Deputy this summer.

Sixthly. The English plantation and the servitors' plantation must begin together, and strengthen each other, by reason that the servitors in Ireland have forborne to undertake at all, the English cannot proceed until some other course be taken, for except the servitors defend the borders and fastnesses and suppress the Irishry, the new planters, who neither know the country nor the wars nor the qualities of that people, can never prosper.

Seventhly. There is a common report in England, and a strong expectation in Ireland, that the Earl of Tyrone or his sons will draw certain forces into Ulster this summer, which is no small discouragement of the plantation, and will not be cleared until experience hath satisfied the same.

Eighthly. It has been thought fit to mitigate some of the conditions in the project of the plantation, which mitigation is to be published, which cannot so speedily be done but that this season will be partly over past.

Bishop of Armagh.

Pp. 3. Endd.: "May 1609, Ireland. Reasons for deferring the plantation till the next summer."

June 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 84.

377. LORD DANVERS to DUDLEY NORTON.

Being sure that his Lordship desires that these stranger merchants interested in the property of such goods as are saved or in the ship Jennings was master of, he adds his opinion that the Admiral's commissions will not procure them current satisfaction; suggests therefore that they should have letters from the Lords to the Lord Deputy. Pretermitted this yesterday, and leaves it to his discretion.—2 June 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

June 5.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 334.

378. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The King having given permission to Sir Antony Sentleger, late Master of the Rolls of Ireland, to leave his place and make his abode in England, and having chosen Sir Francis Aungier, a counsellor-at-law here, for supply of that place, he (Sir Arthur) is required to admit him to that office, with all such fees, port-corn, house rent, allowance for beeves, and all such other allowances as Sir Antony Sentleger had while in that office.—Westminster, 5 June 1609.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. At foot: "This is enrolled in the Councill book.—Pa. Fox."

1609.
June 5. **379.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 336.
- Sir John Denham, serjeant-at-law, to be appointed to the place of Chief Baron, vacant by the preferment of Sir Humphrey Wynche, late Chief Baron, to the post of Chief Justice.—Westminster, 5 June 1609.
P. 1/2. Signed at head. Add.: "Of the fyfth of June, 1609. From the Kinge's Majestie to sweare Sir John Denham of His Highness's Privie Councell, and to passe to him a patent for the office of Chief Baron. Re. the third of July." *Enrol.*
- June 6. **380.** LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 387.
- Would have been willing to gratify the bearer, Sir Thomas Williams, in his suit for some certain proportion of land in the Ulster plantation, because of his long services in Ireland, only that it would have disordered the course set down for that plantation. They therefore refer him to his (Sir Arthur's) consideration, to gratify and encourage him as he best may.—Greenwich, 6 June 1609.
Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, Jul. Cæsar.
P. 1/2. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "From the Lls. of the Councell in the behalfe of Sr Thomas Williames for lands in Ulster. Re. the 6th of July."
- June 6. **381.** The SECOND PROCLAMATION touching DEFECTIVE TITLES and SURRENDERS.¹
Carew MSS.,
vol. 629, p. 137.
- By the Lord Deputy and Council.
Dated at the Castle of Dublin and signed Thomas Dublin, Canc., Thomas Ridgeway, Richard Wingfield, Humph. Winch, Arch. Walch, Oliver Lambert, Garret Moore, Henry Power, Adam Loftus, Richard Cooke.—Printed at Dublin by John Francton, King's printer in Ireland.
P. 1. Printed.
- June 9. **382.** REMEMBRANCES for the ULSTER PLANTATION.
Carew MSS.,
vol. 630, p. 7.
- Remembrances for the Preparation of the Plantation, with articles to be sent to the Lord Deputy, to be annexed to the Commission of Survey, and for ordering titles, together with an advice for removing the natives who are swordmen.²
Concerning the place; namely, the perfecting of the proportions, the pacifying and ordering of the titles, and the removal of some of the natives. And also concerning the persons of the undertakers; who are of two sorts, the Servitors and Britons.
P. 1. Copy.
- June 10. **383.** SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 85.
- Fears that these letters will come to his hands when wearied with suits and businesses of far greater importance than any

¹ Carew Calendar, p. 42.² *Ibid.*, p. 42.

1609.

advertisement he can give from hence. This is a tribute and a duty which he is pleased to accept; and therefore he is bold to write upon all opportunities, but does not wish his Lordship to read his letters, but at his full and best leisure.

The cities and port towns here begin to renew their charters, among the rest, Waterford, seeking to have confirmation of their ancient liberties.

Found in their old charters, strange and unreasonable clauses; namely:—

1. That they might lawfully sell all manner of victual and other things vendible to the King's enemies and rebels.

2. That they might give safe conduct to all the King's enemies and rebels.

3. That it should be lawful for them to keep and hold out of their city the King's Deputy or Lieutenant if he came with a greater company than they were able to master.

4. That if the Deputy or other magistrate should arrest any citizen of Waterford for any offence whatsoever, if the party arrested appealed to the King or Council of England, he should forthwith be set at liberty.

These and the like absurd and unreasonable privileges, being granted unto them in desperate times, he has omitted altogether out of their new charter, which he hopes his Lordship will approve as well done, if any complaint shall be made by them.

The Bishop of Waterford desires that the liberties of his church may be saved in this charter; whereupon he presumes to note one thing, which perhaps will make his Lordship smile. The Bishop would in nowise suffer the mayor to bear up his sword within the precinct of the cathedral church. The mayor and citizens being all Papists and recusants notwithstanding exclaim against the Bishop, affirming that he goes about to erect a papacy in Waterford, in that he will not admit the King's sword into his liberties, and desire us, that are the King's officers, to maintain the temporal sword against the usurpation of the clergy. The State here expects the commission for the plantation of Ulster with a kind of longing; because they doubt that the summer will be far spent before the commissioners can begin their journey, for which they can make no preparation until the commission, with the instructions, be transmitted. The martial men, though they refused to give in their names to the Lord Deputy for portions to be assigned to them, yet expect and desire to be undertakers, but they thought that by their refusal to accept their portions by lot, they should have had their choice of the best places; wherein now they think their expectation deceived. But they that expect and long for the settling of the peace of this kingdom, assure themselves that, if the empty veins of Ulster were once filled with good British blood, the whole body of this commonwealth would quickly recover perfection of health.

1609.

The fines imposed upon the recusants of Munster by Sir H. Bruncker are drawn down to a low proportion, but not altogether remitted; the total will amount to a reasonable good sum, and yet the particular persons are reasonably well contented.

The Lord Deputy has been lately much importuned to prohibit the selling of wines without special license. His Lordship demanding his (Davys's) opinion, told him that the same suit had been often moved in England for this realm, but has not been thought fit to be granted as yet in this kingdom. —Dublin, 10 June 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd..

June 10.
Carte Papers,
vol. 62, p. 324.

384. WILLIAM RAVENSCROFT to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

The bearer hereof, their noble friend, Sir John Denham, coming so fresh from the Court, will so amply furnish him with all present occurrents, that he (Ravenscroft) needs not to write much at this time, and yet the desire he has to hear from him commands him not to be silent.

The Sovereign never employed time more nobly than of late, before the holidays, in hearing the differences betwixt the judges and the Ecclesiastical Courts touching prohibitions; his scope and end being to cut off multiplicity and long sums of suits, which are grown to be too burdensome to the subject.

And now, since the holidays, he is giving public audience to other grievances against the officers of the navy, several days, both forenoon and afternoon, having been spent in either of these causes; wherein His Majesty has so equally, understandingly, and judicially carried himself as to him (Ravenscroft) it was very admirable, and he doubts not the commonwealth will be much advantaged by the example.

Sir John Denham delivered unto him the King's Bench record of the attainder of Sir Walter Raleigh, and some others to be exemplified and transmitted into Ireland, which, because it was a matter commended by him (Sir John), he has the rather undertaken to dispatch to be sent over by Sir Francis Aungier; will disburse clerks' fees for writing and passing, to be considered as he (Sir John) shall find cause by those that are to be benefitted by it.

If he be weary of his late purchase at any time, prays him to let his friends know of it, and he shall have his money with advantage; but he (Ravenscroft) will rather wish him to keep it, and to add twice so much more to it at his next return.

Sends his very kind salutation to himself and that honourable lady, his bedfellow.

Lincoln's Inn, 10 June 1609.

P. 1. Hol. Add. "To the Right Wor^{ll} his muche esteemed worthy frend Sr John Davies, Knt., Attorney Gen^{all} of Ireland."

1609.

June 13.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 338.

385. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to accept surrender from Robert Nangle of Ballysax, in consideration of his good services to the Crown in Queen Elizabeth's time, and the recommendations as well of the former Deputy, as of him (Sir Arthur) for some recompense for his losses and maims, of the castle and lands of Ballisax in the county of Kildare, and the abbey called Hore Abbey in the county of Tipperary, and the poor friary of Kilmacahil in the county of Westmeath, and of all other the lands and rectories in Ireland, which he holds from the Crown for terms under 60 years or thereabouts, and to re-grant to him Ballisax and Hore Abbey, and the Friary of Kilmacahil, and all the said rectories for so many years as are yet to come of the said terms, and for 60 years further in reversion, reserving the former rents, with a covenant that he shall repair the ruinous castle of Ballisax, according to such directions as he shall receive from him (Sir Arthur) and the Council.—Westminster, 13 June 1609.

Pp. 1½. *Signed at the head.* *Add. Enrol. in the Auditor's Office.* *Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 13th of June 1609. From the King's Mat^{ie} on the behalfe of Robert Nangle. Re. the 7th of July."

June 15.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 389.

386. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Though the intended repair of Lady O'Dogherty, widow of the late traitor, to the Council in London, in pursuit of some relief, was prevented by his (Sir Arthur's) good discretion, and though she had small reason to undertake such a journey in hope of finding any favour there, both in respect of the traitor, her husband, and others to whom she is allied; yet, because it is said that her marriage money, which should have been paid by her brother, the Lord Viscount Gormanston, remains unpaid, they pray him (Sir Arthur) to have the matter examined into; and as her dower is forfeited by her husband's rebellion, the King will bestow upon her 40*l.* a year, to be paid out of the rents of Innishowen (lately O'Dogherty's land) during the King's pleasure.—Greenwich, 15 June 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., H. Northampton, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, H. Bruce, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ¾. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 15th of June 1609. From the Lords of the Counsell, to give 40*l.* per annum to the Ladie O'Doughertie out of the rents of Ennishowen, &c. Re. the 23rd of August 1609."

"This is enrolled in the Councell Book.—Pa. Fox."

June 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 86.

387. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

It is now almost three years since he first entered into the consideration of removing of the Moores and other unruly septs out of the Queen's County into some of the remote counties of this kingdom; and when he had obtained the

1609.

King's letters to authorise and warrant him therein, he sought to bring it to pass by treaty and persuasion. To that end he employed Mr. Patrick Crosbie to deal with them, who, as he was told, had good credit and power among them. And forasmuch as he must have been at an extraordinary charge in winning them to his bias, and greatly hindered in his private by making his lands in that county waste through their remove from the same, he was an humble suitor to His Majesty for some recompense to be given to him. His Highness bestowed the lands of Terbert on him, with something else of no great value, and from that time to this, he has, at great charge and travel, carefully and painfully laboured to carry them thence by a mild and temperate course; and albeit he prevailed with some of the meaner sort, such as had little or nothing to live on, yet the most and chiefest could not be so led by him, partly out of their pride and affection to live where they had so often kindled the fire of rebellion, and more by the underhand dealing of such as at first pretended a willingness to be rid of them. But when he (Chichester) found by the project of the Ulster plantation, that, among other conclusions, a resolution was taken to remove the swordmen out of some of those shires, he thought it would have been one of Hercules' labours to have attempted that, if they could not effect this with all the providence, care, and travel they had employed. And, therefore, he resolved to add force to persuasion; and so with the terror of the one, and the travail and charge of Mr. Crosbie, with the good assistance given by Mr. Piggott, an honest and discreet gentleman of that county, the business is now fully brought to pass, and all the seven septs are departed thence, some into Thomonde, more into Connaught, and most into Kerry, with Mr. Crosbie; for which service he has passed him the manor of Terbert, and has forgiven him five years' rent due to His Majesty for his lands in the Queen's County, which exceeds not 12*l.* a year, and, by reason of the remove of those septs, is now become in a manner waste, according to His Majesty's directions. This he thinks is no full recompense for his travel and expenses, and he has, therefore, requested him to move his Lordship for the particulars mentioned in the note sent herewith. And albeit he thinks that he has deserved what is given him, even in his travels and expenses since he first entered into this business, and that his loss (most of his land lying waste as aforesaid) merits some further recompense, yet he will not press further in his behalf than may stand with his (Salisbury's) approbation, now that he understands the full effect of the business. He is greatly maliced for what he has done, and those septs will ever hate him (Chichester) deadly; but he doubts not the harm they can do to himself, and all he desires herein is that Mr. Crosbie may have his Lordship's favour for his speedy dispatch in his reasonable demands, that he may return to overlook and welcome his unruly guests into Kerry, and that Mr. Piggott

1609.

may know that he has recommended his honest service.—
Dublin Castle, 17 June 1609.

Has delivered to Mr. Crosbie such letters as the principal freeholders of the Queen's County writ to him, upon the remove of those septs, by which his Lordship may perceive that the business is effected to their good liking. Mr. Crosbie would have attended him there long ere this, but that he (Chichester) made stay of him, the better to perform the service for removing of the Moores and other septs, which at his request he thought fit to signify to his Lordship.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 19.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 340.

388. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

This gentleman, Captain [] Steward, who led a company of men into that country out of Scotland, has humbly besought His Majesty for some part of the escheated lands in the province of Ulster to be bestowed upon him. And though His Majesty will not alter the common course intended for all servitors, he yet desires extraordinary respect to be shown to him when the distribution shall come, "in regard he hath been one of the country of Scotland that hath first borne the brunt of service against those rebels;" so that, if there shall be any part of those lands which he shall specially affect, and that they may be granted to him without interruption of the common allotment, he may therein be regarded before another.—Westminster, 19 June 1609.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 19th of June 1609. From the King's Matie, in the behalfe of Capt. Steward for a portion of the escheated lands, &c. Re. the 28th of July."

June 19.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 342.

389. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Orders that Sir John Jephson shall, in consideration of his long service in Ireland, be admitted of the Privy Council. And that Sir John King, who succeeds Sir James Fullerton in the office of Mustermaster-General, shall be likewise of the Council, for the better authorising him in the execution of his office, as Sir James Fullerton was.—Westminster, 19 June 1609.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 19th of June 1609. From the King's Matie, to swear Sir John Jephsonne, and Sir John Kinge of the Privie Councill. Re. the 29th of July."

"This is enrolled in the Councill Booke.—Pa. Foxe."

June 20.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 391.

390. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Are surprised to hear from Sir John Davys, the King's Attorney, that he (Sir Arthur) delays to bring Neale Garve and O'Kane to their trial, (who were arraigned last term, and are to receive their trials as soon as juries can be returned from the counties where their treasons were committed), expecting some further direction hence; the more especially as

1609.

the Attorney was here present when his letter was received, signifying the danger of the persons (escape) and how plainly the evidence against them was proved. And it was left to him to report the King's resolution. Understanding that further and conclusive evidence has been since obtained against them, they request he will give present order for their speedy trial. With regard to Rorie O'Donnel, the traitor's only lawful brother, apprehended by Sir James Parrott, whom the Judge of Assize of the county of Down declined to try as being only eleven years of age, and very simple, His Majesty approves of the Judge's conduct and commends Sir James Parrott for his diligence. For the other two children, the one being a child to the late Earl of Tyrone, and the other of Caphar O'Donel, Tyrconnell's brother, His Majesty directs that they shall only have such allowance as may be fit for branches sprung from such traitorous and ill-deserving parents, and shall be detained there, without putting His Majesty to any further trouble or charge.—Whitehall, 20 June 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Notingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ¾. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 20th of June 1609. From the Lords of the Councell, to putt Sr Neale O'Donnell and Sir Donnell O'Cahaine to their trialls, and signifieng their pleasures tutchinge the chyldren of Tyrone, &c. Re. the second of July."

June 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 87.

391. SIR JOHN BOURCHIER to SALISBURY.

Having premised a long apology, he proceeds to report a matter which came to his knowledge yesternight. There is in Ireland one Captain Bartholomew Owine, not long since, he understands, much accounted of and privately trusted by the Earl of Tyrone, who being employed at Dublin by the said Earl at his departure (the same being hastened sooner than was intended), he was by that occasion left behind, yet carried himself in so subtle a fashion that the horses and many other things left by the said Earl were committed to his custody. This man very lately brought into Cheshire a young son of his own to be kept, and is again returned into Ireland with a purpose very shortly to quit himself thence and to repair to the said Earl. Wherefore that his courage and cunning may add danger to a desperate resolution, and being so well assured of his Lordship's prudent care and great vigilance over these kingdoms for the good and safety thereof, he holds it probable that some use might be made of this unexpected advertisement.

Purposely encloses this letter to one now at London to be delivered by him, his man being presently ready to ride. Neither the party himself from whom he gathered this report nor any other knows one word thereof or of any purpose at

1609.

all on his part of writing to his Lordship.—Grimston, 21 June 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 22.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 393.

392. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Direct him to grant to the bearer, Captain Anthony Huggon, 200*l.* current English money and the post of Provost Marshal (a post which he formerly held), whenever there shall be need of such an office, in consideration that he has been long kept out of a pension of 4*s.* per day ordered him by the late Queen, having only received 1*s.* 6*d.* per day since that time.—Greenwich, 22 June 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Notingham, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys.

P. 3. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 22 of June 1609. From the L*ls.* of the Councell to geve unto Captain Huggen 200*l.* by concordatum, &c. Re. the last of []"

June 23.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 395.

393. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

"After our hearty commendations to your Lordship. Where-as upon suit made by the agent for the town of Youghal in December last (in the name and on the behalf of the rest of the inhabitants of that town), that in the division of the county of Cork (which was then intended in regard of the spaciousness thereof to be made two counties), the said town of Youghal might be a shire town in the new county as being the most fittest place for that purpose, we signified unto your Lordship by our letter bearing date the 20th of January last, that His Majesty was graciously pleased to yield unto their said suit, and to grant unto them other privileges and liberties as in the letters is expressed; forasmuch as His Majesty and we have since that time received information from the Lord President of Munster and by the gentlemen freeholders and others of the county aforesaid, that the dividing thereof in that sort will prove many ways enormous and inconvenient to the inhabitants in general (which was and is intended for their good), the said county being 60 miles in length, and Youghal standing at the east border thereof; we do therefore think it very unfit (although we hold the town of Youghal otherwise worthy to be favoured), that standing so near to Cork as it doth (being 26 miles distant from thence, and in the uttermost confines of the county eastward as aforesaid), they should be divided into two counties as by the said former direction was appointed. We do pray your Lordship to take special care that on the division of the said county it may be laid out into equal proportions as near as may be, so that Cork may continue the shire town (as it hath done) in the one, and Rosscarbery (being an ancient corporate town and the bishop's see), or some other town in the west (as your Lordship shall think fittest) may be the shire town of the new county. And

1609.

if the baronies be too great, it is His Majesty's pleasure that they be divided. And whereas the White Knight's Country is now in three counties and answereth to none, His Majesty is likewise pleased that upon this division it be laid into one of the new counties at your Lordship's discretion. And so we bid your Lordship very heartily farewell.—Court off Greenwich, 23 June 1609."

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Cauc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, H. Bruce, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Add. Endd.: "23d Junii 1609. From the Lls. about the division of the county of Cork, Rosscarbery to be the head town of one. The White Knight's country to be laid to one of them."

June 23. 394.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 296.

PETITION of RICHARD PLUNKETT, of Rathmore, to the
LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Showing that Sir Theobald de Verdon was long since Lord of the Brenny, commonly called O'Reilly's Country, which was held of Sir Theobald by escuage uncertain, who had issue four daughters, Jane, Elizabeth, Margery, and Isabella, his daughters and heirs, to whom the said seignory and services descended; they made partition, as by deed ready to be shown at this honourable table may appear.

The Brenny aforesaid was allotted to Margery, the third daughter, who died seised, having issue Sir John Crews (Cruise) of Rathmore, Knight, son and heir to the said Margerie, to whom the premises descended by her death. Sir John had issue Sir Thomas, his son and heir; Sir Thomas had issue Dame Marian Cruise, his daughter and heir, who intermarried with Sir Thomas Plunkett of Rathmore, Knight, whose lineal heir their orator is.

Now the Brenny being come to His Majesty by the attainder of the inhabitants and tenants, so that petitioner's rents and services were suspended or extinguished thereby, and being about to be passed to undertakers, prays it may be passed to petitioner on such conditions as may be thought fit, in regard the seignory and services thereof were always due and payable to his ancestors, who have ever been most loyal and obedient subjects.

P. ½. Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir John Davys's handwriting: "Rich. Plunkett, of Rathmore, for the lands of the Cavan."

At foot is the following, all in Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting:—

"The 23rd of June 1609. I pray you Mr. Attornie to consider of this petition, and thereon and therein to give me your advise and opinion, and I would have Mr. Plunkett to declare unto you when his auncestores did last receive the signorie, rents, and services of the sayd Brenie.—Arthure Chichester."

1609.

June 24.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 334.

395. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Warrant for a fiant of a new charter to the corporation of Galway by the name of the mayor and sheriffs, and a county within themselves as Drogheda is, with the privileges granted to other corporations, and also according to the tenor of their old charter of 36 Hen. VIII. and 20 Elizabeth, that they be discharged of poundage and other customs in all the ports of Ireland except the cocket of hides.

And whereas the now limits of their town extends but two miles of all sides, in the new grant their town shall stretch three miles, excepting always the Abbey of St. Francis now within the liberties of the town, which is to be used for the sessions house of the county, and that all the lands and farms of the inhabitants be free of all country charges as any other lands in the country, paying however the composition rent.—Dublin Castle, 24 June 1609.

Pp. 2. Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir John Davys's hand: "Warrant for Galway. Past away frō mee, 14 Dec. 1610."

June 24.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 344.

396. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to make a grant in fee farm to Sir Henry Wallop of all the rectories, chapels, tithes, and the hereditaments lately belonging to the dissolved abbey of Selskar, in the county of Wexford, which were now or of late were in the possession of Richard Sinnot, Esq., deceased, of the said Sir Henry Wallop or Sir Oliver St. John, to hold in free and common soccage of the King's Castle of Wexford at a rent of 76*l.* per annum, being the usual rent paid for forty years past.—Westminster, 24 June 1609.

Pp. 1½. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 24th of June 1609. From the Kinge's Matie to pass unto Sir Henry Wallop the fee farme of the impropriat parsonages of Selskarr, &c. Re. the 10th of March following."

June 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 88.

397. COMMITTEE for IRISH CAUSES to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Request that the controversies between Sir Ralph Sydley and others may be referred to other parties.—26 June 1609.

Signed: Roger Wilbraham, Anth. Sentleger, Ja. Fullerton, James Ley.

P. 1. Endd.

June 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 89.

398. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

On Friday last, being Midsummer eve, Sir Neale Garve O'Donnell was put upon his trial in the King's Bench here for sundry treasons whereof he stands indicted.

The indictment consisted of two parts.

1. First, that he moved and incited O'Dogherty to enter into rebellion, and that he laid the plot of taking the fort of Kilmore and of sacking and burning of the Derry.

1609.

2. That, O'Dogherty being in actual rebellion, and Sir Neale Garve admitted to be one of the King's captains,—

1. He betrayed the counsels of the King's army to O'Dogherty ;
2. Gave his counsel and advice how to decline and avoid the King's forces ;
3. And gave him comfort and encouragement to persist in his rebellion.

The jurors by whom he was to be tried were all Irish of the county of Tyrconnell, where the matters in fact were committed ; neither were they of the best quality or understanding, for that the English servitors planted there and the better sort of the Irish were of that grand jury which indicted him, and therefore were not to be empanelled upon his trial. To this jury Sir Neale himself took exception, as being too base and mean to be his triers, and desired a jury of English knights, and he (Davys) would gladly have yielded to that motion of his if it had stood with a legal course of proceeding in this kingdom, because he also thought the jury too weak to convict an Irish Lord, though the evidence were clear and full against him.

They gave no evidence to prove the first part of the indictment against him, namely, that he was the author of the sacking and burning of the Derry, though that point was as manifest and clear as the sun at mid-day or as the burning of the Derry itself. Himself did but faintly deny it, and desired the benefit of Mr. Marshal's protection given unto him after that fact committed. Therefore, because His Majesty's royal word was engaged in that protection, they altogether forbore to charge him with that pregnant and palpable treason, and began only with those treasons (which are laid in his indictment after the date of his protection, and after he was received and trusted in the army as a servitor), consisting in three points:—1, in betraying the counsels of the camp to O'Dogherty ; 2, in giving advice and counsel to O'Dogherty how he might avoid the King's forces ; 3, in giving him comfort and encouragement to oppose and resist the King's forces.

All which points Sir Neale Garve himself acknowledged to be high treason, if they might be proved against him.

The three points were proved against him by eight several witnesses, whereof four were produced *viva voce* ; and of four others they had the voluntary confessions taken before the Lord Deputy and Council, all agreeing in substance, though examined at several times, discovering several messages delivered by several messengers, whereby he betrayed the purposes of the King's army and counselled and comforted the rebel at sundry times after his protection.

For, O'Dogherty being retired with all his adherents and herds of cattle into the fastness of Glanvagh, whereas Mr. Marshal and the rest of the King's captains, whereof Sir Neale was one, had, upon consultation had among themselves, resolved to

1609.

give on upon him in three several places, being in a strait where he could not possibly escape;—having such an impediment as his creaghts or herds of cattle, which he knew his followers would follow rather than himself;—Sir Neale, being of the council of war, the night before this service should have been done, sent a messenger to O'Dogherty, by whom he advertised him of the Marshal's counsel and purpose, and advised him withal to disperse his creaghts and to fly out of the fastness, for otherwise they should be cut in pieces, every mother's son. The foster father of Sir Neale's eldest son, who was then in rebellion with O'Dogherty by Sir Neale's commandment, testified this *vivâ voce*, affirming that he brought the messenger to O'Dogherty, and so did three others who were present and heard the message delivered.

Phelim Reaugh and three others, whose testimonies were given in evidence, spake of this message expressly, and affirmed that Sir Neale sent sundry other messages of counsel and encouragement, sometimes advertising that the Marshal was but weak, and sometimes that himself would join with O'Dogherty as soon as he could [get] arms out of the King's store.

Besides these eight witnesses testifying directly the points of treason contained in the indictment, Mr. Marshal himself, Mr. Treasurer, and Sir Oliver Lambert declared upon their oaths divers particular actions and omissions of his, after his protection, whereby he showed himself disobedient and perfidious; so that he might have been condemned to death in a marshal's court, but that they thought it the more moderate course to put him under arrest and to leave him to his trial by the common law.

These things being thus proved and declared, and repeated again and again, both in English and Irish, after eight or nine hours spent in the delivery of the evidence, the jurors were put together on Friday night, and so continued till Monday morning, for Saturday (being Midsummer Day) and Sunday were no days in court. In the meantime they desired to deliver a private verdict; but the judges, understanding they would find him not guilty, refused to accept thereof. Notwithstanding they continued obstinate till Monday morning, having bound themselves, it was said, by a voluntary and mutual oath, never to find the Lord of their country guilty. Whereupon the judges, calling the King's learned counsel unto them, repaired to the Lord Deputy and Council, and acquainted them with the state of the business. Whereupon, though it were an ill precedent to dismiss this jury unpunished (for they could not punish them unless they received their verdict), yet, because it was more dangerous to suffer him to be acquit directly contrary to the evidence, it was concluded that he (the King's Attorney) should withdraw the indictment, and so discharge the jury before they gave their verdict. Which he accordingly did; pretending that he had more evidence to give for the King, but that he found

1609.

the jury so weak with long fasting that they were not able to attend that service and deliberate thereupon so long time as was fit; and therefore, in commiseration of their faintings, and for reasons concerning His Majesty's service, he desired the jury might be dismissed.

Upon all this matter they that are of the long robe are of opinion, that, if Sir Neal Garve shall be tried by the course of common law, he must either be transmitted into England and tried by a jury of Middlesex, as O'Rook was, or else he must be kept in prison till the colonies of English and Scottish be planted in Tyrconnell; for by this his Lordship may perceive what need they have of honest men in those parts, for of the Irish many are so devoted to the gentlemen of the country that they will not convict them, and the most part dare not convict, and not without reason, for the priests on the one side, and the kindred of the party on the other side, will prosecute them with revenge to the death. The experience they have had of this northern jury has caused them to put off O'Chane's trial till direction come from England.

Prays pardon for this trifling narration, which proceeds from his duty.—Dublin, 27 June 1609.

Pp. 4. Signed.

June 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 90.

- 399.** SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.
- Promises to transmit his accounts half-yearly.—Rathfernam,
30 June 1609.

P. 1. Add. Endd. Encloses.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 90 I.

- 400.** *True state of the accounts of His Majesty's rents, revenues, casualties, and composition money, &c. during the space of 15 years, begun at Michaelmas 1592 and ended at Michaelmas 1607, and for a year after; and an estimate to the end of Michaelmas 1609.*

1 sheet, parchment.

July 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 90 II.

- 401.** CERTIFICATE of concordatums granted for extraordinary services in three quarters of a year ending the last of June 1609, with some others to be granted for and until the last of September following, to some persons who continue in employment.

Concordatums for extraordinary service done to His Majesty, as within particularly appeareth, viz, to—

	Harps.	Harps.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Phillip Cottingham, of London, carpenter, for money by him disbursed for hewing and carriage of timber and planks wrought for His Majesty's service in the woods of Kilbarro and Killcoran, in the county of Waterford, &c., March 1608, the sum of	- - 71 3 4½	

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Samuel Newce, serjeant-at-arms in Munster, 3 April 1609, for his attendance on Sir Henry Brounker, Knight, late Lord President of Munster, the Earl of Thomond, and Sir Rich. Morrison, late commissioners there, and the Lord Danvers, now Lord President, in their several journeys in that province, as by their certificates appeareth - - -	35	6	8			
Edward Lenton, Provost-marshal of the army, 12 March 1608, for the allowance of eight beeves, whereof six were delivered to certain voluntaries, by direction, in the journey to view of Leix, in anno 1608, and the other casually lost	8	0	0			
John Hoy, pursuivant, for a coat with the King's arms to be provided for him, by concordatum dated 24 January 1608 - -	10	0	0			
Phinees Cley, gent., being employed in Connaught for the burning of such navigable boats as were in the possession of dangerous persons in the year 1603, as appeareth by certificate and warrant of the Earl of Clanrickarde, by concordatum dated 9 Dec. 1608 -	19	13	4			
Daniel Mullinex, Ulster king-at-arms, for his attendance and publication of His Majesty's stile on eight solemn and festival days, by concordatum of the last of January 1608 - - -	10	13	4			
Thadie Ferrall, pursuivant, who hath not pension as others of His Majesty's pursuivants have, for his attendance on the State, by concordatum, 13 December 1608 -	6	13	4			
William Daniell, doctor of divinity, being sent as a commissioner into the dioceses of Cashell and Emelie to reform (according to certain instructions given him) certain enormities, and to set some good courses in the churches, by concordatum, 25 November 1608 -	45	6	4			

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Captain John Vaughan, for fortifications done upon the fort of the Derry by direction of Sir Rich. Wingfield, Knight, Marshal of Ireland, and for which no allowance was before given, by concordatum, 3 March 1608 - -	38	6	8			
Thomas Dromegoale, one of the sheriffs of the city of Dublin, to whom the Lady O'Dogherty, her child, O'Dogherty's sister, and three others were committed, for their diet and charges the space of 80 days, by concordatum, 10 November 1608 - -	32	0	0			
Captain William Cole, in recompense of his trouble and charges, having, by direction of the Lord Deputy, taken up two pieces of brass that were hidden and sunk under water 10 miles from Enniskillen, by concordatum, 6 December 1608 - -	13	6	8			
Nicholas Bevans, for necessaries by him provided for the Council Chamber - -	18	17	6			
Captain Thomas Leycester, for the keeping of certain warders in the castle of Inchelough Carr, in the King's County, for the safe keeping thereof for His Majesty's service upon the entry of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty in rebellion, by concordatum 18 November 1608 -	10	0	0			
Giles Stanley, pursuivant, being commanded to give his continual attendance on the State, and to have a horse in readiness to travel about His Highness's service, by concordatum, 18 December 1608	[—]					
Mr. Henry Piercy, for money by him disbursed to messengers and spies, &c., by concordatum, 20 October 1608 - -	83	7	4			
Captain William Cole, for the yearly repair and maintenance of the boats at Balleshannon, by concordatum, 13 April 1609 - -	26	13	4			

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The Lord Danvers, Lord President of Munster, for sundry extraordinary charges, as well utensils, house rent, necessary buildings, rewards to messengers, and other charges expended in His Majesty's service between 1 January 1607 and 6 April 1609, payable out of the fines and casualties or out of the Treasury, the sum of	-	213	15	11	$\frac{1}{2}$	
Sir Francis Slingsby, Knight, for the new building and furnishing of the boat belonging to Halebowling, being now grown old and unserviceable, by concordatum, 4 April 1609	-	40	0	0		
William Crofton, late sheriff of the county of Sligo, for his extraordinary employment by commandment of the several vice-presidents in Connaught, for the safe keeping of Bryan M'Donnogh, committed for high treason, and for the maintaining of a ward of eight men in the castle of Cawclawny at his own charges by the space of 80 days, for which he is allowed, by concordatum, 2 July 1608	-	21	6	8		
Nicholas Gernon, gent., for apprehending the body of Phelim O'Hagan, brother to Henry O'Hagan, a notable traitor, by concordatum, 18 November 1608	-	13	6	8		
Ensign George Readmond, in recompence for his cost, travel, and danger, being employed in the prosecution of the traitor Neale M'Swyne and divers others, some of which were brought in by him and executed at the Lyffer the last assizes, by concordatum, 19 April 1609	-	13	6	8		
Edward Lenton, Provost-marshal, for the keeping of 26 prisoners 27 days, in O'Dogherty's rebellion, who were all executed at the Lyffer, by concordatum, 7 March 1608	-	10	0	0		

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Captain Hugh Clotworthie, for main- taining and keeping in continual reparation the barque and boats lying in Lough Sidney, belonging to His Majesty, for a year ended at Michaelmas 1608, by concor- datum, 25 November 1608	-	40	0	0		
George Sexten, gent., for money by him disbursed for His Majesty's service to messengers, spies, &c., by concordatum, 10 November 1608	-	195	7	4		
Sir Francis Rooe, Knight, for re- inforcing the rampier, making the parapet higher and larger, and making the ditch broader and deeper, and for other reparations and works done upon His Ma- jesty's fort of Mountjoy, by con- cordatum, 16 October 1608	-	90	0	0		
Sir Charles Calthrop, Knight, late His Majesty's Attorney-General, and now one of the justices of the Common Pleas, in augmentation of his fee, at 100 <i>l.</i> per annum, here charged for the whole time of his certificate, being three- quarters of a year, begun 1 Oc- tober 1608 and ended 30 June 1609	-	75	0	0		
Nicholas Bennet, one of His Ma- jesty's pursuivants, in considera- tion of his daily attendance on the State, by concordatum, 22 De- cember 1608	-	6	13	4		
Edward Trevor, gent., for money by him disbursed to espies and intelligencers, by concordatum, 1 January 1608	-	15	0	0		
Joice Everard, engineer, for his entertainment, at 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> per diem, for 183 days ended last of Sep- tember 1608, by concordatum, 28 February 1608	-	61	0	0		
William Higges, for his entertain- ment for half a year ended 31 March 1609, by concordatum, 3 April 1609	-	30	6	8		

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Sir Henry Follyot, Knight, for money by him disbursed for the hire of one boat, two mariners, and 10 sailors that were employed by the space of five weeks at the surprising of the Isle of Torrey, by concordatum, 20 April 1609 -	29	6	8			
The corporation of Waterford, in respect of losses by them sustained in the receipt of 500 <i>l.</i> in copper for 500 <i>l.</i> in silver, by virtue of a letter from the Lords of the Council in England, by concordatum, 11 May 1609 -	33	6	8			
By virtue of His Majesty's letters dated 29 March 1609.						
Sir John Davys, Knight, His Majesty's Attorney-General in Ireland, for his employment in England for special matters touching His Majesty's service, by the space of 203 days, beginning the 15 October 1608 and ending 5 May following, at 20 <i>s.</i> English per diem, amounting to the sum of -	270	13	4			
Sir James Ley, Knight, late Lord Chief Justice, in consideration of his employment from hence into England, by direction of the Lords of the Council, in which service and travel he continued by the space of 150 days, whereof there is abated 50 days, and allowed him after 40 <i>s.</i> harps per diem for the other 100 days, by concordatum, 15 June 1609 -	200	0	0			
Captain John Vaughan, for money by him paid to 20 soldiers, by concordatum, 3 May 1609 -	10	0	0			
Tristram Eccleston, late constable of Dublin Castle, for the diet and charges of prisoners committed to him, by concordatum, 7 November 1608 -	90	0	0			
Edwin Babyngton, for money by him disbursed, by direction of the Lord Deputy, to certain distressed citizens of the Derry, by concordatum, 10 March 1608 -	10	0	0			

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
William Turvin, in respect of charges by him sustained in bringing out of England, by direction of the Lords, Edmond M'Gennis, and Wm. Saughnes, being restrained there for matters of suspicion -	26	13	4			
John Wilson, employed as a messenger into Elio Carroll [Ely O'Carroll], to summon certain persons there who were charged with arrears owing to His Majesty, the sum of - - -	4	0	0			
James Williams, for the repair of the boats of Athlone - -	8	17	9½			
Lieutenant Tegg O'Byrne, for his employment, being sent with a commission of martial law into the county of Lowth, there to prosecute divers wood-kerne, thieves, and malefactors -	5	0	0			
Tristram Eccleston, by concordatum, 29 March 1609, for an old remain due to him for the pay of the warders of Dublin Castle, which is granted to be paid to him by virtue of a letter from the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council - - -	106	11	8			
Sir Thomas Rotheram, by concordatum, 10 March 1608, for money by him disbursed for reparations of the fort of Galway before Sir Josias Bodley was appointed to build the same - - -	54	0	2½			
Sir Charles Calthrop, for a year's allowance of his augmentation, to end at Michaelmas 1609 -	25	0	0			
William Higges, carriage-master, for half a year, to end 30 September 1609 - - -	30	10	0			
John Dob, paymaster at Carrigfergus, for a year, to end 30 September 1609 - - -	54	15	0			
Thomas Younge, collector of the rents and composition in Munster, for half a year ended 30 March 1609 - - -	60	6	8			

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Henry Crosse, of Barnestable, merchant, in consideration that his ship and goods, to the value of 2,000 <i>l.</i> , was wrecked and cast away upon the coast of Kinsayle, and after service done to Her late Majesty in landing 400 men at Waterford under the conduct of Sir Anth. Cooke, Knight, in anno 1602, unto which service he was suddenly prest out of Barnestable, by warrant of certain commissioners in Devonshire, then authorised by commission from the Lords of Her late Majesty's Council, where he was purposed to have transported his said ship of the burthen of 220 tons, laden with 'goods, to the islands of Canarie, in consideration of his service and great loss, having been an humble suitor to the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council in England that some favourable respect may be had of him, who, by their letters, have recommended him hither; in consideration of all which he is allowed, by concordatum	-	200	0	0		
The Lady Jane Fitzgerrold, sister to the late Earl of Desmond, in consideration of her costs and expenses travelling to Dublin, by commandment of the State, whither she was sent for upon special occasions	-	20	0	0		
					2,603	12 5¼

Allowances made, by way of concordatum, to the judges, &c., for keeping of sessions, as and within is mentioned, viz., to—

Sir Humphrey Winch, Knight, late Lord Chief Baron, and now Lord Chief Justice, by two concordatums, 10 November 1608 and 14 April 1609	-	94	0	0
Sir Nich. Welsh, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, by two concordatums, 8 November 1608 and 4 May 1609	82	13	4	

1609.

	Harps.			Harps.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Sir Dominic Sarsfield, Knight, one of the judges of the King's Bench, by two concordatums, 8 November 1608 and 4 May 1609	-	87	0 0			
Christopher Sibthorpe, one other of the judges of the same court, by two concordatums of the same date	-	87	0 0			
Peter Palmer, one of the judges of the Common Pleas, by two concordatums, 13 October 1608 and 14 April 1609	-	55	0 0			
Sir Charles Calthrop, Knight, one other of the judges of the same court, by concordatum, 4 May	-	23	0 0			
Sir Robert Oglethorpe, Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, by two concordatums, 8 November 1608 and 4 May 1609	-	82	0 0			
Sir John Ellyot, Knight, one other of the Barons of the court, by two concordatums, dated as before	-	76	0 0			
Nich. Kerdiff, His Majesty's serjeant-at-law, by concordatum, 8 November 1608	-	20	0 0			
Sir Rob. Jacob, Knight, His Majesty's Solicitor-General in Ireland, by two concordatums, 8 November 1608 and 19 May 1609	-	79	0 0			
Rich. Bowlton, by concordatum	-	27	0 0			
Henry Dillon, by two concordatums, 8 November 1608 and 29 April 1609	-	49	18 0			
Amounting in all, the several entertainments aforesaid, for the travelling charges of the judges in the circuits, to the sum of	-	-	-	762	11	4
Allowance of robes to each of the judges, viz.—						
To 13 several judges with the King's Council aforesaid, for allowances made unto them for their robes, at 13 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> sterling the piece per annum, as by particular concordatum, with acquittances, appeareth, amounting in all to the sum of	-	-	-	231	2	2½

1609.

Entertainments payable out of the cheques, and not comprised in the Establishment, viz., to—

	Harps.		Harps.	
	£	s. d.	£	s. d.
Captain Rob. Culme, for his pension of 4s. per diem, payable, as before, for 273 days, from 1 October 1608 to 30 June 1609, being by the space of three-quarters of a year	54	12 0		
And for a quarter to end 30 September 1609	-	- 18 8 0		
The Provost and Fellows of Trinity College, near Dublin, for the pay of six footmen warders, at 8 <i>d.</i> the piece per diem, for 273 days, begun and ended as before	54	12 0		
And for a quarter to end 30 September 1609	-	- 18 8 0		
			146	0 0

Sum total of all the concordatums contained in this certificate - -3,743 6 0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Harps.

Besides the other extraordinaries for the quarter beginning 1 July 1609 and ending 30 September 1609 mentioned in an abstract sent herewithal.

Pp. 9. *Endd.*

TH. RIDGEWAY.

S.P., Ireland, 402.
vol. 227, 90 III.

A brief estimative account of the extraordinary charges expended and to be expended in Ireland for His Highness's service, in the space of one whole year, beginning the 1st October 1608 and to end the last of September 1609, as hereafter may appear; viz. :—

His Highness's charge. Three quarters, ended 30 June 1609.

Concordatum for services and rewards granted by the Lord Deputy and Council, from 1 October 1608 to 30 June 1609 - -3,743 6 0

In the quarter beginning the 1 July 1609 and to end 30 September same year, viz. :—

Concordatums for the judges circuits in the said quarter; for loss in victuals in this northern journey; carriages; extraordinary entertainments to officers serving in the field and commissioners; works to be done in the Castle of Dublin, and enlarging of the gaol there; gifts and rewards, with divers other extraordinaries; imprests to the Lord Deputy's secretaries, for rewards and other services by them to be disbursed by his Lordship's direction; to the constable of Dublin Castle, for

1609.

Harps.
£ s. d.

dieting of prisoners; to several captains, for transportation of their soldiers discharged at the end of November 1608, and for their diet after their discharge till they were shipped; for building a new court for the Common Pleas; for money disbursed by the late constable of the Castle of Dublin in repairing the gaol there; in all - - - 5,622 0 0

Sum of the charge of the extraordinaries aforesaid, estimated for a whole year, beginning 1 October 1608 and to end 30 September 1609 - - - 9,365 6 0

Will remain to be answered out of the treasure to come from England to satisfy the extraordinary charges aforesaid - - - 4,365 6 0

Which sum, it is humbly desired, may be sent with the treasure.

“ It is to be remembered that albeit I have set down that 4,000*l.* of the remain of this year’s revenue will rest good on mine account towards the answering of the extraordinaries aforesaid, yet that the same will not come into the receipt till after the end of Hilary term next at the soonest, albeit the payments that are to be made with the same must of necessity be satisfied long before.

“ Mem. I have already paid to the army the 2,900*l.* remaining of the quarter’s allowance for the Establishment ended 30 December 1608, as also the pay of 600 footmen for two months ended 30 November 1608, both which are contained in my certificate dated 1 March 1608; and I have likewise paid divers sums of money, by the Lord Deputy’s direction, towards the buildings mentioned in my said certificate; for all which, as the other extraordinaries before mentioned in this certificate, I humbly desire that treasure may be assigned.”

P. 3. Endd.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 227, 91. 403.

ABSTRACT OF ESTIMATE.

A summary of the foregoing brief estimate.

P. 1.

June 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 397. 404.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend Thomas Lloyd, who served the Lord President of Munster and the State there as chaplain for four years, and was by the President of Munster and the Council there granted by concordatum 40*l.* out of 140*l.* due to him for his service, but the remainder is unpaid, and he has been a suitor for it

1609.

to the King in Council. They recommend him to his (Sir Arthur's) favour for the first vacant competent living.—Greenwich, 30 June 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 30th of June 1609. From the Lordes of the Councell in the behalfe of Mr. Lloyd, minister in Munster. Re. the 28th of October."

June 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 399.

405. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Although the King has already recommended this gentleman [Captain Steward] for a proportion of the escheated lands as a servitor, according to the ordinary course of plantation, yet they now request him (Sir Arthur Chichester) to favour him by allotting him his proportion with those of the best merit, and to give him dispatch with the first, and in a country that may be most commodious; His Majesty being pleased that he shall be placed in any county (allotted for servitors) which he shall make choice of, as he seems to have a good mind to put forward his plantation, and has already made preparation to bring over both labourers and provisions.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, J. Herbert.

P. ½. Signed. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of June 1609. From the Lordes of the Councell in the behalfe of Captain Stewarde for a portion of the escheated lands in anie countie, &c. Re. the 28th of July."

June 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 345.

406. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Has intended nothing with greater earnestness than that the plantation of Ulster, now in hand, with civil men, and men well affected in religion should be accomplished; but, finding that this business which he had once intended should both have been begun and finished this summer, will require longer consideration, he intends for the present only those things which may make a due preparation for a solid plantation thereafter. His will and pleasure therefore is that, with the aid of so many of the Privy Council as can best give him assistance, he (Sir Arthur) shall have a commission prepared authorising them to inquire of all the lands that are or ought to be in the King's possession by forfeiture, escheat, or any other means within the counties of Ardmagh, Coleraine, Tyrone, Donegal, Fermanagh, and Cavan, and to survey the same, and to plot out and divide the lands into proportions according to the project, and to execute all the contents of the said project and of certain articles of instruction, both of which he shall receive herewith signed by His Majesty's hand, to hear and determine all questions of title to the said lands. Confides in his Lordship's integrity not to allow any private

1609.

ends and any of the commissioners or others to prevail, so that the plantation should be hindered or perverted; and he is to send over transcripts of all their proceedings under the great seal to be considered of by the Privy Council in England.—Westminster, 30 June 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of June 1609. From the Kinges Matie concerninge the service to be done in Ulster this summer to prepare the plantation, &c. Re. by Reynolls, the commissary, the 26th of July."

June 30. 407. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.¹
Carew MSS.,
vol. 630, p. 11.
Duplicate of No. 406.
Pp. 2. Copy.

June 30. 408. ARTICLES for INSTRUCTIONS to such as shall be appointed by His Majesty's Commissioners for the Plantation of Ulster, with the Commissioners' Answer.²
Carew MSS.,
vol. 630, p. 7a.

The instructions refer to the time of beginning their journey into that province; the omissions and defects in former survey of the escheated lands; the marking out by the known meares and names; a new mode of distributing the proportions by lot; reserving to the King's use and that of the undertakers such great woods as the commissioners shall make choice of; determining what proportions by name are fittest to be allotted to the Britons, what to the servitors, and what to the natives; wherein this respect is to be had, that the Britons should be put in places of best safety, the natives dispersed, and the servitors planted in those which are of greatest importance to secure thereof; assigning glebes after the rate of 60 acres for every 1,000 acres within the parishes; allotting certain proportions for towns in places mentioned in the project; determining the parcels of land which shall be allotted to the College in Dublin and the free schools in the several counties; reserving 12,000 acres for the endowment of an hospital for maimed and diseased soldiers; hearing and determining all titles and controversies concerning lands and possessions (the church lands only excepted); enforcing recovery of the sites of some cathedral churches, residences of bishops, deans, chapters, dignitaries, and prebends in Ulster, which have been passed away in fee farm to divers, by letters patent, under pretence of monastery lands; causing the judges and learned counsel to set down the King's titles to the several lands lately escheated in Ulster, and to see the records perfected, and safely preserved and kept secret; recording all acts, orders, and decrees in two books, the one to remain there in some court of record, and the other to be transmitted to our council here; determining what portions are fit to be

¹ Carew Calendar, p. 43.² Carew Calendar, pp. 44–48.

1609.

allotted to the mother of the late Earl of Tyrconnell, the mother of M'Gwire, Catherine Butler, the late widow of Mulmury O'Reyly, and such others as claim jointures; allotting the river fishings in loughs and rivers to the proportions next adjoining to the loughs and rivers wherein the said fishings are; and finally, making a return of their proceedings and doings by virtue of this commission and instructions before Hallowmas next.

Pp. 7. Copy.

[June.]
Carew MSS.,
vol. 630, p. 12.

409. ADVICE for removing of the Natives who are SWORDMEN.¹

The Lord Deputy is to use all persuasion to induce them to remove; to assign settlements for them under those Lords who have large quantities of waste land on their estates; to confine within certain limits in the escheated districts those who decline to remove; and finally to facilitate their enlistment in foreign service, supplying at the King's charge or that of those by whom they are engaged, the necessary expenses.

Pp. 2. Copy.

July 3.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 345.

410. The KING'S PROCLAMATION against ALIENATIONS by SPIRITUAL PERSONS.

Inasmuch as the godly and religious laws of England which restrain spiritual persons from alienating their livings, being the dowries of their churches, through the neglect of the times, have not been followed or imitated by any Act of Parliament made in Ireland, by means whereof the church there is like to grow to utter ruin and overthrow, His Majesty commands all archbishops, bishops, deans, chapters, prebends, archdeacons, parsons, vicars, and all other ecclesiastical persons, that from henceforth they shall not make any gift, grant, alienation, or lease in possession or reversion, of any of the lands, tithes, or possessions of their churches or spiritual promotions other than during their incumbency or for 21 years; and that such lease be in nowise of the Bishop's seat or principal mansion house, whether the same have been heretofore let or not, and also that the best rent which has formerly been yielded be certified; and if not formerly let, then such as shall be certified; and His Majesty charges all his loving subjects to abstain from dealing for such possessions. And as there will be great need of timber for repairing and rebuilding the mansion houses belonging to such ecclesiastical possessions, he expressly prohibits spiritual persons from felling any timber, unless for repairing and building of their said houses and maintenance of their husbandry, for three years, upon pain of contempt.—Westminster, 3 July 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 3rd of July 1609. From the King's

¹ Carew Calendar, p. 48.

1609.

Matie, to restrayne the makinge awaye of the temporalities belonginge to byshoprics, by proclamation. Re. the 16th eodem, by Reynolls."

July 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 94.

411. SIR JAMES FITZGERALD to SALISBURY.

Desires to return to Ireland, and offers to convey the treasure which is to be sent over.—3 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 95.

412. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

A suit betwixt Mr. George Courtney and one Morice Fitz Thomas FitzGerald has long depended before him, in which he earnestly endeavoured to make some end, as well as to free his Lordship from the trouble thereof; but finding after all his labour, that his order could not content them nor end the difference, in due regard of the several letters which Morice FitzThomas had procured in his behalf from that honourable Council, he restrained Mr. Courtney from commencing suit against him by course of law; and so they have appealed to his Lordship, and have both resolved to repair thither to receive a final answer. The matter and their (the Deputy and Council's) proceedings here is more fully declared in their general letters to the Lords of the Council. George Courtney is his (Chichester's) near kinsman, and he makes bold by these letters to present him to his Lordship, being the rather induced thereto because he is a very honest and towardly young gentleman, who greatly affects the good plantation and settlement of his signories, and desires to pay His Majesty's rents; but he finds that his mind is partly unsettled by reason of this difference, and that he is forbidden the course of law in a matter of that value, and so properly his, as his learned counsel has informed him. Prays his Lordship therefore, that if in consideration of State and of the hopes given to Morice FitzThomas, those lands be confirmed to him, Courtney may then receive some other comfort and consideration from His Majesty, such as his Lordship shall think convenient; for Morice FitzThomas does not expect to carry it gratis, being contented here to have given his kinsman some money for an end in the matter; but in respect of the sum, it being but 100*l.*, and the hopes he has of better favour there upon the hearing of his cause, he has refused it, holding it his better course to apply himself to his Lordship, to whose favour he (Chichester) recommends him.—Dublin, 3 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 3.
Docquet Book,
July 3.

413. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy for a grant in reversion to be made for Walter Wilson of the offices of prothonotary and clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, after William Crowe.

1609.
July 3.
Docquet Book,
July 3.

414. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Deputy of Ireland, with a proclamation touching restraint of the clergy from alienating their temporalities, according to a minute entered at large in the private book. [*Docquet of No. 410.*]

July 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 96.

415. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The O'Moores, together with some other Irish septs, their fosterers and followers in the Queen's County, are all removed from thence and dispersed into sundry remote places of Munster and Connaught; by which it is to be hoped that others will be warned by their example to forbear such desperate and rebellious courses as they have often attempted. Only some young children of that name, without parents or other near kinsmen that have any care of them, are yet remaining among their fosterers in and about those borders. Wishes they were taken into England, to be put to occupations and other services, where they may forget their fierceness and pride, which they will otherwise retain, though they be but bastards of that name. This is a course not to be taxed, easy and incommodious to none, saving to such of this nation as are or shall be inclined to kindle the fire of rebellion, which has commonly been wont to be fetched or taken from those white Moores.

Urges a like consideration of the children of the Earl of Tyrone and Caphare O'Donnell, notwithstanding his late letters; for he foresees that the keeping of them here will at one time or other breed an infallible mischief, which in wisdom ought now to be prevented.

The Jesuits and priests from abroad have flocked hither of late, in greater numbers than has at any time heretofore been observed. The most eager and stirring of them usually come and go hence with the swallow, making a yearly revenue here of poor and rich by their indulgences, pardons, and other Romish illusions (such as he thinks no nation in Christendom are abused withal besides this); and keep in life the party of ill subjects with feigned remonstrances of matters of state, intelligences, and news. Herewith they have an excellent faculty, but very dangerous to this State, that they can at any time (without his being able to prevent them or even to hear of them until it has been done and past); assemble together an incredible number of people to receive absolutions and pardons, specially the idler sort and malefactors. There is not one, from the murderer of his brother to him that steals a goat, but believes in them and flocks to them, and will make a conscience to cherish and protect them from officers, if any be so honest and dutiful as to offer to attach them. At a place called Minahinche, on the borders of the county of Tipperary, the week before Easter last, and since at another place called Inishgaltaghe (in Connaught), an island near the Shannon side, there were gathered together in each place to the number of

1609.

at least 15,000 persons, and some say they were many more. Presumes to inform his Lordship of these mischiefs, hoping that in due time he will be pleased to prescribe some convenient remedies in so desperate estate.

Sir Neile O'Donnell was here arraigned this last term many days before the receipt of his Lordship's letters in that behalf; for, after conference with Mr. Attorney, he (Chichester) expected no other directions; but it seems by his Lordship's letter, that the Attorney mistook him therein. Though the evidence against him were as clear as the sun, in the judgment of all the standers by, yet the jury which were here elected out of threescore at least, determined rather to starve themselves than to find him guilty without he could have been proved to have drawn his sword, and so have declared himself in open action against the King. Soon afterwards he (Chichester) heard that in their way hither they had all bound themselves with vows and oaths, one to another, to acquit him; wherefore, their resolution and obstinacy being known, and after they had been kept together near full three days, he caused the King's Attorney to withdraw the indictment, and so to dismiss them. Expected no better success against Sir Donell O'Cahane, and therefore forbare to proceed with him. For all this inconvenience and mischief knows no effectual remedy nor hope of redress, so long as jurors have no freehold nor goods of value to answer their undutifulness or contempts.

Sir Neale's brothers and his son have been here in prison as long as himself, and yet no criminal offence can be justly laid to their charge. Is determined, therefore, to dismiss them home upon security of their good behaviour. Would willingly have his son sent back again to Oxford, where he may be kept without any greater charge to His Majesty than has been allowed him here for these two years in respect of his father's former services, out of 300*l.* a year allowed to be disposed in pensions to some Irishry, at the Deputy's discretion. The boy is of an active spirit, and yet much inclined to his book.

Expected with the coming over of the Chief Baron and the Master of the Ordnance, or one of them, to have received commission to go into Ulster this summer about the settlement of some part thereof at least, or else to put it in some forwardness. The year is already far spent, and the winter will grow on very early in those parts; and withal some necessary preparations are to be made aforehand, besides the drawing together of some convenient forces to attend the commissioners; howsoever, in order that there may be no obstacle for that, if he or other commissioners less chargeable to the King, shall yet be required to go thither in any due time, he has provided sufficient store of bread to be sent before to the Newrie, which, if the journey be put off, may be otherwise expended among the garrisons, without extraordinary charge to His Majesty.—Dublin Castle, 4 July 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

1609.

July 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 97.

416. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Many of his Lordship's letters express a wish and expectation that this kingdom should yield some better means than hitherto towards the support of the charge thereof, and he (Chichester) confesses, were the people lovers of peace, the King might be eased of his charge, and the kingdom might easily be brought within short time to keep itself and to repay part of England's expenses so long disbursed to preserve it from ruin. But they are so guided by the hot-brained Jesuits and seminaries who never leave working upon their weakness until they have brought them to utter ruin by rebellious courses, or to apparent beggary by feeding upon them, that nothing is left them to give to His Majesty by way of subsidy or composition towards all his charges and disbursements. The consideration thereof, and of the huge deal of dross and rubbish which must be removed and carried away before they come to the groundwork of that business, makes him almost despair to see in his days his Lordship's good intentions take that effect which is wished by all good men. To preserve it as it is, will require providence and labour, with the helps they have from thence, and to refine it greater store of workmen. If every Irish county in the kingdom had three or four honest and industrious men, lovers of peace and reformation, and having a power and voice with the people, to be able to put such orders and directions as the State or Deputy should give them in due execution, much more were to be expected from them. But howsoever he may be understood, he prays his Lordship to believe that he has not, abroad nor nearer home, that assistance which is supposed. Loves rather to do other men's labours than complain of their sloth, which makes his burthen heavier than otherwise it would be. His hope is, that things amiss will in due time be amended; and that, every man adding a little of his invention or advice for the King's profit, His Majesty's charge will be eased and his revenue increased, which he wishes and studies more than all his own private whatsoever.

Sends herewith a project, whereof some profit may be made. Prays him to consider of it, and to return him some answer at his good pleasure, that he may accordingly proceed, or surcease the discourse he has had with the party that would undertake it, who is a Dutchman, and factor here for some merchants of Amsterdam. The coin of England is of so fine silver that little or none of it stays here; which makes the kingdom so bare of money that most times it is not to be gotten upon any conditions whatsoever; and surely the silver alloyed according to the project cannot be grievous or unwelcome unto any; and seeing it may be undertaken without disbursements of money beforehand, or other charge to His Majesty, he is the more bold to recommend it to his Lordship.

The King has assumed his customs from the corporations, and a reservation thereof is made in such charters as pass here; yet they do not permit the farmers thereof, Long and

1609.

Cheatam, to collect the profits nor to look into the business ; as Sir John Davys states it is not his Lordship's pleasure that they should, but that it should be taken up by the mayors or some others in each corporation, and the money left in their custody for a time. For this, however, he has given no directions, conceiving that Mr. Attorney misunderstood his Lordship, for by that course the corporations will surely conceal the values and expect ever to retain it as hitherto they have done. Wishes rather that the farmers should be permitted to look into it, and to execute their office for some few years ; by which course it may be brought into charge without further grudging or repining against His Majesty, after which they may surrender their lease, and His Majesty may make his best profit thereof. Their lease was for 21 years ; has dealt with them to surrender it for some reasonable consideration towards their travels and expenses. They demand a lease for seven years, or some valuable consideration, in money or other ways, upon which they are content to submit themselves. Thought they had done the King good service when they first passed them the lease for 120*l.* rent yearly, where nothing was ever paid before ; since which time they have prosecuted the business (as they say) to their great charges, and paid the rent reserved. Now if his Lordship, upon these considerations, consent to give them a lease for five years or other satisfaction in money, he (Chichester) will conclude with them, and follow his directions to bring the customs in charge, which, he conceives, is too long neglected, and which the farmers will do with least trouble and charge to His Majesty.—Dublin Castle, 4 July 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland, 417.
vol. 227, 97 I.

State of the Coinage in Ireland.

A project for the relief of the miserable estate of this kingdom of Ireland that now it stands in, by reason of want of money both small and great.

*People of all sorts are driven to great extremity ; for the better sort, having occasion to take up moneys to serve their use, are forced to give to the greedy usurer after 40*l.* per 100*l.*, and that upon a pawn either of plate or land in mortgage, not daring to trust one another upon their bonds ; the poor sort being forced to pawn their apparel or other necessary implements wherewith they get their living, and pay ordinarily for 20*s.*, 6*d.* every week, to their utter undoing.*

The marshall men and poor soldiers who have no means but the King's entertainment to live upon, by reason of their want and the uncertainty of the treasure coming forth of England, are forced to give after the same rates, or else to sell their entertainment then due, at as hard condition, to their utter undoing, and no benefit at all to His Majesty ; and the poor farmer, for want of money, is forced to sell part of his corn on the ground before it be ripe, and only for want of money to get in the rest of his corn. The want of

1609.

small money in this kingdom of Ireland is such that the poor want relief, and men's charities are altogether hindered and grown cold, whereby the poor are in miserable estate, as not being able to buy unto themselves any relief at all in such a country as this, where victuals are at reasonable rates.

A reason of this scarcity and want of money in this kingdom of Ireland, as experience shows, is that the coin that comes forth of England and is there used, is of so pure silver that it is worth the value it goes for in any place where-soever it shall be transported. The result of this, together with the excessive rates exacted by usurers, is an enriching to some few, and the utter undoing of many thousands, being taken upon pawns which within a year or two eat out themselves.

It were good (if it so please His Majesty) to grant and allow in this kingdom of Ireland a mint of small money to be here coined, the biggest piece to be 3d., and so downward to a halfpenny, whereby they may be relieved, and all sorts of people in the land bettered, as experience shows in other kingdoms where small money (although but base money) is used, and that in great abundance; as in Spain, France, Germany, and all the Low Countries, and as has been used in England in the times of His Majesty's predecessors of famous memory, the plenty of whose days is yet fresh in the knowledge of many yet living.

The coin too, being all silver, bearing weight with the standard of England, but 20 in the 100 coarser in the silver than the coin now used in England, and being 30,000l. yearly, will in time bring a plenty in this land, and will be an occasion to retain therein money which now is transported forth to the prejudice of this kingdom. Divers other benefits this mint would bring, as may easily be conceived.

Therefore, in consideration thereof, the undertaker prays of His Majesty to have a patent for four years for the coining of this small money, and will yearly pay unto His Majesty's use in Ireland 2,500l. of the said money so coined, by equal portions every half year during the said patent.

His Majesty to appoint two sea masters [assay masters], for the trying of the silver to be of the said value, to whom the undertaker will allow yearly 100l. apiece.

His Majesty to pay in London every 14 days, for the use of the undertaker, unto his assigns, 1,000l. sterling, and he will pay to His Majesty's use in Ireland every two months 4,000l. of the small coin.

Further, His Majesty to appoint four stamps for the coining of the small monies, viz., of 3d., 2d., 1d., $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

And by reason that there is yet some small store of mixed money in this land which goes at no certain rates, but as pleases the giver and taker, the King by his proclamation to call in all such coins that exceed the value of 4d., to be brought unto the Mint-master, there to be exchanged at such

1609.

rates as the State shall appoint; and by His Majesty's proclamation this money only to be made current.

Pp. 3. Endd.

July 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 346.

418. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommends Captain John Baynard, for some fit employment in consideration of his good service in Ireland in the time of the late Queen.—Westminster, 8 July 1609.

P. ½. Signed at head. Endd.: "8 July 1609. From the Kinge, that Captain Baynard may have some employment here that shall be without charge to His Matie."

July 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 348.

419. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

In consideration of the long and faithful service in Ireland performed to us and the late Queen by John Leigh and Daniel Leigh, brothers, and more especially for their building of a fort of lime and stone at their own cost, named Fort Omagh, in the county of Tyrone, His Majesty has granted to them and the longest liver of them the constableness of the said Castle of Omagh, and of the 20 warders there, with their several entertainments, as at present.—Westminster, 8 July 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 8 of July 1609. From the Kinge's Matie in the behalfe of Mr. John and Daniel Leigh, to be constables of the Omaghe, &c. Re. the 21st of September."

July 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 350.

420. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Having resolved upon the settlement of Ulster, heretofore the seat of rebellions through the great Lords abusing the ignorance of the people to their own ends, and by a firm plantation of his civil subjects there to make those parts not only secure, but a pattern to the other provinces of that kingdom; and considering that his greatest hope of good success in this scheme depends upon planting the Gospel in those churches for the comfort of the settlers, and the reducing of the natives to God's true service, and a due acknowledgment of their loyalty to him; for this purpose he has in his project and instructions directed unto him (Sir Arthur Chichester), taken care of the plantation of the particular churches of that province by appointing tithes to paid to them in kind, and by allotting them convenient glebes in every parish. And as he must chiefly trust the bishops, understanding that the estates of those bishoprics have been much entangled and rendered nearly unprofitable to them, partly by the claims of the late temporal Lords to all the churches' patrimony within their countries (who seek to discourage men of worth and learning from undertaking the care of those places, and by that means to continue the people in their former ignorance and barbarism, that they (the Lords) may the more easily lead them into all dis-

1609.

loyal courses); and partly by the claims of the patentees, who under colour of abbey lands and of escheated lands, the seats of cathedral churches, and residences of the bishops, deans, and canons not excepted, seek the frustration of his religious intent, the King hereby makes known, as well to prevent this inconvenience, as to restore the other decayed bishoprics in Ireland, that it never was his intent to pass away the patrimony of the church to any temporal person whatsoever; and therefore authorises him (Sir Arthur) to compound with any patentees found by the approaching inquisition for determining titles to be in possession of church lands under their patents, and to pass them other escheated lands in exchange. If any shall refuse, and shall be afterwards evicted by law, they shall then meet no consideration. All expedition is to be used in trying these titles at law, and all favour to be shown to the church. And that the bishops may be wholly employed about the reformation of the country and not diverted from their proper business by suits at law, he (Sir Arthur) is to take notice that such lands as by the late survey were found to owe any rents, refections, or pensions in former times to the bishops, are to be passed granted to those bishops' sees, notwithstanding any claim that he (the King) or his successors might claim by attainder or escheat, Act of Parliament, or other means. And if upon the new survey any similar lands be discovered, they are to be added to the bishops' sees, the better to maintain the dignity of their places. And as the bishops have relinquished to the incumbents their interest in the tithes of the several parishes in those northern dioceses, whereof they have been heretofore possessed, excepting only such impropriations as have been impropriated to the bishops, deans and chapters in right of their cathedral sees and dignities, which he (the King) is content they shall still retain, yielding a proper stipend to those that shall serve the cures for their maintenance; this relinquishing of their rights being a great prejudice to the bishops, which he (the King) intends to repair unto them by this his grant, it is his (the King's) will that this survey of the ecclesiastical lands shall be enrolled in some court of record, in perpetual proof of his gracious pleasure; and a transcript is to be sent over by the Bishop of Derry, that thereby he (the King) may be directed in the erecting and settling of those bishoprics, and confirming the patrimony of the church to the succeeding bishops in those sees, which being the first of his (the King's) erection, he is pleased, for the glory of God, the encouragement of worthy prelates, and the honour of himself and his successors, to effect with all favour and according to the form of the foundation of bishoprics in England. To the Bishop of Derry he (the King) has committed this business, and he is therefore to be sent over to England fully instructed for that purpose. With regard to the Commission for the plantation of Ulster, the Archbishop

1609.

of Dublin is to be of the quorum in the distribution of church lands, also the Archbishop of Armagh and the Bishop of Derry.—Westminster, 8 July 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 8th of July 1609. From the Kinge's Matie, signifeing his pleasure tutchinge the Byshopp's landes and the lands of the church in Ulster; and to send over the Byshope of Dyrrie, &c., with sundrie other directions, &c. Re. the 18th of the same."

July 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 353.

421. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The Bishop of Derry, Rapho, and Clogher to be Bishop of Meath, and the first-fruits to be remitted in consideration of his great losses, and charges sustained attending to the affairs of the church by the King's appointment. And understanding that the bishopric of Meath had in former times, before our Chancellor of Ireland was possessed thereof, been much impaired by the Bishops of that see, and that the grant of the rectory of Lough Suethy formerly annexed to that see by his (the King's) predecessors, is defective in point of law; he (Sir Arthur) is to make inquiry how the proxies, the consideration of the said grant, have been paid to the King; the lease of which proxies and the arrears was made to one Sedgrave and to George Beeston, on information that they had not been paid.—Westminster, 8 July 1609.

Pp. 1½ Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 8th of July 1609. From the Kinge's Matie, to passe the Byshoprie of Meath to the late Byshope of Dyrrie, &c. Re. the 20th of No. 1611."

[July 8.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 97 A.

422. JOHN LEIGH'S PETITION to PRINCE HENRY.

Petition of John Leigh (commander of Omagh) to Prince Henry. Prays that his appointment to the command of the Omagh may be signified to the Lord Treasurer and Privy Council. [The privy seal granting this office to John and Daniel Leigh is dated 8 July 1609.]

P. 1.

July 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 98.

423. PATRICK CROSBIE to SALISBURY.

They have a custom amongst them in Ireland when they come into parleys to decide country causes, that those who dwell furthest off shall be first heard and dispatched, and those that dwell nearest shall be last. If this order be used here, where all good orders of Christendom are, he (Crosbie) cannot be stayed long, considering the distance between this most noble court and poor Kirrie where he dwells. Besides, he sees that all good husbands of England, when they plant a young tree, will be very careful of it until it have taken root, which puts him in mind that it behoves him to be much more care-

1609.

ful of those trees which he has planted, as being even more subject to every blast and mischief; and albeit his Lordship's consideration, together with the Lord Deputy's advice, are good motives for his speedy dispatch, yet he is very fearful to be troublesome to him to whom he sees everybody is troublesome. If his Lordship dislike of anything in his petition, something else may serve instead of it, what may be more pleasing to his Lordship, though less profitable to himself. If he could of himself go through with this business without any help, he would be loth to importune his Lordship; but since he is not able to bear the weight of so great a body, he hopes he is the more excusable. It were pity that so great a service, so well begun, and so successful hitherto, should receive disparagement for want of ability in him, considering how small means may bring it to a perfect and perpetual establishment.—11 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

[July 12.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 99.

424. SIR THOMAS PHILLIPS to SALISBURY.

Has thought good to present the enclosed estimate of the charge of this worthy plantation, and how it might be de-fayed, which, as he has set it down, will not only remain ever a firm strength to His Majesty's service, but a great commodity to the undertakers. When it shall please his Lordship to command him he will yield them sufficient reasons to every particular which they may desire to know. They deal like merchants who will first know what benefit will arise for their money disbursed. Mr. Edmonds, agent for the city, was with him to have the particulars of his knowledge, which he has omitted till he should first acquaint his Lordship. In the mean time has given them all the encouragement that may be. The first year will be the worst, in which, with such courses as he shall set down, will come to them between 3,000*l.* and 4,000*l.* What the years following will be when they are settled into the trade, his Lordship may judge of.

Reminds his Lordship that in this his forwardness to further this worthy work he goes against his own profit in divers ways. But his zeal for His Majesty's service, and his bounden duty to his Lordship in particular, in whom rest his fortunes, is the cause. Represents the great losses he must sustain by this plantation, in which, at his great charge and infinite toil and danger, he has made the bogs and woods passable to transport timber, of which he has a lease for six years to come of some seven miles. Suggests further the great charge he has been at to bring that plantation to that pass of himself, where he has a fair market and where there is a good congregation every day at church to hear divine service, to the discomfort of the ill-disposed people. After these great charges and losses he was now in hope to reap some profit. His being here 11 weeks, and his losses at home, have hindered him very much; so that through the many crosses it has pleased God to send

1609.

him, his estate is not much better than when his Lordship caused him to come out of France.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "12 July 1609." Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 99 I. 425.

A Brief of such things as Sir Thomas Phillips, Knight, is to convey unto His Majesty for the advancement of this intended plantation in Ireland.

Enumerates the particulars of the property proposed to be surrendered to the Crown, of the expenditure already incurred by the proprietor, and of the pecuniary loss which he will suffer by the transfer, the total of which is 2,500l. Notwithstanding all things thus undervalued, it is alleged by some (not being thoroughly acquainted with the dangerous hazards he had in getting and holding the place), that it cost him a small matter; to whom it may be well answered, the price of a head, which he often ventured for it, is not to be undervalued; besides, it is well known that his plantation there, and making good that place and others in those parts, was a great means of relief to such of His Majesty's subjects as fled at the overthrow of the Derry and gave a scope to O'Dogherty and others that they (thanks be to God) did His Majesty no further damage; to this may be remembered that he was a good means so to civilize that part that it gave no small encouragement to the Londoners to proceed and esteem things of good value in this their plantation. In bringing of this from a vast wilderness he spent much money and long time; and yet for all this, his hazard, care, and industry hath not made his estate much better (his debts being paid) than it was in France, where he first tasted the bounty of his honourable good Lord that drew him thence into that kingdom, by whose only favour he has ever since been upholden, and has raised to himself this small fortune which he now prays may not be undervalued.

Pp. 2. Endd.

[July.] 426.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 99 A.

Estimate of Profits of the Derry Plantation.

Particulars of what profit would arise yearly in paying the citizens 5 per cent. on 50,000l. in the plantation of Derry and Coleraine, by Sir Thomas Phillips, in addition to the estimate alluded to in the above letter.

Also of the profits to be derived from fisheries, houses, cattle, pork and bacon, tillage, pipe staves, export of corn, malt, oatmeal, flax, yarn, and linen, tanneries at Derry and Coleraine, brew-houses in each city, &c.; which are certain to be for the first year not less than 9,050l., but which, if transported wholly into other countries, will amount to a far greater profit.

There is reserved over and above the profits set down, 1,500l., which is to be employed either in the iron-works or such other commodities as shall be thought for the best profit; as likewise the sum of 2,500l. more to be taken out of the estimate of

1609.

*charges and employed in like manner, amounting together to 4,000*l.*, which are here omitted.*

P. 1. Endd.

July 13.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 100.

427. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Being now constrained in some sort to leave this place for a season, in regard of the noisomeness of this house, has thought it fit to acknowledge the receipt of two letters of His Majesty, one of the 3rd of March, and the other of the 24th of the same, in all which points he will dutifully perform whatsoever is therein commanded.

Sends herewith an estimate of the cost of the work which is required to be done in this castle for strengthening the gaol and making up offices to keep His Majesty's record; and requests his Lordship's direction for the money. Reports the decay of Kilmanam [Kilmainham], His Majesty's only house in this kingdom meet for the Deputy to reside at, which, unless some present charge be bestowed upon it this summer, to sustain it, is likely to be utterly ruined and blown down this next winter; the hall is so weak, and the rest for the most part uncovered. It has been a goodly vast building, and therefore will now require 3,000*l.* at least to make it habitable as becomes; whereas less than half that money would have repaired it since his (Chichester's) time. Says this only in discharge of his duty, not expecting money to rebuild and repair it, unless this shall seem fit in consideration of future times.

Has by letters acquainted the bishops and prelates with His Majesty's princely direction concerning the lamentable impoverishment of the church by alienations of the temporalities thereof. It is no ordinary spirit, specially of the English nation, that can now content himself with pluralities of benefices here of what kind soever, whence many mischiefs and inconveniences arise. But yet, to make the same more binding and coercive, he has determined to publish it by proclamation, as also His Majesty's commandment for revocation and restraint of noblemen and gentlemen's children from the seminaries of beyond the seas, but with some convenient distinctions from that other late proclamation to like purpose in England. And therein he will also include the sons of merchants, that is, such as may go thither for education in seminaries, and others who are amenable to law, and who can answer their fines or other penalties to be inflicted upon offenders in that kind.—Dublin, 13 July 1609.

Thinks it fit to revoke those children that are already beyond sea, and will insert that in this new proclamation, as being in his opinion a thing very expedient. Prays three or four lines of warrant for this, which he will first expect.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Rec^d the 25th, with an estimate of the charges of the works to be done within the castle of Dublin. Somewhat of Kilmainham."

1609.

July 13.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 101.

428. ABSTRACTED out of the LORD DEPUTY's three Letters to the LORDS of the 2nd, 4th, and 13th of July.

2 July. Jennings, the pirate, sent over, and the Earl of Thomond written to, to send over Trevor, Roope, and Drake.

That neither they of Dublin nor Waterford ever spake or complained to him of any burthen they endured by the censing of soldiers, until they brought over letters from the Lords about it.

The agent of Waterford complained against Sir Ric. Morrison without warrant or direction from the city, who have disavowed the complaint.

200 or 300 men in readiness to be transported by Captain Richard Bingley into Sweden.

That hereafter Irish, and not English, commanders be directed to transport men for that service.

4 July. That the Moores being transplanted, there are yet remaining some of their children with their fosterers, and some that are without parents, and so nourished by their other friends.

That some may be taken in England and put to occupation, and so taught to forget their first breeding.

That Tyrone's and Caffer O'Donnell's children may be also brought over.

Of the great number of Jesuits and seminaries that flock over, and of the hurt they do.

Of assemblies of at least 15,000 persons at two several places in Tipperary and Connaught.

Of Sir Neile Garvy's trial and the jury's obstinacy.

That example caused O'Chane's trial to be forborne.

That he means to dismiss Sir Neile's brother and his son upon security.

That the son may be sent to Oxford and kept there at the King's charges out of the allowance of 300*l.* a year left to the Deputy's discretion to give in pensions to some of the Irishry.

13 July. Expectation of money for the alteration commanded in the castle of Dublin, being 500*l.* or 1,000 marks English, according to an estimate thereof now sent.

Of the great ruins of Kilmainham.

Direction for recalling the children of the Irish from beyond the seas.

Pp. 2. Endd.

July 15. **429.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 355.

The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

By his (Sir Arthur's) own testimony, and that of the Chancellor of Ireland, the bearer, Robert Maxwell, has painfully laboured for certain years past in his ministry. And he (the King), intending a reformation of that country in manners and religion, designs to confer upon him some ecclesiastical livings in his gift as they shall fall void, to see him sufficiently pro-

1609.

vided for. Meantime he is to continue to receive the means he (Sir Arthur) has hitherto afforded him.—15 July 1609.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 15th of July 1609. From the Kinge's Matie in the behalfe of Mr. Maxwell. Re. the 21st of October."

July 16.
Add. Papers,
Ireland.
P.R.O.

430. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Writes in behalf of Francis Annesley and for the reversion of the office of provost marshal of the province of Connaught after the decease of Captain Charles Coote, who now holds the same by letters patent during life, and is as young and as likely to live as the other. Annesley has lived in Ireland long enough to learn the experience of the country, and is one whose fidelity and sufficiency he (Chichester) knows well, for which he presumes to recommend him to favour and furtherance therein. Assures his Lordship he will find it a benefit but well bestowed upon Annesley, and in himself no other than an effect of debt and obligation. Craves pardon for troubling his Lordship so often in this kind of requests. Does it with intention only to give satisfaction where it is due, and many times to free his Lordship of further importunities.—Castle of Dublin, 16 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add.: "To the Right Honorable my very good Lord the Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England." *Endd.:* "16 July 1609. L. Deputy, in favour of Mr. Annesley for the reversion of the provost-marshalship of Connaught."

July 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 102.

431. EARL OF CLANRICARD to SALISBURY.

Though he purposed before this time to have been in England, yet the many incumbrances and lets unto which all the affairs of those that live, and specially that govern, in this kingdom, are subject, have prevented his doing so. And now also, although ready at Dublin to go over, he has met with such accidents and with such a pack of villainy, that out of reason and care he has resolved for some few days to return into Connaught again, the better to settle and secure the state of things there in his absence. The particulars of all this and all things else he will defer till his over-coming, which shall be, God willing, within this month, if wind and weather fail not. Has also resolved for the present, till he shall himself speak with his Lordship, not to settle any vice-president in the place he holds, many having used many means for it; but he thinks it fitter to leave for the present a commission with two of the Council of the province, who cannot take exceptions to their alteration. And the person whom his Lordship, upon his (Clanricard's) coming, will admit or allow of, shall be the most pleasing to him.—Dublin, 16 July 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Endd.

1609.
July 18. 432. S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 103.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Some former letters of his have had worse speed than other men's written about the same time; for, intending that his should go by the post bark, they are returned, and, before he could again dispatch them, the King's letters and instructions for a more exact survey of the escheated lands and other preparations towards the intended plantation of Ulster, have arrived; all which he received together with his Lordship's, on the 16th inst. Had they stayed but one week longer, the judges would have been in circuit and the Council dispersed, so that nothing could have been done therein this summer. But now he has so ordered and disposed the business that, God willing (if money fail not), they will be at Dundalke on the last of this inst., and the next day about Armagh; with which country they intend to begin, and so to proceed as the time and season of the year will give leave.

Has acquainted Mr. Treasurer with his Lordship's letters. He is labouring by all means to get money to set them forward, in which he has his (Chichester's) best credit and assistance; but in respect of the great sums already taken up for the times past, part of which is to be paid here out of the treasure appointed for the last of June, which is not yet arrived, it is very scarce and hard to be gotten. Takes with him such horse and foot as may be spared in these parts and others that lie in his way, but draws none from Munster nor Connaught.

The Lord Chancellor is not well able to travel at this time, but will be ready to follow them, if they have occasion to call for him. The Bishop of Derry's absence will be a great impediment to the service, especially for so much as shall concern the lands claimed by him and other bishops. Prays his Lordship to hasten him away, for some of their instructions require his presence, advice, and consent; he has, as it seems, made strange propositions, and well laboured his own ends, and he (Chichester) fears the granting of his desires will both disadvantage the King and the plantation. He has incensed against him (Chichester) the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, who has complained of him to the King, which he willed Sir Oliver St. John to communicate. Takes God to witness he never gave cause of offence to the one nor the other to his knowledge, unless the Bishop of Derry take it for advising him sometimes to leave the care of the world, to which he thought him too much affected, and to attend to his pastoral calling and the reformation of his clergy, which, for what appeared to him (Chichester), he greatly neglected; but that my Lord of Canterbury should complain of him to the King upon his Lordship's or any other man's bare reports (and in such a manner to make him odious to His Majesty, whom he serves with a faithful heart,) before his Grace had heard what he could say for himself, seems very strange; and if his Grace understood the carriage and behaviour of most of the bishops

1609.

here, he would rather blame him for his sufferance than complain of him for advising them to the care and attendance of their charges. Could deliver much more of these passages, but holds it not fitting; neither would he have made mention of this much, had not my Lord of Canterbury told Sir Oliver St. John that his Lordship knew he had complained of him (Chichester) and thereby thought that he had understood it. Now, by his (Salisbury's) never making mention thereof, he (Chichester) conceives it is his meaning that he should take no further notice thereof, to which he submits himself if His Majesty and his Lordship be well satisfied therein; and during the time of his being Deputy, he will not so much as speak unto the Bishop of Derry of it, unless himself minister the occasion; for this place has taught him patience to suffer these and the like wrongs to pass unspoken of. Confesses, however, it is hard to dissemble his affection. Intends to go hence as far as Drogheda [Drogheda], on Friday next, which will hasten the coming of the Commissioners and companies. Will leave the Lord Chancellor with the secretary and some other of the Council, to attend the service here, and will take with him the Treasurer, the Marshal, and some others of the Council, besides the Lord Chief Justice and the King's Attorney. They have set down all the bishops interested in any lands within those escheated counties to be of the commission, which was so expected, as Sir John Davys reports.

Must recommend to his consideration the cause of Sir Henry Power, who by letters patent passed in my Lord of Devonshire's time, is Governor of the Queen's County, and has a fee of 10s. a day. The place necessarily requires the attendance of such a one; and having occasion upon the remove of the Moores to send Sir Henry Powre thither, he complained that, his Government being left out of the Establishment, his fee was taken from him, notwithstanding he had been at great charge and expense in living there at all times to give furtherance to the service. This he (Chichester) knows to be true, and thereon he (Sir Henry) besought him to move his Lordship that his fee might be restored, which his service and charge well deserve. It is but 10s. harps, and unless he have it, he (Chichester) will not make him stay there, whereby much harm may ensue if those Moores, or other ill neighbours, should chance to be stirring.—Dublin Castle, 18 July 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Not add. or endd.

July 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 104.

433. ABSTRACT of the LORD DEPUTY'S three Letters to SALISBURY of the 2nd, 4th, and 18th of July.

2 July. That there is a charge sent to Mr. Chancellor of the Master of the Ordnance's defalcation upon apparel from the 1st of October 1603 to the last of March 1605.

That Mr. Treasurer hath sent a certificate of the receipts and issues of the revenue.

1609.

Of the friar Owen Grome Magragh, and the reason why the Lord of Delvin was brought to give evidence in person against him.

The man is old, not able to do harm; neither active nor ingenious. He is willing, in respect of my Lord of Delvin, that he be pardoned, and rather confined into some part of Ulster than banished, for there is hope of intelligence by him.

The Lord of Delvin beareth himself well and thankfully for the grace he hath received.

The Lord of Howth and Delvin not to be reconciled, neither their reconciliation to be much wished.

Howth is a discontented man, and no good to be expected of him if he were able to do harm.

The Viscount Gormanston is discontented at his pardon, he desires rather to put himself to the trial of the law than to stand suspected. He and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams offer but 200*l.* for Mr. Florio; it is hoped that they will be drawn to 250*l.*

That Sir Neill Garvey and O'Chane may be sent into England.

4th July. Of the priests and Jesuits.

The project for base moneys.

Of the customs.

That Long and Chetham are not permitted to collect the profits, because the Attorney signified your pleasure to be so.

He wisheth they executed their office for some few peers, whereby it may be brought in charge.

The corporation are like to conceal the values in hope to retain them still.

Long and Chetham demand for their old lease a new one of seven or five years, or valuable consideration if they surrender.

18th July. Acknowledgment of the receipt of the commission, and instructions for plantation, and accordingly will prepare for the journey.

The Lord Chancellor not able yet to go, but will set forward when he shall be sent for.

That the Bishop of Derry may be hastened away.

He hath made strong propositions, and well laboured his own ends, but hurt the plantation.

By his means the Lord of Canterbury hath complained to the King against him; he never offended the bishop, but by advising him sometimes to leave the cares of the world, and to intend better his pastoral calling.

Of Sir Henry Power's complaint that his fee of 10*s.* a day was taken from him, because his Government was left out of the Establishment.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

July 19. 434.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 105.

COMMISSION of ESCHEATED LANDS.

Commission to the Deputy, Chancellor, Archbishop of Armagh, and others, giving authority to ascertain the extent of escheated lands in Armagh,¹ Coleraine, Tyrone, Donegal,

1609.

Fermanagh, and Cavan, to make an exact survey of the said lands, and to divide them into parishes, precincts, and proportions, according to the former project.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*: "Copy of the Commission for the plantation."

July 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 106.

435. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

By the last dispatch received a letter from his Lordship, wherein, to his great comfort and encouragement, he found the continuance of his Lordship's favour towards him, which he will ever study to preserve. This dispatch has given new life to the hope they had of the plantation, which had begun to languish, when they saw the year so far spent before any directions came for that business; but now they are glad to see every man so cheerful and ready to undertake the journey, as they hope it presages a fortunate success. The Chief Justice and himself were appointed Justices of Assize for the shires of Low Leynster; but these new directions have diverted their course from thence into Ulster.

Has opportunity to send a copy of their commission for the plantation, because in the draught of it *opus laboris* was imposed upon him. Conjectures my Lord Deputy named so many commissioners in order to take away occasion of emulation among the Privy Councillors, which might arise if some were named and others omitted. Confesses, however, that he himself was an earnest suitor that all the bishops of the north might be put in this commission, because the omitting of one bishop the last year, though he was present when the inquisition was taken, and showed all his title and opposed against the King's title more than he could have done if he had been a commissioner, gave him some colour to complain, whereby he gained all the Termon land. If there had been fewer commissioners appointed now, perhaps the service would have been performed as soon as now it will be; for he thinks that prince wished well and wisely for himself, who said, "Give me a thousand hands to defend me, but only two or three heads to counsel me." For his particular, though his voice and opinion will have but a weak passage among so many counselors, which is a rank above his place, yet in his zeal and diligence to advance this service he will not be inferior to any.

Is not a little comforted to hear that my Lord Audeley and his son desire to be, and are like to be, undertakers in so large and frank a manner. They do not in this degenerate from their ancestors, for it was an ancestor of the Lord Audeley who first undertook to conquer or reduce North Wales, and was one of the first Lord Marchers there. Besides, one or two of the same family accompanied Sir Jo. de Cursy (*sic*) in the conquest of Ulster, and planted there, in testimony whereof Audley Castle is yet standing in Lecaël [Lecale], inherited at this day by one of same surname.

1609.

The Lord Deputy moves northward to-morrow, the 21st, but they do not begin their journey till the 31st, when they will make Dundalk their rendezvous. As occurrents shall arise, he will make the best commentaries thereof that he can; and according to his duty will transmit them to his Lordship from time to time, albeit he expects after their return a perfect relation from all the commissioners.—Dublin, 20 July 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 107-8.

436. EARL OF KILDARE to SALISBURY.

Complains of the course pursued against him by Sir Robert Digby.—Dublin, 21 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 109.

437. P. ARTHURE, Mayor of Limerick, to SALISBURY.

The corporation of Limerick, out of their excessive grief and poverty, have enforced him to come thither to declare the same to his Lordship, and to be suitor in their behalf only for the coquette customs, as all other cities and corporations of Ireland, especially those of Munster, have been granted them, having no other means or revenue to repair their great and spacious walls, bridges, with many castles, bulwarks, and towers of defence. Prays his Lordship, therefore, to pity their poor estates, and to respect their several services, especially against the traitor Tyrone, besides the voluntary parting with a great deal of land upon promise of recompense from His Majesty for the enlarging of the fort and castle there. Besides of late they gave a thousand men's labour or more, with other helps, for the speedy finishing of the work. Begg him to recommend their suit to His Majesty for his grant of the said coquette custom (if not their poundage), or at least to procure His Highness's promise of the same when the lease in Ireland is resumed. Unless they receive relief herein, the inhabitants will abandon the city and disperse themselves to the other cities and towns of Munster that are exempted from that kind of taxation; and the suppliant being their mayor, unfortunately employed by them as their agent, receiving no favour herein, will be more willing to go to the remotest part of the kingdom than return again to them, his suit unsuccessful.—23 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 24.
Add. Papers,
Ireland.

438. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs the appointment of — Hasset,¹ Esq., an ancient councillor, as extra Baron of the Court of Exchequer, with the customary fees, &c. of the others, by reason of the infirmity of some of the barons, the extraordinary charge and office to continue until some place of a baron now full fall void.—Westminster, 24 July, seventh year of the reign.

P. 1. Add.

¹ John Blennerhasset, created Chief Baron and a knight, March 1, 1621.

1609.
July 24.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 400.

439. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

On the application of the Lady Sydley, late widow of Henry Malby, Esq., praying some allowance towards repairing the castles of Roscommon and Longford held by her under a rent payable to His Majesty, Roscommon being ruined by the garrison planted there first by Sir John Norris, and afterwards by other governors, being a place much decayed by that means and fit to be maintained for His Majesty's service, they direct that some fines and casualties be allotted to its repair; but some money having been assessed on the county of Longford, and part thereof collected, they pray him to apply that sum already collected to the repair as was intended, and to proceed to collect and apply the remainder.—Whitehall, 24 July 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry, John Corbett.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 24th July 1609. From the Lords of the Councell in the behalfe of the Ladie Sydley to give an allowance out of some casualties towards the rebuildinge of the house of Roscommon, and for the convertinge of a cesse imposed upon the countie of Longford towards the buildinge of the castle of Longford. Re. the 20th of October 1610."

July 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 403.

440. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

He will see by the enclosed a proposal made by the Lord Audelay to undertake in Ireland, and on what conditions. They do not mean to enter into the question of the plantation generally, but only to apprize him that, as Lord Audelay spent a long time in Ireland, and has had much experience of the country and people, the King has favourably noticed his services, and commends his zeal in furthering the plantation. Refer the particulars of the offer to his Lordship's consideration.—Whitehall, 25 July 1609.

Postscript.—

"For the better satisfaction of the Lord Audelay for the proportions which he desires to have of woods, we pray your Lordship that he may find himself so much favoured by your Lordship as may not be prejudicial to the general work, which must be preferred before all private respects whatsoever."

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Orig. Add. Endd. Encloses,

July 10.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 404.

441. *Lord Audley's proposed Plantation in Tyrone, 10 July 1609.*

Articles propounded and offered by the Lord Audelay to the Commissioners for Irish causes.

The Lord Audelay is an humble suitor to His Majesty for

1609.

100,000 acres, which he promises to undertake to plant in manner following:—

1. The 100,000 acres to be in Tyrone or the adjoining parts of Armagh, excepting lands allotted to forts, colleges, free schools, hospitals, and natives.

2. He will divide the 100,000 acres into 33 parts, on which he will build 33 castles and as many towns. To each castle he will assign 600 acres and to each town 2,400, which shall consist of at least 30 families, comprising foot soldiers, artificers, and cottagers, with allotments of land to each.

3. He will pay the rent expressed in the articles 533l. 0s. 8d. for 100,000 acres, the first half year to be paid at Michaelmas come four years.

4. He will perform the building within four years.

5. He prays that of the 33 towns, six may be market towns and one incorporate, with two fairs yearly and one fair yearly in each market town.

6. He is content to have only the advowsons within his own territories.

7. He desires, within five manors, felons' goods, outlaws, and fugitives, felons of themselves, waifs and strays, court leet, and court baron.

8. He desires license freely to erect iron mills, to make iron and glass, and sow woad within his own land for forty-one years.

9. Lord Audelay and his son are content jointly to assure land of 1,000l. value on recognizance to His Majesty for the performance of the conditions; the bond to be cancelled at the end of five years on the Lord Deputy's certificate of the fulfilment of the conditions.

Lastly, the great woods of Glanconkeyne, Killetro, and Slutart and others, are reserved to His Majesty.

All these, together with all the printed articles not repugnant to these, he undertakes to perform, and he desires that they be transmitted to the Lord Deputy for his consideration and approval or disapproval.

(Signed) G. Audelay.

Pp. 1½. Orig. Endd.

July 25. 442.

Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 407.

LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The controversy depending between Sir Richard Boyle, Thomas Ball, and one William Chishall was, by their (the Lords') letters in December last, referred to the determination of the Lord President of Munster, to be concluded before Midsummer last, if he could; if not, then to be left to the decision of him (Sir Arthur). And the wife of Chishall affirming that the Lord President made his award by consent of all parties on the 6th of March 1608, but it being alleged on the other side that, by reason of new matter very considerable on behalf of Sir Richard Boyle, the Lord President left the determining of the matter to him (Sir Arthur),

1609.

he is to consider of the allegation, and, if it be true that Sir Richard Boyle and Ball were present by their attornies, and consented, he is to go no further; but if not, then he is, with the aid of the Chief Justice, Lord Chief Baron, and Master of the Rolls, or any two of them, to rehear the cause; and in the determination thereof charitable care is to be had of Chishall, as also of the preservation of the iron-works.—Whitehall, 25 July 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Add. Endd.: "Of the 25 July 1609. In y^e behalfe of Mr Chiswell, concerning the matters betweene him & Sr R^d Boyle & others."

July 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 357.

443. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To confer on the bearer, John Aston, who has been over there, having been summoned for the causes he (Sir Arthur) knows, and has suffered sufficient punishment for his folly in his (the King's) opinion, such ecclesiastical preferment as may be fit for him. But he (Sir Arthur) is to admonish him that he forbear from henceforth, not only in earnest but in sport, to publish that he has any skill in that faculty which it is so unseemly for his calling to use in one kind or the other. And he (the King) thinks him the rather to be warned of it since, even of late and since his reconciling to the King's favour, he has not abstained from speeches that he is not without such knowledge.—Farnham, 26 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 26 of July 1609. From the King's Mat^{tie}, in the behalfe of Mr Aston, minister. Re. the 23^d of June 1610."

July 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 409.

444. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The practices of the Lord Bourke having defeated the several attempts during four years past of Edmond Bourke, son of Thomas the elder brother of Theobald, the reputed Lord Bourke (which Thomas was slain in the service of the late Queen) to prove his legitimacy, notwithstanding the obtaining of many commissions, as alleged by the mother and nearest friends of the said Edmond, they (the Lords), though they have no intention of determining anything to the prejudice of the Lord Bourke, whose deserts are worthy of favour, cannot but recommend the cause to his (Sir Arthur's) care, that he may direct speedy inquisition and trial, considering that the child's father was slain in the service of the State, and that His Majesty has some interest in the wardship.—Whitehall, 26 July 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, Jul. Cæsar Thos. Parry.

1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:
 “Of the 26 of July 1609. From the Lls. of the Councill in
 the cause in difference betwixt the L. Bourke and his nephew.
 Re. the 23^d of Sept. following.”

July 26.
 Carte Papers,
 vol. 61, p. 47.

445. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Duplicate of No. 444.

P. 1. Copy. Not add. Endd. in Sir John Davys's hand:
 “The Lords' Letter.”

July 27.
 Philad. P.,
 vol. 3, p. 411.

446. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Request him to call to his aid such of the Judges as are
 of the Council, and inquire into the complaint of Edward
 White, clerk of the Council of Connaught, who alleges that
 of late the justice and attorney of that province, under pre-
 tence that the bills and pleadings of common causes are deter-
 minable by virtue of the general commissions for holding
 of assizes and sessions, and not by the Lord President's joint
 commission and their own incident to the presidency, have
 taken to their use and that of their clerks, the fees and
 perquisites which, for thirty years, he had been accustomed to
 receive as clerk of the Council of Connaught and Thomond.—
 Whitehall, 27 July 1609.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Wor-
 cester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos.
 Parry.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: “Of the
 27 of July 1609. From the Lordes of the Councill tutch-
 inge the difference betweene the Justice, &c. of Connaught
 and the clarke of the councill there. Re. the 13th of No.”

July 28.
 S.P., Ireland,
 vol. 227, 110.

447. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Among other propositions made to him for erecting of new
 offices, not altogether warranted by law, and yet not seeming
 unnecessary for the Commonwealth, this one has been lately
 moved: that, whereas there are two or three measures of
 several kinds in all or most of the port towns of this kingdom,
 with which they use to buy and sell at their pleasures, to the
 great deceit and discouragement of merchants, strangers, and
 to the impoverishment of the realm, it is thought expedient
 for reformation thereof, that one sole measure of the Bristol-
 band-barrel should be established, by proclamation, in all the
 said port towns at least, as the manner is now in England,
 and none other permitted; and that a sworn officer should be
 authorized by His Majesty's prerogative to oversee the due
 execution of the said proclamation, with allowance of some-
 thing out of each barrel of salt and corn exported or imported
 only; whereby the abuses may be corrected and restrained
 without charge to His Majesty or further contention and
 trouble. The reasons offered to induce him hereunto are these
 enclosed; whereof it may please his Lordship to consider, as
 also that many other now laudable institutions have some-

1609.

times been new, and unwillingly received, which are since become so necessary that the Commonwealth cannot well stand without them. Should their Lordships allow thereof, there is one Clement Greene, an honest and sufficient Englishman, that he (Chichester) thinks very fit to be employed in this reformation, and one that will give His Majesty a competent yearly rent for it, according to the allowance to be made to him out of every barrel of corn and salt brought in or carried out of the realm. Refers it to their Lordships' further consideration.—Mellefont, 28 July 1609.

P. 1. Sealed. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 110, 1.

448. *Uniform Standard Measure for Ireland.*

Reasons for adopting the Bristol band barrel at the standard measure to measure all sorts of corn, salt, &c., imported into Ireland.

P. 1.

July 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, p. 111.

449. SIR ALEXANDER HAY [to SALISBURY].

It has been certified to him by packet from their Chancellor that there are now a great many undertakers for the Irish plantation of their countrymen, who have found sureties to their Council there for performing of all conditions enjoined. And as it is much urged by them that they may presently be put a-work, my Lord Chancellor has willed him to certify him what course these undertakers are now to take, and to whom they are to address themselves in order to receive their proportion of land, which shall be by lot apportioned to them. His Majesty has commanded him to write hereanent, that advice may be returned with speed. In setting down the proposition to undertakers, finds most of all the proportions to be of 2,000 acres apiece. The reason whereof is alleged to be the unwillingness of any of ability to accept a less quantity. There is a roll of names of undertakers, and their cautioner is sent up, who has undertaken the planting of 75,000 acres, which he thinks is more than is intended for their country people. Will expect his answer as to what he may certify back to my Lord Chancellor.—Bewlie, 30 July.

P. 1. Signed. Endd.

July 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 415.

450. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Request his advice on the suit of John Fitzpatrick, son of Lord Upper Ossory, for the reversion in fee farm of the impropriate parsonages belonging to the Abbeys of Rathassell and Jerripont, now in lease for seventy-one years to come. He has been recommended for some good services done by him both in the last wars and since, and they would be willing to give him good contentment as well for his own deserts, as also in regard of the nobleman, his father, who has ever been a faithful, true subject, well affected to the State, and always a good furtherance in His Majesty's service. They also require him to confirm unto Dermot O'Brien, the

1609.

young Baron of Inchiquin, and to Mabel, his mother, wife to the said John [Fitzpatrick], the wardship of the said Dermot, according to the King's pleasure, that the wardships of all those that perish in His Highness's service be granted to the use of their wives and children. Lastly, they recommend to his care the freedom of Harold's Grange, near Dublin, that, if he find that it is an ancient freedom, he may give him such satisfaction that he may not further trouble His Majesty. —The last of July 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of July 1609. From the Lords of the Councill in the behalfe of John Fitzpatricke. Re. the 7th of December."

July 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 359.

451. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Neale Garvy and O'Cahan, both prisoners in the Castle [of Dublin], to be sent over under sure guard and in the charge of some discreet person; inasmuch as the proceedings of the jury in the case of Neale Garvy may be otherwise than justice, their notorious treasons, and the manifest proof of them requires; as also because of the danger of keeping them in the King's castle.—Farnham Castle, 31 July 1609.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of July 1609. From the Kinges Matie requireinge me to send over Sir Neale O'Donnell and Sir Donnell O'Cahaine. Re. the 16th of August."

[July.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 112.

452. WILLIAM SAXEY to SALISBURY.

Solicits the place held by Baron Heron, lately deceased, and also payment of his entertainments, being 550*l.*

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

[Aug. 3.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 112.

453. AN ESTIMATE what the charge of transport, victualling, and apparelling of 1,000 men out of Ireland into Swethland [Sweden] may amount unto.

	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
First, for their transport, after 10 <i>s.</i> the man, amounting unto - - - - -	500	0	0
For their victuals, after 5 <i>d.</i> per diem a man, amounting to per diem 20 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> , and for one month, at 30 days to the month -	625	0	0
For their apparel, which shall be one cassock, one pair of hose, one pair of stockings, one pair of shoes, one shirt, one cap, at 20 <i>s.</i> the man, which in the 1,000 will amount to	1,000	0	0

Sum total of the whole charge of 1,000 men
in manner aforesaid - - - 2,125 0 0

P. 1. Endd.

1609.
 Aug. 3.
 Philad. P.,
 vol. 3, p. 421.

454. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Pending the return of the King from his progress, they proceed to give answer to the most pressing parts of his (Sir Arthur's) late letter.

And first, for Sir Neale Garve, they approve of his (Sir Arthur's) proceedings both in preparing his trial and in causing the Attorney General to withdraw the indictment, and to dismiss the jury, when he perceived their strange combination and obstinate resolution to acquit him. So they also allow that he made use of that example in forbearing the trial of Sir Donel O'Cahan, which has fallen out so contrary to the King's expectation and theirs (the Lords), that His Majesty has resolved upon bringing them over thither, for which Sir Arthur shall receive direction under the King's hand.

Although there are only these two named in the warrant, yet, conceiving it fit that Sir Neale's son be brought over, they send an order of themselves until they can procure another letter from the King. As regards the brothers of Sir Neal, seeing that no criminal offence has been laid to their charge after so long imprisonment, he may discharge them according to his suggestion. But the younger sons of Tyrone and Caphar O'Donnell may be continued in their present restraint awhile, and may be as conveniently sent over, if any alteration appear. But they cannot be induced to think that it is worth the trouble and charge to send over into England such children of the Moores as, being without parents or other near kinsmen to take care of them, yet remain among their fosterers in Leinster, seeing His Majesty and the country has been already at charges enough with the transportation of the gross of them; amongst whom these, as well as the other young imps of that generation, may have their breeching by the care and provision of Patrick Crosby, who hath been well rewarded by His Majesty, and is to receive good contribution from the country for the same, and who, having been now dealt with to that effect, is willing to remove them to the rest.

Are glad to hear that the few soldiers that Captain Bingley has prepared for Sweden are in readiness, if (as they hope they are) they are such as were swordmen and ill affected. It seems that if he (Chichester) had had more money and better acquaintance among the Irish, he might have had more than these two or three hundred, which His Majesty would have liked of, so as he did not carry away amongst the Irish any English bodies, or any arms, which are always bought for the King's soldiers.

For they esteem it a special good service, as well for the state of the kingdom as for the plantation, that as many of the native Irish as possible were vented out of the land. With this view His Majesty has resolved to send 1,000 men more to be levied in that land; and they (the Lords) suggest that

1609.

some of the gentlemen of the better sort, of their own nation, be chosen to be their commanders, who by their love and credit amongst them will make the levying of them easier. The King will be at the charge of their transportation, and is willing that he (Chichester) shall disburse some small sums to put them into some such clothing as may cover their nakedness, and only take away the mark of their miserable and barbarous condition, and that it be made of English fashion, but of country stuff, which they are informed is cheap; it being only to serve them at sea, for upon their arrival in Sweden they are to receive new apparel, and to be furnished with arms. They have already provided shipping, but it is detained in the river by contrary winds. They are to set sail in 14 days, if the wind serve, for the port of Derry. Besides this letter (which they send that he may have time to prepare) there will presently follow the commander of this regiment, Sir Robert Stewart, brother to the Earl of Orkney, His Majesty's near kinsman, or his brother.

They send him the commander's commission, and the quality of the entertainment, that he may the better know how to persuade or engage to those that shall be employed.

He is to take care that no English, whether as commander or otherwise, be permitted to transport himself with the rest; for this would be to deprive the realm of so much of its best defence, well remembering the confidence he has often expressed in the sufficiency and fidelity of numbers which are not now in pay within that kingdom, some of them being natives, and though Irish, yet descended of their (the Lords') nation; preferring them far beyond those they (the Lords) can upon a sudden send from England. And this much they hold sufficient upon that point.

For the recalling of those children of Ireland that are beyond sea, they agree with him in thinking that some clause should be inserted in the proclamation, and request him to frame one and send it over to them for their consideration.

They let him know that the old friar, Owen Groome Magrath, shall have the King's pardon, he having been condemned upon Lord Delvin's evidence, who appeared personally in court to justify it, on condition that he (the friar) confine himself to some part of Ulster, where he may best serve the uses the Lord Delvin promises himself of him. Not that the King expects much fruit from it, but because they think it of more use for the King that the Lord Delvin has given evidence against a friar, than to take the life of one where there are so many. They remind him how the event concurred last year with his observation of the frequent rumour of Tyrone's welcome; as they doubt not but that this year he finds the seeds sown by these viperous priests, who desire nothing more than to hinder the plantation by these rumours. But they inform him that they (the Lords) do not expect any such descent of forces as may make any great charge. But he may

1609.

rely upon succour, if any such thing should occur.—Whitehall, 3 August 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, Julius Cæsar.

Pp. 3. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the third of August 1609. From the Lls. of the Councell, in answer of myne of the [] of July to send over Sir Neal O'Donnell, &c. Men into Sweden, &c. Owen Groom Magrath to be pardoned. Re. Att [the Campe, near Dungannon, the 16th of August."

Aug. 3.
Philad P.,
vol. 3, p. 417.

455. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The City of London being willing to undertake such a part as might befit them in the project of the plantation of Ulster, and to be a means to reduce that savage and rebellious people to civility, peace, religion, and obedience, and having commissioned the bearers, John Brode Goldsmill, John Monroes, Robert Treswell, painter, and John Rowley, draper, to view of the county, and make report on their return, he (Sir Arthur) is to direct a supply of all necessaries in their travel into those countries, and to aid them in every way. And they (the Lords) have directed Sir Thomas Philips to accompany them, whose knowledge and residence in those parts, and good affection to the cause in general, they assure themselves will be of great use at this time; seeing there is no man that intendeth any plantation or habitation in Ulster, who ought not to be most desirous of such neighbours as will bring trade and traffic into the ports.—Whitehall, 3 August 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the third of August 1609. From the Lordes of the Councell, tutchinge the sendinge over of the agents of London to view Colrayne, the Dyrrie, &c. Re. the 29th eodem."

Aug. 3.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 419.

456. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Referring to their foregoing letter recommending certain citizens appointed by the City of London to view the Derry and Colrane, and the country between them, they anxiously entreat him to select discreet persons to conduct, and accompany them, who shall be able to control whatever discouraging reports may be made to them out of ignorance or malice.

The conductors must take care to lead them by the best ways, and to lodge them in their travel, where they may, if possible, receive English entertainment in Englishmen's houses. And though they (the Lords) have the opportunity to lay the first hand upon this offer (of the city's) and to make the project to the city; yet that it may be well followed up they send the same in that their letter enclosed; and must leave

1609.

it to him to perfect. The persons sent with these citizens to conduct them must be prepared beforehand to strengthen every part thereof by demonstration, so as they may conceive the commodities to be of good use and profit; on the other hand, that matters of distaste, as fear of the Irish, of the soldiers, of cess, and such like, be not so much as named, seeing that he (Sir Arthur) knows that discipline and order will easily secure them. If there be anything in the project, whether it be the fishing, the Admiralty, or any other particular which may serve for a motive to induce them, although his Lordship (Sir Arthur) or any other have interest therein, yet he (Sir Arthur) should make no doubt but His Majesty will have such consideration thereof that no man shall be a loser in that which he shall part with for the furtherance of this service. As for his Lordship (Sir Arthur), he cannot, besides his general duty, but be glad, in his own particular, to have such good neighbours to his plantation.—Whitehall, 3 August 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the third of August 1609. From the Lordes of the Councell, tutchinge the London agents, &c. Re. the 29th eodem."

Aug. 4.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 421.

457. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Request him to confer with the Attorney-General how far it may be fit to grant to the corporation of Limerick the cocquet customs which have (as they allege) been granted to all the other towns of Munster.—Whitehall, 4 August 1609.

Signed: R. Canc., T. Ellesmere, R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 4th of August 1609. From the Lls. of the Councell, in the behalfe of the cyte of Lymerick. Re. the 10th of April 1611. Delayed in the deliverie by the death of Patrick Arthur, the then mayor. This lre is enrolled in y^e Councell Booke.—Pa. Foxe." *Enrol. Encloses,*

Report of Sir John Davys to the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy.

The principal towns in Munster have the cocquet granted them in this manner:—

1. *Waterford has them under charter of Henry V., as appears by the certificate of the judges in England.*

2. *Cork is discharged of the cocquet customs payable by their citizens, as appears by the same certificate.*

3. *Youghal had license to collect them in perpetuity by charter of Henry VII., and to employ them in repair of their walls.*

4. *Kinsale has a lease of them for twenty-one years, dated 31st Elizabeth.*

5. *Limerick had them in perpetuity by charter of Henry V.,*

1609.

but that grant is resumed [Act of Resumption, 10 Hen. VII.], in which there is no saving for them, as there is for Waterford.

As it is the King's pleasure, therefore, that Limerick should enjoy the same privileges as the other towns of Munster, he conceives Chichester might grant same to the corporation of Limerick, provided some farm be reserved to His Majesty.—11 May 1611.

Jo. Davys.

P. 1. Signed.

Aug. 4.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 428.

458. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

They have chosen Sir Thomas Philips, from his experience of the country, where he has served and resides, to accompany the city agents to Ireland, and to convey them safely and give them comfort when they are there, so as to give them heart at their return to animate the city to go on with the enterprise that they (the Lords) so much affect. They find that he has by his conference with some of the citizens, and by the light he has given them, given them good encouragement.

They (the Lords) intend he shall return back with them, and in due time the King will reward them.

Meantime he (Chichester) is to give him every countenance.—Whitehall, 4 August 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, Thos. Parry.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 4th of August 1609. From the Lls. of the Council, signifying their good opinion of Sr Thomas Philips, and his employment with the agents of London. Re. the 29th eodem."

Aug. 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 113.

459. SIR ALEXANDER HAY to [SALISBURY].

Since he last saw his Lordship, has received, by packet from their Chancellor, a roll of new undertakers for Ireland, being men of greater stuff and ability than those in the first roll; so all the delay in this business until the next spring will do much good, for their Council will accept surety of all who offer themselves to undertake. And when order shall be given for their going over, then the Council intends to select and make choice of such as are of greatest ability; and where in the first division made the most part of undertakers had 2,000 acres apiece, they may now be put to the smallest proportion, which will be a great surety to the service and a good means for peopling of these bounds. Has written to the Lord Chancellor that no direction for the undertakers going over can be expected before the spring.

Had a letter from a countryman of his out of Brussels, who, being acquainted with a novice of the Jesuits' College there, showed him that he had been at Graveling the 15th of the last month conducting four or five of their society over to England, with some necessaries which they carried over

1609.

with them; and they were landed in the river of Thames in a fish boat. None of them are Englishmen, but Flemings and Walloons, who pass and repass in the habit of merchants at their pleasure. His Lordship's directions may soon procure a trial of this matter, and to certify some other things, which he will not commit to the uncertain carriage of a letter, if it be worthy of his Lordship's hearing, he will be bold upon his first coming to bring him to his Lordship. Was demanded by His Majesty, concerning his Lordship's remove from London, which he told His Majesty was upon Thursday, and that the Sunday was kept, as he supposed, solemnly at Basinge, his Lordship being there attending the Queen's Highness. His Majesty and Prince are all his Lordship can wish.—Bewlye, 6 August.

P. 1. Signed. Endd.

[Aug. 8.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 114.

460. BRIEFS OF REMEMBRANCE (by SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER)
for the LORD DANVERS.

To declare the state of the kingdom, and that all here carries the face of quiet. But the sea is not sooner altered by wind or tempest than this people by reports which the Jesuits, seminaries, and priests (by their directions) frame of invasion or home insurrection, which doth best please the greater part of the people who are loose, idle, and discontented persons, and keeps many a good man from resolving on the better part.

That some course may be taken from [for] keeping those caterpillars from resorting hither, and for banishing those that are here (he means those that are factious and seducers of the people). The means to do this he knows not, in that the law has not provided sufficient punishment for them here, as in England, but must leave that to his Lordship's consideration. The best course he can advise is, seeing they depart not according to the proclamation, to hang them by martial law, and to confiscate the goods, or to imprison the bodies of such as are known to harbour or relieve them.

That the education of gentlemen's children, of the children of merchants, and others of this nation in the seminaries and colleges beyond the seas is a pernicious sufferance and fit to be provided for.

That Tyrone's return is lately bruited and by many expected, which has given fresh hopes to the discontented. If there be foreknowledge thereof, they must be enabled to encounter him upon his first arrival, otherwise he will soon grow great as well in force as in opinion.

Confesses the King's charge here is very great, and would feign [fain] abate it, but until the North be planted and men's minds touching the point of Tyrone's coming better settled, it is neither safe nor convenient to advise it.

Care has been taken and some allowance made for fortifying and repairing some of the forts in Munster and that of Gall-

1609.

way. The like would be had for others in Leinster and Ulster, according to a note lately sent over by him. If all be not presently granted, yet Philliptowne and Maryborough in Leinster, the Derry, Liffer, Balleshenon, and Dungannon in Ulster, would specially be cared for. Something is done to the rest, but these being places of principal import for keeping and governing the country are left very weak, for these they want money to do them effectually. To patch them up were to small purpose.

That how well soever they wish to the plantation of Ulster, according to the project laid down, yet he despairs to see it effectually performed upon private men's undertaking; for such an act must be the work of a commonwealth, and upon the common charge, towards which a subsidy or two were well given; and that (if he be not deceived) will save many a subsidy in 40 years.

If that be not liked of, let every parish in England contribute towards the planting of a man, two or three, according to their circuit and abilities; the men to be sons or natives of the parish, but such especially to be chosen as are now in employment here, and next unto them old soldiers that have served.

By this course towns will be fortified, houses will be built, men of valour and understanding enabled to plant there, who will defend their own and make good what they have undertaken; and the Irish will be put out of hope to weary or overmaster them, and towards so good a work he thinks every well-affected subject will contribute willingly.

Pp. 3. Endd.

Aug. 14. **461.** EXCHEQUER ISSUES for Service of Ireland, from Easter
Lansdowne MSS., 159, 74. f. 234,
B.M.

1603 to 14 August 1609.
Money issued out of the receipt of His Majesty's Exchequer since the Feast of Easter 1603 until this present 14th of August 1609.

P. 3. Endd.

Aug. 17. **462.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 115.

Has now received the King's letters, by which he is required to send over Sir Donnel O'Cabane and Sir Neale O'Donnell, with other letters from his Lordship and the Council, by which he is directed, among other things, for sending hence 1,000 men of this nation to the service of the King of Sweden, together with a private letter of his Lordship, the contents of which assure him of his good opinion, and bind him more and more to love and serve his Lordship.

The Earl of Clanricarde went from him yesterday, before the receipt of those letters. At his Lordship's being here he acquainted him with the course they hold in this new survey. The work is very intricate and full of labour, and will be chargeable to His Majesty, but when it is finished after the

1609.

form they have begun (which shall be this journey, if conveniently they may), hopes it will give His Highness and his Lordship good satisfaction.

They want the presence of the Lord Bishop of Derry, who, for what he hears, is not yet arrived. The Bishop's absence made him send for the Lord Chancellor, albeit he was not well able to take these travels upon him. Having been now a week with him, hears he has not done and will not do anything in matters appertaining to the church without his and the Lord Primate's privity, advice, and consent. Confesses that the Lord of Derry's complaints, grounded upon imagination, from which no public officer or minister can be free if he please not at all times, have in some kind made him more wary, but can never make him more honest in his proceedings than he has been towards His Majesty, the church, himself, and the commonwealth.

The consideration of the service in hand and of the large dispatch he is to make soon after his return to Dublin, emboldens him to pray his Lordship to accept of a summary answer to certain especial points of his letters, and the rest at this time, and to assure him that he will perform what remains as soon as he may and as he shall be enabled.

For Sir Neale O'Donnell and the rest, cannot conveniently send them over until his return or towards Michaelmas; about which time he prays his Lordship to give direction to the sheriff of Cheshire and other counties to give assistance on their way towards London to him that shall have the conduction of them.

Touching the thousand men to be sent into Sweden, will make the substance of the Lords' letters in that point known to the Lord President of Connaught, the Earl of Thomonde, and the Vice-President of Munster, from whose countries and jurisdictions more men are to be expected than from other parts. For all that went with Captain Bingley were raised in Leinster and this province, being in number full 240 men, most of them idle swordmen that served on the one side or the other in the last rebellion of Tyrone, and some of them were with O'Dogherty. Arms, they had none; no more shall these, but such as they keep of their own secretly, the loss of which will be no weakness to them. Will direct their Lordships to make choice, each of the most factious and stirring men to take the charge and command of the soldiers to be levied, who will soonest gather idlers together, and there will be a good riddance of them all when they are gone. But to draw so many ill-disposed persons, for of such he wishes this body to be composed, together into this, the worst affected province of the kingdom, at this time, he cannot hold to be convenient, nor to send any ships from thence to transport them; but he wishes rather that it may stand with his Lordship's good allowance to have them conveyed from several ports, as they may be gotten together by hundreds or

1609.

more ; where convenient shipping will be had with less charge than any can be imprested from the Thames, and will not run the hazard of attending their freight at an extraordinary charge to His Majesty, as those must, seeing the men are not to be compelled, but of such only as will voluntarily put themselves into the service. Found by the trial he lately made in that kind that the swordmen of this nation do not affect the service of that kingdom, which, as they are informed, is worse than their own ; and in this province (when Bingley went hence) they gave it out that it was a device of his (Chichester's) to send them out of the way in order that they might not assist the fugitives, who (as they presumed, and so much the rather for his advising and urging them to be gone), were to return this summer. What this will beget he knows not ; but all their labour will be in vain unless Sir Robert Stewart, or some other sufficient man, comes with money to keep them together and transport them when they are levied ; and to give each of them apparel after the English fashion, will be very chargeable, albeit the same be made of the cloth of this country. A side cassock to cover the upper part of their trousers will be sufficient and graceful enough, if it please the King to bestow so much upon them, which by supposition will amount to 1,000 marks. Prays that the ships may be stayed, if they be not already come from thence, and that the general commander of them may be dispatched with money, and he will do his best to fit him with men and shipping.

The base money of which his Lordship makes mention is the main point that concerns him, since the project (as it is taken) went from hence. Prays him to make stay of sending any of those small coins (unless they be of the same fineness with the standard of England), until he (Chichester) shall impart that affair to the Council here, and take their opinion and advice therein. His Lordship will hold this request very reasonable when he calls to mind that it concerns them all in general, and reflects what a distaste and danger it may bring upon him (Chichester), if to the present loss of a fourth part of their pays, which some of the servitors sustain by reason of the harp shilling only, he should assent to add a fifth part more without their privity or advice ; but if the pay of His Majesty's servants here, as well the soldier as the officer, might be reduced to the same it was before Tyrone's rebellion, by coining a portion of small moneys, 20*l.* or 25*l.* in the 100*l.* of baser metal than the fine standard of England, it were a princely deed ; and he thinks it would be gratefully accepted of most men in the kingdom until the same were well replenished with that coin, and the rather, if the moiety of their pay came over in pieces of sixpence and shillings ; and it is not to be doubted when there shall be wars in this kingdom, the poverty of the soldier living on his bare entertainment, and doing his duty, and the complaint of the better sort for want of sufficient means, will restore them to their ancient pay

1609.

without that profit which in the meantime may be made by bringing those base moneys to be current ; besides which, the project ; was that a mint should be erected here, where, he understands, there is good store of base silver and some mixed money to set it on work, and that it should be vented when it was converted into coin, as well to the rest of the subjects as to the servitors. He had ever hoped and does still, that his Lordship would have transmitted the project after he had perused it, to be considered of and debated here before it had been concluded ; otherwise he was assured to plunge himself into an irrecoverable ill opinion of all men in general, from which he hopes his Lordship will free him by hearing the opinions of this Council before he shall resolve to send the money. Otherwise he doubts it will not be taken for current without infinite distaste and murmur. For the loss of 25*l.* in the 100*l.* is more repined at than his Lordship is informed of ; and if by the alloy this other 20*l.* should be likewise taken, he fears it will be held intolerable, and will draw on him much infamy.

Makes bold to deliver what he wishes and what he thinks in this matter, and so leaves it to his Lordship's grave consideration. Has given to my Lord of Clanricarde an abstract drawn out of several letters received yesterday from Munster, making mention of the arrival there of 10 or 11 ships of pirates, under the command of Byshope, their admiral, and that they expect as many more to abide with them upon that coast this winter. Has, with the advice of the Council here, drawn a proclamation to hinder the commerce which is held with them and to strengthen the Vice-President in the prosecution of them ; but they are grown to that height of strength and pride that he doubts his endeavours will hardly prevail without the assistance of some of His Majesty's good ships. He (the Vice-President) desires to understand whether he may assure pardon to such as submit themselves. Cannot satisfy him therein without allowance and directions from the King or his Lordship, but has advised him to preserve the good subjects, and to annoy the pirates all he may. There came lately hither some few gentlemen and others from Scotland to undertake of the escheated lands, and when he told them he was sent at this time to survey and not to make a distribution, they departed in ill fashion ; and he hears they mean to complain of him, which he hopes will not hurt him, the same being so weakly grounded.

Sir Donnogh O'Connor is lately dead. A letter from his brother, who is his heir, has just arrived. He is an unstaidd man, and in the late Queen's days long served the Spaniards. This happened since the Earl of Clanricarde came from Connaught, so did the death of O'Connor Roe, and the sickness of Sir Hugh O'Connor Dune, who (as the Judges of Assize write) is thought past recovery. The accident is the more remarkable, the deaths happening within two days one of another.

1609.

The King requires him to return the Bishop of Derry with the survey of the ecclesiastical lands. Mr. Treasurer is very desirous to make a step thither about that time, and if it stand with his Lordship's good allowance, he shall bring the survey of the rest with such other remembrances and occurments as shall fall out fit to be imparted, in which he desires to receive his Lordship's directions.—At the Camp, near Dungannon in Tyrone, 17 August 1609.

Pp. 7. *Signed.*

Aug. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 116.

463. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Abstract of the above.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Aug. 18.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 361.

464. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Grants to 'William Bourne, for his good service done in Ireland in the late Queen's time, the office of constable and keeper of the King's gaol of Ardmagh.—Salisbury, 18 August 1609.

P. 1. *Signed at head.* *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 18th of August 1609. From the King's Matie, to passe the office of geolership of Armagh to William Bourne, &c. Re. the 20th of No. 1609."

Aug. 20.
Docquet Book,
August 20.

465. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy for a grant to be made of the office of constable or keeper of the gaol of Armagh to Wm. Bourne, for life. [*Docquet of 464.*]

Aug. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 117.

466. LORD HOWTH to the KING.

Is bound by the gracious favour which His Majesty has shown him to endeavour to make known that which a honest and high-rewarded subject ought to perform. But some of highest estate here and their allies having reported that he is dangerous, and thus withdrawn his friends and kinsmen from him, his expectation cannot have such success as is to be expected, nor he himself the end of his desire. Others of no less estate have threatened to hunt him out of this island, of which they could chase out none more faithfuller to His Majesty. Some of their allies have in public (as cannot be denied) ranked him amongst the unworthy sort of cowherds.

Most humbly bemoans and appeals to His Majesty, as to the only stay of his life, honour, and fortune, to have a princely respect of his (Howth's) poor honour which is brought in question. Most humbly upon his knees craves pardon, if he seeks his own right before these submissive letters be presented to His Majesty, with which (he takes God to witness) he yields a faithful heart, with this poor life of his, if occasion be proffered, in His Majesty's service. For he sees those letters which it pleased His Majesty to send by him at his last being with His Highness is (*sic*) rather con-

1609.

stered [construed] disgraceful than of favour or protection for him. So that it stands ill with him when those that are his professed enemies shall be his judges, and, only for doing His Majesty service; for any private of his own, he protests to God he never gave the cause. His Majesty knows how far he trusted the Deputy, and how he made choice of him, to lay his honour in his hands; but how he has dealt with him, he leaves it to God. But now the Deputy will not look at him, notwithstanding he proffered his service to attend him this journey, which he refused, in order that he might give the world the more notice of his former disgraces done to him, which he forbore to acquaint His Majesty withal at his last being with His Highness. He writes in the passion of his grief, moved with his wrongs; humbly craving His Majesty's farther protection, and his princely letters commanding them to succease [surcease] their course, or his favourable license to quit this unfortunate country and to live in England a poor private life; which he will hold to be a high and princely favour, where he will become his humble beadsman. Must confess he presumes much in daring to write thus to His Majesty; but his estate being upheld by none other than by His Majesty's princely bounty and favour, he prostrates himself before his feet, humbly craving pardon to bemoan his woes or wrongs to none save himself, who, he knows, can and will relieve him; with the expectancy of which he most earnestly and daily prays for his long and happy reign in highest prosperity, and upon his knees most humbly kisses His Majesty's hand, and with humble pardon takes leave. — Howth, 21 August 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 21. 467.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 118.

LORD HOWTH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Upon their Lordships' command he is come to this unfortunate country, where it seemed to him there was some use of his service; but here he finds there is none, for he proffered his service to the Deputy, but it pleased him to refuse it, and he will not seem to look at him. So that his being here cannot stand the King in any good, but may fall to his own ill, if the practices of his enemies may take force, as now by the entreaty of the Lord Chancellor and Sir Gerald Moore. Notwithstanding the command their Lordships gave Sir Gerald in his presence at the Council table to forego the Carolans, yet he will not forbear them, but has wrought the Deputy to protect them; although my Lord had promised him that he would never show them favour in regard they had committed so vile a murder as they did of a man of his; there was four or five and twenty of them upon three men of his, of which they kilt (*sic*) one and gave the other two eighteen wounds apiece. He was forced to follow it by the course of law, and could not get that allowance till he was fain to procure my Lord Treasurer's letter to my Lord

1609.

Deputy; and now when he has brought them so that they could not escape their deserts, my Lord Deputy has protected them. At present they are both horse and foot, and he assures their Lordships it is not for his good. Humbly desires, therefore, that the Lord Deputy may be dealt withal to withdraw his favour from them, and that he (Howth) may have the just course of law against those common murderers which have had 20 pardons and protections. Prays that he be not held to give any cause of offence, for this concerns both his own life and his followers. Protests that he dares not go anywhere but when he is as well provided as he was in the last wars, and this is his life since his coming hither. Craving pardon for his boldness, he leaves himself to their care and takes leave.—Howth, 21 August 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 21. 468.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 119.

LORD HOWTH to SALISBURY.

Has long expected his Lordship's letters promised to him upon his leavetaking, and assured to be posted after by his secretary, Mr. Northon [Norton], which as yet he has not received. Does not marvel however he should use him thus in this, having had the practice of it in other matters concerning him which he doubts not his Lordship has notice of. Finds that the State here has no feeling of the good disposition entertained by his Lordship towards him, whose protection only he desired, having, upon his promise, ceased to seek or make means for any other upon which he should rely and ground his fortune. And now he begins to bemoan the wrongs that some of his Lordship's friends of the State here do him, not doubting to be righted by his Lordship, how well soever he has dealt with them. Doubts not but that his Lordship remembers how (concerning the Carolans) he wrote to the Deputy that the course of law might be extended against them, which the Deputy promised; yet has he protected them, and where the chiefest of them, during his being in rebellion, had but his boy, now he has of his confederates both horse and foot. Knows not what the reason of this may be, but is assured it tends not to his good. Has been sent hither to attend the Lord Deputy in this service, who will scarce afford him a good look. Has proffered his attendance, which not being accepted, he must imagine there is no use of his being here, albeit there be of his company. Beseeches him, therefore, to be a means to His Majesty to license him to return into England again. What dishonours, what imputations, and disgraces are laid upon him by the Lord Chancellor and Sir Gerald Moore, he under the burden of their authority must heavily bear, being bound thereto by the bounds of his duty, which he must never seek to violate. They affirm that he upon his honour before his Lordship and the rest of the Lords of His Majesty's Council, affirmed that all such as he put in his pardon were of the late conspiracy with Tyrone and the

1609.

rest; for the clearing which, to satisfy his friends, he humbly beseeches him to signify what he declared, and how far he engaged his honour in that matter, letting his friends also understand his favour towards him, and causing the rest to forbear in their authority to do him wrong.—Howth, 21 August 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 22. 469.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 120.

SIR RICHARD MORYSON to SALISBURY.

The continual repair of the pirates to the western coast of this province, in consequence of the remoteness of the place, the wildness of the people, and their own strength and wealth both to command and entice relief, is very difficult for them to prevent or remedy. Howsoever others, not natives, not knowing this country well, may be persuaded that, living in such security as they have been accustomed and daily do, and being so plentifully relieved with men and all other necessaries, it is not without the toleration of some of His Majesty's officers here. In which, for so much as concerns himself, now interested in the government (in Lord Danvers' absence) and the rest of the Council, he is bold (according to his duty) humbly to send their excuses to his Lordship's favourable acceptance, and to suggest the best means he can conceive to divert them from this ill course of life and to ease His Majesty and his Lordship of the continual clamour of those poor people that are daily robbed and spoiled by them, besides what use may be made of them (being so well manned and shipped and so good mariners) in some remote service, having made themselves unfit (for the present) for His Majesty's gracious pardon and returning into their country, where they will be continually followed by the proprietors of those goods they have so unlawfully taken, and will not be able ever to satisfy the least part thereof. The only hindrance he has yet been enabled to give them has been by proclamation, to warn the people from holding commerce or traffic with them, or relieving them, and when they came in weak, by sending some horse and foot to attend those harbours, and both hinder their landing and the people's resort unto them; which they both performed and took divers of them prisoners, whom he has sent over, according to his instructions from the Lord Deputy. But they are now here of that strength, being 11 sails and 1,000 men, that he is enforced to forbear any prosecution of them, fearing to engage this unruly multitude into any act either of spoiling or burning the country that might make them despair of pardon, and fit to be entertained by any ill-affected to the quiet of this kingdom, or to be made fit instruments to second our banished fugitives, of whose return this people is, by the continual persuasion of the priests, as confidently persuaded as ever. They have elected one Busshopp for their admiral, a man, he is informed, of such parts and experience in that profession that, if his courses of life were any way suitable to them, good use might be made of him in

1609.

His Majesty's service. Howsoever, he thinks he might be a fit instrument to disperse this unruly multitude, which in thus increasing may prove dangerous. He has lately desired to speak with Captain Skipwith (a gentleman that the Lord President had formerly employed unto him) to acquaint him (Sir Richard) with some desire of his. Has permitted Skipwith accordingly to meet him, and has instructed to keep him in hope of his being a means for his pardon, until he shall further know his Lordship's pleasure; so that he will undertake to dispatch the company and deliver up all the ships to be re-delivered to the proprietors. But of this he has little hope (being only to entertain time with him). Should his Lordship please to allow of their employment in the intended plantation of Virginia, which he has not yet motioned to them, he thinks good use might be made of them for the present there, both in defending them now in the beginning, if they shall be disturbed by any in their first settling, in relieving their wants from time to time, and in easing the charge of the journey coming so good cheap. Besides, being active men and good mariners, hereafter when time shall wear out their former offences, with better desert in other countries not troubled so near at hand with their spoiling, they may return and prove necessary instruments of His Majesty's service. But if they be thus permitted to continue in number and offending, they may prove dangerous, as has been many times seen from less beginnings. They expect 10 sail more to join with them, hearing of a fleet setting forth to suppress them. Begg to be informed what course his Lordship shall be pleased to command him to take with them if they stay here or return; which there is no doubt but they will shortly, this being their only place of relief, being so plentifully supplied for all sea provisions by the fishermen that come daily out of England with merchandise.—Youghall, 22 August 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 22. 470. HENRY PEPWELL to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 121.

Presumed some time past to write to his Lordship from the roode [road] of Livorno [Leghorn] of divers wrongs done by the late Duke of Florence. From thence (according to his directions from the Lord Admiral) he departed to Tunis, to persuade Ward and his confederates to forsake their wicked course of life and to follow the instructions given him; but, not prevailing, he laboured all he could to destroy them and their proceedings. In the meantime, what with gifts and further hope of spoils, Ward so won his (Pepwell's) sailors that they became pirates with him, whereby he was compelled to part with his pinnace at an under rate to the Turks, and so, returning into England, he was desirous to give account to his Lordship of his endeavours in that voyage, and for that purpose he gave his attendance and requested one Mr. Bruton (one of his Lordship's secretaries) to make him known to his Lordship; but failing thereof, and pressed through want, he

1609.

took his journey for Ireland, where, having since heard of the many robberies committed by those pirates, and now lately of one Edward Bisshopp and divers others to the number of nine ships being on the coast of Ireland, he has again adventured to write to him to declare that now which he would gladly before have delivered by speech.

At his being in Tunis there were four captains and chiefs of those pirates, John Ward, John Kerson of Embden, Edward Bisshopp, Anthony Jhonson, William Graves, Samson Denball, Toby Glanfield, one Harris, and Captain Dansker of Flushing. Being past hope to reclaim Ward (the head of them), he made a proposal to Kerson, who was captain of a ship of 300 tons, and who hated Ward extremely, that, if by any opportunity or means he would take or destroy Ward, his ship, and company, he would assure him that he would procure his protection in England, and that he should there possess his gotten spoils; for the execution whereof he promised his best assistance. He agreed and vowed to do accordingly. But Ward's hap was such that Kerson, being forced by one Crosomond, captain of the Janissaries, to depart forthwith for a place called Sio [Scio], to bring to Tunis divers Janissaries who there had made shipwreck, his ship and pinnace were surprised by one of the Galiasses of the Venetians, himself and some few being slain and the rest taken; whereof 36 the next day were hanged in view of the town of Zant [Zante], the rest in other places, amongst which number were divers Englishmen. This news came with great speed to Tunis; whereupon he [Pepwell] was driven again to bethink himself of some other course, and finding that Captain Bisshopp was of a different inclination and a better understanding, and had more desire to enjoy his country than the rest; hearing him withal many times complaining of the wrongs Ward had done him, especially detesting his associating with Turks at sea, his taking of Christians and selling them, with divers other outrages;—he propounded to him terms like those which he offered before to Kerson. He seemed to consent thereto willingly; but he (Pepwell) being forsaken of his sailors, and Bisshopp being then of small strength, they found their weakness, on examining all their means, to be such that they were unable to put in execution that which they had determined. Leaves to his Lordship's consideration how much it imports to effect the destruction of these fellows in such manner that they may never have refuge or be trusted hereafter by the Turks, and that they themselves may hardly trust one the other. In which services he will do his uttermost.

For the affairs here in Ireland, can write little but that the captains and such as have wards (for the most part) have not half the company they receive pay for, and such as they entertain are mostly Irish soldiers without pay, only to be protected by them, howsoever they shuffle in their musters. Besides he has observed that the Blackwater, which was

1609.

so worthily defended by Sir Thomas Williams and cost so many valiant men's lives, is now inhabited by three especial ministers of Tyrone, two of them dwelling in the late forts, one called Sheale, the other Murto Okiron [Murtagh O'Kieran], and just on the other side of the water Bartholomew Owen, who spare not openly to commend the actions of Tyrone, the habitation being far better for honest men.—Dublin, 22 August 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.: "22 Aug. 1609. Henry Pepwell, from Dublin.

"That Capt. Bisshop will seize or destroy Capt. Ward when he may have the means.

"That the bands and wards are compounded of many Irish and keep not half their numbers.

"That dangerous persons inhabit Blackwater."

Aug. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 122.

471. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

They are now in the county of Coleraine, which contains O'Chane's fruitful country, and is the third stage in their journey. From thence he gives this third advertisement of their proceeding. They pursue their first course in describing and distinguishing the land. Their geography has had the speedier dispatch, inasmuch as here the county is but little, consisting only of three baronies, and as they had sent two surveyors before to perambulate the country and to prepare the business by gathering notes of the names, sites, and extents of the townlands. This they performed well and readily, being accompanied with but a slender guard. Speaks of a guard as of a necessary circumstance; for though the country be now quiet and the heads of greatness gone, yet their geographers do not forget what entertainment the Irish of Tyrconnell gave to a map-maker about the end of the late great rebellion; for one Barkeley being appointed by the late Earl of Devonshire to draw a true and perfect map of the north parts of Ulster (the old maps being false and defective), when he came into Tyrconnell, the inhabitants took off his head, because they would not have their country discovered.

For the distinction of the church lands in this county they had a jury of clerks or scholars; for the jurors, being fifteen in number, thirteen spake good Latin, and that very readily. These clerks being chosen in the presence of the Lord Primate, should, by reasonable presumption, rather be partial for the clergy than for the King. They conceived their verdict or presentment in a singular good form and method, and gave them more light than ever they had before touching the original and estate of Herenagh's and Termon lands.

Here at length, after long expectation the Lord Bishop of Derry came to the camp, and was present at the getting up of the jurors' presentment; wherein, because it was found that the lands possessed by the Herenagh's and their sept's were their proper inheritance, and not the inheritance of the

1609

bishops, and that the bishops had only rents out of those lands and not the lands themselves, (though herein they concurred with the verdicts given in Tyrone and Armagh this year, and with all the presentments made the last year, being indeed the manifest and infallible truth), yet, because it contradicts his Lordship's suggestion, made in England with great confidence and assurance ;—viz., that these lands were the very demesne lands of the bishops, upon which suggestion His Majesty was specially moved to confer all those lands to their several sees ;—therefore his Lordship took exception to that part of the verdict, affirming that he would not believe that they all agreed in that point ; and thereupon he examined them by the poll, before the Lord Deputy and the rest of the commissioners ; and though he expostulated with them somewhat roundly and sharply (which might have altered such poor men as must live under his jurisdiction), yet every one held his opinion constantly, and every one severally gave such plain and probable reasons of his opinions that the commissioners were fully satisfied, and the presentment was received. In this little county they have had a great gaol delivery, but no execution of any prisoner ; for the Lord Deputy has spared and reserved them all to fill up the companies that are to be sent into the wars of Swethen [Sweden].

The Londoners are now come and are exceeding welcome to them. They all use their best rhetoric to persuade them to go on with their plantation, which will assure this whole island to the Crown of England for ever. They like and praise the country very much, specially the Banne and the river of Loughfoyle ; one of the agents is fallen sick, and would fain return, but the Lord Deputy and all the rest here use all means to comfort him and to retain him, lest this accident should discourage his fellow citizens. Desires pardon for his boldness in giving so many rude and ill-written letters to his Lordship, which this rude place and distraction of business may excuse.—The Camp near Limevaddy in O'Chane's country, 28 August 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 30. 472.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 123.

EARL of CLANRICARD to SALISBURY.

Having landed here at Holyhead at this instant, thinks it fit to send his Lordship a packet which the Lord Deputy sent after him from the camp, with the particulars whereof his Lordship made him acquainted before his departure. Was forced to stay twelve days at Dublin for a wind, which makes him commit this the rather to the running post, who can make much better expedition than they can ; and he himself will wait on his Lordship as soon as he can possibly.—Holyhead, 30 August, at seven at night.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Received at Conwey the last day at 4 in the afternoon, at Riotbland (*sic*) at 10 of the clock at night."

1609.
Aug. 30. **473.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.
Docquet Book,
Aug. 30. Letter to the Lord Deputy for a grant to be made to James Sherlock of a perpetual freedom, without fine, in certain demesne lands called Tample Iwrick, Bally David, and Rathmoylan in Waterford.
- Aug. 31. **474.** HENRY SCHYPWYCH to [].
Add. Papers,
Ireland,
P.R.O. The servant's haste prevents him of rendering so large discourse as he willingly would, having much to say, though he must confess it insubstantial. For this kingdom affords nothing but trivial, rather for laughter than for observation; news being good merchandize, but not new where none arrives but at the tenth hand, like mackerel in the hamlets near London, where few buyeth in regard of the staleness. Hears that Sir Barnarde Grimhall is with the Lord President in Wiltshire; must entreat therefore, that his absence, joined with the messenger's haste, may be his excuse, his service ever attending him. Hears that Mr. Bellew, with his bride, is coming over, whom they hourly expect, being as desirous of his presence as he is joyful of his destiny, and it well becomes him. Bellew would be glad to see him (the correspondent) in his own fashion, for he has long enough been a "good fellow;" and if he cannot speak for himself, let him find out the match and he (Schypwych) will woo for him if he please. Doubts, however, that he has read a better lesson than he (Schypwych) was ever able to follow, knowing the difference of ease and trouble; so that he will take order they shall not laugh at him for company. In what state soever he shall remain, he (Schypwych) will ever wish his society.—Carekenassy, August the last, 1609.
His servant Joseph Harrys cannot pay money, but it shall suffice whenever he conveniently may.
P. 1. Orig. Signed.
- Sept. 1. **475.** ARMY ACCOUNTS in IRELAND.
Lansd. MSS.,
159, 73,
pp. 241, 245. The charge of the army in Ireland for ten years and three quarters, begun primo die Octobris 1595, and ended ultimo Junii 1606.—1 September 1609.
Pp. 3. Endd.
- Sept. 12. **476.** SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 125. Are now come to the tropic or turn-point of their journey; for, having finished the services which were to be performed in Tyrconnell, they begin to return homewards from hence to Fermanagh; from thence to the Cavan; where they will make the last period of this summer's progress or circuit.
The description or maps of the land are made here as in the former counties. Divers persons have exhibited their pretended titles to lands in this country, whereof some are merchants of the Pale to whom the late fugitive Earl of

1609.

Tyrconnell had mortgaged great scopes of land for small sums of money ; others are natives, who being chiefs of septs, suppose their long continuance of possession under O'Donnell to be a good title now against the Crown. Besides, some of their widows claim jointures and dowers, though, by their own Irish law, no woman may have any estate in land. But all these titles appear to be void or voidable in English law, so that the pretenders are left entirely to His Majesty's grace and bounty. Every title whereupon there shall arise any doubt, shall be drawn into a case, and transmitted over ; but because the dead case, if any question shall be made upon it, can make no reply, perhaps it will be needful that some one " of the robe" should come over to give satisfaction in every point.

The inquisition taken of the church land here varies but little in substance from their former inquisitions. The bishops have rents and duties out of the Termon lands, but the propriety is found in the Erenaghcs and their septs. There are more parcels of land of this nature found in Enishowen than in any other barony, which diminishes not a little the value of the Lord Deputy's portion.

Thus have they proceeded in this county of Tyrconnell, and thus has he presumed to trouble his Lordship with his weak advertisements out of every county.—The Camp, near Lifford, 12 September 1609.

P. I. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 126.

477. WILLIAM THIMBLE to SALISBURY.

Apologises for his boldness in writing, to which he is encouraged by his Lordship's reputation for readiness of access.

Is one amongst many Englishmen who have lately come over into Ireland. Having lived here now two years, and having carefully noted the impediments which hinder the flourishing of this commonwealth, has judged it to be a kind of inbred hatred which the natives here bear to the English nation ; which being kindled by the infectious breath of seditious Jesuits, they make religion at least the colour of their disloyalty to His Majesty, and their malice towards the English. How infinitely this brood of viperous seducers increases in number and boldness he is persuaded is known neither to His Majesty nor his honourable Council ; which has excited him, though unknown to his Lordship, to give him notice thereof, not by way of complaint, but of information, in order that he may consider the event and provide the remedy.

Which information is twofold : The first is of the shameful neglect of God's true service here ; the second of the infinite number and impudent boldness of dangerous Jesuits. For the first, beseeches his Lordship to accept in general thus much, thinking it not safe to particularise until he shall receive further encouragement from him ; but that capital vice here generally reigns amongst Protestants ; which has been a chief means to cause many who were not well grounded to be seduced

1609.

from them and to become the most obstinate Papists. For the latter, it is wonderful to see how bold they are grown through the connivance and remissness of the magistrates. For a man may as familiarly salute a popish priest, even in the streets of Dublin, as a preacher; and in the country they are grown to that boldness that they publicly draw together thousands to their idolatrous sacrifices, as they have done this year in two several parts and times in this kingdom; which being permitted without control, what in time it may grow unto he leaves to his Lordship's consideration; remembering always that all is not divinity which they preach to factious and turbulent spirits, especially at those times when they perceive good courses in hand for the edifying of God's true church, as he doubts not but are, or will be taken in the northern plantation. One forcible reason that persuades him their teachings and doctrine tend to no good, is the publishing of the *Answer to His Majesty's Apology for the Oath of Allegiance*; which in an English manuscript, they have not spared to divulge not only to Irish and English Papists but to Protestants also, with such an acclamation of applause, as if an angel from heaven had written the book. Afterwards, when the Bishop of Lincoln's book came over, it being proffered to read over to the Papist that was forward to publish the other, he refused it, saying he was prohibited by their church. Points out the malice of these pernicious, damned Jesuits, who not only seek to bring His Majesty's subjects into hatred with his sacred person and religious proceedings, but also take away the means of reconciliation. And now, having been thus bold, beseeches him to vouchsafe to read with patience that which follows. It is the opinion of many Englishmen, both loyally and religiously affected to His Majesty and the commonwealth, that if the ancient statute concerning recusancy (which is that every one neglecting to come to church at the time of divine service should forfeit 12*d.* for every Sabbath's absence) were revived and daily executed, at first in the civilest parts of this land, it would without doubt be a means to draw many to church, where (with God's blessing) they may be made civil, if not religious; and from the richer and more obstinate sort of them might in a small time be collected money enough to repair all the churches and build free schools in all the counties of Ireland. He himself, if he were able to give security for so great a matter, would undertake to give 4,000*l.* a year for those mulets in Leinster, Munster, and Connaught, so that he might have competent aid by the ecclesiastical and civil magistrate for the collecting thereof. But wanting friends to undertake for him in so great a business, he would willingly expose himself to any danger about the executing of the said statute, or doing anything wherein he might do His Majesty or his Lordship any service in this or any place; but he presumes not to prescribe anything in this matter, or to presage the consequence. His purpose is only to remind his Lordship

1609.

thereof, and to make tender of his services, and so to leave it to his Lordship's consideration, to dislike or approve as shall seem best to his wisdom.—Dublin, 12 September 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Mr. Thimble to my Lord, from Dublin.

"Of the frequent resort of Jesuits.

"And of great profit to be raised out of the statute of recusancy in Ireland.

"He offereth 4,000*l.* yearly for the benefit of the forfeitures of that statute."

Sept. 13. **478.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 363.

Directs him to accept a surrender from the portreeve, burgesses, and commons of Athboy in the county of Meath, of all their lands and hereditaments, in consideration that part of the said town was burnt in the rebellion of the traitor Tyrone, and that the then portreeve with many of the townsmen was slain in defence thereof and in the service of our Crown, and to re-grant them their lands without fine, for ever, to be held of the Castle of Dublin in common soccage and not *in capite* or by knight's service.—Hampton Court, 13 September 1609.

Pp. 2. Copy. Signed at head. Add. Endd.: "13th Sept. 1609. Copie of the Kinge's lre on graunt of land unto the corporation of Athboy."

Sept. 18. **479.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 127.

Have now with much labour and some difficulty gone through with the survey and other business in the counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Coleraine, the county and city of Derry, and Donegal, and are already entered into the like for this county of Fermanagh. In the first two counties they had the company and assistance of the Lord Chancellor and Lord Primate of Armagh, when the Lord Chancellor, growing sickly and very weak, they, with much ado, persuaded his return, sore against his will. In the county of Coleraine, soon after the Chancellor's departure, they were overtaken by the Lord Bishop of Derry, who has been as well a party as a commissioner, in the lands sought under the title of ecclesiastical or church lands, ever since that time; so that they have done nothing in that kind without the presence and test of two prelates of the church; and if this survey and inquiry help them not, it is apparent that they (the commissioners) did but their duty in the last, and that some of them sought that of right which they must have of grace if they possess it at all. Wishes they may have it according to the King's good pleasure, but cannot so digress from the duty and service he owes to his Sovereign as to feed the unsatiable humours of craving men, when they tend to His Majesty's loss or dishonour, in order thereby to preserve himself from their envy and complaints. The labour and travel ended, it will require good time to digest it into form and method fit to be presented to His Majesty

1609.

and his Lordship; so that he thinks it will be near Christmas before they will send it.

Sir Thomas Phillips, with the four agents of London, came unto them likewise in the county of Coleraine, a day or two before the Bishop. They landed at Knockfergus, and in their way from thence they beheld Coleraine and the river of Banne beneath the Leape; they have now seen the Derry, the river of Loughfoyle, the Lyffer, and sundry parts adjoining; and they like so well of the scites (*sic*), the lands adjoining the rivers, and the commodities they think to raise by their purse and good husbandry, that they assure him the City of London will really undertake the plantation upon the report they are to make, and that with expedition. If they should not, as he has often told them, they will be enemies to themselves; for the fishings, lands, and woods, with toleration of custom and other privileges which His Majesty has graciously proffered to them, are worth not less than 2,000*l.* a year as they now are, and their purse and industry will, within two or three years, improve them to double that value.

They came in a convenient time, when the people in each county made their appearance, declaring their obedience and submission to the law in a far better fashion than within these three years he ever expected to have seen in this province; and if his good usage and that of the Council with him could aid to the other encouragements they have found, it has not been and shall not be wanting. Advised them to send an assay of the commodities which the country at this time afforded to the Lord Mayor, of which they took good liking; and so he procured them raw hides, tallow, salmon, herrings, eels, pipe-staves, beef, and the like, at easy prices. Also procured them some of the iron ore, and will add specimens of the lead and copper.

They are now gone to take a more exact view of the river of Banne above the Leape, and of the woods of Glankonkeyne and Kylletra, intending to meet him (Chichester) about 14 days hence upon his return towards Dublin. Sir Thomas Phillips, to his great charge and trouble, daily accompanies them from one place to another, which is a great comfort to them. He will return with them; and in the meantime nothing shall be wanting to continue them in the resolution they have taken; for, albeit he perceives they aim at some things that yield no good profit, yet he will not hinder so good a work, the best that ever was undertaken in his time for the general good of the kingdom, for his own private, as he doubts not they will declare unto his Lordship.

Upon receipt of the Lords' letters declaring it to be the King's pleasure that his subjects of this nation, affecting the wars, should (if they liked) employ themselves in the service of the King of Swethland [Sweden], he imparted the same to the Presidents and Vice-Presidents of Munster and Connaught, and to the Earl of Thomond, with directions to leave men fittest to

1609.

be spared within their several jurisdictions ; and gave some commissions to such as he knew to be of most power and best able to raise the like within this province and in Leinster : in which they have proceeded as far as men without money are able ; and he has made ready some cashockes [cassocks] and other apparel for them, which is the sum of what he was directed. Has now received letters from Mr. Stallinge by William Carter, master of the " Sea Flower," of London, that that ship and three others are sent to transport the 1,000 men to Sweden, which ship (with the victuals for their transportation only) arrived at the Derry on the 13th of this instant, the other ships being separated from him, as he reports, in a storm. He thinks, however, they are by this time at the Derry likewise ; but of the colonel, Sir Robert Steward, hears nothing by word or writing, so that he is doubtful what to do. For he thinks it is not the King's pleasure that he should send the men without the colonel, or some other from him to make claim of the benefit of the contract made with the King of Swethland upon their arrival ; and to draw them together when they are all ready (which yet they are not) before there be money to feed and content them until they shall embark or come all together, were full of hazard and of danger in this province, where they cannot but perceive that an alteration of their estates and course of life is intended. The opportunity of sending men so ill affected out of this kingdom has made him accept of the submission of Oghie Oge, O'Hanlon and Brian M'Arte's son, with all their wicked crew in this province ; who so freely proffered themselves to this service for avoiding further danger by the prosecutions he made upon them, that there is not a rebel or woodkerne that stands upon his keeping at this time in the whole province. And having brought it to this pass, he is at a stand until he receives further directions, or until the colonel comes to furnish the captains with money and conduct them hence. If the time be deferred twenty days longer, the seamen say there will be no going upon that coast until the spring. If there be no alteration by foreign invasion, that delay cannot be dangerous,¹ unless some ill news arrive from their fellows that are gone before them with Captain Bingley. Prays his Lordship to hasten the colonel or to direct him what to do in an affair of this moment ; for to send the men under so mean and unknown captains without the colonel, the whole Council agree with him in thinking is unfit.—From the Camp in Fermanagh, near Enishkeelyn [Enniskillen], 18 September 1609.

Pp. 5. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 18. 480. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 128.

Enters into details regarding the levy of the 1,000 men for Sweden. The report of the favourable view of their planta-

¹ *Marginal note* —“ I am not of his opinion.”

1609.

tion has been left to the Commissioners of London to deliver. The report of the survey of Ulster cannot be arranged for a fortnight.—Camp near Enniskillen, Fermanagh, 18 September 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 129.

481. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Hitherto has not omitted to advertise his Lordship briefly of their proceedings in every county wherein they have executed their commission.

Have now finished their service in Fermanagh, which is so pleasant and fruitful a country that if he should make a full description thereof, it would rather be taken for a poetical fiction than for a true and serious narration.

The fresh lake called Lough Erne (being more than 40 miles in length and abounding with fresh-water fish of all kinds and containing 100 dispersed islands), divides that county into two parts; the land on either side the lough, rising in little hills of 80 or 100 acres apiece, is the fattest and richest soil in all Ulster.

Here is a Dutch merchant called Maximilian, who, like the rest of his nation, is diligent and industrious to improve the commodities of this kingdom. He makes suit to the Lord Deputy that a colony of Hollanders may be planted in the islands of this lough. If his demands be not unreasonable, they wish his suit may be granted; for a plantation of the Dutch in this place will be a great encouragement and benefit to the undertakers; for by their industry all the commodities of those parts will be wrought and vented, and the lake will be so full of boats and barks that they will be a great strength to all the civil inhabitants round about.

About the inquiry of the church lands in this county there has grown a difference between the old Archbishop of Cashel and the Bishop of Derry and Clogher, who, in the right of his bishopric of Clogher, claims all the patrimony of the Archbishop in these parts, for the Archbishop's father was a Corb or Erenagh of the Termon, wherein St. Patrick's Purgatory stands, called Termon Magragh. The Archbishop long since, in Queen Elizabeth's time, obtained letters out of England that his father's surrender should be accepted and a grant made to him by letters patent, which was done accordingly, and the Archbishop inherits that land by virtue of the Queen's grant. Howbeit, because the Bishop of Clogher has a rent out of that Termon, he claims the possession by virtue of His Majesty's letter.

The estate of the Erenaghes and tenants of the Termon lands is found the same here as in the other counties. The description of the country in maps is also exactly done, and the people are satisfied with the administration of civil justice.

1609.

And now they are passing to the last period of their journey, the county of Cavan.—The Camp in Fermanagh, 20 September 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 20.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 365.

482. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to pass to James Neuterville, in consideration as well of the loyalty of his ancestors as his own, the reversion of the lands and mill of Tobber, in the county of Wicklow, at the rent of 7*l.* Also certain lands in the town of Lusk, likewise the rectory of Kilpatrick, in the county of Meath, of the yearly value of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, amounting, in the whole, to 21*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* To hold for 21 years immediately after the determination of any leases of the same granted by Queen Elizabeth to any person whatsoever.—20 September 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 22d of Sept. 1609. From the Kinge's Ma^{tie}, to pass unto M^r James Neuterville certain parcels of lands, &c. by lease of 21 yeares in reversion. Rec. the 14th of No."

Sept. 22.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 369.

483. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Granting to Captain Robert Bowen, who has long claimed 700*l.* as due to him out of Tyrconnell, now escheated, a pension of 3*s.* 6*d.* by the day for the life of himself and his son Oliver Bowen, in consideration of his long and acceptable services, in revenge whereof the rebels committed upon him many great spoils, burnings, and other mischiefs, and he is thus rendered poor and left unable to live as he has done, or to provide for his children when God shall call for him.—Hampton Court, 22 September 1609.

P. 1. Signed at head. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 22d of Sept. 1609. From the Kinge's Ma^{tie}, to graunt a pension of three shillings and sixpence English a daye to Rob^t Bowen and his son Oliver."

Sept. 24.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 313.

484. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Warrant to draw a fiant of a grant to John Leigh and Daniel Leigh, Esqrs, jointly and severally of the office of constables or constable of the fort of Omagh, in the county of Tyrone, with the 20 warders there, viz., 6 horsemen and 14 footmen, with entertainments according to the present Establishment; to hold during their lives and the life of the survivor, and that neither of them shall be removed from their charge nor any of the number of the warders or their entertainment as allowed by the Establishment to be diminished by the Lord Deputy or other chief Governor for the time being, except His Highness's express pleasure under his own hand be first particularly signified to him, according to His Majesty's

1609.

letters dated at Westminster, 8 July 1609.—Dated at the Camp at the Cavan, 24 September 1609.

P. 1. Orig. Signed. Add. Endd.: “Mr. John Leigh and Mr. Daniel Leigh, 1609.”

Sept. 24. **485.** SIR THOMAS PHILLIPS to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 130.

They arrived at Knockverges [Knockfergus] the 22d August; from thence, Coleraine, where they stayed two days; from thence to Lemavadie, some twelve miles off, where they met the Lord Deputy and continued in his company till he came to the Lyffar, where they remained four days; and afterwards he brought them to the Derry, and so to Coleraine, in which travel he brought them several ways, to the end they might have a full view of the country. From thence through part of Tyrone, and so to Toome, within which circuit he showed them good land, very fair woods, and rivers. At Toome caused some of the ore to be sent for, of which he caused a smith to make iron of before their faces, and of the iron made steel within less than one hour. Mr. Broad, one of the agents for the city, who has skill in such things, says that this poor smith has better satisfied him than Jarmaynes [Germans] and others that presumed much of their skill. Has sent a sample of each to his Lordship. The ore is rich, for they judge by what they see wrought that very near the sixth part will be iron. From Toome brought them by boat along the river of the Bann, where he showed them a goodly river, fair woods, and good land, as likewise the eel fishing which they saw experience of; so that in all things he finds them exceeding well satisfied, and can say no less but everything is answerable to what it pleased his Lordship he should acquaint the citizens with, and for their better satisfaction they have detained the ship they came over in, in which they will send some of the country commodities, as salmon, eels, yarn, hides, tallow, iron ore, and pipe staves. Protests all his care and endeavour is to further this worthy enterprise undertaken by his Lordship, in which he will not let to hazard life and all he has in the world to perform the faith and service ever vowed to his Lordship. Has resolved, with the consent of the agents, on the felling of 10,000 trees to be seasoned against the spring. The three ships which are to carry the soldiers for Swetheland are some five days past arrived at Derry. Of the idle men who are fitting to go many hide themselves, so that he knows not as yet how the number will be made up, for they are very fearful to go thither.—Coulrayn, 24 September 1609.

P. 1. Sealed. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 26. **486.** ROBERT TRESWELL SOMERSETT to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 131.

Expresses his great satisfaction with the country he has viewed in company with Sir Thomas Phillips. Will not survey any other part. The commodities here named are salmon

1609.

eels, herrings, yarn, hides, tallow, wheat, barley, oats, barrel boards, and iron ore.—Coleraine, 26 September 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 28. 487.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 132.

CAPTAIN EDWARD DODINGTON to SALISBURY.

Has undertaken a settlement in Ireland. Desires to be favoured and encouraged.—Dongeven, 28 September 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Capt. Dodington."

Sept. 29. 488.
Lansdowne MSS.,
159, 30, p. 139.

ARMY ACCOUNT.

The charge of the army in Ireland for fourteen years, begun primo Octobris 1595, and ending at Michaelmas 1609.

Pp. 3. Endd.

Sept. 29. 489.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 74-77.

THE PASSAGES UPON THE INQUIRY OF THE LORD BOURKE.

A commission in the nature of a *diem clausit extremum*, issued to Sir Richard Morrison, Knight, then President of Munster, Sir Dominic Sarsfield, Chief Justice of the province, and to other commissioners; and a jury being returned before the said commissioners at Kilmallock upon the 29th September A.D. 1609, the evidence and matters urged before the jury, as well on the King's behalf as the now suppliant Lord Bourke, were these following: For the King it was alleged that Edmund Bourke, a child of 11 years of age, then was His Majesty's ward, inasmuch as the lands whereof Richard late Lord Bourke died seised, descended with the title of honour to the infant, being cousin and heir unto the said Richard Lord Bourke, viz., son and heir to Thomas Bourke, brother and next heir to the said Richard Lord Bourke, begotten upon the body of Honora ny Mulryan, the said Thomas's lawfully married wife; and so His Majesty was entitled to the wardship of the said Edmund, because that barony was held *in capite* of His Majesty.

Then follows an account of the points urged by the possessor of the lands and title of honour, the proofs, the arguments on both sides, the conduct of the commissioners. Finally, the counsel for the King, fearing the corruption of the jury and subornation of the witnesses, would have withdrawn the commission without a verdict, but this the commissioners denied them. And the commissioners, having that day conference with the jury, the next day following dismissed the jury before they acquainted any of both parties therewith, because, as the commissioners then said, the jury could not agree. And this was the substance of all the proceeding at Kilmallock, for the King's ward against the supposed Lord Bourke.

Pp. 7. Copy. Not add. Not endd.

1609.

On the back of the last page is the following :—

The principal points questioned in the Lord Bourke's cause. Sir John Davys's notes of the evidence produced at the trial, first to prove the marriage between Thomas, third son of Lord William first Lord Bourke and Honora O'Mulryan. Then the evidence offered against it. And the counter proofs.

P. 1. Hol. of Sir John Davys. Not endd.

Sept. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 133.

490. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Are now at last come to the Cavan, which is the last period of their long progress, and have there performed their several services in the same form as in the former counties. In distinguishing the church land from the rest, find also in this county that the tenants of the Termon lands were the true proprietors and inheritors thereof, and that the bishops had only certain rents and refectiions; so that the universal consent of all the juries in Ulster proves their offices taken the last year to be true in that point, and not false, as it was suggested by the Bishop of Derry with a little too much confidence; and they assure themselves that, if the like inquisitions were taken in Munster and Connaught (for there are also Termon lands in every diocese within those provinces), the like presentments would be made there, and everywhere throughout the kingdom; for the Archbishop of Cashel, who was present with them in Fermanagh, affirmed his own knowledge, that the Bishops in Munster and Connaught are so far from removing those tenants or enhancing their rents, that they would be glad to receive all the duties contained in their registers without demanding the land itself; for they find divers duties mentioned in their registers which the tenants refuse to pay, because the payment thereof has been discontinued for some space of time.

And now although they have ended this journey (for this day their camp is broken up), they have not yet ended their business; for the making up of these inquisitions in form of law, the drawing of the titles into cases, the engrossing, enrolling, and exemplification thereof, the absolute finishing of the maps, the limiting and setting forth of the parishes, precincts, and proportions, which must be done upon the maps, with divers other real parts of the main service are to be performed after they return home, which will require extraordinary labour and diligence, and two months' time at least.

Have left the province of Ulster in more complete peace and obedience than has ever been seen since the Conquest. For the Lord Deputy has taken in all the woodkerne and loose people in every county, and has bound them with sureties to depart into Sweden with Colonel Stewart, who is like to prove a better justice of gaol delivery in clearing the country of malefactors than the Lord Chief Justice and he (Davys) have been; for two persons only have been executed

1609.

by their doom in all this long circuit.—From the Camp upon the border of Meath, near Lough Raen, 30 September 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

[1609.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 133 A.

491. A NOTE of the TERMON LANDS.

The Termon lands escheated to the Crown in Ulster, which the Bishops claim as their demesnes in possession, amount to 39,921½ acres, viz., in Tyrone, 18,275 acres; in Coleraine, 6,090 ac.; in Tyrconnell, 9,168 ac.; in Fermanagh, 3,022 ac.; in Cavan, 3,366 ac. Of these lands the Bishop of Derry claims as belonging to his three bishoprics of Derry, Clogher, and Raphoe, 27,280 ac., viz., in Tyrone, 9,000 ac.; in Coleraine, 6,090 ac.; in Tyrconnell, 9,168 ac.; in Fermanagh, 3,022 ac. Besides, in Monaghan, he claims at least 5,000 ac. In all 32,280 acres.

P. 1. In Sir J. Davys's hand. Endd.: "Termon lands in Ulster."

Sept. 30.
Docquet Book,
30 Sept.

492. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, at the suit of the Portreeve, &c. of the town of Athboy, in co. Meath, to accept a surrender of their houses, lands, &c., and to re-grant the same.

Sept. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 134.

493. BARON OGLETHORPE to SALISBURY.

Objects to Mr. Hassett superseding him as second Baron of the Exchequer. Hopes to have a grant of land, as he offered to be an undertaker.—Dublin, last of September 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 135.

494. A RELATION of the PROCEEDINGS of the LORD DEPUTY and the rest in Ireland, from 31 July to 30 September, when the camp was discharged.

The last of July (being Monday) the Lord Deputy and all his attendants came to Dundalk, where they rested the 1st of August, and agreed of a course for their proceeding.

In every county they were to summon the assizes, whereunto all people of any worth used to resort, of whom they were to swear some for the grand jury, others chosen of every barony for a jury of survey or inquiry, what ecclesiastical lands, tenements, or hereditaments the clergy had in every parish within each county, and by what title; what lands and tenements belonged to the King's Majesty; and other articles prescribed from His Majesty; and also they agreed to select out of every barony men that were able to nominate, meere, and bound every parish, balliboe, or ballibetagh; and these were to attend Sir Josias Bodley and the surveyor, who were to make card [chart] or maps of every county.

On Wednesday, the 3rd of August, they marched from Dundalk; the weather being foul, the camp pitched in the midst of the Fewes. The next morning they rose and passed through the rest of the Fewes, a long march, and pitched their tents within four miles of Arniagh, and there rested the Friday and Saturday, which they spent in hearing the

1609.

claims of the Lord Primate, the surveyors setting in certainty the limits of some land. They passed the Thursday in observing many particulars from the inhabitants of the country, who gathered to the camp as they passed.

On Monday, the 7th of August, they came to Armagh; there they began the assizes, proceeding according to their former resolutions, and ended on Saturday following.

On Saturday following, the 12th of August, they rose and passed by Charlemount on the Blackwater, through woods and paces, and pitched their tents within three miles of Dunganon, and began the assizes and other businesses in the county of Tyrone, the 13th of August, and ended the 23rd of August. The 24th, they marched towards Coleraine; the mountains of Slewshishe and Slewgunnon not being passable with carriages, they were constrained to pass by Deserte Linn and Glanconkane, near to Kilulter, the greatest fastness of Tyrone. Through the glens in this passage they were enforced to camp three nights.

The 27th day, being Sunday, they obtained Limavaddie, the chief house of O'Cahan, and the best town of that country, and camped a mile and more from the town.

The 28th day of August, being Monday, they began the assizes and the rest of their business at Limavaddie, and ended the Thursday following. The Lord Bishop of Derry came to them there and heard the presentments of the jury, but was not at the swearing of them. There also came to them the four agents for London.

On Friday, being the 1st of September, they began the assizes and business at the Derry, where in the afternoon the Lord Primate, the Lord Bishop of Derry, and Sir Oliver St. John came to them. About this island grew great contention betwixt the Lord Bishop and Sir Thomas Phillips. They themselves and the jury trod the island, and swore the Lord Bishop's witnesses on the ground (the Lord Primate interpreting); but yet, he not being contented with their proceeding, they on the Monday adjourned the jury to the Liffer, where they were to meet the Lord Deputy and the rest of the Council, his Lordship having rode to see Enishowen.

The 7th of September, they began the assizes at the Liffer, for Donegal. The 5th day, the Lord Deputy and Council coming all thither together, they swore the jury for survey and inquiry; and the 10th day they heard the claims of divers of the country of Donegal. With much difficulty they ended there the 13th day late, their camp being then gone 10 miles towards Fermanagh. They all, but the Bishop of Derry, were enforced to ride in the night to the camp.

The 14th day, being Thursday, they rose early, being environed with strong waters, and passed by the Omy some five miles towards Fermanagh.

Friday morning, the 15th, the Lord Deputy urged the writer, not being well, to go from the camp to Monaghan to Sir Edward Blainey's for recovery of his health, and the dis-

1609.

patch of the assize there, whilst his Lordship and the rest of the commissioners, with Mr. Attorney, were in Fermanagh; which he performed the 12th day at night. He was in his travel enforced to Sir Cormocke M'Baron's house, now prisoner in the Tower. His lady gave them house room, but had neither bread, drink, meat, nor linen to welcome them, yet kindly helped them to some two or three muttens from her tenants. At Monaghān, he ended the business on Friday, the 22nd of September, and then the Lord Deputy and the rest ended at Fermanagh. On Sunday the 24th, they all met at the Cavan, and there ended at Michaelmas-day, and then marched some nine miles. The next day, the last of September, the camp was discharged, and they returned towards Dublin.

Pp. 3. Endd.

Sept. 30. 495. TREASURER-AT-WAR'S ACCOUNT. October 1607—September 1609.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 136.

A brief declaration of the account of Sir Thomas Ridgewaie, Knight, Treasurer-at-War in the said realm of Ireland, for two whole years, begun the first of October 1607 and ended the last of September 1609, anno septimo regni Dñi nostri nunc Regis Jacobi.

Pp. 6. (Three sheets pasted together.) Endd.

[Sept.] 496. ESTIMATE of CHARGES which may be spared.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 136 A.

Statement of the entertainment and charges which may be best spared; abatements in various forts and wards.

Pp. 4.

Sept. 497. ARMY ACCOUNT, 1595—1609.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 136 B.

Charges of the army in Ireland for 14 years, from 1 October 1595 to Michaelmas 1609. Sum totals, late Queen's time, 1,845,696*l.*; the King's, 571,000*l.*

P. 1. Endd.

Oct. 3. 498. SIR HUMPHREY WINCHE to SALISBURY.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 137.

Gives an account of their proceedings in the northern journey. Reports the promise of the agents for London to further the plantation. Tells of the arrival of Colonel Steward. State of the country people, and the proposed force to be raised for Sweden. Requests leave to retire to England.—Dublin, 3 October 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 4. 499. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 369.

Wishes him to give some ecclesiastical promotion to the brother of George Marshal, one of the squires of the stable; his said brother, who had borne some place there, having, after other courses of life, disposed himself to the study of divinity. If he (Sir Arthur) knows of any infirm bishop wanting assistance, or of any other ecclesiastical dignity which he shall think meet for him, he is so to provide for him.—Hampton Court, 4 October 1609.

1609.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 4th of October 1609. From the Kinge's Matie, in the behalfe of Mr Marshall, &c. Re. the 17th of Februarie."

Also this further endorsement: "I praye you, my Lord Chancellour, and you the Lord of Dyrrie, or one of you, to call for the said Mr George Marshall, and retourne me your opinion tutchinge the man and his sute, and what you thinke fitt for me to doe in answer of His Matie's directions.—Arthur Chichester."

Oct. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 138.

500. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Sir William Stewart arrived at Dublin some 14 days since, and soon after came to the camp at the Cavan, from whence he (Chichester) dispatched him forthwith towards the Derry, there to expect the new levies, which he gave order should draw thither from all parts with all convenient speed. Wishes that the success may be answerable to His Majesty's desires, and that he may stand clear of ill imputation, when he has laboured to effect it with that earnestness and integrity which shall appertain to a matter of such public consequence, and to the preservation of his own credit. In the beginning and before the colonel's coming over, they were in exceeding great towardness and confident of success; but now in effect they feel that certain furies and firebrands of sedition go about to frustrate their designs by giving out malicious and incredible foul defamation of the same in many respects; by reason whereof he understands that idlers and swordmen everywhere (specially within the province of Ulster) now withdraw themselves into the woods, and some of them upon their keeping; which causes them on the other side to reinforce their endeavours, and to try some extraordinary means. Will, however, reserve the certificate of this affair to another time, and forbears to prognosticate of ill before the event; this overt objection they make, that they will not go into so far an unknown country with a man they know not. In order to help this, and to clear some other lewd suspicion they conceive, has permitted Lieutenant Samford (an English gentleman well affected by the people of Ardmagh and Tyrone), and some three or four other English officers (who were reputed of good credit with the Irishry where they dwelt), to try their abilities to levy men and to go with them. Finds now that these idle gentlemen of Ulster are all peers, and so jealous and emulous one of another, that they had rather be commanded by an Englishman they know and can affect, than by any of their own kinsmen. Must humble them in what he can. Three of the ships appointed to transport them are now at length, one after another, arrived at Loughfoyle, and the fourth at Carlingford. This last was driven thither by foul weather and contrary winds, after adverse fortune upon the coast of France, where she spent her foremast. Hopes to freight her away from thence with men of those parts, and

1609.

will go that way himself to dispatch her, if it shall be expedient or needful.—Millefont, 8 October 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 139.

501. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Commends the agents for London on their leaving. Recommends the care and charges of Sir Thomas Phillips.—Millefont, 8 October 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 13.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 140.

502. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The agents of London have seen and observed whatsoever may make for pleasure, profit, and advantage within the limits assigned unto them, and return (if they mean as they speak) full freighted with desire and reasons to draw on a speedy plantation. Is sure they have found all things here far better than they expected. Sir Thomas Phillips has been a host, a guide, and a watchman for them in all their travels, which has been as well a charge as a trouble to him; and which, added to his former services, deserves such recompense as their Lordships are accustomed to procure for those that bring so good testimonies with them. If the Londoners go through with the two cities, they must needs have the lands in which he is interested in and near the Derry, and other things about Coleraine, which are now beneficial to him; and what to demand in lieu thereof without diving into His Majesty's coffers, which he has advised Sir Thomas to forbear, he knows not;—inasmuch as these agents aim at all the places of profit and pleasure which lie upon the rivers of the Bann and Loughfoyle; but he prays God they prove not like their London women, who sometimes long to-day and loathe to-morrow. When they went last from him, they presented certain demands to which he gave them present answer, the copy of which he has delivered to Sir Thomas Phillips; and if they had anything else to propound, he willed them to do it, but they answered nothing here. Whereby he thinks they depart fully satisfied; and seeing they now so well affect the matter, he hopes his Lordship will take hold of it, and make a speedy conclusion with them; for the least trouble or storm that shall blow will alter them, as it has done others of whom he (Chichester) has had experience here. They affect something of his besides Culmore and the fishing there, which they shall have, as his Lordship shall think fit. Now report and letters from thence tell us that the Lord Audley has a grant from the King of 100,000 acres in Tyrone,¹ which is more than the whole county is found at by the book of survey. He is an ancient nobleman, and apt to undertake much; but his manner of life in Munster, and the small cost he has bestowed to make his house fit for him or any room

¹ See *supra*, pp. 250–1.

1609.

within the same, does not promise the building of substantial castles, nor a convenient plantation in Ulster. Besides which, he is near to himself, and loves not hospitality. Such a one will be unwelcome to that people, and will soon make himself contemptible; and if the natives be not better provided for than he has yet heard of, doubts they will kindle many a fire in his buildings before they be half finished. This out of duty, and for no other by respect whatsoever; for he affects nothing more than the reformation and well planting of that province in which he has spent the best of his time, and where the greatest part of his living is.—Melephont, 13 October 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 141.

503. SIR ROBERT JACOB to SALISBURY.

Having, this last vacation, been employed as justice of assize into Connaught, in which journey he had occasion to visit all the parts of that province, he thought it appertaining to his duty to give his Lordship an account in what state he found that part of this kingdom.

In all that circuit there were not above two or three notable malefactors arraigned before them for any heinous or exorbitant crimes; the rest (and that but a small number) were for petty stealths and felonies. Traitors there were none, saving only in the pass betwixt Shrowle and Gallwey there lay some 10 or 12 rebels, who rob and spoil the passengers, and are relieved up and down the country secretly amongst their friends. Upon complaint thereof by the parties grieved, they ordered that they should recover all their damages against the inhabitants of the barony where the robberies were committed, which they find to be the only means to enforce them either to apprehend the traitors or to drive them out of the country.

O'Connor Roe and O'Connor Sligo (two of the greatest Irish Lords in Connaught) both died while they were holding their sessions at Sligo. O'Connor Roe has left divers sons, who are all good swordmen, and may prove honest or dishonest as occasion serves. O'Connor Sligo died without issue, and his land is descended to his brother Donnell O'Connor, who is a widower of the age of four or five and thirty years. He is to marry with one of the Earl of Desmond's daughters; he speaks English well; he was bred up in the wars in France, the people have a great opinion of him, and he is like to prove an honest man if his grafting [grafting] upon a crabbed stock do not alter his proper nature. The only discontented persons that he could hear of in that province are Sir Thomas Bourke and Mr. John Bourke, the Earl of Clanrickard's brothers, and Sir Tibbott Bourke, called Tibbot-ne-Longe,¹ who are malcontent about some private

¹ *REPORT ON 1605, "Theobald of the Ships." See Four Masters, A.D. 1599, III., p. 2122.*

1609.

grudges betwixt them and the Earl, but they are able to do little hurt to the State as things now stand. O'Flagherty (who is lord of a great barren rocky country lying south-west from Galway) had lately built a strong fort in his country upon the sea, where is a pretty harbour for ships; whereof having advertisement, they demanded of him the reason why he built it. His answer was, that he did it only to have a safe house where he might be out of all danger of his enemies; and he offered voluntarily to raze and utterly to destroy it, rather than the State should take any offence at it; upon which promise to perform it forthwith they dismissed him; otherwise intended to have sent certain soldiers to have defaced it, for, if that fort were well manned and victualled, the country were almost inaccessible either by land or sea.

There are at least 2,000 idle men in Connaught who have neither house, lands, trade, nor other means, but live idly and feed upon the gentlemen of the country; and when the lords and gentlemen meet upon their parley hills, he is accounted the bravest man that comes attended with most of those followers. There are 4,000 of that quality yet left in Ulster, 3,000 in Leinster, and as many in Munster. These sparks are raked up in the embers for a new rebellion. These are they who fill the heads of the gentlemen with treason, and when they see a fit opportunity, they thrust them out into open action. The course that is now taken to send them away into Sweveland [Sweden] may do much good, and of there could be a colourable means devised to send away 1,000 more out of every province this next summer, they would be much the better able to govern those that remain. Many of these idle men are soldiers lately returned out of the Low Countries.

There is great plotting and private intelligence betwixt this kingdom and Spain and the Low Countries. Heaps of letters are sent hither from thence every day. It is reported that all the Irish who are in Flanders are to have leave to visit their own country. This is a matter of great consequence if it be true. There are 2,000 in the English Pale turned recusants since the last attempt concerning religion was given over, and there are a great number of priests sent over into this kingdom who are all lusty able young men, and go always well armed. Every gentleman has one or two in his house; Dublin and all the towns are full of them; masses in every other house; and the priests are grown to that height of boldness that they have wrought the people not to pray for the church nor for the King. It is to be feared that they will give them some sudden blow; now is the time, while they are secure and the King's forces small and weak, and (in comparison of what they should be) none at all. But whensoever the next attempt shall be made to bring them to church, it must be undertaken in a better fashion and per-

1609.

formed with resolution and constancy, or otherwise it will do more hurt than good.—Dublin, 18 October 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 142.

504. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Since they returned home from the northern circuit, the Commissioners for the Plantation have been scattered so that little has been added to their former labours, by reason of the absence of the Lord Deputy, who has ever since been detained upon the borders about the levying and embarking of soldiers for Sweveland; which business his Lordship found the more difficult, since, in order to give impediment thereunto, on the one side the priests of Ulster gave out that this was but a pretence and policy of the English to draw the swordmen out of the country, and that it was not intended that they should be put on land in Sweveland, but that, when they were put out to sea they should be cast overboard and drowned, every mother's son;—on the other side, the Jesuits and seminary priests in Leinster and Connaught persuaded the people that it was altogether unlawful to go to such a war, where they should fight for a heretic and an usurper against a Catholic and a rightful King. Notwithstanding, my Lord Deputy, with his wonted diligence, has overcome the business; and he is now gone himself in person to Carlingford to see some companies embarked there, from whence he will immediately return to Dublin, and then will proceed to finish the remains of the main service, which he hopes will be made ready to be transmitted upon the end of this term.

Heard his Lordship, when last in England, wish for a book of the statutes made in Ireland, and thereupon he gave direction hither that the Parliament Rolls should be perused, and a new impression made, with addition of such statutes as, being fit to be published, were formerly left unprinted. This work was assigned to be done in this summer vacation, but their journey into Ulster took up so much time that they have yet found no leisure to peruse the records. Yet somewhat shall be done in it before the term. In the meantime he is bold to send his Lordship an old book of the first impression, the best he could get, and bound up as handsomely as our bookseller here can do it. Has also sent him a new book of Common Prayer in Irish, the language whereof, though it be strange and will need an interpreter, yet his Lordship of himself will make this interpretation upon it, that the civil magistrate here is careful (as well as the clergy) to plant religion; for Sir James Ley first set this work in hand, otherwise it had not been finished as it is.—Dublin, 19 October 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 143.

505. LORDS OF PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY.

Directs him to send all the proceedings in the case between Moris Fitz Thomas Gerald and George Courtney, who are

1609.

ordered to attend the Privy Council in Easter term next.—
20 October 1609.

P. 1. Add.

Oct. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 144.

506. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Enters into the subject of victualling the army and navy ; the fittest persons to be contracted with ; 100 men may be well victualled for 50*l.* English a month of 28 days, and 1,500*l.* imprested will serve to furnish the places of most import for four months beforehand.

For contracts, the captains and constables of the forts, as they are men of ability, and as the safety of the place concerns them, will do it faithfully. If he would prefer others to contract for this service, there are here and to come over, four practised gentlemen who have entertainment by patent, to wit, Sir Robert Newcomen, purveyor-general of the victuals, with a fee of 10*s.* English a day ; Sir George Beverley, comptroller of the victuals, at 10*s.* by the establishment ; Sir Allen Appesley, commissary of the victuals in Munster, at 3*s.* 4*d.*, and Thomas Smith, commissary of the victuals in Connaught, at 6*s.* a day by the establishment, and another 6*s.* a day to the said Thomas Smith, payable out of the revenue for commissary of victuals in Tyrconnell ; all which entertainments were given by letters patent before his (Chichester's) time, and are continued by His Majesty's special directions ; of which one or more must be dealt with for the contract if that be his Lordship's pleasure. Wishes, however, that they should be employed (for the fee they receive) to survey the victuals, and that the captains and constables should lay in store rather than provide them ; otherwise he doubts the charge of transportation, waste, and issuing will greatly exceed the price of the victuals itself.

Came hither on the 20th of this inst., where he met with letters from Sir William St. John, who is captain of the "Advantage." He reports his want of victuals, and demands 500*l.* English to supply him for the present.—Dublin Castle, 23 October 1609.

Pp. 4. Signed.

Oct. 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 145.

507. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has received a letter from the King, dated 8 July 1609, in which his Highness's pleasure is signified, that, whereas the traitor Tyrone at the time of his revolt had 200*l.* or thereabouts remaining in the hands of James Carroll, His Highness is pleased that one John Manwoode, His Majesty's servant, or his assign authorised, shall have warrant from the Lord Deputy and the Council to receive the said 200*l.* as of His Majesty's royal bounty. Before, however, he puts the said directions in execution, thought it fit to make known the state of that cause to his Lordship in particular, for the reasons ensuing. The said Tyrone pretended title to the

1609.

moiety of the fishing of the Bann ; and he, finding his title not good in law, and hearing that the whole river of the Bann was passed in fee by virtue of the King's letter to one Wakeman, who was in trust for the late Earl of Devonshire, Tyrone desired him (Chichester) to be a means to the said Earl that he might have the one half of it for 200*l.*, in regard he had some claim to it. Wrote accordingly in his behalf to the Earl of Devonshire, who at that time seemed to be willing at his entreaty that Tyrone should have it, but died before anything was effected. After his death the said Wakeman (with the consent of the Earl of Devonshire's executors) sold that whole fishing and the rest of Wakeman's grant to James Hamilton, His Majesty's servant, with whom also at Tyrone's request he (Chichester) had speech about the same, and who was content that Tyrone should have it; but he moved Mr. Auditor Ware to be a means to the Earl's executors to yield him some other thing that he demanded in lieu thereof over and above the money Tyrone was to pay him; and thereupon he (Chichester) gave his word for payment of the money to Mr. Hamilton according to the agreement that should pass betwixt him and Tyrone; but (as he is informed) Tyrone soon after this delivered beeves to some of the garrisons in Ulster upon his direction, amounting to more than the 200*l.*; and he (Chichester) willed Mr. Carroll, then vice-treasurer, to pay him the overplus of the money, and to stay the 200*l.* in his hands, and to deliver it to Mr. Hamilton, which he thought had verily been afterwards performed, and the fishing thereupon made over to the Earl of Tyrone. Has now, upon receipt of His Majesty's letter in Manwoode's behalf, called the said Carroll and others before himself and the Council; and the said Carroll confesses that the money remains still in his hands, but says further, that he ever was and is ready to deliver the said money unto anyone that shall give him a sufficient discharge in law for the same. Mr. Ware also affirms confidently that, to his knowledge, nothing was effected before Tyrone's departure; yet notwithstanding, Tyrone, in the absence of Mr. Hamilton, entered upon the moiety of the said fishing the summer before he fled hence; whereupon it was found by office that he was possessed of the same at his departure, so that, if the bargain had been duly performed, the moiety of the fishing thereof had been in the King, and the money should by that means belong to Mr. Hamilton, who, being now in England, may be examined concerning the same by such commissioners there for Ireland as his Lordship shall please to appoint. In the meantime has made stay of the money till His Majesty's pleasure be further signified; for, if the fishing be the King's, then is the money Mr. Hamilton's, and may not be delivered to Mr. Manwoode.

—Dublin Castle, 27 October 1609.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Add. Encl.*: "Recd. the 1st of Feb."

1609.

Oct. 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 146.**508.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

Sir Wm. St. John has arrived with letters. He demands 500*l.* for provision. Moreover, he claims the Spanish cannon of 1588 which were taken out of the sea near Dunluce, as being of his right, in virtue of his office as Vice-Admiral of Ulster.—Dublin Castle, 27 October 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 28.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 147.**509.** RALPH BIRCHENSHA to SALISBURY.

Hopes that his suit for his allowances to be paid in English money will be granted some other time. In support of his claim to this favour, states his diligence and his long and faithful services.—Dublin, 28 October 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 30.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 148.**510.** SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

Has attended the Lord Deputy in this last northern journey, and commends his great care and industry both in surveying the escheated lands of Ulster, and discovering the quality and pretences of the claimers of some part of it. The question of the Herenagh lands claimed by the Bishops has been the labour of greatest moment and most subject to contradiction. Dares not presume to preoccupy that which will plainly appear by the verdicts of the country; but cannot find that the Bishops anciently had or ought to have over the Herenaghs any other jurisdiction but spiritual, to confirm their elections, and to keep them in discipline by visitations and correction as often as they were found faulty in the duties belonging to their Herenaghs; nor that they had any interest or dominion over these lands more than an annual pension or rent, which was ever certain and might not justly be raised or altered; and that, howsoever length of time and the unfaithful degradation of those into whose hands they were first consigned have turned the true and original use of these charitable foundations into worse, they were undoubtedly the particular patrimony of the parish churches; for there is no parish church in Ulster but is built upon the Herenagh lands, and has an Herenagh belonging unto it. Nevertheless, as the case now stands with these lands, they are in the King's power to dispose; and the provision for the particular parish churches, being now ruined and wasted, is that which is most worthy of consideration in the disposing of them, which otherwise will hardly be framed into a competency to give maintenance to a worthy ministry.

The pretences of the natives have been many and their expectations equal, but the Lord Deputy, who is best acquainted with their qualities and merit, can best propound such allotments as shall give the best of them reasonable contentment.

The levy of the 1,000 men for Sweden came very seasonably to give a better passage to the plantation in general; and

1609.

indeed the invention was very good, for it has discovered a possibility to compel those that live idly and unprofitably here to be transported into foreign countries, and will cause those who remain behind to learn to labour, in order to free themselves from such a just punishment.

The project of the Londoners for building Derry and Coleraine, if it succeed, will no doubt bring forth an effect of profit and security, the building of towns being the most necessary bridles for these countries. Their agents are gone back, it seems, well contented. If it go forward and be succeeded by other corporations in England, who may find as good places as those to set down in, it will be a means of a more speedy reduction of this people to order and civility.—
Dublin, 30 October 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 149.

511. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

After his return out of Ulster, made stay upon the borders, to countenance and further the design for Sweden, wherein he was in many ways engaged and stirred up to do his uttermost. After he had been at Carlingford and had given order for the manner of proceedings in all other parts of Ulster, came hither on the 20th inst. ; since when he is certified that the three ships which attended at Loughfoyle are departed thence with 800 men ; more than their full number. The other at Carlingford is now at length ready to set sail with her full proportion likewise. She had been departed thence three or four days since, but for a mutiny that was raised amongst them, in which they took prisoner a gentleman whom he (Chichester) had appointed to superintend them, took possession of the ship, slipped the cables, and let her run upon a shelf with intention to land and to escape away ; but in effect a contrary wind set in, with, which some other accidents, detained them in the harbour until with forces of some of the next garrisons and with boats they were forced to yield themselves within 24 hours after. Has given order to take an exemplary punishment of three, four, five, or six of the chief actors, and has given money to the master to provide compasses and other like necessaries for navigation, which in their drunkenness and fury they had broken and spoiled. Further relation is left to Sir Thomas Phillips and the other London commissioners who were witnesses of the events. To endear this service to their Lordships, assures them that about 900 of these men were natives of Ulster, and such as troubled the quiet thereof. For example to other parts, he began with the levy out of Inishowen, from whence are gone 30 tall fellows of those that were in rebellion with O'Dogherty ; the rest were cessers upon the Pale (under colour of being soldiers) or of the septs of the Cavanaghtes, Byrnes, and Toolles out of Low Leinster ; and to speak generally, they were

1609.

all but an unprofitable burden of the earth, cruel, wild, malefactors, thieves; and amongst them all, Oghie Oge O'Hanlon, son and heir to Sir Oghie; Arte Oge M'Brian, M'Arte O'Neile, Donogh M'Quin Oge O'Cahane, Donogh O'Mullan, were most notorious and principals, as being those that have ever continued in action of rebellion, from the first defection of O'Dogherty until now that they were taken in upon protection, and with assurance given to depart. If hereafter His Majesty and his Lordship shall think fit to make any more such levies here, it should be left to the Deputy to appoint the commanders, such as he in his knowledge and experience of them shall think most popular with this nation, and best able to perform what is requisite; for they will distaste and avoid all strange commanders, and especially when they are not able to offer them some token and pledge of utility for going into a country so remote, and of no good fame amongst this nation; otherwise it will require a greater stir and compulsion than is fit to be often experimented and repeated.

Has suffered Captain John Maisterson, an honest servitor of this country's birth, Lieutenant Sampford, and Aurient Throgmorton (both English gentlemen and of good credit and opinions with the Irishry of Tyrone, Armagh, and Monaghan) to raise each of them companies in several quarters, and to go along to command them; besides these knows not three more of their nation, of any quality whatsoever, that have been suffered to go in this expedition. They have taken few arms with them, and those such only as were their own, and taken out of the bogs and other places where they had hidden them.—Dublin Castle, 31 October 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed.

[Oct.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 149 A,

512. IRISH LEVIES for SWEDISH SERVICE.

The names of some of the Irishry, being principal men, who are bound for Sweden.

Art Oge O'Neale.—Is nearly allied in blood to the Earl of Tyrone, was a special leader with O'Dogherty, of little discretion, of a mutinous and seditious spirit, and apt to undertake any mischief.

Oghy Oge O'Hanlon.—Is nephew to the Earl of Tyrone, heir to Sir Oghy O'Hanlon, lord of a great country, has forfeited his inheritance by entering into action of rebellion with O'Dogherty; of a malicious, stubborn, mutinous disposition, and without doubt a traitor in his heart, and will be ready to undertake any mischief.

These above-named have in their companies about the number of fifty persons of their kinsmen and followers who have constantly followed them in rebellion, and will doubtless partake with them any villainy their masters shall attempt, of whose names or ways Captain Sandford can give information.

1609.

Shane O'Quin M'Neale.—His father is a special favourite of the Earl of Tyrone's; himself of a good estate at home, puts himself into this employment voluntarily, and, as it is credibly reported, to make his passage that way to the Earl, and to inform him with news from his friends in these parts. He would be ensign to Art Oge, but that is presumed to be a colour.

Captain Neale Oge M'Art O'Neale.—Is of a sept of the Neales which has ever been in opposition to the Earl and his sept. His father served against the Earl faithfully in the times of war; himself and his brother were captains in the Queen's army against O'Dogherty and served valiantly the day he was slain; and he is verily believed to be a loyal subject to His Majesty and likely to prove a good and honest captain.

Edmond M'Kenna, Densleat M'Kenna.—These are brothers. In times of peace they ever lived as thieves and murderers, and in war, notorious rebels. The one is lieutenant, and the other ensign, to Captain Throckmorton; they must be well looked unto, for there are not two such villains in all the regiment.

Donnogh M'Quin Oge O'Chane.—Is one of the best of that sept; was a leader with O'Dogherty, entirely affected to Tyrone, of a disposition apt to undertake any treasonable course. All these, being 80 men of the regiment which were raised in O'Cahane's Country, will without doubt adhere to him in any villainy he shall attempt.

Donnell M'Art O'Mullan.—One that was a leader in O'Dogherty's rebellion, of special credit with those of O'Kane's country next to Donnagh M'Quin, and a notable rebel.

Shane O'Reyley.—This sept has been lords of a great country, and this Shane is the son of one of the best, who was a captain in Queen Elizabeth's time, was slain at the battle of Blackwater, fighting valiantly on the Queen's side, and has many friends and followers behind him that will be willing to follow him if they hear well of his usage.

Conn M'Corey M'Mahoune.—A young man of good birth, nephew to M'Mahone, best of that name, who is married to the Earl of Tyrone's daughter, and without doubt firmly devoted to him.

Pp. 3. Endd.

Oct. 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 150.

513. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

By this bearer, Francis Annesley, has sent over, as directed, Sir Neale O'Donnell, Sir Donnell O'Cahane, and Naughten O'Donnell, son to Sir Neale, as Mr. Attorney has direction to make known their crimes and to declare against them. Has delivered to Annesley a brief discourse how they have been proceeded with since they first submitted themselves in the late Queen's time, that it may be known they have been justly dealt with. If it be otherwise, it is better known to Sir Henry Docwra than to him (Chichester), and he doubts not

1609.

but they will say something there ; but he has said the truth for them and his own proceedings with them.

Sir Neale, as his Lordship knows, is a hot-spirited and a stirring man, uncertain and unreliable. Sir Donnell O'Cabane has ever been reputed a man true of his word, valiant but inactive as may be seen. The crimes with which each of them is charged are foul, but more probable against Sir Neale than the other. The boy has more wit than either of them. He is a prettier scholar, apt to learn and desirous to be put to the University ; he was kept at Oxford by the Earl of Devonshire, and since the Earl's death he (Chichester) has kept him at the college near this city. He has done no harm, neither is he charged with any, but is as proud spirited as his father. Thought it his duty to let his Lordship know this much, and the other particulars of their accusation shall follow with the King's Attorney.

His Lordship's of the 18th inst. arrived on the 22nd in the morning, which was the speediest passage he has observed. Is glad his letters of the 18th of the last gave satisfaction. Imparted them to Mr. Treasurer, being directed to them both, and must leave it to him to give an account and satisfaction in money matters. Are in great need of money ; for this summer's journey, in which they were driven to employ sundry men upon extraordinary pay, and the Sweden dispatch in which ready money was for the most part used, have taken up much sent for ordinary payments, which he recommends to his Lordship's consideration.

Has not hitherto made any allowance to himself for travelling charges, but by direction under the King's hand, which his Lordship has been pleased to procure him. Will not now begin, but prays his favour for a letter of warranty such as heretofore he has had.—Dublin Castle, 31 October 1609.

Pp. 4. Add. Endd.

[Oct.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 150 A.

514. CASE OF SIR NEAL GARVE O'DONNELL.

He stands indicted of sundry treasons ; and his indictment consists of two principal parts :—

1. That he moved and incited the late traitor O'Dogherty to enter into rebellion, and that he laid the plot of taking the fort of Culmore, and of sacking and burning the Derry.

2. That, O'Dogherty being in actual rebellion, and Sir Neale Garve having been received into the King's army as a captain, became a traitor in three points, viz. : (1.) In betraying the counsels of the army to O'Dogherty. (2.) In giving O'Dogherty counsel and advice how to decline the King's forces. (3.) In giving him comfort and encouragement to persist in his rebellion.

1. That he moved O'Dogherty to enter into rebellion and to sack and burn the Derry, is directly proved by eight several witnesses, viz. :—

1609.

1. Phelim Reaugh [M'Devitt], O'Dogherty's chief follower and counsellor, examined by Mr. Marshal, 3 August 1608.

1. That two days before the burning of the Derry, O'Dogherty came to Sir Neale O'Donnel at Castle Finn, where they held a council touching the surprise of the Derry. That Sir Neale encouraged O'Dogherty to that enterprise, and that, whereas O'Dogherty only purposed to take the King's munition and spoil the town, Sir Neale advised him to burn the town and massacre the people. 2. That after the sacking and burning of the town, Sir Neale sent twice for his share of the spoil. 3. That he promised O'Dogherty that he himself would surprise the forts of Liffer and Ballishannon.

Phelim Reaugh examined before the Lord Deputy, 8 August 1608.

1. That Sir Neale sent 16 of his own men to assist O'Dogherty in the taking and burning of the Derry. 2. That O'Dogherty promised to send Sir Neale all the prisoners that he should take.

2. James Ballagh M'Allen, a principal follower of O'Dogherty, examined 10 September 1608.

That upon the Friday before the burning of the Derry, he himself was sent by O'Dogherty to Sir Neale with letters and a message; thereupon he sent for certain woodkerne among whom Dwaltagh M'Gillduffe was chief; and when they were come unto him, told this examine, "Here are the men ready to go with you, and this counsel I give your master; let him divide his men into three parts, one in the market place, one in the upper fort, and the third in the lower fort; and in any case let him not fail to take the storehouse; and being entered into the business, let him spare no man." He advised further that as soon as O'Dogherty was possessed of the Derry, he should send away some soldiers to take the Liffer, and that Sir Neale himself would go over the mountains to betray Sir Henry Folliot, and take Ballishannon.

3. Dwaltagh M'Gillduffe, a principal follower of Sir Neale, and foster father to his son, examined by the Lord Deputy, 8 March 1608[9].

That he being upon his keeping with other woodkerne, Sir Neale sent for him, and told him of the plot which he had laid with O'Dogherty for burning the Derry, and persuaded this examine to go and assist O'Dogherty; which he did, and was with O'Dogherty when he took the Derry. That after the sacking of the Derry, Sir Neale sent a priest and one other to O'Dogherty for his part of the spoil, which by agreement was the one half of all that should be gotten; but when they saw it was but small, they refused it, and said Sir Neale scorned it, the rather because O'Dogherty would not yield him a share of the arms.

1609.

4. Rorie O'Dogherty, brother to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, examined 26 March 1609.

That he heard his sister Margaret, wife to young O'Hanlon, and O'Molarky, the priest, say, that before the burning of the Derry Sir Neale told Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, that if he went to Dublin he should lose his head, and therefore advised him to be a rebel; and promised that he would give him assistance, and thereupon told him of the plot he had conceived touching the burning of the Derry and taking of the Liffer and Ballishannon.

5. Phelim Dogherty, a monk, examined 22 June 1608.

That O'Dogherty, before the burning of the Derry, sent James Ballagh M'Allen to Sir Neale for the men whom he promised for his assistance; that after the sacking of the Derry, this monk wrote a letter by O'Dogherty's direction unto Sir Neale, signifying his success; that afterwards Sir Neale sent a priest and another for his share of the spoil, who took a note of the principal things of value.

6. Margaret O'Dogherty, sister to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, examined 2 March 1608[9].

That she heard her brother Sir Cahir often say, that Sir Neale Garve was the cause that he entered into rebellion, and that she knew that divers messages and letters passed betwixt them not long before the burning of the Derry.

7. Jo. Lineal, whom Sir Neale used as his secretary, examined 15 June 1608.

That after the burning of the Derry Sir Neale O'Donnell was upon his keeping, and did not like of any protection sent him, nor of any promises made unto him by the Lord Deputy's letters, but protested he would never come in, if he might not have his will for the country of Tyrconnell, with a general pardon for himself and his followers without any proviso; and that if he went out into rebellion, he was sure that there was not one man in the north, or in the most part of Connaught, but would join with him; and that they did but stay to see what course he would take.

8. The Lady O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's wife, examined 1 July 1608.

She verily believes that Sir Neale joined with her husband in the whole plot of rebellion, and she knows that after the burning of the Derry divers messages passed betwixt them; and she affirmed to Sir Neale himself, in the presence of Mr. Treasurer, that Sir Neale sent to Culmore for his share of the spoil.

All which treasons above mentioned were committed by Sir Neale Garve O'Donnell before he received a protection from Mr. Marshall.

1609.

2. That Sir Neale O'Donnell, after he had received a protection from Mr. Marshal, and was come into the camp and made one of His Majesty's captains in the army,—

1. Did betray the counsels of the army to O'Dogherty.
2. Did give O'Dogherty counsel and advice how to avoid the King's forces. 3. Did give him comfort and encouragement to persist in his rebellion.

These three points are also proved by eight several witnesses examined at several times, and discovering divers messages sent by sundry messengers from Sir Neale to O'Dogherty.

1. Dwaltagh M'Gillduffe, Sir Neale's follower, and principal actor with O'Dogherty in his rebellion till his death, his confession before the Lord Deputy, 8 March 1608[9].

That, after Sir Neale had been with Mr. Marshal, he sent one Hugh M'Cormick unto O'Dogherty (which Hugh was servant to this examinee) with a message to this effect,—that they should disperse their creaghts or herds of cattle, for the Marshal was coming upon them with the army; but that they should themselves stay and make good the Glynnnes; for that, if the goods were dispersed, the army would never attempt them.

By another message sent by the same man, he willed them to be of good comfort, for he was sure unto them.

Afterwards, O'Dogherty being beaten out of Glanvagh, sent Brian Ballagh O'Mullarky unto Sir Neale, to know whether he were sure unto him, as his message imported; he returned answer, that he was, and would join with him if he had arms for his men. "But," said he, "Sir Cahir has deceived me of the arms he promised, and now yet must stay till I can get arms from the Marshal, which I expect to receive out of the King's store."

2. Teig O'Carvell, examined 6 October 1608.

The night before O'Dogherty fled out of Glanvagh, one Hugh M'Cormick came from Sir Neale to O'Dogherty with this message, that the next morning the Marshal, then lying in camp at Loughvagh, intended to give upon him with His Majesty's forces in three several places; and therefore he advised him to be gone with his creaghts and kerne out of the Glynne; whereupon O'Dogherty gave present order, that his creaghts should be dispersed and should go to Sir Neale, giving forth that Sir Neale had order to protect them; and O'Dogherty himself and his kerne the next day left the said fastness.

3. Brien O'Harkan, examined 1 June 1609.

That the day before Mr. Marshal purposed to give on upon O'Dogherty in Glanvagh, there came a messenger late in the

1609.

evening from Sir Neale Garve to O'Dogherty with intelligence sent by Sir Neale, that the next morning the Marshal intended to give on upon the said traitor, wishing him to provide in time for himself. The messenger was Hugh M'Cormick, who was brought to O'Dogherty by Dwaltagh M'Gillduffe, and by him conveyed out of the camp again; and that thereupon after the night was shut in, O'Dogherty gave order for dispatching his creaghts. This examine was present, and saw and heard all that he hath deposed.

4. Makenhy (*sic*) O'Morison.

Deposeth the same in effect *vivâ voce*, at the arraignment of Sir Neale O'Donnell.

The four witnesses last above named were all brought in to give evidence *vivâ voce* at Sir Neale's arraignment, who maintained the premises to be true in substance, with many circumstances which are omitted in their examinations.

5. Phelim Reaugh, examined before the Lord Deputy, 8 August 1608.

That immediately upon Sir Neale's submission, he sent two men to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's camp with a message that he should be of good courage, for the Marshal's forces were very weak.

That, the same day on which the King's forces were to go to Glanvagh, Sir Neale sent two of his horsemen on foot to O'Dogherty to a hill between Loghvagh and Glanvagh, who told him that the Marshal was coming and was too strong for him, and therefore advised him to shift away; and that the night before, Sir Neale sent two men to Glanvagh, wishing O'Dogherty to shift away his creaghts.

Phelim Reaugh, examined before Mr. Marshal, 3 August 1608.

That immediately after Sir Neale had been with Mr. Marshal at Killadonnell, he sent a message to O'Dogherty, willing him to be of good comfort for the Marshal was but weak, and that he himself would join with O'Dogherty.

And that when O'Dogherty was in Glanvagh, Sir Neale sent unto him Shane Oge M'Brien Ivallie and Donogh M'Gilleglasse, advising him to disperse his creaghts, for the army had a purpose to set upon him.

6. Shane Oge M'Brien Ivallie, examined by the Marshal, 12 August 1608.

That when the Marshal lay at Loughvagh, Sir Neale sent Donogh M'Gilleglasse with a message, and this examine as his guide, unto O'Dogherty, then being in Glanvagh, where Donogh had secret conference with O'Dogherty, and that instantly after their conference, O'Dogherty dispersed his creaghts.

1609.

7. Donell O'Dogherty, base brother to the rebel Sir Cahir; his voluntary confession, sent by him under his hand to the Lord Deputy.

That Sir Neale sent his cupbearer and another horseman unto Sir Cahir, advising him to leave the Glynne, for that the English forces were coming upon him.

Sir Neale also sent word to O'Dogherty that he did but stay to have some pieces from the English, which, when he had gotten, he would come to Sir Cahir.

8. Brien O'Quynn, examined before the Lord Deputy, 8 August 1608.

That Sir Neal, after he came in to the Marshal, sent two several messengers to O'Dogherty, advising him to shift away his creaghts; the messengers were Patrick O'Galchor [O'Galagher] and Ferall M'Donell M'Mulcata.

And that he sent a message to O'Dogherty by Donogh M'Gilleglasse and Shane Oge M'Brien Ivally, that, as soon as he could get arms from His Majesty's store, he would leave the Marshal and join with O'Dogherty.

These treasons only which are laid in the second part of the indictment were committed by Sir Neale after he received his protection from Mr. Marshal; but because there is a limitation in every protection that the party protected shall enjoy the benefit thereof as long as he behaveth himself as a good and loyal subject, and no longer;—therefore by these later treasons he hath broken his protection and lost the benefit of it; so that now he standeth chargeable with all the treasons laid in the first part of the indictment, namely, the moving and inciting of O'Dogherty to enter into rebellion, and the sacking and burning of the Derry, &c.

The state of the cause touching Sir Donell O'Chane.

The points of treason wherewith he standeth charged are in number six.

1. He moved and procured Shane Carragh O'Chane, his brother, to enter into actual rebellion.

2. He gave direction to Shane Carragh, being in actual rebellion, to commit divers robberies and murders, and to take prisoners, which Shane Carragh did accordingly, and sent such prisoners as they took to Sir Donell O'Chane.

3. He relieved Shane Carragh and his followers, being in actual rebellion, by receiving them into his house and participating of their spoils.

4. That he adhered to the traitor Tyrone after he had committed the treasons whereof he is now lately outlawed and attainted; and that he purposed to have departed with Tyrone and to join with him if he had returned with foreign forces.

1609.

5. That he sent a messenger to the Baron of Delvin after he was escaped out of the Castle of Dublin, with a message that he would join with him in action of rebellion.

6. That he sent divers messages to Brian M'Arte's son, Ferdorogh M'Owen's sons, named Gillaspecke and Randall, being then in actual rebellion, promising that he would join with them and assist them.

These points are proved by sundry witnesses.

The first point is proved by—

Shane Carragh O'Chane, his voluntary confession before the Lord Deputy, 14 March 1607[8].

That there had been some difference between Sir Donell O'Chane and this examinee, but about Christmas, after Tyrone's departure, Sir Donell sent for him and desired him to be friends and to run his courses, promising him a ballibetogh of land free, whereunto this examinee assented; then he willed this examinee to get as many men as he could, with arms, to strengthen himself against the return of Tyrone, and that in the meantime he should be upon his keeping.

Gilliduffe O'Mellan's confession, 15 March 1607[8].

That, Sir Donell O'Chane and Shane Carragh, his brother, being enemies, Sir Donell O'Chane sent for Shane Carragh and promised him that, if he would join with him in war or peace, he would give him a ballibetogh of land, advising him that he should gather together as many idle men as he could and arm them, and take meat and drink up and down the country, and so continue in arms till they could take some good pledges, namely, the Bishop of Derry, Sir George Pawlett, or Sir Thomas Phillips, who should be kept prisoners till they had made their peace or at least procured liberty for himself and his followers not to come to any sessions, till aid came out of Spain by the coming of Tyrone or otherwise.

Hereupon Shane Carragh entered into actual rebellion, and was afterwards taken and executed.

2. The second point is directly proved by—

Shane Carragh and Gilliduffe O'Mellan in their said confessions. Aveny O'Chane examined 29 June 1609. Patrick O'Donnelly examined 15th February 1607[8].

That after Sir Donell O'Chane had moved Shane Carragh to draw idle men with arms unto him and to stand upon his keeping, he sent two of his followers to Shane Carragh, willing him to do all the mischief he could to one Patrick Roe O'Donnelly, and to take off his head. Whereupon Shane Carragh and his followers took certain mantles and aquavitæ, being the goods of the said Patrick, which they found in the house of one Jo. Rosse, but found not Patrick himself. The goods and aquavitæ they carried to Sir Donnell O'Chane's

1609.

house, where they were received. But Sir Donell O'Chane was displeased with them because they had performed no greater matter, for he would have had them to take the Bishop of Derry or Sir Thomas Phillips prisoners.

3. The third point is proved by—

Aveny O'Chane and Dermot O'Chane, examined 29 June 1607. Gilliduffe O'Mellan, examined 15 March 1607. Manus O'Chane, brother to Sir Donell O'Chane examined 8 November 1608.

That upon Christmas day after Tyrone's departure Shane Carragh, being upon his keeping without pardon or protection, Sir Donell O'Chane sent for him to his house, who came accordingly with some of his followers. Shane Carragh remained with Sir Donell all that night, and four of his followers were sent by O'Chane and Shane Carragh to take away certain arms from one Patrick Clabb.

That these examines, with others, being followers of Shane Carragh and upon their keeping, the next day after sent to Sir Donell O'Chane to speak with them in a wood where they lay all night, who came to them accordingly and carried them home. That after Shane Carragh and his woodkerne had taken Patrick Roe O'Connelly's goods, they went all to Sir Donell O'Chane's house, and were received by them and then made a new combination to be sure to Sir Donell in war and peace. That he was daily told by Sir Donell O'Chane's servants and all the country that Sir Donell maintained Shane Carragh in his rebellion, and received him and his crew and spoils into his house.

4. The fourth point is proved by—

Manus O'Chane, brother to Sir Donell O'Chane, examined 8 November 1608.

That albeit Sir Donell O'Chane and Tyrone seemed to be enemies, yet at the last sessions holden at Dungannon before Tyrone's departure, as soon as the commissioners were gone, he saw Tyrone, O'Chane, and one Shane O'Mullan, a friar, in private conference together, after which time they were good friends. And that upon that very day, when the Earl took shipping, this examine met Sir Donell O'Chane early in the morning riding in post haste towards Culmore, where he desired to pass over the river, but could not by reason of the absence of the ferryman. And he was then told by one of Sir Donell O'Chane's servants that Sir Donell had that night late received letters from Tyrone.

This point is confirmed by the letters of Sir George Pawlett and the Lord Bishop of Derrie.

That this examine, meeting with Sir Donell O'Chane after he had refused to come to His Majesty's commissioners, being often sent for, told him he did not well, and wished him to be

1609.

better advised ; whereunto Sir Donell answered that he would come to no Englishman till May-day was past, which was the day affixed by Tyrone for his return.

Shane Carragh, examined 14 March 1607.

That Sir Donell O'Chane never meant to come to the Lord Deputy nor any of the King's officers till May-day were past, which speeches he heard him utter very often.

Denis O'Mullan, examined 15 February 1607.

That the night before Tyrone's departure out of Ireland O'Chane said to his smith he would give 40*l.* his horse were shod ; that O'Chane that night received letters from Tyrone, willing him to meet him the next day ; and that the general voice in the country was that O'Chane rode to the ferry at Culmore to pass over and to go with Tyrone.

Hugh Duff O'Mullan, examined 15 February 1607.

That this examinee having obtained a warrant directed to Sir Donell to appear before His Majesty's commissioners to answer a bill offered against him, came to Sir Donell and showed him the warrant ; to whom he answered he would not go to any English officer till May-day were past.

5. The fifth point is proved by—

Aveny O'Chane, examined 19 June 1609. Gilliduffe O'Mullan, examined 26 June 1609.

That the Baron of Delvin being escaped out of the Castle of Dublin, Sir Donell O'Chane took a mantle from one of his followers, and gave the same to one Donogh O'Chane, and thereupon sent him with a message to the Baron of Delvin, to this effect,—that he desired to know what course the Baron would hold, and that he would join with him.

This message was sent by O'Chane when he was upon his keeping and refused to come to His Majesty's commissioners, but the message could not be delivered because the Baron hid himself.

6. The sixth point is proved by—

Aveny O'Chane, examined 29 June 1609. Gilliduffe O'Mellan, examined 29 June 1609.

That Sir Donell O'Chane sent this examinee and his brother to Brian M'Arte's son, being in actual rebellion in Tyrone, with a message that he should come unto Sir Donell, and that Sir Donell would give him bonnaght upon his country if he would come and do what he would direct him ; and willed the said Brian M'Arte's son to give order unto two Irish smiths in Killetragh to make 120 pikes and to send them unto him, for which he would make payment in money or cows.

1609.

Dermot O'Chane, examined 29 June 1609.

That when Sir Donell O'Chane was coming up to Dublin he met Brien M'Arte's son, being then in rebellion, upon the way, and talked with him.

Manus O'Chane's letter to Sir George Pawlett, 27 December 1607.

That Sir Donell O'Chane did at that time combine himself with the rebels named in this article.

Pp. 9.

Oct. [].
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 151.

515. EARLS OF SALISBURY and NOTTINGHAM to the LORD DEPUTY.

Direct him to procure some person to undertake the victualling of the ships in Ireland, at the same rates as Sir Marmaduke Darrell and Sir Thomas Bludder contract to do it in England.—Hampton Court, [] October 1609.

Pp. 2. *Signed.*

[Oct.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 152.

516. INSTRUCTIONS for the SURVEY of the DERRY PLANTATION.

Instructions by the City of London to their agents appointed for survey of some fit part of Ulster for a plantation, particularly the Derry and adjacent country, with the report of the said agents at their return:—

The viewers are required to survey what place is fittest to plant; to make a platt or map thereof; to report on its natural benefits and commodities, the nature of the soil, whether it will afford great quantity of fells, viz., red deer, foxes, sheep, lamb, coney, martin, squirrels; whether also hemp and flax; materials for building, and for building of ships; on the timber in the woods of Glankankayne and Killatrough, and what length and breadth; on the sorts of wood for soap ashes and dyeing ashes, and for glass, iron, and copper ore; on other sorts of wood, as pipe staves, hogshead staves, hoop staves, clapboard staves, wainscot, and such like; on the commodities of the sea and river, and the depth of the harbour; how near to the Derry the road of Portrush and Loughswilly is, and what kind of road it is; the sea fishing; the store of train oil, of seals or other fish; the sea-fowl; the store of fish in the rivers; whether there be any store of pearls upon the coast, especially within the river of Loughfoyle, and of what value; the fitness of the coast for traffic with England and Scotland, and for supply of provision from and to them; and whether it lies open and convenient for Spain and the Straits, and fittest and nearest for Newfoundland.

The answer returned by the viewers who have lately been at the Derry in Ireland, to the several instructions and directions to them given concerning the intended plantation there to be made:—

For situation whereon to inhabit and plant, they conceive none more fitting than the Derry, being the likeliest place for

1609.

safety of the inhabitants ; a very commodious harbour for all sorts of shipping, lying also convenient for transportation of all land commodities.

For the other, the abbey of Colrayne is the fittest, as well in respect of the natural condition of the place for defensive fortification, as also for the goodness of the air and the fruitfulness of the lands adjacent.

The places are sufficiently furnished with springs, brooks, and rivers, and sundry shrubby wood grounds, but much wasted, and plenty of good and wholesome turf to supply the want of other fuel.

The said country is most fit for breeding of all kind of cattle, as horses, mares, kine, goats, sheep, hogs, &c., the kine as fair and likely as the ordinary cattle of England. Swine are there both plentifully bred and fed. The land is apt for all kind of husbandry, and where it is well manured yields increase answerable to the ordinary sort of lands in England, will produce store of butter, cheese, tallow, hides, all sorts of grain, as wheat, barley, beare, oats, &c. and also of madder, hops, wood, coal, rape, hemp, flax, &c. There is store also of red deer, foxes, sheep, lambs, conies, martins, otters, squirrels, &c., the prices of each being, viz., red deer at 2*s.*, foxes, 20*d.*, sheep fells at 4*d.*, martins and otters at 4*s.* per piece, lamb, coney, and squirrels of small or no value.

In the woods of Glankankayn and Killatrough are great store of goodly oaks, fit for all manner of building, ash also, with elm of great bigness. The country in every place is plentiful of stone, apt for any uses ; clay and sand in divers places thereof for making brick and tile ; limestone is there also in great abundance, and in the river of Loughfoyle great and plentiful shoals or sheaves whereof the inhabitants for the more easy charge make a sort of good lime. There is also a sort of slate, but not very good nor plentiful, and therefore the inhabitants easily supply themselves with an excellent sort of that material out of the isles of Scotland, the coasts of Wales, and the Isle of Man.

Of timber for shipping or for any other building, the woods of Glankankayn and Killatrough afford great plenty, as also good store of pipe, hogshead, and barrel staves, clapboard and hoops. For soap-ashes, &c., it is likely there may be store made, but they conceive the woods may be converted to better use. Soap-ashes have been and are daily made.

Of minerals there is no certainty, except of iron ore, and of that in sundry places some four miles from the main woods, and in the mountains of Slewgallen further distant yet not far from the river Mayola which divides the woods of Glenkankeyn and Killetrough.

The harbour of the Derry is a most commodious harbour, safe and convenient for all sorts of shipping. Portrush is dis-

1609.

tant from thence 12 miles, and Loughswilly 30 miles. Port-rush is a sufficient road for the summer time and not so safe in the winter, lying open to the north-east wind. Loughswilly is a tolerable harbour, being subject to the north winds only, which overblowing there is safety notwithstanding, running further into the land.

It is likely upon the said coast, store of cod, ling, skate, and other fish might easily be taken, if they were as diligently sought for as elsewhere; but as they find none through the whole country pliant for fishing, they cannot certainly make report thereof; but it is certain that infinite store of cods, herrings, &c., are there, and upon the near adjacent islands of Scotland, yearly taken by Scots, Flemings, and French, whereof they learn there are 200 sail many times together.

Find great store of seals, whereof the inhabitants complain exceedingly, supposing that they are much hindrance to their herring fishing, which, if they could be taken, would yield plenty of train oil.

Sea fowl are found in great abundance, swan, goose, barnacles, godwite, plovers, duck, mallard, &c., being thereof so great plenty as it is almost incredible to be reported.

In the rivers of Loughfoyle and Bann, besides salmon and eels, there is great plenty of trout, flounders, and other small fish, and the said rivers by computation yield 120 tons of salmon yearly, and sometimes more.

Learn also that in the river of Loughfoyle pearls have been and are taken, but cannot report of the quality and quantity thereof.

The coast is apt and safe, taking a first wind, to go for all parts and such as are convenient for trade both to the north and to the south.

Pp. 2. Endd.: "Dec. 1609. The plantation of Ulster. The instructions those of London gave to the agents they employed for survey of some fit part in Ulster to plant in; with the report of the said agents at their return."

Nov. 2. **517.** THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY.
Docquet Book,
Nov. 2.

Letter to the Lord Deputy for a grant to Lady Arabella Stewart, for 21 years, of the privilege to nominate such persons as shall sell wines, aquavitæ, or usquebagh within that kingdom.

Nov. 4. **518.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 152 A.

Writes in behalf of Sir Thomas Rooper, and encloses the copy of a former letter and Rooper's petition.—Dublin Castle, 4 November 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1609.

Nov. 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 153.

519. FRANCIS ANNESLEY to SALISBURY.

The Lord Deputy entrusted him with the conducting of Sir Neale O'Donnell and Sir Donnell O'Chane, Knights, and Naelan O'Donnell, the said Sir Neale's son, as prisoners to London or until he should be by further direction discharged of them. Has accordingly brought them as far as this city of Chester, and should have been a day's journey from hence by this time, but that he finds some directions here with the Mayor, for the delivering the prisoners from sheriff to sheriff until they shall come to London. This is contrary to the course he had intended for their safe and more speedy repair hither, by taking a competent guard in every town where he should lodge, and the like convoy from one good town to another, as they should be most convenient for each day's journey. Will make forwards in the course appointed by his Lordship and the other Lords of the Privy Council until he shall receive some further directions to make more haste than this course will permit. In the meantime, in discharge of his duty, sends the Lord Deputy's letters by the running post, and humbly attends his Lordship's directions to authorise him to come along without staying for the country's convoy. Will undertake upon his life to bring the prisoners as safely as if he were furnished with a million of men, and that with great diminution of expense and charge by the way, which otherwise cannot be avoided.—Westchester, 6 November 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 7.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 154.

520. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

It is but eight or nine days since he received their Lordships' letters of the 25th of July by the hands of Lord Audley, wherein he is required to consider of his zealous offer there made to them to undertake the plantation of a very great scope of the King's escheated lands in Ulster. It is for more lands than His Majesty has to bestow in any one county there, and therefore requires greater consideration than he (Chichester) can suddenly intend to look into upon so small warning, being otherwise now taken in a very busy time. So that, though very much importuned by him to enter into it presently, he must crave leave to advise thereof more at leisure and to examine it by some convenient rules; for if too hasty therein, he would not be found innocent, perhaps, either in respect of the King's service, the Lord Audley, or himself. Intends truly and faithfully to satisfy them therein by the coming over of Mr. Treasurer, so far as his knowledge and opinion touching these demands may somewhat guide His Majesty and their better judgment in a matter of such difficulty and importance.—Dublin, 7 November 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1609.

Nov. 7.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 155.**521.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Writes in favour of the bearer, Captain Cooke.—Dublin Castle, 7 November 1609.

*P. I. Signed. Add. Endd.*Nov. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 156.**522.** LORD HOWTH to SALISBURY.

Has heretofore signified to his Lordship what entertainment he has found since his coming into this kingdom, and some particulars wherewith he finds himself aggrieved; and having made known to His Majesty some hard measure which he has received, he also entreats his Lordship's patience. His Highness addressed letters to the Lord Deputy and the rest of this estate, signifying his gracious regard and opinion of him, and directing that he should be protected from wrongs; and although the words apertly set down what merely concerned himself, yet he presumes His Majesty's meaning was, that the protection should extend to his dependants, friends, and kinsmen. Now a gentleman, one of the best rank of the English Pale, son and heir to Sir Robert Dyllon, late Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, at the approach of the Lord Deputy's coming out of the North to the frontiers of the English Pale, being at the Cavan at the time of the general assizes, for dispatch of some business, going to visit the Lord of Delvin at his lodging, Sir Gerrot Moore's son, without any cause, colour, or pretence of matter offered, but merely out of his malicious humour, fell aquarelling with him; and when he could not, by provocation of words, drive him to quarrel, Mr. Dyllon, respecting the place and having also a just cause to fear Mr. Moore, being then accompanied with many of his friends, amongst which the Lord Deputy's nephews, the captain of his troop, and the Lord Chancellor's son were, they followed him with great numbers into the street; meaning to have murdered him there, as the sequel of the action plainly manifests, in that having by much ado gotten into the Lord Chief Justice's lodging, they followed him thither; where they had assuredly slain him, had not some of the Lord Chief Justice's men, seeing them in great numbers, with weapons drawn, coming up into the room, thrust him into their master's chamber, which they by all means endeavoured to break open. Such was their fury and rage, contempt of law and justice, and more than greedy desire to take away this gentleman's life, who never gave any one of them cause of offence, save that Sir Gerrott Moore is become his capital enemy for his joining with him (Howth) in prosecuting some notorious malefactors which have their dependancy on him. And as he cannot expect here any equal measure of justice where Sir Gerrot Moore is so strongly backed with friends, among them from whom otherwise he was to seek redress, he must therefore most humbly beseech his Lordship, out of his wonted and ever careful desire to have justice duly executed, to set down some course, both to

1609.

examine the truth of this assertion and to secure his friends hereafter from like oppression and danger. Other courses of his adversaries to vex his friends, by open reproaches and worse, shall appear upon the examination.—Howth, 8 November 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 157.

523. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to DUDLEY NORTON.

Recommends the suit of the bearer, Captain Cook, and in favour of Sir T. Roper.—9 November 1609.

Pp. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 15.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 371.

524. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to grant Francis Blundeville the reversion of the office of Surveyor General after the death or surrender of William Parsons, Esq., the now Surveyor General, in regard of the sufficiency of the said Francis in his place of surveyor in Ireland.—Westminster, 15 November 1609.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 15th of Nov. 1609. From the King's Matie, for Mr. Blundell to have the office of Surveyor in reversion, &c. Re. the 28th of Januarie."

Nov. 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 158.

525. LORD HOWTH to the KING.

Professes himself ready with hand and sword while he lives, and with his blood, if occasion so require, to perform every loyal service to his Prince; but his concern for his own good name compels him to report to His Majesty how some five months past, one Sir Roger Jones, the Lord Chancellor's son, and who is married to the daughter of Sir Gerrott Moore, in the presence of divers persons of good rank and fashion, termed him a coward. Expected the performance of His Highness's pleasure signified to the Lord Deputy and Council, for protecting him upon all occasions, especially against Sir Gerrott Moore, from the root of whose malice this branch did spring. The 24th of this present month, came by chance to a tennis court, where Sir Roger Jones was with some company, and so soon as he perceived him enter, he presently called and drew his sword. He (Howth) was clasped up in the arms of one of Jones's company, whilst Jones proffered two thrusts at him, and had he not broken this same by good hap with a wand [wand] he commonly carried in his hand, he was in danger to have been lost without drawing weapon or giving any occasion; but one of his men entertained some other thrusts, by means whereof Sir Roger's sword was broken. Seeing the servant in danger, drew his sword to save him, and asked him of the slanderous speeches he had reported. In this broil a kinsman of his was slain, but by whom it is not known, but thought to be done by Sir Roger or his man. Sent immediately to the Lord Deputy the whole state and truth of the matter, who, upon information of the contrary

1609.

part, committed him and eight of his servants, leaving Sir Roger Jones at liberty. The coroners of the city swore a jury to inquire upon the death of the man slain, and they, hearing of some evidences, were in point to give up their verdict, which proceedings the State understanding, countermanded the same, and calling the coroners before them, threatened them with imprisonment, and by special direction, discharged the jury, and a warrant to elect a new one was given, intending to bring him within the compass of law. Beseeches His Majesty to protect him here, being thus oppressed, for no other cause than the discharge of his duty.—Dublin, 27 November 1609.

“ I protest to Your Majesty I do not acquaint your Highness with half the wrongs I receive, but, sir, I shall be safe kept if Your Majesty will not bring me out.”

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.: “ L. of Howth to the King’s Majesty upon the slaughter of Barnewell.”

Nov. 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 159.

526. LORD HOWTH to SALISBURY.

Gives an account of the conflict with Sir Roger Jones, and the consequent proceedings.—Dublin, 27 November 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 160.

527. LORD CHANCELLOR to SALISBURY.

Highly recommends the bearer James Ferrall, one of the chiefest gentlemen in the county of Longford, trained up under Sir John Norris.—St. Sepulchre’s, 28 November 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 161.

528. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to FRANCIS ANNESLEY.

It is known to him (Francis Annesley) that there has been some difference of long time betwixt the Lord of Howth and Sir Roger Jones, grounded (as the Lord of Howth says) on Howth’s part, upon some words of Sir Roger calling his valour into question, and on the part of Sir Roger, for wrongs done by the Lord of Howth to the Lord Chancellor, his father. This has been long smothered, and on the 24th of this instant, whilst he (Chichester) was at Christchurch, Sir Roger Jones was at tennis in a court in St. Thomas’s Street, of which it seems the Lord of Howth had notice, for thither he repaired with some 10 or 12 persons in his company and a cudgel in his hand, with purpose to have cudgelled him (as he himself confesses) if he did not deny some words with which he intended to charge him. But the Lord of Howth was hindered of his purpose, being held by Francis Loftus upon his entering the door, and Sir Roger Jones and his man getting their swords, defended themselves from his Lordship’s followers until Sir Roger’s sword brake; after which he called to the Lord of Howth to save his life, for which he gave direction, but in the meantime one Barnewell (who was in the court with Sir Roger attending his master of the same

1609.

name, and helped to defend Sir Roger in the fury of the assault) was slain, by whom it is not yet discovered, but by one of the Lord of Howth's company, it is apparent. The report of this fray being brought to him whilst he was at the sermon, he directed the mayor of this city (who was then in the church with him) to apprehend the offenders, and thereupon he took the Lord of Howth and some six of his servants and followers, and carried them to this Castle, where he (Chichester) found them, upon his return from the church, and so staying the Lord of Howth with him at dinner, upon the Council's coming to him in the afternoon, they debated of the matter, and (upon examinations taken of Mr. Barnewell, whose man was slain, and some others) thought it fit to commit the Lord of Howth and his servants until the coroners had inquired upon the body of the dead man, as well because if found murder, it would have been treason, as to stay further mischief. The jury found it but manslaughter, and so would they, he is persuaded, if Sir Roger himself had been slain, and thereupon his Lordship was presently enlarged upon bonds, and the like direction he has given for his servants. Writes this, as it is told him that the Lord of Howth has sent over a servaut of his by whom it may be much falsehood will be imparted with little truth; but on his (Chichester's) credit, this is the substance and verity of the action and proceeding hitherto, and if he (Annesley) hear anything said of it, he may boldly impart it. Leaves him to God, putting him in mind that he (Chichester) wants slippers.—Dublin Castle, 30 November 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Endd.: "The last of Nov. 1609. The Lord Deputy to Mr. Annesley, his servant, concerning the Lord of Houth's assaulting of Sir Roger Jones, and the slaughter of one of Sir Roger Jones' company. This letter is to be returned."

[Nov.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 162.

529. LORD CAREW to SALISBURY.

Solicits his Lordship's favour for the suit of the bearer, Sir Gerrard Harvie.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

[Nov. 30.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 163.

530. JOHN CARVYLE'S PROJECT of PLANTATION.

Project of John Carvyle, of Nunmonkton, in the county of Cork, for making a plantation in Ireland upon 8,000 acres, besides mountainous bogs and unimprovable underwoods.

Pp. 3. Endd.

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 164.

531. ACCOUNT of ARREARS, IRELAND, 1605-1609.

State of the arrears and of the execution of the commission of arrears since 30 December 1605, on which day the commissioners first sat.

1609.

States the particulars of the several years under various heads.

Signed: JO. COTTELL, chr. Arrearag.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*: "A certificate of the estate of the arrears, 28."

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 165.

532. COMMISSIONS of SURRENDERS and SALE of LANDS on DEFECTIVE TITLES.

Note of commissions granted upon the commission of surrenders and sale of lands upon defective titles, but not returned into His Majesty's High Court of Chancery:—

Catherlogh: William Birne Fitzpatrick, of Moyle.

Roscomon: Donell M'Skally and others.

Catherlogh and Kilkenny: Piers O'Ryan, of Stowally, and others.

Wexford: Art. M'Dermot Cavenaghe and others, inhabitants of the Murrowes.

Mayo: Piers Barret, of Balleassakille, and others.

Catherlogh: Garrald M'Murtagh Cavenaghe.

Meath: Walter Skourlock, of the Frayne.

Kilkenny: John Archer, of Kilkenny.

King's County: Hugh O'Dempsey.

Tipperary: Redmond Magrath Milerus, Archbishop of Cashel.

Kerry and Desmond: Donnell M'Cartye.

Roscomon: Brian Oge M'Dermod, of Carrig M'Dermod.

Wexford: Dermot M'Morrish Cavenagh.

Westmeath: Edward Nugent and others.

Wexford: William Browne, of Molranckan.

Westmeath: Brian Magohegan and others.

Wexford: Sir Richard Masterson, Knight, Patrick Peppard, and others.

Down: Glasney M'Aghelly Magennis and others.

Armagh: Sir Oghie O'Hanlon, Knt.

Kilkenny: John Cantwell, of Cantwelscourt.

Limerick: Richard Fitzwilliam Bourke and others.

Tipperary: Philip O'Kenedye, of Casteltowne; John O'Kenedye, of Lackye.

Cork: Owen M'Teige Cartye.

Limerick: Theobald, Lord Baron of Castelconnell.

Tipperary: William St. John.

Limerick and Tipperary: Teige M'Oughney O'Mulrian, William O'Mulrian.

Galway: Hugh O'Kelly, of Clogher.

Tipperary, &c.: Turlagh Magrath.

Limerick: Edmond Baggott and others.

Sligo: Donnell O'Connor, of Sligo.

Cork: Edmond FitzJohn Gerrald, of Ballymartin.

Commissions granted and returned by virtue of His Majesty's said commission of surrenders, but have not passed the great seal:—

1609.

Mayo : Owen Maly, of Caher-ne-mart ; Sir Tibbot Bourke, of Ballincarrowe.

Kilkenny : Robert Grace, *alias* Grace of Corstowne [Courtown].

Mayo : Walter Bourke, of Turlagh.

Cork : Donald O'Donnevan, *alias* Donnevan, James White, John Happell, and John Carew.

Roscommon : Sir Hugh O'Connor.

Cork : David Lord Roch, Viscount Fermoy.

Galway : Teige-ne-bully O'Flahertye.

Limerick : Dominick Roche.

Wexford : Sir Richard Masterson, Knt.

Dublin : James of the Shanganagh.

Mayo : Sir Th. Bourke, of Ballyloghmaske.

Westmeath : Tho. Hopp [Hope], of Mollingarre.

Galway : Morogh Namoyre O'Flahertye, of Bunnowen.

Petitions exhibited for passing of grants upon His Majesty's commission for sale of His Majesty's lands, but have not passed the great seal :—

Westmeath, &c. : Sir Fran. Rushe, Knt.

Kildare : Nich. Wogan, of Rathcoyffe ; John Foster, of Dublin.

Dublin, &c. : Thomas Bath, of Dromconragh.

Meath : Nich. Sedgrave, of Ballyhack ; Donogh, Earl of Thomond ; Dean and Chapter of the cathedral church of the Blessed Trinity, Dublin ; Walter Sedgrave and Richard Conron and Rob. Kennedy ; Milerus, Lord Archbishop of Cashel ; James Delahoide, of Moygaddy ; Rob. Ball, of Dublin, alderman.

Pp. 3. *Endd.* : " Survey and sale of lands, &c."

[Nov.]

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 165 A.

533. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to FRANCIS ANNESLEY.

Is to acquaint the Lord Treasurer that O'Quyne, chief of his name, whom the Earl of Tyrone carried with him, has sent over a boy to his brother, Owen Roe O'Quyne, and to his wife to procure him license to return hither. The like is demanded by Shane O'Pounty, who was here the Earl's purse bearer. Upon the notice of such a messenger's coming over, gave order for the apprehending and hanging of him, but when the party was found to be but a young boy, made stay of his execution, thinking they would not trust him with any message of moment. Tyrone left those two men, among others, behind him in the Low Countries, who are now grown very poor, and it may be they seek to return out of necessity ; if they do so, their coming, in his opinion, would rather benefit the King's service than give any hindrance thereunto, or be occasion of any danger or inconvenience ; for if they deliver a truth to the people of their usage, and what small expectance in hope there is to be had of the fugitives' return with forces to make their designs good, he thinks the people will rather contemn than regard them, though they now admire at their

1609.

happiness, as it is reported unto them by priests and tale tellers. This is but his opinion, and God is his witness, he wishes none of them one hour's quiet or content whilst they live, unless it may be to advantage His Majesty's service, but would gladly understand his Lordship's pleasure in this point, being yet uncertain of the good or hurt that may ensue thereof.

P. 1. Endd.

[Nov.]
S. P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 166.

534. CHARGE of MILITARY SERVICE in IRELAND before O'DOGHERTY'S REBELLION.

Memoranda (in Salisbury's hand) of the charge of the military service in Ireland, before the rebellion of O'Dogherty, and the charge now required.

Before O'Dogherty the charge of Ireland for the military force under divers titles was 60,000*l.* Irish, 45,000*l.* English.

The charge required now is in sterling 15,000*l.* Sum total 80,000*l.* Irish, 60,000*l.* English.

The whole martial force of Ireland is either in officers of the army; in soldiers, or in wards.

The officers of the army, 7,800. Besides the two presidents, 3,934. The army before the next increase, 30,100; the wards, 6,935, by which it appeareth that the charges of all the military forces was 48,469.

The officers and patentees belonging to honour and justice, and patentees. The pensioners, 5,573; other ministers, 2,300; other, 550.

Now there is pay demanded for foot 1,000; horse 25, which amounteth to 15,459*l.* The wards to be erected and increased 2,475*l.*; increase by pay 316*l.*; boats, 400*l.*; in wards, new bodies, 240. In all, 18,890.

Pp. 2.

Dec. 1.
S. P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 168.

535. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The letter of the 8th of April last signified that Captain John Vaughan should be continued in the possession of the fort of Dunalongue; and that he should be allotted two ballibetaghcs of land, with conditions. In confidence whereof he has since made provision of all materials necessary for building or repairing of the place. Now the Londoners are without doubt to plant a colony at the Derry; he is doubtful lest they should affect to have that from him, as they do other things on the opposite side in the county of Dunagall, and has besought his (Chichester's) interference. It is a place of no importance to their public designment, and since it shall behove them very much to have neighbours of his quality, experience, and ability to undertake for so much; adding also thereunto that he is a freeman of their corporation at Derry, and that he hopes hereafter to be allowed of and continued amongst them; he (Chichester) makes no doubt but he will

1609.

be held capable of their honour and benefits in the plantation.
—Dublin Castle, 1 December 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Dec. 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 169.

536. ORDER in the CAUSE of the COUNTESS OF KILDARE and SIR ROBERT DIGBY.

Order by the Lord Deputy and Council between the Countess Dowager of Kildare, and Sir Robert Digby and the tenants of Woodstock and Athy.

P. 1.

Dec. 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 170.

537. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Although it may seem impertinent that when dispatches concerning the public are daily expected from them they should be the reporters of the death of a private gentleman lately slain here ; yet they hope to be excused, as the person principally concerned is the Lord of Howth, a nobleman well known to their Lordships, and the object is to prevent such misreports as may be lavishly spread by his Lordship or his friends, whom (since his last coming out of England) they have found exceeding apt to make a hard construction of anything concerning himself that they say or do.

[Reports the affray between Lord Howth and Sir Roger Jones, referred to in several former letters, adding some details of the actual conflict.]

Having that morning (in all likelihood) gotten notice that Sir Roger was in the tennis court, as he was accustomed often to be, Lord Howth attended only with one servant, and knowing that place being private, and time fit for such a purpose, most men being either at church or about their business in the courts of justice, thither his Lordship went with 10 or 12 followers, exceeding his usual number of attendants ; where he entered with a cudgel in his hand, as it should seem, to have stricken Sir Roger therewith, for divers affirm that he had one, and himself denies it not, only says that he brought it not with him but found it there, which purpose of his was prevented thus. Sir Roger Jones, having newly left off play and making himself ready to depart, had more leisure to look about him than otherwise being at play he could have had, who seeing his Lordship and his followers thus enter, and being formerly made acquainted with his threats, betook him very quickly to his sword, which he earnestly called for, and which was given him by his man ; besides a gentleman there at play caught the Lord of Howth in his arms, and held him at the entrance into the court so that his followers could not easily come in that way, but they supplied that want so readily by leaping over the rail thereof that one of them lighted a blow upon Sir Roger's sword, before it was fully out of the scabbard, and others plied him until it brake and divers blows after. The rest, as they got over the rail, pressed upon him so fast, that he was driven to

1609.

fall off to the other end of the court, ever as he went breaking their thrusts with the broken part of his sword till he was gotten beyond Simon Barnwell, before named, who endeavoured all he could to put them by, till in the end they came so thick that Barnwell himself was thrust through the body, whereof he soon died, and Sir Roger, through his clothes in three or four places, who, finding himself in that desperate estate, his sword broken, and Barnwell dead at his feet, said aloud, "Fie, my Lord! will you suffer me to be murdered?" The Lord of Howth then coming near him, willed them not to kill him, and thereupon two of them got within him (*sic*), and held him until his Lordship came and took him by the bosom, asking if he would now say that he was a coward; Sir Roger answered, he neither would, nor ever did; what he had said he would not deny, "That he was a valiant man among cowards." The Lord of Howth said, that was all one, and therefore, with threats, willed him to kneel down, and ask him forgiveness, which he refusing, was last of all pressed to acknowledge his life to be in his hands, which Sir Roger said he could not deny. "Then go thy ways," said the Lord of Howth, striking him over the side of the face with the hilt of his rapier, "like a boy as thou art." And so they parted. Thus much they have gathered, as well by the depositions of such as were eye-witnesses, as by a kind of consent of the parties' own speeches, which apparently shows what was intended from the beginning; which being in itself so foul, and besides so offensive to many gentlemen then in this city, that were like enough to draw the same to further broils, they thought it the safest and fittest course to commit the Lord of Howth to the Castle. Enlarged him again upon bands, when they saw that things were somewhat settled, and that the coroner's inquest had found it but manslaughter.—Dublin Castle, 3 December 1609.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Thomond, Geor. Derrie, &c., Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Ol. Lambert, J. Kinge, Fra. Annsley, Jo. Denham, Ol. St. John, Ry. Cooke.

Pp. 2½. *Add.* *Endd.*

Dec. 6.
Carte Papers,
vol. 62, p. 70.

538. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Attorney General.

Reciting His Majesty's letter, dated at Westminster, the 8th of April 1609, that upon the Earl of Clanrickard's surrendering his estate of inheritance in an annuity of 40*l.* Irish, payable out of the Exchequer of Ireland, the King should grant to him and his heirs a freedom from composition due for so many quarters of land as should countervail the said annuity, the Deputy gives warrant for a fiant of the Earl's surrender of said annuity of 40*l.* Irish, and also for a grant to the Earl, his heirs and assigns, of four score and ten quarters of the lands of the said Earl in Connaught, free and dis-

1609.

charged of the composition for the same.—Dublin, 6 December 1609.

P. 1. Orig. Add. Endd. (in Sir John Davys's hand): "1608, for my Lo. of Clanrickard's freedom of iiij^{xx} and x. quarters of land." With this addition in his clerk's hand, "but not passed till a yeare after, in 1611."

Dec. 12.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 430.

539. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

They urge him to extraordinary exertions to effect the arrest of certain pirates named in a list enclosed in the letter, on account of the high sense the King has of the offence these men have committed.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester.

Pp. 1½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 12th of December 1609. From the Lordes of the Councell, requiringe me to apprehend certayne persons accused with piracie, &c. Re. the 20th of Januarie in the forenoone."

Dec. 13.
Docquet Book,
Dec. 13.

540. The KING to the LORD TREASURER.

Order for license to Nicholas Wise to transport 900 oz. of wrought plate into Ireland.

Dec. 18.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 432.

541. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

On the allegation of Edmund Fitzgerald, Knight of the Valley, that Patrick Crosby had obtained the King's letter, 24th of July last, for the passing of the castle of Glyn in the county of Limerick to the said Crosby and his heirs in fee simple, on the suggestion that the castle was retained from him (the Knight of the Valley) as a tie to keep him from revolt, and that it should be repaired, fortified, and kept by the said Crosby at his own charge; whereas the knight alleges that though he revolted in the late rebellion, he was received to mercy by the Lord Mountjoy, and all his lands and goods restored to him except this castle, which was kept from him for a short time, but was soon restored to him, and has been enjoyed by him for the space of these six years past, and so he holds it still. It appears by the certificate of Sir Charles Wilmot, Vice-President of Munster, that, upon the granting the knight's pardon, he was not attainted, and that after a short detention of this castle it was restored to the knight by the order of Lord Mountjoy, then Lieutenant, and Lord Carew, President of Munster. They therefore require him (Chichester) to investigate the state of the case, and if the knight's allegations be true, to restore the castle to him; if not, to proceed with the grant directed to be made of it to Patrick Crosby.—Whitehall, 18 December 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, Exeter, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

1609.

Pp. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$. *Add. Endd.*: “Of the 18th of December 1609. From the Lls. of His Ma^{tie}'s most honourable Privy Councill, in the behalfe of Edmund Fitzgerald, Knight, touchinge stay to be made of passinge the castle of Glynn to Patrick Crosbie. Received the 21th of Januarie in the yeare abovesaid.”

Dec. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 171.

542. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the bearer, Captain Hart, who was constable of Culmore when it was surprised by O'Dogherty.—Dublin Castle, 15 December 1609.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 172.

543. EARL OF KILDARE to SALISBURY.

Urges on his Lordship's consideration the inconvenience to himself of repairing to England for the causes depending betwixt Sir R. Digby and himself. Promises to appear personally as soon as he can get money.—Dublin, 23 December 1609.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 173.

544. EARL OF KILDARE to the KING.

Submits for His Majesty's consideration various representations respecting the suits between himself and Sir R. Digby.—Dublin, 24 December 1609.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 434.

545. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Enclosing him a letter to be delivered, as he best and soonest may, to Sir William St. John, having charge of one of His Majesty's ships employed against pirates frequenting the Irish seas.—Whitehall, 25 December 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, E. Worcester, Exeter, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope, E. Zouche.

P. $\frac{1}{4}$. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester*: “Of the 25th of December 1609. From the Lods. of the Councill, to conveaye a letter of their Lops. to Sr William St. John. “Re. the 20th of Januarie 1609.”

Dec. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 174.

546. LORD CHANCELLOR to the KING.

Apologizes for his boldness in having recourse to His Majesty, and requests indulgence as to his style of [Latin] composition, which he has disused for a space of nearly forty years. Pleads the necessity of the case as his justification, being driven to vindicate himself against the attacks of the Lord of Howth, who, although of noble birth, is of a most violent and seditious disposition, and who has never ceased since his appearance before the Council in England, to insult and calumniate him. Passes over minor grounds of complaint on his own part, and the murderous attack made by Howth and

1609.

his cut-throat (*sicariorum*) retainers upon his son, and confines himself to two injuries, the first affecting the dignity of his office and authority, the second impeaching his personal character and reputation.

A tenant of Sir Robert Digby, of the manor of Woodstock, having presented a petition complaining of violence done to him by the retainers of the Earl of Kildare, he (the Chancellor) addressed to the Earl at his manor of Kilkay, by a messenger of sufficiently honourable condition, a letter requiring him to restrain and correct his servants. When the messenger presented himself at Kilkay, where the Lord of Howth was at the time, access was denied to him; and when he, having intimation of the Earl's coming forth, awaited him upon the way and respectfully tendered the letter, Lord Howth rode violently up, seized and made away with the letter written in the King's name, the messenger being warned by the leader of the Baron's men to take himself away, lest worse should befall him.

The second complaint which he has to make regards a case between two gentlemen of the county of Meath, which was pending before him in His Majesty's Court of Chancery. The Lord of Howth, while the cause was pending, went to the house of the defendant, and publicly in the presence of several persons, stated that his (the Chancellor's) son had received 50*l.* from the plaintiff to secure his (the son's) influence in his favour with the Chancellor, and advised the defendant to lose no time in paying him 100*l.* in order to turn the scale in his own favour. Assures His Majesty of the truth of these statements, repudiating most solemnly the imputation against his integrity, appealing to his whole past career, since in the year 1554 he was raised to the episcopal dignity and in the same year to the Privy Council, as evidence of his integrity and his devotion to the service of the State and the interests of religion; and concludes by praying that, when his plaint against the Lord of Howth shall be heard in the Castle Chamber, His Majesty will give order to the Lord Deputy and the Judges that strict justice shall be done according to the ancient law of the realm, without respect of persons.—Dublin, 28 December 1609.

Pp. 4. *Latin. Signed. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 28. 547.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 175.

The LORD CHANCELLOR to SALISBURY.

The injuries which the Lord of Howth has heaped upon him since his last return out of England have forced him to complain to His Highness against him. Beseeches his Lordship to peruse the statement, and to deliver it into His Highness's hands. Apologizes for troubling His Majesty with these painful disclosures regarding this disordered Lord; but thinks his humble suit is very reasonable, meet for him to seek at His Majesty's hands, and well agreeing with his princely justice to grant unto his true and faithful servant.

1609.

Therefore beseeches his Lordship's wonted furtherance.—
Dublin, 28 December 1609.

Sends a copy of his letter to the Earl of Kildare in September last, which could not get access to the Earl's presence, and which, as it was ready to be presented unto him, was forcibly in a kind of contempt, or rather despite, taken away and suppressed by the Lord of Howth.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Sept. 20.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 175.

548. *The Lord Chancellor to the Earl of Kildare.*

Informs him that Walter Weldon is come hither unto him with a pitiful complaint, if it be true, that Woogan Caddell and one Farriall [Farrell], his Lordship's servants, have in forcible manner taken away some part of his corn of Woodstock, and that Caddell in a violent manner struck his wife as she was helping her husband to rescue his corn. In like manner that his Lordship himself, with a troop of horse, lately came to the land of Woodstock to give countenance to the violence offered by his servants. In this case and upon a complaint of this nature, his Lordship must allow him to interpose the authority of his office, which he holds under His Majesty, for the relief of poor and weak subjects against the mighty, that they be not oppressed by them. By virtue whereof he must both signify it unto him, that the course observed by him and his servants, if the information be true, is neither honourable nor just, much less is it agreeable with equity, that a man having sowed his corn should be debarred from the possession thereof, or that any such violence should be offered as is alleged.—Tallagh, 20 September 1609. Copia vera.

"This is a true copy of my letter sent to the Earl of Kildare in September last past which was written in His Majesty's name, but could not get access to the Earl's presence, but was forcibly and in a kind of contempt, or rather despite, taken away by the Lord of Howth and suppressed."

The last paragraph in hand of the Chancellor, and signed by him.

Pp. 2. Endd.

Dec. 29.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 176.

549. *SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.*

Had already reported that the King's house of Kilmaynham, near this city, was much decayed, and had sued for money to repair it in time, in regard it is His Majesty's chief and most convenient house in this kingdom, and in his opinion necessary to be maintained. Had no answer till now of late he has received the King's letter to pass away that remnant of land which is yet left unto it in demesne, on the north side of the river of Liffey and bridge of Kilmaynham, to Auditor Sutton and his heirs for ever in fee-farm, with a reservation of 20*l.* a year;—an encounter far differing from his purpose and from the intention he had to be a good steward for His Majesty

1609.

and those that should come after him into this place. But although the profit thereof to the Deputies here be very little, and his own interest therein much less, yet he has presumed once more to stay the grant until their Lordships shall have considered his objections. First, the house may be thought worth the keeping up for the Deputies to lie in, as there is good cause, in regard of the great inconvenience of resort and noisomeness of continual abiding in this castle, which his successors will assuredly find to be much greater than he does;—albeit he might justly complain of it, though his long breeding in this country has made him sufficiently incurious in many things of substance and form when they do not otherwise concern the public and the honour of this State. Now the house will assuredly go to ruin, and the Deputies will be straitened up, when these lands adjoining shall be aliened away, without any place, either of pleasure or help towards housekeeping, excepting one meadow with a small piece of ground. This parcel of the demesne thereof is but one small mile distant from this castle, which may infer it to be a thing not to be contemned by the Deputies, where they must have no scope of ground besides. The State has already sustained an irreparable loss of between 1,500 and 2,000 barrels of tithe corn yearly, which hitherto belonged to the Deputy's house, until this last Michaelmas. And now if this little commodity shall be transferred away too from a public use, or that which is not much disjoined from the public, he fears that His Majesty will be effectually moved either to acquire these things back again, or to make a larger allowance to the Deputies towards their housekeeping, which is thus greatly impaired. Has himself incurred the displeasure of many, and some of them his good friends, for not suffering to pass, upon books of fee-farm, some things which are yet in leases for many years to come. This is the second time that he has thought it his duty to stay this other part of the demesnes from passing without some further consideration. Has heard so well of Mr. Auditor Sutton that he wishes him a better thing, and will be very ready to expedite him, even in this particular, if they signify His Majesty's express will to him once more in that behalf.—Dublin Castle, 29 December 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Dec. 30. 550.
Philad. P.,
vol. I, p. 373.

THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to grant a pension of 1s. a day each, Irish, equal to 9d. English, to Edmund Morris and James Ley, in regard of their service done in Ireland and the hurts and maims by them sustained.—Westminster, 30 December 1609.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd.: "Of the 30 of December 1609. From the Kinge's Mat^{tie}, in the behalf of Edmund Morris and James Ley, for a pension of ix. pence a day each. Rec^d the 11th of Februarie following."

1609.

Dec. 31.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 177.**551.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Advises them to accept of Sir James Fullerton's offer for parting with the lands appertaining to the fort of Maryborough. Recommends a favourable consideration of Sir Henry Power, governor of that fort.—Dublin Castle, 31 December 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Dec. 31.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 177 A.**552.** CAPTAIN LICHFIELD to SALISBURY.

Having been employed by the Lord Deputy in the service for Sweden, and, contrary to expectation, having been driven into the northern parts, holds it his duty to make known a chief cause of their misfortunes. These most wicked and ungodly creatures who are the occasion of their now troubling him are those who in Carlingford surprised himself on ship-board, being their commander, with a resolution to put him and those few English sailors that were with him to the sword, and to make booty of the goods in the ship, which in some sort they did. But it pleased God, contrary to their determinations, otherwise to determine, in which business he could at large relate all accidents; but as he thinks Sir Thomas Phillipps, who was at the same time present in Carlingford, has made them known, he will for this time only touch the carriage in this business of one Hugh Boy O'Neale, a branch of an ill tree, and son to Sir Turlogh M'Henry, Knight, for some occasion at this time joined with Captain Mastersonne and himself (Lichfield);—who most un-honestly has had a hand from the first to the last in all their villianies, and has been a chief means of the running away of those that are gone, who for the most part are such as have been fostered and brought up in rebellion from their infancy, and who, in his opinion, if they live never so long, will be no other than rebels, which they have not stuck publicly to manifest oftentimes at sea.—Newcastle, last of December 1609.

The same Hugh Boy is now himself run from them, for whither he is gone or about what business they know not.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Dec.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 178.**553.** EXTRAORDINARY CHARGES.

Extraordinary charges not contained in the Establishment are either,—

For services done and past; judges' robes for their circuits; judges and other councillors at their first coming, for travelling and transportation charges; augmentation of fees to judges; officers in the field with the Lord Deputy, not contained in the Establishment; physicians' fee payable to the college; harbinger, commissaries of victuals, paymasters, serjeants-at-arms; the Lords Presidents, for utensils; impost warrants; carriage master; plantation charges, jurors, plotters, mappers; reparation of boats; diet and charges of

1609.

prisoners in the Castle, conduction of prisoners into England, head money, commissioners of accounts, king-at-arms, hire of storehouses, necessary emptions for the council chamber, &c. All these are by His Majesty's direction or by long continuance, and are rather in the nature of a fee than a gratuity (though they bear that name in the concordatums by which they are paid), and are paid as ordinary payments or fees are. In which nature also are all concordatums and warrants dormant. Pursuivants, gifts, and rewards, riding and travelling charges to the Lord Deputy, and to Councillors of State and Commissioners attending him in journeys, for services done, losses sustained, by sea, by land; these neither can nor will endure patience for that which is given them by concordatum.

For services to be done and performed:—warrants of impress; to the master of the ordnance, to the victualler, to the clerk of the works, to the overseer of fortifications in Munster, to captains of forts for building and repairing the forts, for the better securing of them, for levying men upon revolts. All these, if they be not presently satisfied and furnished with money, the services for which they are intended must and will be at a stand, to the great prejudice and farther charge to His Majesty. And the same officers do also pass a particular account for the sums received on such warrants. Carriage of letters, messengers, espials, King's ship and galley for the time, unlooked for occasions, as this of late of sending forces into Sweatland [Sweden], &c. Mem. That of all these heads or branches of extraordinaries by concordatum, that which is disbursed merely for reward and out of bounty is far the least (as appears in the last ledger book). The whole time in the last two years, under the title of gifts and rewards, amounting but to 4,764*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* sterling harps, and that also most commonly to save a greater charge duly demanded by them from His Majesty, with incessant importunity and great appearance of poverty.

Of these general heads and different natures of extraordinaries, those for gifts and rewards (though they be for the support and encouragement of a whole kingdom) are not the tenth part. And yet both they in particular, as also in general all the other, have these last two years necessarily been increased, partly by the flight of the fugitive earls with their followers, partly by the revolt and escape of the Lord of Delvin; but more especially by the rebellion of O'Dogherty and his prosecution; and by that and the former occasions, the two last summers' surveying journeys.

In the payment of all which extraordinaries the Treasurer is merely passive, only giving satisfaction of them by direction, and no agent. Howsoever, he is not ignorant of, or absent at, the granting of most of them; and therefore observes them to be done upon good consideration, and with great deliberation.

1609.

His Lordship prays that the allowance of 1,000*l.* English a quarter, besides the remain of the revenue, may be continued, which is also the desire of the Lord Deputy. Will not exceed it without bleeding occasion, nor without notice thereof given to his Lordship.

For further tie thereunto, humbly desires his Lordship's peremptory restraint from borrowing of money there to be repaid here (except 1,000*l.* or 2,000*l.* sterling at most for the Lord Deputy's and others necessary provisions), that both himself and his agents may be free from suspicion.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*: "The heads of concordatums."

[1609.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 180, 181.

MR. ANDREW'S CASE.

Statement of Mr. Andrew's case relative to the rights and privileges of his office of clerk of the Crown.

P. 1. *Endd.* *Not dated, but probably in 1609.*

[1609 ?]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 182.

RESTRAINT OF SALE OF WINE and USQUEBAGH.

Memorial of the causes and reasons that may move His Majesty to restrain the common selling of wines and usquebagh; stating the abuses arising from their unlimited sale, and soliciting a grant for 31 years of the sole privilege of selling wines and usquebagh, at an annual rent.

Pp. 3.

[1609 ?]

PENSIONS.

Memorandum of divers persons holding pensions, with notes of their nature, and of the authority by which granted.

James Carroll, deputy clerk of the check, allowed by the last establishment, strengthened by Mr. Fullerton's patent, and warranted by his Lordship.

Walter Newton, to continue during pleasure.

Gerrott Birne. Find that the Lord Deputy's warrant makes mention of the Queen's letter to grant him 2*s.* per diem during his life (the copy of which letters so testified under Mr. Winibank's hand, the clerk of the signet, some of them have seen), but the warrant bears no such thing.

Dermott M'Morrice. This pension was granted by direction out of England, so long as he and his country should continue loyal.

Richard Langford. This pension was granted to Henry Roberts by direction out of England, and resigned to Langford, which he holdeth during pleasure.

Owen ap Hugh ———. Sir George Greame, he holdeth this pension during pleasure.

Christopher Wackley, during pleasure, in consideration of loss of both eyes in service.

1609.

Murche [Morogh] M'Teige Oge, granted by the Lord Deputy for a special good service in discovering and apprehending the traitor Walter Reawgh.

Captain Kelly, during pleasure.

Martin Lisley, during pleasure, being an old maimed soldier and a good servitor.

Henry Borrowes, during pleasure, having lost his arm in service.

James Nott, during pleasure, being the Earl of Tyrone's secretary, and came from him bringing with him letters of importance which he discovered to the State.

James Delahide, during pleasure, and granted in respect of his maim in one of his legs in service.

John Verdon, during pleasure, and a very old man.

John Lenna, during pleasure, and granted for discovering Lapler's treasure (*sic*) [treason?], for surprising the Castle of Dublin.

Nicholas Crehall, during pleasure, granted in recompense of his maim in service.

Quintin Routledge, during pleasure, an old servitor and a horseman.

William Hethrington, during pleasure, and granted in recompense, in respect of divers hurts and maims in service.

Richard Mapowther, during pleasure.

Thomas Parrott, during pleasure, upon resignation of Sir Henry Warren, upon consideration, the said Parrott being also a servitor.

Nicholas Pine, a poor man, during pleasure.

John M'Shery, a poor lame man, during pleasure.

Francis Gode, during pleasure, in respect of his long and dutiful service.

John Gillett, during pleasure, in respect of service.

Walter Bradie, during pleasure, by direction out of England.

Garrott M'Murtaugh Cavauagh, during pleasure.

Richard Hudbanke, during pleasure, resigned by Patrick Downey for consideration.

John Lye, during pleasure, by direction out of England.

Captain Francis Gameforth, during pleasure, and granted in respect of his maim in service, being one of the corporals of the field.

Rowland Savage, during pleasure.

Fargus Greame, during pleasure, a servitor.

Marcus le Strange, during pleasure, by direction out of England.

Walter White, during pleasure, upon resignation of Owen M'Mahon, for consideration.

John Cole, during pleasure, and granted as well in respect of his former service as for saving the prisoners from making escape out of the Castle of Dublin, having broken prison, wherein he was sore hurt.

1609.

William Castie, during pleasure, upon resignation of Teigne Carricke, for consideration.

Robert Whitehede, allowed by patent as porter of the storehouse of victuals at Dublin.

Simon Feilde, during pleasure.

Hubert Fox, by patent during life, by direction out of England.

William Bicknell, supposed to be dead, during pleasure, upon surrender of Thomas Osborne, upon consideration.

Anthony Huggins, by patent, upon direction out of England.

William Rowles, by patent, as is said.

William Brerton, by patent, during good behaviour.

Rory M'Manus, during pleasure.

Arthur Brerton, during pleasure, in respect of service, upon resignation of Robert Bell, for consideration.

Edmond Birne, during pleasure, by direction out of England, being an ancient servitor, and a very old man.

The Captain of the King's ship ———, Patrick Hanlon, by patent, during life, by direction out of England.

Thomas Marshall, during pleasure.

Christopher Carless, during pleasure.

Pensioners by letters patent.

• Donaugh Earl of Thomond, by patent, during life.

Lord Bourke, by patent for life, with proviso to be recalled either by the King or six of the Privy Council, whereof the Lord Treasurer, our principal secretary, to be one.

Sir Francis Stafford, ———.

Sir William Clarke, ———.

Pp. 6.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 184.

557. JUDGES and LAW OFFICERS, with their FEES.

The names of the Judges and others of the Long Robe that serve His Majesty in Ireland, with their yearly fees and other allowances.

Lord Chancellor, his fee, 200*l.* ; an allowance of 7*s.* 6*d.* per diem, 136*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* ; allowance for impost of wines, 17*l.*

Master of the Rolls, his fee, 37*l.* 10*s.* ; an increase, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; an allowance of 5*s.* per diem, 91*l.* 5*s.* ; for house rent, 20*l.* ; for beeves, 20*l.* ; for his robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ; for impost, 8*l.* 10*s.*

Sir Adam Loftus, Master of the Chancery, his fee, 20*l.*

Sir Ambrose Foorth, one other of the Masters, his fee, 20*l.*

Doctor Dun, one of the Masters, his fee, 20*l.*

Lord Chief Justice of the Bench, his fee, 300*l.* ; his house rent, 20*l.* ; beeves, 20*l.* ; robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ; impost of wines, 8*l.* 10*s.*

Sir Dominick Sarsfield, second Justice of the Bench, his fee, 100*l.* ; his robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

John Sibthorpe, another Justice there, ditto.

1609.

Sir Nich. Welsh, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, his fee, 52*l.* 10*s.* ; an increase, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; an allowance of 5*s.* per diem, 91*l.* 5*s.* ; his robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ; his impost, 8*l.* 10*s.*

Sir Charles Calthrop, Justice in the Common Pleas, his fee, 200*l.* ; his robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Peter Palmer, another Justice there, his fee, 100*l.* ; his robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, his fee, 52*l.* 10*s.* ; increase, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; 5*s.* per diem, 91*l.* 5*s.* ; house rent, 20*l.* ; beeves, 20*l.* ; robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ; impost, 8*l.* 10*s.*

The Chancellor there, his fee, 10*l.* 10*s.* ; for his sealing days, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Sir Robert Oglethorpe, one of the Barons, his fee, 100*l.* ; his robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

John Elliott, one of the Barons, his fee, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; his robes, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Jeffray Osbaldston, Justice in Connaught, his fee, 100*l.*

Sir Dominick Sarsfield, Chief Justice in Munster, his fee, 100*l.*

Henry Gosnoll, second Justice of Munster, his fee, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

The Attorney of Munster, his fee, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Attorney of Connaught, his fee, 20*l.*

Attorney of Ulster, his fee, 20*l.*

Pp. 4. *Endd.* : “The names of the Judges in Ireland and the entertainments they have.”

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 185.

558. DISTRIBUTIONS OF UNDERTAKEABLE LANDS.

A note of the several proportions of the undertakeable land besides the Londoners, &c.

		Great.	Middle.	Small.	Acres.
Ardmagh,	Britons	3	4	12	24,000
„	Servitors	1	3	2	
„	Natives	0	2	5	
Tyrone,	Britons	6	10	23	50,000
„	Servitors	1	2	7	
„	Natives	1	2	7	
Donegall,	Britons	6	9	17	38,500
„	Servitors	3	0	6	
„	Natives	0	0	12	
Fermanagh,	Britons	3	2	6	21,000
„	Servitors	1	1	4	
„	Natives	2	1	4	
Cavan,	Britons	4	6	12	29,000
„	Servitors	1	3	5	
„	Natives	2	3	10	

Sum of acres for Britons - - - 162,500.

Proportions for Britons, great 22, middle 31, small 70 ; 123, besides Londoners, &c.

1609.

Sum total of proportions, great 34, middle 48, small 132, = 214.

So will remain for servitors and natives proportions 91, making acres 113,500.

The total of all, 276,000 acres.

P. 1. Endd. "Proportions."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 185 A.

559. COMMODITIES VENDIBLE at DERRY.

Statement of commodities most vendible at the Derry, and of the productions of the country in return.

The most vendible commodities at the Derry and north parts of Ireland are all manner of wines, aqua vitæ, strong waters, salt, kersies, broadcloth, starch, grocery, tobacco, gunpowder, hops, fowling pieces, paper, knives, gloves, needles, tape, hard and soft wax, all manner of felts for men and children, glasses, earthenware, all manner of pewter, pins, points, laces, ribbons, combs, stuffs, nails of all sorts, drugs, holland, cambric, lawn, lace, thread, madder, indigo, brass and iron pots, brewing vessels, kettles, playing and working cards.

The commodities of the country; live cattle, beeves, hides, and tallow, between Michaelmas and Christmas, salmon and herrings between Midsummer and Michaelmas. These the merchants of Ireland do most commonly give in truck, for there are little monies stirring.

Pp. 1.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 186.

560. LORD ROCHE AND FERMOY'S PETITION.

Petition of Lord Roche and Fermoy to the Privy Council, praying for a grant of the reversion of the lease of Ballindrett *alias* Bridgetown, in fee farm, and that he might make surrender of all his lands, to be re-granted by letters patent from the King.

Pp. 1.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 187.

561. DAVID LORD ROCHE AND FERMOY to SALISBURY.

Humbly craves redress of the great wrong which was lately done him by Sir Dominick Sarsfield, Chief Justice of this province, and second Justice of the King's Bench in this realm, in crossing and preventing him of the purchase of Carrigleamleary, being of his proper inheritance and within his barony. Intended to purchase the same to win his ease and keep him from being troublesome to his gracious sovereign (as he has been for fifteen months) concerning the said lands and other parcels, whereof his father (as he takes it) was unjustly dispossessed; and though he reposed special trust in the said Sir Dominick touching the said lands, little suspecting of his said dealing, yet he, contrary to his (Lord Roche's) expectation, by giving of fifty pounds more than he (Lord Roche) was to give, purchased the same for himself; which is a thing that the Lord President, Sir Thomas Norreys, for whom that place lay most convenient next himself, and the late Lord

1609.

President, refused to deal with, they being proffered thereof at a far easier rate than now it was sold for, regarding his (Lord Roche's) right and interest therein. And now this new purchaser (as he is informed), in order to strengthen his title, goes about to procure His Majesty's letters hither, to accept the surrender of the old letters patent thereof, and to take the same from His Highness, with an abatement of part of the rent thereof. Purposes to send his Lordship a brief by his son, whom he means to send to Oxenford the next summer. Beseeches him not to give way to any letter against him from thence till then.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

S.P., Ireland, 562.
vol. 227, 188.

CASE as to LORD ROCHE'S TITLE to CARRIGLEAMLEARY.

The state of the title of Carrigleamleary, His Majesty's right thereunto, and the Lord Roche's claim.

Represents, in the interest of Sir Dominick Sarsfield, that Lord Roche's claim has no legal foundation; that Sir Dominick Sarsfield's title to the lands is by Act of Parliament, by office, by letters patent, by two orders of the commissioners, and by 24 years' quiet possession.

While the Lord Roche's title is by conveyance from a second brother, which cannot avail him unless he first prove the reputed son of the elder brother to be a bastard, which for the antiquity thereof cannot be proved but by admittance of perjury (if it were true, as it is not).

Secondly, he must prove the feoffment made by the second brother to have been duly prosecuted; which is a thing impossible, inasmuch as the same feoffment and prosecution thereof was formerly in question before the great commissioners, and then could not be proved, as appeared by the said order, &c.

P. 1. Endd.

S.P., Ireland, 563.
vol. 227, 189.

WILLIAM ANGELL'S PETITION.

Petition of William Angell to Salisbury for a grant of lands in the north of Ireland, in lieu of certain sums of money due to him.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, 564.
vol. 227, 190.

PETITION of sundry MERCHANTS of DUBLIN to SALISBURY, for payment of the following sums lent by them to the Treasurer of Ireland.

Richard Barry, 1,144*l.*; John Cusack, 1,300*l.*; Robert Kenneday, 1,711*l.*; Thomas Carroll, 1,320*l.*; Richard Brice, 2,346*l.*; Thomas Bird, 600*l.*; John Horesh, 234*l.*; Nicholas Daniell, 120*l.*; Nicholas Carmick, 1,000*l.*; Mr. Curtaine, 403*l.*; Mr. Banckes, 100*l.*; John Begg, 300*l.*; George Chambers, 500*l.*; Philip Moyle, 195*l.*; Patrick Conley, 400*l.*; Mr. Boothby, 100*l.*

P. 1.

1609.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 81.

565. CASE of LORD BOURKE, of CASTLE CONNELL.

“The state of the petitioner’s cause and the proceedings thereof in the Exchequer is shortly thus. About three years and a half since the Lord Bourke, of Castle Connell, who has married the Lady Margaret Bourke, aunt to the Earl of Clanrickard that now is, and widow of Richard Bourke of Derry Maclaghlin, in the county of Galway, deceased, came unto me and informed me that, upon the marriage of Richard Bourke with the Lady Margaret, which was contracted and made with the consent of all her friends, Richard Bourke conveyed a good portion of his lands to the use of the said lady for her jointure, and withal conveyed the inheritance of all his lands in Ireland to the use of his heirs males begotten upon the body of the said Margaret. After this assurance he had issue a son named Thomas, lawfully begotten upon the body of the said lady, and died seised of Derry Maclaghlin and other lands of good value, not long before the end of the late rebellion. Immediately after Richard died, this petitioner, John Bourke, being the reputed son of Richard, but not legitimate, taking advantage of the troublesome time, took possession of the lands whereof Richard died seised, and held the same by strong hand; claiming an estate therein from Richard by a feoffment to uses supposed to be made divers years before by Richard’s death, of all his lands in Ireland without any exception, yet without any consideration at all.

The Lord Bourke informed me further, that the lands being holden of the Crown by knight’s service, the said Thomas, his son-in-law, ought to be His Majesty’s ward, and that he had endeavoured to find an office to entitle His Majesty to the wardship; but that John Bourke so laboured the jurors to find the said forged or fraudulent feoffment, that he could not obtain from them any certain verdict for the King. Thereupon the Lord Bourke entreated me that I would use my best endeavours to right the fatherless infant, being His Majesty’s ward, which I promised, according to the duty of my place, to perform.

Shortly after this I was sent for into England; so that for one whole year following there was nothing done in this business.

The second term after my return, the Lady Bourke solicited me, by her letters, to take some course in this cause. John Bourke being then in town, I preferred an information of intrusion against him, to the end that I might know whether he claimed the lands as heir or as a purchaser; and I was content that he should have time to answer the next term following. At which time he made answer, and entitled himself to the lands by a feoffment from Richard Bourke long before his death, which is the forged or fraudulent feoffment before mentioned. Thereupon I preferred an English bill against him, setting forth the conveyance made by Richard Bourke to the use of himself and his heirs males begotten upon the body of the

1609.

Lady Margaret; that he had Thomas Bourke by the lady, and afterwards died seised; that the lands descended to Thomas, who is now His Majesty's ward; and that John, being a reputed son of Richard, but not legitimate, entered into the lands in the time of rebellion, claiming it by colour of a feoffment which is either forged or fraudulent, because his father still held the possession of the lands and took the profits until his death, with divers other arguments of forgery and fraud. To this bill he was drawn to answer with difficulty; and having committed contempts to the court he received favours in that behalf, and we were at issue on Trinity Term last; and I caused the witnesses to be examined for the King in the vacation, with a full purpose to bring the matter to a final hearing this last Michaelmas Term, which is a necessary preparation for the officer, and at the same time to find the office at the Exchequer bar. All which had been performed, but that [¹] John Bourke was deferred till this last term, because his witnesses were not present; and now again, when he had his witnesses, the jury did not appear."

Pp. 2. Hol. Rough draft. Endd. by Sir John Davys: "Certificate, &c., de causâ de Derry McLaughlin."

July 1. 566.
Lansdowne MSS.,
159, 72, 139.
B.M.

SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SIR JULIUS CÆSAR.²

Represents most urgently the embarrassed condition of the Treasury, "Never was the neediest landlord more watchful of the half yere's day."—Rathfernham (Rathfarnham), 1 July 1609.

Pp. 1½. Hol. Sealed. Add.

July 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 92.

567. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has sent over the pirate Jennings. Complains of the agents of Dublin and Waterford for cessing of soldiers. Informs them that there are now 200 or 300 men in readiness to be transported into Sweden by Captain R. Bingley. Represents the inexpediency of giving such commissions to English commanders who drain the country of English, whereas if Irish commanders were appointed a great benefit would ensue.—Dublin Castle, 2 July 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Recd. the 25th."

July 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 93.

568. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Has sent the charge of the Master of the Ordnance defalcable upon the apparel from the 1st of October 1603 to the last of March 1605 (at which time the apparelling of the soldier by the provost masters was forbidden) to Sir Julius Cæsar, according to his Lordship's direction. Has likewise caused Mr. Treasurer to transmit a brief collection of the receipts and issues of the revenue and of the concordatums,

¹ Undecipherable.

² This and the following articles have been accidentally misplaced from chronological order.

1609.

upon perusal of which it will appear that he has not been so open-handed as it seems has been reported; for, albeit the concordatums are more and greater than he wishes they were, yet they are either directed from thence, or are of such consequence that the service cannot be performed without them.

For the friar, Owen Grome Magrath, who is condemned of high treason, the jury would never have found him guilty, albeit the evidence was most plain, had not the Baron of Delvin come into the court and justified his confession of him, which he was very loath to have done; neither would he (Chichester) have pressed him thereto as he did, were it not to countenance the course of their proceedings by the law, and to uphold the honour thereof, which otherwise amongst this people would soon grow contemptible and of no regard.

For the man himself, he is very old and no way able to do harm or contrive a mischief. Being neither active nor ingenious, his execution will rather make him a martyr among this people than beget amendment in them; for, as long as there is a traitor or a rebel, there will be a priest to keep his counsel, and if it seem good to his Lordship (in respect of the Lord of Delvin) to have him pardoned, he (Chichester) can see no inconvenience that can come thereof; and he suggests that he may rather be confined to some place or county in Ulster than banished; inasmuch as the Baron promises good intelligence by him, which he (Chichester) in his conscience thinks he truly intends if occasion be, for he finds him to acknowledge most thankfully the favour he has received, and to leave the acquaintance of his ill counsellors; and if he be banished, it will be thought by the rest of his profession beyond the seas that either they have not law to put them to death, or that they dare not, when here the contrary is apparent, two or three of their priests having been executed since his time. Has made bold to deliver his opinion, and submits himself to what his Lordship shall think fit.

Has declared in the letter to the Lords the course held with Sir Neyle O'Donnell, and its success. Makes bold to ask to be directed to send him and Sir Donnell O'Cahane thither, for here (besides their practices to escape) their friends and followers have their eyes upon them, and if either of them should break prison it would undoubtedly hinder the plantation and stir a rebellion in those parts. Both countenances and supports the Lord of Howth the best he may, according to his Lordship's directions, and has imparted his care and provision made in the behalf of the Baron of Delvin to himself and his friends; which labour he might have spared, for Howth had dispersed sundry copies of the letters before he came over, but all he (Chichester) can do will make no reconciliation betwixt them, which in his opinion is not much to be wished. The Lord of Howth carries himself as a discontented man. If he were able to do harm, no good is to be expected from him.

1609.

Sir Garrett Moore is greatly bound to his Lordship, which he will ever acknowledge and so will all his friends; for, albeit he (Chichester) was satisfied that he was wrongfully accused, yet, the accuser and sundry examples considered, his acquittal and dispatch were more than ordinary.

The Viscount Gormestowne [Gormanstown] takes it ill at the hands of his brother-in-law, the Lord of Howth, that he put him into his pardon; and came to him (Chichester) with protestations that he knew no cause for it, only he remembers that the Lord of Howth long since demanded of him whether he would take his part and draw his sword in a quarrel he had in hand; his answer was, that were it not against a friend as dear unto him as himself, he would; at which time it was far from his thought that he intended any traitorous courses, albeit he now finds that he had at that time entered into the conspiracy, out of which Howth thought him in danger, and so put him into the pardon. Other cause he knows none, but desires rather to quit the benefit of his pardon and put himself to his trial than to stand suspected. The like did Varden, the priest, who came and offered himself to the trial of the law for any criminal cause, to which purpose he has given good assurance for his appearance when he is called for. This makes it apparent that Howth, in all his discoveries, mixed falsehood with truth, and there is good cause to believe that he dealt falsely on both sides. Prays that God may forgive him, and that he (Chichester) may never have any more to do with him.

His Lordship directed long since that he (Chichester) should call unto the Lord of Gormestowne and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams for payment of the 500*l.* by them forfeited to the King upon the revolt of Sir Cayre [Cahir] O'Doghertie, for whom they stood bound, which money His Majesty has bestowed upon Mr. Florio. Acquainted them with his Lordship's noble care of them and that he had authorised him to abate part of the principal, so they would make speedy payment of the rest, and had upon that consideration reduced it from English to Irish; which favour they thankfully acknowledged, but pleaded inability and want of money, and rather sought to have all forgiven than to set down a course for the payment of any part thereof. Whereupon (after many sendings and demands of payment), he required the Court of Exchequer to proceed against them; and now they make proffer of 200*l.*, which he refused, having no authority to abate so much of the principal, albeit he knows they are not well able to spare so much; if Mr. Florio will accept thereof or of 250*l.* if his Lordship please to direct him payment out of the next treasure, will cause them to repay the same to Mr. Treasurer here. This will be a great favour to them, and it is as much as they can be drawn unto without force of law, and more by 50*l.* than they promise him to pay.—Dublin Castle, 2 July 1609.

Pp. 4. Signed. Encloses,

1609.
July [2].
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 227, 93 A.

569. *Lord Gormanston and Sir Tho. Fitzwilliams to Salisbury.*

Offer Mr. Florio 200l. in satisfaction of 500l., forfeited on their recognizance, as sureties for Sir Cahir O'Dogherty.—Dublin, [—] July 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

July 11.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 50.

570. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend the bearers, Captain Thomas Mansell, Captain William Fisher, Nicholas Isaac, and Thomas Pinder, employed by divers gentlemen and merchants of good worth, that are desirous to undertake the whole county of Donegal, and propose not only to build upon the several proportions according to the rules prescribed in the printed articles, but also to erect and fortify a port town near the seaside where they shall find most convenient. The gentlemen employed by them are to take view of the place and report. But since the captains of the forts thereabouts, as Sir Henry Folliot at Ballyshannon, and the rest at Donegal, Donnalong and Castle-ne-do, out of doubt of their own hindrance and loss of entertainments, may haply use some secret and underhand means to dishearten them from their enterprise, he (Chichester) is to take all care to prevent such practices.—Whitehall, 11 July 1609.

Signed: R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, H. Bruce, Edward Parry.

P. 1. Add. Endd. in Chichester's hand: "Of the 10th of July 1609. From the Lls. of the Council, in the behalfe of certaine captaines and merchantes for lands in the countie of Donnagall. Delyvered by Capt^{ra} Mansell and Captain Fysher, the 28 eodem."

1610.

1610.
Jan. 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 2.¹

571. The first CONFERENCE with the DEPUTIES of LONDON for the PLANTATION of ULSTER.

This day Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir James Ley, Sir James Fullerton, Knights, commissioners for Irish causes, assisted by Mr. Corbett and Mr. Edwards, clerks of the Council, met with the London Deputies in Mr. Recorder's chambers in the Temple, and there commenced the business of the Plantation of Ulster. The course held in the consultation was to consider the City's demands, and accommodate the same in such manner as might be least chargeable to the King and of most advantage of the plantation; wherein the demand of 4,000 acres to be laid to the Dyrrie and 3,000 to Colraine came first in question.

Demand of 4,000 acres of land to be laid to the Dyrrey.

The deputies for London demanded 4,000 acres to be laid out for the use of the inhabitants of the Derry, on the same side of the river as the town stands, excluding all and every part of Adhortie's [O'Dogherty's] land, and also the castle of Culmore upon the mouth of the river; and as these 4,000 acres will comprise Lady Paulett's land and what else may haply belong to the Bishop of Derry, which is not yet known, they desire that all those titles may be cleared at the King's charge. However, they intend to build churches, and make endowments of competent livings for the maintenance of the ministry.

Answer.—It was thought meet, albeit the quantities of acres demanded would fall out to be a very large extent, being taken all on the same side of the river and clearing the Lady Pawlett's title chargeable to the King, yet that, for furthering the plantation, their demand should be made good; excepting the Bishop of Derry's title, especially that which he had for a seat within the town of Derry, either for a house for himself or for a dean and chapter, which they leave to the consideration of the Lords.

Demand of 3,000 acres in Colraine.

The City deputies who were sent into Ireland observed, that the castle of Colraine stood on the west side of the Ban in the county of Colraine, and that the river bank rose up so steep on that side that a town could not be seated there,

¹ The volume commences with No. 2.

1610.

either for water or for fishing. Finding the other side of the Ban, where the town of Colraine formerly stood, in the county of Antrim, more fit to build a city, they desire leave to build the town there, and to have 3,000 acres adjacent to it on the same side, in the county of Antrim.

Answer.—The demand of 3,000 acres to 100 houses has no proportion to the other of 4,000 acres to 200 houses ; and the King has no ground on that side of the river to lay to the town, the whole country thereabouts belonging to Sir Randall MacDonnel. Move that they would take 1,000 acres on that side and 2,000 on the other. This they refused, insisting on the first demand, which was left to their Lordships.

Demand of the woods of Glancumken [Glanconkeyne] and Killeitragh.

The third demand in regard to these woods was respited, because it grew late, until the next meeting on Friday ; but by the conference that passed it was observed that that point would take up some time, as it was conceived that the woods were theirs to cut down and sell, wherein it were meet some directions were given.

Pp. 2. Endd.

Jan. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 3.

572. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

That the bearer, Dudley Carleton, Esq., be made one of the secretaries in Ireland, vacant by the death of Sir Jeffrey Fenton, with all fees, &c., and that he be of the Council of Ireland.—Westminster, 10 January 1609.

P. 1. Copy. Endd. : "Mr. Carleton, Ireland."

Jan. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 4.

573. IRON WORKS in MUNSTER.

Order by the Lord Deputy and Council, in the case between William Chissell and Sir Richard Boyle, Kt., Thomas Ball, and others, relative to certain iron works in Munster.

Signed : Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geo. Derriensis, Thos. Ridgeway, Rich. Wingfield, Oli. St. John, Ad. Loftus, Rich. Cook.

Pp. 3. Copy, large paper. Endd.

Jan. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 5.

574. The second CONFERENCE about the PLANTATION of ULSTER.

The conference beginning with a repetition of that which passed at the former meeting ; those of London required,—

Demand.—That 7,000 acres of pasture ground might be laid adjacent to the town, without bogs, mountains, or woods.

Answer.—That the bogs and mountains being good feeding grounds, are not to be excepted in laying out commons, unless they would suffer all such bogs and hills to be taken by other men, which would be inconvenient to the towns, or keep them as part of the adjacent ground, and so they would have a greater quantity of acres than they demanded.—After much altercation, left undecided.

Demand.—To have the whole county of Colraine, whatever quantity more or less, undertaken at the rates set down

1610.

without exception of any part, and to express themselves better, they name the Abbey of Dungevin, with the demesnes more or less, the castle of Limvady, and every other part of the said county.

Answer.—That it might be the said abbey, with the demesnes, was already granted to the College of Dublin, and would be hard to get back again. Moreover it had been told them, that divers of the Irish, as Manus O'Kane and Manus Makanally [M'Nally], freeholders in that county, were men of merit, and, having done good service to the State, could not be removed without inconvenience, besides the discouragement to men of desert.

Reply.—The Londoners replied, that they named the Abbey of Dungevin, because they understood there were some who went about to turn it to their own private ends. For those freeholders formerly named, they wished them well, but would by no means have any promiscuous habitation with the Irish, unless they were contented to be their tenants.—Consideration left to the Lords.

Demand.—They demanded the woods of Clancumken and Killetrowe, with the soil of the same woods, to be wholly to their use and possession.

Answer.—That the woods were of as long extent as the whole county of Colraine, and more than would serve for that plantation. It was intended they should have as much of these woods as would serve to build towns and plant the country, the remainder to be left to the use of posterity, or disposed of by the King.

Reply.—The Londoners replied, that the woods in the county of Tyrone were of no use, but either to be spent on the ground or to be brought down the Ban to those places they had undertaken; and that they were so spoilt by the people of the country in late years, that the best part was cut down and purloined away; whereby they feared there would be want of wood within a short time, unless some order was taken for their preservation. Their purpose was not to make any foreign sale of the wood, or turn it into merchandise, but having settled a trade in those parts, their care was to have timber for shipping. To that end they desired the conservation of those woods and the soil as lords of the same.

Difference.—Sir James Ley and the rest thought fit that the controversy should be continued in the King, and left it, as a difference not agreed upon, to the consideration of the Lords.

Demand.—They demand the patronage of all the churches to be built in any part of their plantation, or already built and having no incumbents, which the commissioners think fit to grant them, excepting such as are already passed to the College of Dublin.

The demand of holding the county of Colraine in fee-farm, at the rent of 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for every thousand acres, excepting

1610.

woods, mountains, and bogs; of holding the two cities and the lands laid unto them in free burgage, and the rest of the county lands in common soccage, was in every point agreed unto.

Being moved by Sir James Ley, to fall in hand with such other courses as were fit to be thought on for the furtherance of the plantation, in regard to the spring coming on, which should not be lost, the Londoners liked his motion, but excused themselves, as not knowing how to proceed to levy the money before these things were cleared.

Pp. 2. Copy. Endd.

Jan. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 5 A.

575. DERMOT CARTY to the JESUIT and FRANCISCAN FATHERS.

Diermitius Cartheus [Dermot Carty] to the Fathers, Jesuits and Franciscans, and especially to Thomas Edmunds, Thadeus Hwollaghan, and Donatus Crapp, informing them of a design of two with whom he had conversed, to light up a flame in England, with an unextinguishable torch, to excite a wonderful tumult about Michaelmas next, and to kill the King, the Prince, and Lord Salisbury with magic instruments.

Arrival of Dr. Kearney, Archbishop of Cashel, at Rome. The Pope's Nuncio, Archer, the Jesuit, and many others shall arrive in Ireland "before that time."—Bourdeaux, $\frac{1}{2}$ January 1610.

P. 1. Latin. Endd.: "Copia vera." Encloses,

Jan. 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 5 B.

576. *Dermot Carty [Dermitius Cartheus] to Richard O'Connell, Priest.*

Similar letter to the above, with a note that like letters have been sent to Richard O'Connell, priest.—Bourdeaux, 4 January 1609.

P. 1. Copy. Latin. Endd.: "4 Jan. 1610, Dermott Carty to Richard O'Connell, priest."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 6.

577. Third CONFERENCE concerning the PLANTATION of ULSTER.

Privileges demanded.—Custom of all goods exported or imported, poundage, tonnage, the great and small customs; the salmon fishing of the river Ban and Loughfoile; transport of all prohibited wares growing on their own lands.

The admiralty of the coast of Tyrconnell and Colraine, liberty of fishing at sea upon the coast, and peculiar fishing in all the rivers within their country.

Answer.—All these are thought fit to be granted, being formerly offered to the city in the project.

Demand.—That no flax, hemp, or yarn, unwoven, be transported out of their ports, without license of the officers of the Derry and Colraine.

Answer.—It may be yielded to as concerns flax and hemp, but there are two patents already granted for transporting

1610.

yarn, one to the late Lady Rich, and a reversion to John West, which if they could be called in, or otherwise fitted, were not amiss.

Demand.—That no hides be transported raw.

Answer.—This restraint may be yielded unto in their own ports, but no farther, for the greatest trade of Ireland is transporting raw hides.

Demand.—That as well the cities and towns, as the county of Colraine, be freed from all patents of privileges, heretofore granted to any person, either of linseed oil, soap, ashes, or making glasses, or any other whatsoever, and that hereafter no patent of privileges be granted to any one within the said towns.

Answer.—If by course of law these patents can be revoked, it is wished that they were freed as demanded, and that in future no privilege should be given but by grant from hence, and the city called into it before it pass.

Demand.—To have the command of the castle of Culmore, for search of all such as pass outwards with commodities.

Answer.—Yielded unto, for they pay the officers and soldiers.

Demand.—That the liberties of the cities of Colraine and the Derry may be extended three miles every way, and that they may have such further liberties as upon view of the charters of London, the Cinque Ports, or the City of Dublin, shall be found fit.

Answer.—Yielded unto.

Demand.—That all particular men's interest, either in land or otherwise, be freed to the city.

Answer.—Excepting church and college land.

Demand.—To have forces maintained at the King's charge, during the plantation, for defence of those employed.

Answer.—Forces are fit to be maintained for some reasonable time.

Demand.—To have an Act of Parliament for settling and confirming all these things, and also to have seven years respite to consider such demands as shall further be thought fit.

Pp. 2. Copy. Endd.

Jan. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 7.

578. LORD DEPUTY (CHICHESTER) to SALISBURY.

Sir Francis Barkliefe [Barkely] purposely makes a journey to him, to make an offer to build a wall about the town of Askiston [Askeaton], upon such conditions as he (Chichester) must refer to his consideration. His experience and good behaviour for 30 years may beget some belief and good success.

The Lord President of Munster (who is now there) can inform him concerning the necessity of the work. Has written in his behalf to the Lords, and will trouble him no further.—Dublin, 19 January 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

1610.

Jan. 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 9.**579.** LORD VISCOUNT BUTLER to SALISBURY.

Is in a better state with his father-in-law, the Earl of Ormond. Prays him to forward the suits of the Earl and his own, to be imparted to him by Henry Sherwood, their agent.—Carrick, 22 January 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Jan. 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 8.**580.** EARL of ORMOND to LORD SALISBURY.

Beseeches him to forward his suits, imparted to the bearer his agent, Henry Sherwood.—Carrick, 22 January 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Jan. []
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 9.**581.** *A Brief Abstract of the Earl of Ormond's requests.*

1. *That a surrender may be accepted of all his manors, lordships, possessions, lands, and tenements, as well those he holds by letters patent as otherwise, or as much thereof as he shall think fit, and that new letters patent be granted to him and his heirs.*

¹ This may be done, so no liberties be gained to his country palatine, nor Irish chiefties, and with saving other men's rights.

That there may be authority to hold plea for personal actions not exceeding in principal or damages 20l. current money of England, for matters growing within the precincts of his manors and lands, wherein he has any seigniority, rent, composition, or interest, in as ample manner as lately granted to the Earl of Clanricarde.

He may be allowed a court baron in every manor.

2. *Whereas he holds all his lands and tenements within the realm of Ireland free of compositions and all charges (subsidies excepted) during the King's pleasure, which was upon good consideration granted to him in the late Queen's time, that the same may now be passed unto him and his heirs for ever.*

This is unreasonable.

3. *Whereas his father and himself had the office of Lord Treasurer of that realm for their better countenance, that the King will be pleased on the death of the Earl to grant the office unto his son-in-law, the Lord Viscount Butler, in such sort as the Earl and his father held the same, by which office not more than 40l. per annum accrues to the Earl, and that for the present the King will allow the Viscount Butler to be one of his Privy Council of Ireland.*

This may be.

This doth cross the composition of concealments.

Lastly, that the King will bestow on the Earl and his heirs a grant of the value of 40l., escheated or concealed lands, within that realm, whereof there is no office found in particular to entitle His Majesty, and which are now in charge in his Court of Exchequer.

P. 1. Endd. Noted by Salisbury.

Jan. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 10.**582.** LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

His letters, mentioning his dislike of the grant passed of the fishing of the Ban, came to him on the 20th of this inst., as they have not had a passage thence these nine weeks.

¹ In margin, in Salisbury's hand.

1610.

Soon after he came here, he received instructions from the Earl of Devonshire to pass the fishing to one John Wakeman,¹ upon a book of fee simple given him by the King. But as he understood that the grant would discontent the Earl of Tyrone, who pretended title to a moiety thereof, and Sir Randall M'Donnell, who demanded a quarter, and had so provided that the Earl should have the moiety for 40 years purchase by assignment from Wakeman, he afterwards gave no opposition to the grant, which was then in lease for 21 years, though not a penny of the rent had been paid into the Exchequer for many years preceding. But, as he takes it, the Lord Lieutenant died before the sealing of the patent, and Mr. James Hamilton had bought the remainder of the book together with that particular, to the passing whereof he (Chichester) would not condescend until he promised to pass the moiety to the said Earl for 200*l.* English; whereupon it passed the seal. Knows not whether Mr. Hamilton passed a conveyance thereof to the Earl before his departure hence, but is sure the Earl had it in his possession at the time of his departure; which will appear by the case which was drawn up before the receipt of his letters, and will be sent by Mr. Treasurer, whose dispatch will be finished in seven days; and if any direction shall come to him concerning the said fishings, he will forbear to put the contents thereof in execution as he requires. Is ill thought of here by some who have books, for refusing to subscribe to such particulars as they bring, if he finds them prejudicial to the King or the church. It seems he is thought by some too open-handed, for he conceives by his letters that some ill tale has been told concerning this particular.—Castle of Dublin, 23 January 1609.

Pp. 3. *Hol.*

Jan. 23. 583. MILER MAGRATH, ARCHBISHOP of CASHEL, to SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 11.

Prays that he will procure for him the bishoprics of Killaloe and Achonry, for which he had resigned Waterford and Lismore, under promise of the Lord Deputy and Council. Sets forth his hard case.—Cashel, 23 January 1609.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 26. 584. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 12.

After waiting eight or nine weeks, received on the 20th inst. their letters of the 12th of December, with an attachment under the seal of the Admiralty, to apprehend the bodies of the deputy vice-admiral of Munster, and other persons charged with piracy or abetting and consorting with pirates. Sent down four horsemen the morning after, with

¹ John Wakeman was a trustee for the Earl of Devonshire.

1610.

directions and warrant to the Earl of Thomond and the Vice-President of Munster, to attach them wheresoever they shall be found in those parts, and to send them hither prisoners with those horsemen and a greater guard out of that province.

Sent their letter, which he received at the same time, to be conveyed this way to Sir William St. John.—26 January 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "Rec. the 1st Feb. 1609."

Jan. 27.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 13.

585. JAMES O'FERRAL to LORD SALISBURY.

Being come hither for causes concerning his estate, and those of the rest of the gentlemen and poor inhabitants of the county of Longford, against Sir Francis Shaen and the heirs and executors of Sir Nicholas Malby, lately deceased, and having been impeded in his proceedings by some defect in the letter of attorney given him by those gentlemen, is driven to insinuate his cause to his Lordship's favour; that he may call to remembrance the letters of the Deputy and Council in behalf of the said poor county, and the good reports of his father and himself, presented by the Lord Chancellor, both of their great losses and services, for which he begs him to afford some regard of his petition. The rather that he will give sufficient security to the said Sir Francis for the 40 marks advanced him by the commissioners in consideration of the delay.—27 January 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 14.

586. *The humble Petition of James O'Farral.*

Sheweth that the commissioners for Irish causes have certified to the Lords of the Privy Council, in the controversy depending between the inhabitants of the county of Longford and Sir Francis Shane, Knt., concerning 120 rent-beeves challenged to be due, issuing out of the manor of Granard, as may appear by their certificate, whereas heretofore the inhabitants never paid more than 36l. Irish per annum.

Petitioner thinks himself and the inhabitants rather charged and burthened than eased and relieved; in respect they have already paid 400l. sterling for arrearages, and yet are not acquitted of 600l., being the rest of the arrearages by him challenged, and in respect that beeves are overrated, and in regard there is as much of the land out of which the said rent was issuing, come to the King's hands by the attainder of the tenants thereof, as yields 23l. sterling per annum, and that Sir Francis has been possessed, during the last rebellion, and is yet possessed, of the demesnes of Granard, which heretofore have been in the possession of the said inhabitants, and out of which the said rent was principally issuing.

Prays that the King may be pleased to discharge the inhabitants of the arrearages incurred during the waste and depopulation of the county, and to accept from them as much rent out of the said manor as Sir Francis pays, and

1610.

thereby draw the dependancy of the inhabitants to him as it has formerly been; the rather because the Deputy and Council of Ireland have by several letters certified their opinions to be accordingly, and because the King may give Sir Francis some other satisfaction in lieu thereof.

Prays that the controversy depending between the inhabitants and the heirs and executors of Sir Nicholas Malby, may be speedily dispatched, and that they may be discharged of the arrearages and growing rents, yielding to the King as much as is yielded out of any plough land of like survey chargeable to the King in Ireland.

P. 1.

Jan. 27. 587.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 15.

CERTAIN CONSIDERATIONS touching the PLANTATION of the ESCHEATED LANDS in ULSTER, delivered to Mr. Treasurer the 27th January 1609.

Before all things the King's title to be cleared, which will be done now upon sight of the cases which are to be examined and weighed by the judges, and their opinions confirmed in Parliament, held here if thought requisite, at the King's pleasure, and in the meantime no claim or plea to be admitted in any court for any lands which the judges shall lay down to be the King's upon sight of the cases.

This great work of deducing inhabitants and making a plantation in such a barbarous and remote country cannot be performed by men of mean condition and ability, for they will not adventure themselves and their fortunes unless they are encouraged and protected by some powerful man in chief. That persons of rank and quality must be those who are to effect this work is manifest; for that it is a matter more of honour and example than for any hope of gain for which this plantation must be undertaken, and few men will engage in such actions of charge and damage, except they are associated with such followers, friends, and neighbours, as can give them comfort and bring them strength and assistance. Therefore wishes that the Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, and other persons of honour and power, would each of them undertake a barony in different countries, and that they would draw unto them fit men for the plantation; seeing that the strangers who will come here are more likely to consume their substance and undo themselves than to effect the plantation, if they have not the assistance of some sufficient gentlemen experienced in this kingdom, and especially in Ulster.

Would have one or two admitted by the chief undertakers to be next themselves in the baronies undertaken, to give countenance and assistance to strangers.

Knows some who are willing to undertake a whole barony, even in the worst part of Ulster; and unless this be the manner of undertaking, or unless the subjects of England will plant upon a common purse, he has no hope that the plantation will take effect as it ought.

1610.

In the division of each country, the *straights* and places of command are those where every powerful undertaker must be enjoined to make his dwelling; in order not to suffer their freeholders or under-tenants to straggle or disperse into glins or the edges of mountains and woods, as they did in Munster, but to have their dwellings near the principal undertaker.

By this means not only those parts of the country will be better secured and they themselves freed from the attempts of weak parties of rebels, but they will, by their cohabitation, breed unity and civility, and yield strength and comfort to one another, and secure the highways and passages for travellers. As for the castles, storehouses, and bawns projected to be built, thinks that such great works cannot possibly be erected within the limited time, especially in the inland parts of Ulster; in regard that, if money were ever so plentiful, yet the materials, victuals, tools, artificers, workmen, and carriages, cannot possibly be supplied within so short a time, considering how many works are to be taken in hand at once; and therefore four years for building a castle, storehouse, or bawne, is the least time that may be allowed them; within which time it is necessary that they be enjoined to enclose with strong ditches and quickset a meet proportion of their land after the manner of England. But to tie men of quality to be so long resident upon the place may rather overthrow than further the plantation, for no wise man will be bound to perform that article, and some may do it better by friends or substitutes than by themselves.

It will be worthy of consideration whether the erecting of horse and foot to answer the rising-out be not more to be preferred, in regard of dangerous times, than raising an over-high yearly rent.

The King's greatest advantage will be the power, wealth, and prosperity of the new undertakers. Therefore he likes not that the undertaker should be bound to pay so present a rent as is projected; but that in regard of his building, bringing over his people, and other manifold expenses, he should have three years' absolute freedom, and the following three years to pay but half the rent, and after that, the whole.

The undertakers of Munster had this benefit, together with certain horsemen in pay to countenance them at their first beginning; but all was too little, notwithstanding the nearness to England, the supplies and suitors they had from the port towns, the many castles they found built to their hands; all which will be wanting in Ulster.

It will avail for the security and contentment of the undertenant, that the rent out of the lands assigned him may be distinguished and proportioned in the rent of the chief undertaker, and that there be a *caveat* inserted in the King's grant, that the undertenant shall not be subject to pay the King more rent for the lands he holds, than His Majesty reserves for that proportion from the undertaker; who is to reserve

1610.

from the undertenant a distinct rent to himself, besides that which the undertenant is also to pay the King.

The reason is this, that if he have a careless or unthrifty landlord, who by absence or otherwise cannot or will not pay the King's rent in due time, the undertenant may be distrained for remainder of his landlord's rent due to the King ; which is an inconvenience and danger that ought to be carefully foreseen and provided for, for it has wasted many seigniories and undone many private men in Munster.

The manifold charges and difficulties of the undertaker being considered, it will be very hard to him to hold his lands either *in capite* or by knight's service, since the undertaker in Munster, who has greater proportion of lands, and holds but in soccage, finds it very heavy to pay a heriot and relief.

Again, the profit that shall be drawn from the undertaker of Ulster and his heirs, by that tenure, redounds not altogether to the King, but, for the most part, to his officers. Instead of which tenure, it were more for the King's avail, and more agreeable with the meaning and equity of the law, upon the first creation of those high tenures, that, in lieu thereof, some restraint and tie might be laid upon the undertakers, that they should make no estates for less than 21 years or three lives, and to keep them from alienating any their possessions without license, and from marrying and fostering with the Irish ; which curbs will more avail the King's service, and be more pleasing and safe for the subject, than the said high tenures.

This course is a good preparation to link the undertakers and their issue together in marriage and affection, and to strengthen one another against the common enemy.

Upon the plantation of Munster it was thought good policy to scatter and divide the Irish amongst the English undertakers, hoping that by observation of civility and good husbandry of their neighbours they would learn to fashion and conform themselves to the like qualities and conditions with them. But experience disproved that opinion, for they were no sooner set down amongst them, than, instead of imitating, they scorned their courses, envied their fortunes, and longed to be masters of what they possessed ; and, as soon as the memory of their former rebellion and miseries was a little forgotten, and their estates amended, they grew to contriving forged titles to the lands whereon the English had built and enclosed, making daily stealths of their goods and plots against their lives. Moreover, the daily conversation and dwelling of the Irish amongst the English gave free recourse to all their base followers and rogues to make espial and free passage amongst them, out of which late example he is bold to say, that, as it is a matter of great consequence and necessity to make meet provision for the natives, so is it very difficult and dangerous to remove and transplant such a number of

1610.

barbarous and warlike people into any parts of the kingdom; besides that the other provinces are too well acquainted with their lives and conditions, and will be as unapt to receive them. Therefore, the remedy he conceives will be to appoint them some one part of the plainest land of their own country, or to intermix their *town reeds* with ours in plain countries, where they may be environed with seas, strongholds, and powerful men to overstay them, and then to proportion those lands indifferently unto them upon meet rents and conditions to keep them in subjection, and that with such equality in the partition, that the contentment of the greater number may overweigh the displeasure and dissatisfaction of the smaller number of better blood.

They are likewise to be restrained from having any chieffies, cuttings, or any Irish exaction whatsoever over their tenants. And thinks it were better that their chieffies and rents should be made certain upon their undertenants, and levied by the King's officers, and so made over to them, than that they should be left to their own collection; which, as long as they shall be suffered to do, will make the dependancy of those from whom it is levied, follow those who take it up. Wherever they are placed, they must be forced to leave their creaghting and dwell together in town reeds as other the King's subjects.

It is worthy of consideration how the English language and customs may be preserved, pure and neat, unto posterity, without which he accounts it no good plantation nor any great honour and security to them to induce people thither.

The way to perform that is to separate the Irish by themselves, to forbear marrying and fostering, and if possible to exceed them in multitude; for all other effectual courses are either too severe or too difficult to attempt. Consider how the old English language was first brought in and continued to this day, both in the English Pale and in some few baronies in the county of Wexford, and also in some places in South Wales, and whether the same happened by laws, or extirpation of the ancient inhabitants. For the bishops, wishes the King would confirm to them all the lands found for them in demesne and chiefry, where the said lands have come to him by attainder, Act of Parliament, or other lawful means; for he holds the Termons, Corbs, and Erenaghs that claim them to be unfit and unworthy of them, otherwise than as any other tenant allowed by the bishop at his will and pleasure; out of which lands he would have the parson or vicar have his proportion, be it 60 or 100 acres, to be laid out by the commissioners, together with a site for house and garden, &c., and with convenient wood and turbary. This will be but a small deduction out of the bishops' great scopes; for the parishes are very large and few, and without this provision the parsons and vicars cannot for the most part have any land within two or three miles of the church, and in some places farther off; which is a great inconvenience.

1610.

The bishops, no doubt, will not gainsay this; and if the King be inclined to grant them their own asking, and they to depart with all that kind of land, then they may have so much land of the King's, lying farther off, in lieu of the other deducted for the use of the parsons.

The Lord Primate and Bishop of Derry have consented thereto, and he knows they may well depart with so much to the ministers without any recompense; considering it is but the relics of the King's oblation unto the church, by which the bishops are likely to be benefited beyond one of their predecessors.

Wishes the bishops may be enjoined to build one substantial strong house for their own habitation in each diocese; and that they may be likewise enjoined to bring as many civil men out of Great Britain or this kingdom as possible to inhabit their lands, and to cause their tenants to dwell together in towns to be conveniently seated for the defence of the country and defence of passengers, and generally to abandon creaghting and removing from place to place.

Suggests for consideration whether the bishops shall not have the donation of benefices generally throughout their dioceses, excepting a convenient number for the college here, to bestow at their discretion, and some principal benefices in each diocese for the Lord Deputy to prefer his chaplains unto, or other learned men at his discretion.

Also the proportions to be laid out for corporate towns, the King's forts and wards, free schools, hospitals, and the college near Dublin: which will be best done by the commissioners upon the plantation; and wishes that a commissioner or two should be sent to see what can be done in that service, and to make a report thereof to the King upon their return.

That the undertaker may have the like benefit of exporting the commodities growing and to be made of his land, and for bringing in necessaries for his use free from custom, as the undertakers had in Munster.

That the bishops be enjoined to set their lands for three lives or 21 years, and not under, with reservation of good rents.

Pp. 6. Signed and endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Certain considerations concerning the Plantation."

Jan. 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 14A.

588. ARTICLES between the KING and CITY of LONDON for the Plantation of the City of Derry and the County of Coleraine.

Articles agreed upon the 28th January, between the Lords of the Privy Council on the King's behalf on the one part, and the Committees appointed by Act of Common Council on behalf of the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London on the other part, concerning a plantation in part of the province of Ulster; which articles were signed by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Worcester, Earl of Dunbar, Lord Zouch, Lord

1610.

Knollis, Lord Stanhope, Sir John Herbert, and Sir Julius Cæsar, and on behalf of the City, by Sir Henry Montague, Sir Thomas Lowe, Sir John Jowels, Wm. Cockane, Wm. Tower-son, Nicholas Leate, Wm. Doters, Richard Wright, Martin Freeman, John Brand, George Smithes, William Dies, William Greenwell, John Barrer, William Harrison, William Turner, and James Hodson.

1. *Imprimis*. It is agreed by the city that 20,000*l.* shall be levied, whereof 15,000*l.* shall be expended on the intended plantation, and the other 5,000*l.* for clearing private men's interest in the things demanded.

2. That 200 houses shall be built at the Derry and room left for 300 more, and that 4,000 acres lying on the Derry side next adjacent to the city shall be laid thereunto, bog and barren mountain to be no part thereof, but to go as waste to the city, the same to be done by indifferent commissioners.

3. That the Bishop and Dean of Derry shall have convenient plots for the site of three houses at the Derry.

4. That Coleraine shall be situated on the abbey side and 100 houses built and room left for 200 more; and that 3,000 acres of land shall be laid thereto, viz., 1,000 acres to be taken on the abbey side next adjacent to the town, and, if the King be pleased to erect and maintain a bridge in perpetuity at his charge, for a common passage over the river, between the town and the county of Coleraine, then the other 2,000 acres shall be taken on the other side of the river, otherwise the whole 3,000 are agreed to be taken on the abbey side, adjacent to the town.

5. That the measure and account of lands shall be after the balliboes, according to the King's last survey.

6. That the rest of the territory and entire county of Coleraine, esteemed at 10,000 acres, more or less, undertaken by the city, be cleared from all particular interests, except the inheritance of the Bishop and Dean of Derry and certain portion of lands to be assigned to three or four Irish gentlemen at the most, now dwelling and settled in the county of Coleraine, who are to be freeholders to the city and to pay them small rent, the same portions and rent to be limited by commissioners, indifferently chosen between the King and the city.

7. That the woods, grounds, and soil of Glanconkeyne and Killetragh, extending from the county of Coleraine to Ballenderry, be wholly to the city in perpetuity, the timber trees of those woods to be converted to the use of the plantation, and all necessary uses in Ireland, and not to be made merchandise.

8. That the soil, in and amongst those said woods, which stands charged as conserved lands, be undertaken in the like form as the county of Coleraine.

9. That the city shall have the patronage of all the churches as well within the city of Derry and town of Coleraine as in all lands undertaken by them.

1610.

10. That the 4,000 acres laid to the city of Derry and town of Coleraine shall be in fee-farm at the yearly rent of 5s. 4*d.*

11. That the city of Derry and county of Coleraine and 7,000 acres of land to them, shall be held of the King in free burgage.

12. That the residue of all the county lands and woods, and all such lands to be undertaken, shall be held of the King in common soccage.

13. That the customs of all goods imported or exported, poundage, tonnage, and the great and small customs shall be enjoyed by the city for the term of 99 years within the city of Derry and town of Coleraine and county, and all ports and creeks thereof, paying yearly 66s. 8*d.* to the King as an acknowledgment, and to have the like for the port of Portrush.

14. That the salmon and eel fishing of the rivers Ban and Loughfoile, and all other kinds of fishing in Loughfoile as far as the river flows, and in the Ban as far as Loughneagh, shall be in perpetuity to the city.

15. That the city shall have liberty to transport all prohibited wares growing upon their own land.

16. That the city shall have the office of the admiralty of the county of Tyrconnel and Coleraine, and all the royalties and profits thereto belonging, and shall have their own ships, and goods which shall happen to be wrecked at sea in Ballishannon and Olderfleet, and in all the coasts, ports, and creeks along it, between them, saved and restored to themselves.

17. That the city shall have the liberty of fishing and fowling upon all the coasts, as all other subjects have, and that it shall be lawful for them to draw their nets and pack their fish upon any part of the coast they fish upon, and carry the same away, and that they have the several fishings and fowlings in the city of Derry and town and county of Coleraine, and all the lands to be undertaken by them, and the river of Loughfoile as far as it flows, and the Ban as far as Lough Neagh.

18. That no flax, hemp, or yarn, unwoven, be carried out of the Derry and Coleraine without license of the cities' officers, and that no hides be transferred without like license.

19. That as well the cities and towns and the county of Coleraine be freed from all patents of privileges heretofore granted to any person, and that hereafter none be granted within the said cities, and that they shall be freed from all compositions and taxes no way to be taxed or imposed by the government of those parts.

20. That the city shall have the castle of Culmore and the lands thereto belonging in fee farm, they maintaining a sufficient ward and officer therein.

21. That the liberties of Coleraine and the Derry shall extend three miles every way.

1610.

22. That the city shall have such further liberties to the Derry and Coleraine as, upon view of the charters of London, the Cinque Ports, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or Dublin, shall be found fit.

23. That all particular men's interest in the places about the Derry and Coleraine and county of Coleraine, and other the undertakers' lands be cleared and free to the city (except as is excepted in the 6th article).

24. That sufficient forces shall be maintained at the King's charge for the undertakers' safety for a certain time.

25. That for settling and securing all things touching the plantation aforesaid, the King will give his assent to Acts of Parliament here, and the like to pass in Ireland.

26. That the city shall have time during seven years to make such other reasonable demands as time shall show to be needful.

27. That the city shall with all speed set forward the plantation in such sort that there may be 60 houses built in Derry and 40 in Coleraine by the 1st November following, with convenient fortifications, the rest of the houses to be built and perfected by 1st November 1611.

Pp. 3. Copy.

[Jan.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 16.

589. INSTRUCTIONS for the TREASURER (SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY).

Remembrances in the behalf of persons of quality to be recommended to His Majesty and the Lords of the Council in such suits as they have to propound, which they would have done in person, had he (Sir Arthur Chichester) not stayed them from troubling His Majesty upon promise to be a mediator for them.

First. That Sir Dominick Sarsfield, now second Justice of the King's Bench, may be thought of to succeed Lord Walsh, as Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas upon the death of the Lord Walsh. This will give him great contentment and make the lawyers of this nation see they are not disregarded, as they now suppose.

That Mr. Patrick Foxe may have some comfort after his long service, according to the contents of his brief of remembrance herewith forwarded.

That Mr. Auditor Ware may find favour in his reasonable demands contained in his letters, which will be a great benefit and furtherance to the King's service.

Sir Gerrot Moore is a suitor to have the fee-farm of several parcels of land and titles which he now holds from the King, in which he has a lease now *in esse* for three score and twelve years, and in all but that one parcel above four score, and in some above a hundred. The inducement for this is that he pays the greatest rent to the King of any man in the kingdom, and that he is a worthy and honest servant; and principally that the King will hardly enhance the rents, albeit he

1610.

never received a fine upon the increase of years or renewing the lease, and a better tenant he will hardly find in the kingdom.

That such men of quality here as will undertake the planting a barony of the escheated lands in Ulster may be thereto admitted; for, if they can draw friends unto them out of England or Scotland, they are the most likely men to perform the conditions.

Sir Oliver St. John, Sir James Perrott, Sir Thomas Williams, and others that they will draw unto them, for the country of Lower Orier.

Sir Gerrott Moore for Upper Orier, or part of O'Nealan.

Sir Oliver Lambert for the barony of ¹ in Fermanagh, who offers good conditions, which he (Chichester) herewith delivers to him. For a strong and defensible town, erected in a fit and convenient place within the barony, and two or three castles built upon straights and passages, are more available for the service and defence of the country than twenty placed elsewhere for pleasure or profit.

Sir Raphe (*sic*) Bingley and his friends for the barony of Killmacrenan in the county of Donegal, which is a very remote and barren country; he offers good conditions for the plantation thereof, which he forwards; and if he put in like assurance to perform the same, thinks the King cannot give it better, and few others will undertake it upon like consideration, for a stranger will be hardly drawn thither.

Sir Henry Folliot, having lately purchased the Abbey of Asheroe of Mr. Auditor Gofton and Bellicke [Belleek] of some other patentee, was determined to build at those places for his posterity; but he dissuaded him from it, for he foresaw that the castle and house of Ballyshanan, which stands most fit and commodious for the King's service, might thereby be neglected and in short time fall to ruin and decay, and therefore he advised him to bestow his money on Ballyshanan. He said he had but his life therein, and knew not who would have it after his departure; whereupon he promised (if he would bestow his money there and at Bondroes [Bundrowes], and keep those castles in time of peace without charge to the King, and have them always fit and defensible for the King's service if troubles and rebellions should arise) he would become suitor that the said castles and lands annexed unto them (which lies for the most part betwixt the two castles, and is now in his possession) might be passed unto him in fee-farm as an undertaker of so much of the escheated lands, of which he thinks him worthy, and that it cannot be bestowed better. If the King will reserve it in his own hands, some cost must be bestowed on it; and when it is in the hands of any but a captain who has a standing company, the King must be at the charge of a constable and a ward, whereas by this it may be saved and the place kept at all times fit for the King's use and service.

Note by Salisbury.—The commissioners' answer is that the land and castle is yet left undisposed, and therefore the Lord Deputy may recommend it to the King hereafter for Sir Henry Folliott.

¹ Blank in original.

1610.

Sir Foulke Conwaye will undertake Braslowe, which borders upon his lands of Kilultagh ; those two countries are a strong fastness, and have been a den of rebels and as thievish a country as any in Ulster.

He would have Sir Toby Caulfield undertake Clancan, and Sir Francis Roe, Munterdevlin and such other lands adjoining to their forts as is convenient for them. These gentlemen are of ability, and can give good furtherance to the plantation if they may be encouraged to undertake those fast countries upon reasonable conditions. Captain Henry Skipwith is a humble suitor for Cullmackatreaun and the 18 quarters of land thereto belonging, and Sir Parr Lane desires to be his neighbour there, and so does Sir Thomas Chichester ; and others seek for land about those parts because it joins so near his (Chichester's) land of Enishowen more than for the goodness of the soil. He (Ridgeway) has the names of most men fit to undertake, together with the portions they desire, to which for brevity he must refer him.

Sir Tyrlow [Tirlogh] M'Henry O'Neale seeks to have the quantity of his land increased. He (Chichester) wishes they could remove him from the Fewes and settle him upon the plains, to which, if he assent, he hopes they may be authorised to give him some reasonable content, and otherwise let him be hemmed up where he is.

Connor Roe Maguire expects to have three baronies upon some promise made to him when the traitors Tyrone and Tyrconnel and other Irish Lords were restored to their grants ; but a more prudent course being now in hand, sees not that the King is bound in honour to make so barbarous and unworthy a man greater than his neighbours, but rather in true construction of State to suppress him ; for all his actions declare an ill mind, and sure he will do much harm to the plantation if he be made so great. The barony of Maheristephanagh will contain him and all his followers and goods that depend upon him, and that quantity, in his opinion, is rather too much than too little for him.

That none of the islands in the river of Loughearne be passed to any of the Irish, but that the commissioners dispose of them to worthy undertakers ; for strengthening them will keep the whole country in subjection, however evil they are disposed.

He (Ridgeway) knows that Art M'Baron O'Neale, Tyrlowe [Tirlogh] M'Art O'Neale, Henry and Con M'Shane O'Neale, Brian Crossagh O'Neale, and others of that surname, expect greater portions of lands than is fitting to be given unto them. Most respect is to be had of Tyrlowe and Henry, and yet he wishes neither of them to have more than two or three balliboes.

Art M'Baron must have some contentment given him during his life, or be restrained, for he has three or four sons beyond the seas, stirring men, two of them captains with the Archduke, and a lusty knave at home. Touching these men,

Note by Salisbury.—The general answer of the commissioners concerning the recommendation is that those who are settled in Munster, &c., and not particularly of servitors mentioned in the Lord Deputy's advices, are not so fit to be preferred in the plantation as those of servitors that are settled in Ulster or near it.

1610.

there must be some particular direction which must satisfy themselves or free them (the Deputy and Council) from blame if they play the knaves upon discontent hereafter.

He (Ridgeway) must learn what the Lords' pleasure is concerning Sir Cormick M'Baron and his lady and children during his restraint, also for Bryan Maguire, brother to the traitor Coconnagh, and his other brother, the three M'Swynes, Doe, Banagh, and Fawnett, and O'Boyle, Manus O'Cahaine, and some others of that surname in Colraine, who all claim to be principal lords and gentlemen in the several counties where they dwell.

He (Ridgeway) must likewise know what they are to do with the wife and children of Sir Donell O'Cabaine, Sir Neale O'Donell, and others as he remembers.

Pp. 5. Signed: Arthur Chichester. Not dated, but probably in January. Encloses,

[Before
Jan. 21.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 16 A.

590. *Recommendation of Patrick Fox.*

Brief of remembrance of Mr. Patrick Fox, for a pension or fee-farm, with the Lord Deputy's recommendation.

P. 1. Endd.: "A note for Mr. Treasurer."

Jan. 28.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 439.

591. ARTICLES for the PLANTATION of the City of Derry and County of Colraine, between the King and the City of London.

Copy of No. 588.

At foot is the following: "Concordat cum Registro. Edmondnes."

Pp. 4. Copy. Not signed. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "28th of Januarie 1609. The articles of agreement betwixt the Lls. of the Councill and the Londoners, concluded as above-sayd. Re. by me the 4th of June by Mr. Rowley."

There follows a note in the hand of Chichester's secretary: "Sir Donell O'Cahane, &c., were sent over about the last of October (1609) before the date hereof."

Jan. 28.
Harl. MSS.,
35, 28, f. 324.

592. ARTICLES concerning the PLANTATION.

Another copy of the same articles.

Pp. 6½. Copy.

[Jan. 29 ?]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 16 B.

593. PLANTATIONS.

Servitors of Ireland who are willing or may be induced to undertake and make good such quantities of the escheated lands in Ulster as will be most available for His Majesty's service, &c.:

The Lord Deputy and such of the Council who are willing to undertake such quantity as shall be pleasing to the King's Privy Council, viz. :—

* Lord Deputy.

* Lord Audley, a barony in Tyrone, Clogher, or Omie [Omagh].

1610.

* Treasurer, * Marshal, * Master of the Ordnance, part of Orrier about Tonraggee.

* Sir Oliver Lambert, a barony in Fermanagh.

Sir Gerrott Moore, part of a barony in Armagh or Fermanagh.

Such others of the Council of Ireland, who may be invited and brought (if there be cause or defect in the number or quality of the English undertakers) to undertake such proportions as shall be fit for the public service and answerable to their several places, &c., viz. :—

Lord Chancellor, Earl of Clanricard, Earl of Thomond, Lord President of Munster, Sir Henry Harrington, Sir Edward Brabazon, Sir Henry Docwra, Sir Henry Powre, Sir Richard Morrison, Sir Francis Stafford, Sir John Jephson, Sir James Fullerton, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John King, besides the judges and * Mr. Attorney.

Captains of companies who have also certain houses or places of the King in Ulster, which they affect to continue, and by whom the lands adjoining such houses are most fit to be undertaken, viz. :—

* Sir Foulke Conwaye, the country called Braseloue.

* Sir Henry Folliott, Ballashanan, &c.

* Sir Edward Blaney.

* Sir Toby Caulfield. I wish him Clancann, but he rather affects lands in O'Nealan.

* Sir Richard Hansard, something near the Liffer in Donegal.

* Sir Francis Roe, lands near Mountjoye, Mounterdelvin, &c.

* Sir Francis Ruish, about Belturbet in Cavan.

* Sir Thomas Phillips, in the county of Coleraine.

Captain John Vaughan, Dunalonge, &c.

Captains of companies who have no settled house or place of garrison, and yet are willing to undertake in or near the place where they are garrisoned :—

Lord of Howth.

Lord Cromwell.

* Sir James Perrot, in Orrier.

Sir Thomas Roper. Captain Newce.

* Captain William Stewart, about Strabane.

* Capt. Patrick Crauford, in the county of Donegal near Liffer.

Mr. John Hamilton desires to join with Mr. Crauford for the lands he takes.

Constables of castles and captains of boats in the North, by whom some land next adjoining is most fit, for the public ser-

1610.

vice, and their own better settlement also, to be undertaken viz. :—

- Sir Francis Barkely, Sir Thomas Chichester, in Donegal, as near Enishowen as he may.
 * Captain Atherton, about Mount Norris in Armagh.
 Captain Fortescue, Captain Trevillian, * Captain Hope,
 * Captain Clotworthie, * Captain Basill Brook, the castle and abbey of Donegal.
 * Captain Culme, in the county of Cavan.
 * Captain Donnington, Dungevin in the county of Colerayne.
 * Captain Cole, in Fermanagh.
 * Captain Illing, about Castle Doe.
 * Captain Leigh, about the Omie [Omagh].
 * Captain Anthony Smith, in Upper Orrier.
 * Archye Moore, * Captain Henry Skipwith, Culmake-trenan, and 18 quarters of land in Donegal.

Other knights, servitors, and pensioners in pay, who may and will undertake of themselves with some helps and encouragements, and some of them without helps, viz. :—

Sir Charles Wilmot, Sir Josias Bodley, * Sir George Greame, * Sir Rich. Greame, Sir William Usher, Sir Rich. Percy, Sir Ed. Harbert, Sir Ralphe Constable, Sir Robert Newcomen, Sir Ferdinando Freclon, Sir Edw. Fisher, Sir James Carroll, Sir Allen Apsley, * Captain Bourchier, Captain Bassett, Auditor Peyton, Mr. Parsons, surveyor, Mr. George Ridgeway, * Captain Lyons, Mr. Birchensha, Auditor Ware, Mr. Lenton, Mr. Bowen, * Captain Trevor, Captain Atkinson, Captain Fleming, Captain Moyle, Samuel Molineux, * Captain Baker, Moyses Hill, Mr. Dalway, Captain Meares, * Captain Pykeman, Captain Gainsford, Captain Tyrell, Mr. Sowthworth, Captain Humfry Norton, Mr. Thomas Smyth, Mr. Hibbotts, Mr. Will. Longe, Mr. Henry Perie, Mr. George Sexten, Mr. Francis Annesley, Mr. Cottle, Mr. Kenny, Mr. Edgeworth, Wm. Browne, Roger Downton, Christopher Byse, Nicholas Bradye, Nicholas Howard, James Longe, Sydrack Davenport, Rich. Lynch, John Hoy, Deane Wheeler, Eusebius Andros [Andrews], Wm. Crowe, Charles Hewet, John Ashe, Anthony Stoughton, Edward Brooks, Mr. Calvert, Henry —, Barnaby Rych, Walter Talbot, Thomas Chetham, Mr. Whaler, Job. Gillet, Francis Loftus, Walter Whyte, Baptist Jones, Henry Maynard, Anthony Reignolds, John Stoughton, Mr. Warren.

Servitors not in pay and willing to undertake, viz. :—

- * Sir Tho. Williams, part of Orrier or of O'Nealan.
 * Sir Edw. Fetyplace, * Sir Thomas Coach, * Sir Ralphe Bingley, the barony of Kilmacrenan.

1610.

Sir Roger Jones, Sir Nicholas Wyte, Sir Tho. Ashe, Sir William Taaffe, in Armagh.

* Captain Sackford, * Captain Pynner, Captain Jo. Ridgway, Mr. John Chichester, Captain Ellis, * Captain Henry Vaughan, and * Captain Gore, in Boylagh and Banagh in the county of Donegal.

* Captain Hart, Mr. Langford, Mr. John Dobb.

Servitors and pensioners in pay who will be content to undertake with some principal undertakers their friends, but not build castles, &c. themselves, unless by extraordinary helps and encouragement, viz. :—

* Captain Cooke, * Captain Larkin, Captain Neilson, * Captain Edney, Lieutenant Cowell, Sir George Greame's sons, John Meeke, Mr. Marwood, Mr. John Stroude, Adrian Fitzsymons, Mr. Wm. Handes, * Captain Harrison, Edm. Leadbeater, Robert Whitehead, Captain Owen Ap Hugh, * Captain Arthur Hugon, Lieutenant Brian, Lieutenant West, Lieutenant Acland, Lieutenant Browne, Lieutenant Perkins, Lieutenant Atkinson, and so of all the lieutenants, ensigns, sergeants of most of the northern companies, besides some more of other parts of Ireland now or formerly in pay.

The Lord Cursie [Courcy] and Lord Delvin have been requested to be set down for undertakers.

P. 1. Large paper. Endd.

Jan. 29.
S. P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 17.

594. REMEMBRANCES concerning the PUBLIC, given to Mr. Treasurer 29th January 1609.

His chief employment being for the plantation of the escheated countries, he is to apply himself especially to that subject, and to put the Lords in mind that the season of the year requires timely dispatch.

In managing this affair he must acquaint the Lords how difficult it will be for the commissioners to distribute the lands by single, middle, or double proportions, to such as shall come from Great Britain in the name of undertakers, and what a long time that course of distribution will take up, to the hindrance of the new commissioners and the King.

Besides which, contention will arise, and perhaps a farther mischief, who shall be placed first, and for the place itself, which will weary the commissioners and displease the undertakers. Consideration thereof has made him wish that the division may be made by baronies.

He must remember the ministers that they be provided for next to the churches, and that it will be a hard matter to erect new parishes before the country is better peopled and settled, for he fears they shall not get the old churches rebuilt in any convenient time, where they are altogether ruined, and those repaired where part of the walls are standing.

He is to make known the state and condition of the Erenagh lands, and when the King and Council are informed therein,

1610.

they have done their duty, and it rests with the King to dispose.

It is a matter worthy of consideration when the commissioners begin their journey into Ulster, and which county they first take in hand, that the undertakers in each county may so sort their journeys as to repair unto them in fit time, when the business of that county is in hand, otherwise their journeys will be unpleasant if they find no inns or houses to receive them, and more so if they (Chichester and the other commissioners) have not warning and means to provide for them and the army, for which he must procure money beforehand.

They (the commissioners) must begin either with the Cavan or Armagh; if with the Cavan, must from thence go to Fermanagh, and so to Donegal, from thence to Coleraine, Tyrone, and lastly, to Armagh. If they begin at Armagh, they must end with the Cavan, which must be set down in certainty for the aforesaid reasons, but the time of their stay in each county will be as the business requires, and in that point uncertain, for three or four days must not be stood upon.

If the King purpose to place a president or other government in Ulster, Dungannon must be his seat, it being the centre of the province, where the King must build a house and erect a town with 2,000 or 3,000 acres of land laid to it, adjoining the town on each side.

To declare the general quiet of the kingdom, and that they are hopeful that it would continue so, if they could keep out the Jesuits and seditious priests who misguide the people. Some present course must be put in execution for banishing and restraining them.

To declare that the works of Halebolinge, Duncannon, Castleparke, Limerick, and Gallawaye are almost finished, and that Sir Josias Bodley's accounts for the 5,000*l.* English, already received, are in hand, and shall be transmitted as soon as possible.

To move the Lords for money to finish the small forts and castles in decay, and to be erected according to their letters of the 12th April 1608;—all which will be done to make them defensible against the incursion of rebels for 5,000*l.* English, and, when they are once perfected, they are to be kept in repair by the constables of the several places. Some money he has already disbursed, as the places required it, of which he (Ridgeway) must crave allowance.

To move the Lords for a standing allowance over and above that which is now contained in the Establishment, towards the extraordinary payments by Concordatum; otherwise the payments made that way will keep the poor soldier without his money, the sum being of equal importance and sometimes more necessary than that contained in the establishment.

To understand the King's pleasure concerning the customs of the port, of which he has long since written, but having received no answer, the matter stands to his disprofit.

1610.

That the green-wax money be let to farm for some years, until the annual profit thereof is known, for albeit the people pay nearly all the green-wax money to the sheriffs and other officers, they are such ill accountants that little or no profit returns to the King, especially out of Munster and Connaught.

That the judges may advise a course to reduce the chauntry lands within that kingdom to the Crown, by the rules of the common law ; because they have not (in Ireland) the statute 1 Edw. VI., which gives all the chauntry lands in England to the Crown, of which there is good store here in the hands of private men, who have no title thereto.

That a proclamation be made for the pardoning of all intrusions for a small fine to the King, otherwise the benefit of his intrusion to be disposed by the King at his pleasure.

That the like course may be taken here as in England for defective titles ; to wit, that some one may be allowed by the State to discover the defects, and thereupon the owner of the land to be sent for by the Deputy and Council, whereupon, if he will compound, he may pay a reasonable composition, and take a grant from the King. If he refuse to compound, the Lord Deputy, &c. to grant a lease of his lands.

That directions may be given for a certain rate for imposing fines upon grants for strengthening defective titles, and what caution shall be taken for the lessees and such as claim under the defective titles.

To make known the scarcity of corn in this land, and the want of small monies.

Knows how he is pressed to grant monopolies under colour of introducing arts and mysteries, by one for making salt, another for sowing seed to make oil and woad, burning ashes for soap, making glass, saltpetre, cables and ropes, measuring corn and salt, with other such devices, for which they proffer some small rent to the King.

Has been moved, with permission of the King and Council, for the license for drawing wine and selling tobacco, or that a custom may be put upon tobacco, and that they may farm it. In these he desires His Majesty's and his Lordship's directions.

That the Lord Treasurer will be pleased to appoint a skilful and honest man to view all the timber woods in the kingdom, and to give notice of those which, by their nearness to the sea or portable rivers, are fit to be reserved to the King's use ; for he finds the King has none of his own worth speaking of in any part of the kingdom but those in Ulster, which he conceives will be spent in the plantation, if it take the effect they wish and expect ; but they only lie fit for transportation to Scotland, and therefore if some reservation be not made in time, all the timbers will be suddenly consumed, especially in Munster and other parts near the sea ; for the owners have found so good vent for them in pipe boards and other cloven ware, besides planks and other timbers, that no proclamation

1610.

will restrain them ; the case is so general and so few good and powerful subjects to be found near the places where the woods lie to put their directions in execution.

That the men lately sent hence to the service of the King of Sweden be employed in the service of Russia rather than that of Sweden.

To free his (Ridgeway's) accounts from the charge of the galley.

(Signed) ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

That he acquaint the Lords with the form of their grant of intrusion, and with his warrant for building and repairing decayed churches in the Pale.

To understand the Lord Treasurer's pleasure touching the victualling of the forts.

To declare the charge of sending the men to Sweden, which came but to 30s. a man, all extraordinary disbursements included.

To acquaint the Lords with Mr. Attorney's proclamation for recalling the sons of noblemen, &c. from the seminaries beyond the seas, and for restraining their resort thither.

By the King's letters of the 29th of March last, he (Chichester) is requested to send an estimate of the charge of some works he requires to have done, which he sent with his letters of the 13th July. To learn his further pleasure, and if the works may proceed, to procure money for that purpose.

To declare that the mayors of cities and towns for the most part refuse to take the oath of supremacy ; so do the sheriffs, bailiffs, &c. They (Chichester and the Council) desire to understand whether they shall deprive those of their offices who refuse to take the oath, or may permit them to exercise their offices if they take the oath of allegiance alone.

They (Chichester and the Council) desire to be directed in this, for they say that they are prosecuted for their conscience when they proceed against them for their obstinacy.

To declare that it is more useful and necessary for the King's service to have his shipping on this coast in summer than in winter, for most of the strong pirates winter in the straits, because the galleys cannot keep the seas in that season, but fly hither in the summer. In the winter there are only those who rob upon the coasts of England and France, of whom Sir William St. John has lately taken one. It were to good purpose if some of those ships appointed to keep the narrow seas, did once or twice in the winter search the harbours for pirates upon this coast, and if they lost their labour by such a journey, the same often happens to them in the narrow seas.

To procure them direction to pass in fee-farm unto the inhabitants of Athlone, their houses, cottages, mills, backsides, gardens, orchards, and such small quantities of ground as they have now lying to their houses, for such a sum as they can

1610.

draw thereunto with reservation of rents. In this he (Ridgeway) is to advise with my Lord of Clanricard, and between them to procure a warrant, if he thinks fit.

That the commission of surrenders and defective titles be renewed, by reason the Lord Chief Baron and the Master of the Rolls are omitted in the commission.

Patrick Crosbye tells him (Chichester) that the Lord Treasurer had some speech with him about Ely O'Carroll *alias* O'Carroll's country, which he (Chichester) has since his time made shire ground and laid to the King's county. It is a pretty piece of land, and Crosby says he can bring it into the King's hands by overthrowing the patent thereof made to Sir William O'Carroll. The pretending heir is an infant, whose wardship was given to Sir Thomas Ashe before his (Chichester's) time. He has stayed the proceedings in this matter until he (Ridgeway) has conferred with the Lord Treasurer therein.

There has ever been strife and contention between the house of Ormond and the Lords of that country touching the bounds and mears, and much blood spilt on either side, and now he is told that Sir Thomas Ashe has sold over the ward to the Lord Viscount Butler, notwithstanding his advice to him not to deal therewith, and to Sir Thomas Ashe not to sell it unto him; for he doubted the sequel as he still does, but still he wishes well to the Viscount who is an honest gentleman. Would not have his power and liberty increased upon that side of the country bordering Tipperary, and part of it claimed to be within the liberty, to which by this course all will be brought in time; and therefore if Crosby can bring the country to the Crown, thinks he deserves a good recompense. For this service he demands one-half of the country in fee-farm at 50*l.* Eng. The rent now received upon the whole country is 100*l.* Ir.

Has told him that he will be a means to the King for a competent reward for this service, but if it be at any time recovered, it is to be thought the King will be gracious to the young gentleman, and make divers freeholders of honest and substantial men who would advance his service. For now that the Moores are removed and dispersed and the Connors suppressed, if that country were well planted, there would be hope of reformation in that part where the first fire of the rebellion in Leinster has so often been kindled. He says likewise that my Lord had some speech with him about the Greames, that they might be removed to Ulster. They are now dispersed, and when they are placed together upon any land, the next country will find them ill neighbours, for they are a factious people.—ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Pp. 7. *Signed.* *Endd.*

Jan. 29 ?
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 17 A.

595.

Extract from the above paper.

P. 1. *Endd.* "To be moved to the Lords."

1610.

Jan. 29.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 18.

596. SIR FRANCIS BLUNDELL to MR. SECRETARY CARLETON.

Compliments him on his appointment. Has spoken of him to his uncle, Sir Richard Cook, (also one of the Secretaries).—Dublin, 29 January 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "To my honorable friend Mr. Dudley Carleton, Esq., one of his Ma^{ties} Secretaries, &c., &c., or to Mr. Augustine Browen in the Strande, to be delivered as before directed."

Jan. 29.

Cotton MSS.,
Tit. B. x. 12.,
p. 203., B.M.

597. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to EARL of NORTHAMPTON.

The Treasurer when last in London was so occupied by public business that he left his own undone, and now, having leisure from public duties in Ireland, has petitioned the King for license to repair to England. Recommends that his suit may be granted.

Thanks his Lordship for representing to the King his (Chichester's) service in extirpating pirates. This and the King's gracious acceptance are "spurres to well-doinge." Few of that trade have been on the coast this winter past. Now when the galleys are abroad is the time of their repair thither; and he learns that emissaries, with authority from the Spanish ambassador in London, are gone into Munster to wait the arrival of the pirates to treat with them about their submission to the King. Has acquainted the Lord Admiral, and suggests that he himself, the presidents, and the vice-presidents, of the provinces, should be authorised to deal with them.

Expresses admiration of the infinite pains his Lordship has taken to discover the deceipts of the minister of the navy, which he has brought to pass beyond expectation.—Castle of Dublin, 29 January 1610.

Pp. 2. Hol. Sealed. Add.

Jan. 29.

Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 436.

598. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

He may perceive by the petition and schedule thereto annexed [of William Shelton], what wrongs he alleges he has suffered from John Cusack and Sir Henry Warren, the executors of Robert Nugent.

He is not to suffer him [Shelton] to be overborne to the power and alliance of his adversaries, but to appoint such four of His Majesty's counsel and judges as are not interested, nor of alliance to the defendants, to hear and determine the suit.—Whitehall, 29 January 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope.

P. 1. Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand: "Of the 29th of January 1609. From the Lls. of the Council in the behalfe of Wylliam Shelton, complayninge against John Cusack, of Dublin, and Sr Henrie Warren. Re. the 9th of April 1610."

1610.

Jan. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 19.**599.** MR. AUDITOR WARE to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Prays that the reversion of his office ("auditor of all the foreign affairs") may be granted to his second son, 12 years old.—30 January 1609.

P. 1. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Jan. 30.
Add. Papers,
Ireland, P.R.O.**600.** CAPTAIN BOURCHIER'S PETITION.

Captain Bourchier (son of Sir George Bourchier, late Master of the Ordnance in Ireland), prays for settlement of his father's accounts (1,369*l.*), with directions thereon.

Pp. 2. Endd.

Jan. 31.
Docquet Book,
Jan. 31.**601.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for grant of the body and lands of David Barry, infant, grandchild to the Lord Barry, Viscount Buttevant, to be made to Ellen, Countess of Ormond, or to her assigns, to the use of the said infant.

Jan. 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 20.**602.** PETITION of SAMUEL MOLYNEUX, Clerk of the Works, to the LORD DEPUTY.

Complains of the infringement of his office by the appointment of Sir Josias Bodley, (notwithstanding his letters patent) to finish the forts of Hayleboyling, Castleparke, and Galway, and the bulwarks of the Castle of Limerick, &c. Prays that he may be appointed to finish the works yet in hand.

(Note by Sir A. Chichester).—The last of January 1609.

If you will undertake the works at the same rate as other men, and bring them to a finish in the same time, I think no man so fit to be employed as yourself, and I pray Mr. Treasurer (Ridgeway) to acquaint the Lord Treasurer that the business may be committed to none other, at any time when the works are taken in hand hereafter.

Pp. 2. Signed by Sir Arthur Chichester. Endd.

Jan. 31.
S.P. Ireland,
vol. 228, 21.**603.** HOWTH.

Principal notes and observations out of the Lord of Howth's letter to the King, wherein it is fit he should interpret himself.

It is meet that he should express who he means by some of the highest estate here and their allies, what impediment he has received, and prove to whom they have said he is a dangerous man, and what kinsmen and friends they have withdrawn from him.

He says that some of highest estate here, and their allies, have given impediment to his well-meaning resolutions, reporting that he is a dangerous man, and have withdrawn his friends and kinsmen from him, by whose means he might do the King service.

These words seem to note two great persons only: declare who they are, and whom you mean by that one "more faithful to the King than either of them, &c., &c."

That others of no less estate have threatened to hunt him out of the kingdom, which, if they might do, they would chase out one more faithful to the King than either of them.

Declare whom you mean.

He says that some of their allies have ranked him by speech amongst the unworthy sort of cowards, and craves pardon if

1610.

he should seek his own right before his letter comes to the King's hand.

Explain who has disgraced you, and what disgraces you have received since the receipt of the King's letters.

He says he is so far from having the benefit of the King's former letters in his behalf to the Deputy, that the same are rather construed disgraceful, than of favour or protection to him.

Express whom you conceive to be your enemies, and what the services done by you for His Majesty are, for which they are your enemies.

He says, it stands ill with him when his professed enemies shall be his judges, only for doing His Majesty's service.

Express wherein the Deputy has not dealt well with you.

He says that he left his honour in the Deputy's hands, but how he dealt with him he leaves to God.

Make this clear and declare what former disgraces were done unto you by the Deputy.

He says that the Deputy would not look at him, and refused his company and service into Ulster, that thereby the world might take more notice of his former disgraces done to him, which he forbore to acquaint the King with at his last being in England.

Explain whom you mean by the word them, and what are the courses that trouble you.

Lastly, he craves letters, commanding them to cease these courses, or license to quit his unfortunate country and to live in England.

Observations out of the Lord of Howth's letters to the Lords.

Prove that they have wrought the Carolans to be protected, prove likewise the manner of the murder, and that the manslaughter was your man.

He says that the Lord Chancellor and Sir Garrett Moore (notwithstanding the charge given to Sir Garrett Moore in England) have wrought the Deputy to accept the O'Carrolans, in spite of the foul murder done upon his man.

Show by whom, and in what sort you were molested in your legal course against the malefactors.

He says he could not follow the law against them till he procured the Lord Treasurer's to that effect.

Show how you brought them, so they could not escape; what number of horse and foot they are, or if they be in any companies.

He says that when he brought them so that they could not escape their deserts, the Deputy protected them, and now they are both horse and foot.

Declare of whom you stand in fear, if you are forced to go so provided.

He says, he dare not go otherwise provided than in the last war, and this is the life he leads since his coming over out of England.

“My Lord of Howthe, the last abstract of the points of your letters to His Majesty and the Lords, which I delivered you, being done in haste, and not so perfect as it might have been, I have drawn this abstract, which the Deputy and Council desire you to explain with all speed.—This last of January.

Signed: M. Uscher.”

Pp. . . Endd.

[Jan. 31.] 604.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 22.

BOND for REPAIRING the CHURCH of RATHGARTIE in Westmeath.

Copy of a bond between Garrett Fitz Symons, of Kintimke, Garret Deasse, Ballycowmoyle, and Edward Nugent,

1610.

of Millecastle, in the county of Westmeath, and the King, for building and repairing the body, belfry or steeple, of the parish church of Rathgartie, in the county of Westmeath and diocese of Meath; and for glazing the windows and covering the roof thereof with slates, &c.—Sealed and delivered to Edward Hatton, vicar of Castleton. Delvent [Delvin].

P. 1. Copy. Endd.

Jan.
Add. Papers,
Ireland, P.R.O.

605. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Appoints George Montgomery, Bishop of Derry, to the Bishopric of Meath, vacant by the death of Roger Dod.

Pp. 3. Copy. Endd. by Salisbury: "Dod made a lease to his wife."

[Jan.]
Add. Papers,
Ireland, P.R.O.

606. JOHN BAXTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Had been a petitioner to the King for compensation for 25 years long service in Ireland. A fee-farm of 20 marks per annum of lauds in Connaught excluded in the last rebellion has been granted him: requests that his grant may pass the privy seal.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Jan. 1609. John Baxter to my Lord."

Feb. 1.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 23.

607. ORDER in the SUIT of the COUNTESS of KILDARE and SIR ROBERT DIGBY.

Copy of an order taken between the Lady Mabel, Countess dowager of Kildare, and Sir Ro. Digby, Knt., as to arrears of rent of the manors of Woodstock and Athy, claimed by Sir Robt. Digby. The Lady Mabel to receive 80*l.* per annum until some further order be given in that behalf from the board.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Geo. Derriensis, Tho. Ridgway, R. Wingfield, H. Winche, Nic. Walshe, Jo. Denham, Fra. Aungier, Ol. St. John, H. Power, R. Cooke, Garrett Moore, Ad. Loftus, Jo. King.

P. 1. Copy, large Paper. Endd.

[Feb.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 23 A.

608. CASE of COUNTESS OF KILDARE and SIR ROBERT DIGBY.

Copy of the case between the Countess of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby in the Court of King's Bench in Ireland, sent into England.

P. 1. Endd.: "For Mr. Treasurer."

Feb. 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 24.

609. ANSWER of the LORD of HOWTH to the notes out of his letters to the KING, required to be by him explained for the Lord Deputy.

"To the first article, I explain it as I meant when I wrote to the King. The one to be the Lord Chancellor, whose greatness my friends fear to offend, by "*anearing*" to me (not contented with having sown discord between the Lord of Killeen and myself in a matter between the Lord of Delvin and Mr. Plunkett, the said Lord's son), but has of late signified his dislike with the said Mr. Plunket (to his father) for

1610.

having kept company with me. How the Lord Chancellor has used my counsel at law, I leave to the world.

The second is Sir Gerralld Moore, who after coming out of England, taxed me with promising upon my honour to the Lords of the Council, that I would not nominate to be pardoned any person but such as were in the conspiracy with the Earl of Tyrone; contrary to which, Sir Garrett affirmed I named certain persons, and put them into my pardon, which imported that the said persons were in the conspiracy; and if they were, then Sir Garret insinuated to them that I was dangerous; and so all of them conceived it, by whose means I intended to have done good service upon the borders where they live; but perceiving they were jealously conceited by Sir Garrett's suggestions, I forbore to acquaint them therewith, lest my purpose should not take effect, as without this "buze" I expected, which was an impediment. If this exposition does not give satisfaction, I am ready to prove it more at large when occasion requires. I appeal to this honourable table whether Sir Garrett Moore endeavours the protection of notorious malefactors, upon whom I bent my industry to do such service, so that the quiet of all that part of the country would ensue.

As for the friends mentioned in the note, estranged from me, I means divers fit persons for espials and executioners to effect that service, who answered me, upon conference with them, that they feared the greatness of Sir Garrett dwelling in that part of the country, being also apt to revenge, and chiefly that he was in great favour with the Deputy and Lord Chancellor, and so deemed it dangerous for them in time to come; by reason whereof I would not draw them to accomplish my desires.

2. I answer that Sir Garrett, after His Majesty's favourable dispatch to return into Ireland to settle an opinion of his credit and reputation with his friends and allies, said "that seeing the Lord of Howth ended with me, he would begin with the Lord of Howth," meaning me; which I conceive to be a prosecution of me, which might be termed "a hunting me out of the kingdom," who, if they might, they would chase out (I mean Sir Garret and his friends); one more faithful than myself I affirm they would not "store" in my place, which I will prove with my life, lands, honour, &c., where and when it pleases the King to command, against Sir Garrett or any of his allies who say the contrary.

3. I mean Sir Roger Johnes, son of the Lord Chancellor, and Edward Moore, son and heir to the said Sir Garret, whose speeches and carriage being manifest, I have inserted in my letters, and will prove if further occasion require.

4. That where the King recommended my employment upon all occasions, the Lord Deputy making a journey into the North for his service, accompanied by the army, I offered my attendance to him, who answered me, "That he might

1610.

spare me for that time," having notwithstanding, carried other with him no more service than myself, whereof the world took notice, as of a matter done to my disgrace.

5. I answer, that it stands ill with me, when upon all occasions wherein I am driven to complain to the Council, the Lord Chancellor and Sir Garret Moore must, as councillors, be my judges. The Lord Chancellor, being my good friend before, and now become my capital enemy ;—only for charging Sir Garret Moore to the King, with matter ; wherein I hold him deeply guilty.

6. I answer, that I imparted to the Deputy some things concerning the state of that cause of Sir Garret Moore, who promised to keep the same secret ; yet he discovered the same to the Lord Chancellor, whereby the said Sir Garret had better means to deliberate how to shade his offences with some colourable "*shoves*" of excuse ; and likewise Shane Grance O'Harrolan, indicted and arraigned of treason, having made an escape, covered with a slight "*shove*" or means, I proffered his prosecution, which his Lordship refused.

7. That the Lord Deputy, having made me challenge upon the instigation of the Lord Chancellor and Sir Garret Moore, that my last going into England was to have charged his Lordship with treason (notwithstanding all the protestations I could use to purge myself from ever having such intention), yet his Lordship grew into such choler that he spared not to use me with reproachful speeches (as traitor, &c., and the like), which I forbore to signify to the King at my being in England.

Signed: Howthe.

Pp. 5. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "2. The Lord of Howthe answer to several notes and observations collected and drawn out of his letters to the King's Majesty, &c., which his Lordship delivered unto me the 14th Februarie 1609."

Feb. 4. **610.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 438.

LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The noble and worthy work of the plantation in Ulster undertaken by the City is now concluded, and the articles signed. The City have chosen a particular governor and a council of assistants, for the more orderly disposition of their affairs. They have also elected a sufficient person, John Rowley, well known to his Lordship (Sir Arthur), to be their resident agent, and other inferior ministers to be dispatched thither immediately ; their agent to follow shortly. They are recommended to his care, but more especially the work itself. There is nothing the King has more at heart. They have observed his (Sir Arthur's) alacrity, as the principal person to make way for this good work by the sword, and his subsequent endeavours, which have made matters more apt for the impressions now intended towards it. He is to assist and countenance them in all their reasonable addresses, and particularly to send his directions to the commanders, sheriffs, and other

1610.

officers in Tyrone, Coleraine, Donegal, and Antrim, to furnish a competent number of country people to be employed for felling of timber, digging of stone, burning of lime, and such like work. Also to take order for the taking up of victuals at the usual rate, for the use of the workmen, for all which the agent hath order to make due satisfaction in money.—Whitehall, 4 February 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, J. Herbert, L. Stanhope, E. Worcester, Julius Cæsar.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 4th of Februarie 1609. From the Lls. of the Counsell, declaringe the agreement with the Londoners for erecting the buildings and plantation of Derrie and Colrayne, by w^{ch} I am required to give them and their agents all needfull and necessarie helps and assistance, &c. Re. the 21st of [] 1610."

Feb. 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 25.

611. CAPTAIN TOBIN to SALISBURY.

His Lordship's disposition in taking notice of the deserts of well merited sevitores emboldens him to relate some of his own travels and service.

Having, amongst others (with the allowance of her late Majesty) performed many services for the French King against the Spaniards, His Majesty gave him a pension of 4*s.* 6*d.* per diem, and Sir Arthur Savage, then General of Her Highness's forces there, promised him in her name 5*s.* per diem on 100 men in her pay during his life.

Then Sir Henry Power, Sir Frances Russh, and Sir Lawrence Esmond (being required to withdraw themselves hence and come to the service in Ireland) finding his removal to the Irish wars might be more available, persuaded Sir Thomas Edmonds, then leader in France, to solicit the French King to license his return, but could not procure his leave to depart. The said three knights arriving in Ireland, made known to the Earl of Ormond (then Lieutenant of Her Highness's forces) what services they had seen him do in France; whereon the Earl wrote several letters entreating him to come to Ireland, and promising (in Her Majesty's name) to make means better than the pension he had in France; presuming thereon he forsook his pension, and after much trouble obtained the King's leave to come from him.

Consequently, arriving in Ireland, his Lordship made him one of the four corporals of the field, where he did such service as procured for him a recommendation to him (Salisbury). He was also taken prisoner when the Earl was treacherously taken by the rebel Ohny O'Mory, and received, further, many wounds, whose marks he now bears about him. The letters patent for his pension in France, and other letters and warrants, that notified his employment and merits, were burned at the siege of Cahir Castle.

1610.

Lastly, Sir Lawrence Edmond (being sent hither out of France), acquainted him (the Earl), as he told him, with his services, having advertised him from France that peace was to be concluded between the Spaniards and the French King, which fell out to be true.

Has given a full account of his services to the State to Sir James Ley, Knight, who has promised to lay them before his Lordship. And now, having forsaken his pension and a King who favoured him much, and having spent the little patrimony left him, and receiving nothing but the promises of two Generals, he beseeches his Lordship to further his suit with the King for a competent pension, or his grant of a certain rent-charge of 22*l.* 10*s.* per annum, issuing out of a parcel of land called Ballinacky in Ireland.—5 February 1609.

Signed: James Tobin.

P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 26.

612. EXAMINATIONS taken on behalf of the LORD OF HOWTH before the Lord Deputy and Council.

1. *Question.*—Did you hear, or did Sir Gerrot Moore send you message, that the Lord of Howth had done you and other gentlemen great wrong by putting you and them into his pardon, contrary to his promise to the Lords of the Council of England?

Answer.—Genico, Lord Viscount Gormanston, saith, on his oath, that Christofer Darcy told him that he heard Sir Garret say, that the Lord of Howth had done the examine and others much harm in putting them into his pardon, and that the Lord of Howth took it upon his honour to the Lords of the Council that we (*sic*) [he?] would put no one in his pardon, but such as were guilty of the conspiracy with the said Lord of Howth, which Christofer Darcy sent likewise in a message to this examine, or words to like effect.

2. *Question.*—Is Patrick Carrolan, who escaped out of Trimme, protected, and did you make means for the said protection?

Answer.—That at the request of Shane Grane he was a suitor to the Lord Deputy to have Patrick Carrolan pardoned, but the Deputy denied his request, and he knows not whether the said Patrick Carrolan is protected now.

3. *Question.*—Did you see Shane Grane O'Carrolan the day the Lord Deputy came from Gormanston to Dublin or no; what coloured horse had he, and did you ever know or see the horse before that day?

Answer.—That he saw Shane Grane the aforesaid day, and that he rode upon a little bay or sorrel nag, and had a whitish grey horse led by him, which he thinks to be the horse which Sir Garret Moore gave Shane Grane, and that Patrick O'Carrolan told him it was the same.

4. *Question.*—Did you see Shane Grane O'Carrolan the day the Deputy came from Gormanston to Dublin, what coloured

1610.

horse had he, and did you ever know or see that horse before that day?

Answer.—Robert Preston, brother to the said Lord Viscount, answers upon his oath, that he saw Shane Grane the day aforesaid, and that he rode upon a bay nag, having a led horse with him, and he thinks it was the same horse he saw with him two years before, and was a running horse.

1. *Question.*—Did you ever make the Lord of Howth a challenge for speaking of the Lord Chancellor in a matter concerning Luke Plunkett and the Lord of Delvin? And did you ever in that challenge tell the Lord of Howth that the Lord Chancellor had acquitted himself to the Lord of Killeen, in which he affirmed that it was a report of the Lord of Howth's, and that the said Lord should tell the Chancellor that it was the Earl of Clanrickard told him, and not the Earl of Salisbury?

Answer.—Bartholomewe Dillon, of Riverston, upon his oath answers affirmatively, saying that those speeches passed between the Lord of Howth and himself in June or July 1608.

2. *Question.*—Did you write or send to the Lord of Howth into England, that the Lord Chancellor was directed by the Lord Deputy to bring you to him to yield an account of matters of importance?

Answer.—He says that the Lord Chancellor meeting him in the Chancery, willed him to come home to his house, where he told him he must be examined before the Lord Deputy on some matters concerning Sir Garret Moore and the Lord Delvin, to which he answered, that when he came before the Deputy he would speak the truth, and after coming into the drawing chamber the Lord Deputy asked him if he heard Lord Delvin say that he would break Sir Garret Moore's neck; to which examine answered, that both he and Walter Bane Nugent heard the Lord of Delvin use those speeches in private, and thus much he told the Deputy at that time, being the 3rd February 1608.

Question.—Did you ever hear, or did the Lord Chancellor tell at any time, that the Lord of Howth would be the overthrow of many gentlemen of this country?

Answer.—Edmunde Archebald, farmer, upon his oath, said that he heard the Chancellor say that the Lord of Howth went about to overthrow many of this country, saying withal, "God amend him."

Question.—Did the Lord of Howth tell you that the same was the horse Sir Garret gave to Shane Grane; what colour was he?

Answer.—Patrick Barnewall, of Krickston, upon his oath, said, that being in company with the Lord of Howth as they rode by the way, and seeing a horse led by Shane Grane, which was white or whitish grey with a mane, the Lord of Howth then told him that Sir Garret Moore gave that horse to Shane Grane, but whether it was a horse or a gelding he knows not.

1610.

Question.—Is Patrick Carrolan, who escaped, protected, and whether the Lord Gormanston made means for the same protection?

Answer.—Patrick Barnewall, of Killeen, upon his oath, says, that he saw a protection given to Shane Grane O'Carrolan, a copy whereof he has and will bring to the Lord Deputy.

10th February 1609.

Question.—Did you hear that the Lord Chancellor had written to the Lord of Killeen, or sent to him, signifying that he was not well pleased that his son kept company with the Lord of Howth? Who told you so? How did he tell you, and when?

Answer.—Christopher Barnewall, of Pelletston, says, on his oath, that meeting with Oliver Plunkett, son of Thomas Plunkett, Cloanston, he told him, in the presence of his father, that he heard the Lord Chancellor had written a letter to the Lord of Killeen, upon receipt whereof the Lord of Killeen reproved his son Luke for keeping company with the Lord of Howth; whereunto Luke answered, that if the Lord of Howth was pulled down, he (meaning his father) would be the next. And this examine, being shortly before at Howth, the said Oliver Plunkett asked him what news; he answered none, but that he heard there was a subpoena served upon the Lord of Howth to answer some matter in the Star Chamber touching the Lord Chancellor; to which Plunkett replied, "That will go hard, and it were pity but it should go well, for my Lord of Howth hath an excellent spirit, and pity that the country hath not many such." These speeches this examine told to the Lord of Howth within this fortnight or three weeks.

February 10.—Examinations of Oliver Plunket and of Luke Plunket, son of the Lord Killeen. Oliver Plunket, son to Thomas Plunket of Cloanston, deposes that the Chancellor, never to his knowledge, had written about Lord Howth, as alleged.

Pp. 3. Endd.

Feb. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 27.

613. SIR JOHN DENHAM to SALISBURY.

Relates the course he has pursued on taking his seat in the Exchequer for reformation and reducing it to the order of the Exchequer in England.—Dublin, 12 February 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Sir John Denham, Lord Chief Baron of Ireland, to my Lord."

Feb. 12.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 28.

614. SIR ROBERT NEWCOMEN to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Has perused the articles of agreement made by the Lords with Marmaduke Darrel, Esq., for victualling the King's ships in harbour and at sea. As there are no store-houses here, nor offices for brewing or baking, neither are there any offices to be hired in the places whence the ships are to be

1610.

furnished. He finds the service more difficult and chargeable in this kingdom than at Tower Hill or Rochester. But, if the King continues next summer two or three ships on the coast of Munster, containing three or four hundred men, will take upon himself from May next to victual them for six months at the price of $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ sterling a man per diem, he having two parts of the money paid him beforehand, and the third part paid him here.—12 February 1609.

Signed: Rob. Newcomen.

Note in Lord Deputy's hand: "This is a contract made for victualling the King's ships, and I pray you Sir Robert Newcomen to consider thereof, and certify whether you will undertake to victual two or three ships at the same rate, if the King have cause to send them hither. It is thought you may do it cheaper.—Arthur Chichester." *Encloses*,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 28A.

615. *Victualling of Ships.*

Copy of the agreement made between the Right Honourable Thomas Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer of England, Charles Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and Sir John Fortescue, Knight, Chancellor and Under Secretary of the Court of the Exchequer, on the one part, and Marmaduke Darrell on the other, for victualling ships, &c. at the rate of $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ a man per diem.

Pp. 3. Large paper.

Feb. 12.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 317.

616. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY GENERAL.

Warrant to make out a fiant of grant of the office of Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer, to Dudley Norton, on the avoidance of now patentee, according to the King's letter of June 19.—Dublin Castle, 12 February 1609–10.

P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "M^r Dudley Norton his revercion of the Office of Remembrancer."

Feb. 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 29.

617. EDWARD SOUTOUM to SIR PARR LANE.

In the absence of the Vice-President, informs him that, being in Dunkerke in the Low Countries, about the 29th of September last, he found there 14 sail of good ships of war, some of them 120 and some 180 tons burthen, well provided and victualled, bound to the Groyne [Corunna] to meet 28 more ships there, as one Captain Governor and Captain Clayson informed him, to transport the King of Morocco into Barberry the following spring. But upon private conference with the said captains and other gentlemen found that this fleet carried the name of the Pope's Holiness, and that its private intent was to transport the Earl of Tyrone into Ireland about March next, &c.—Corke, 15 February 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Add.: "To the Right Worshipful Sir Parr Lane, Kt. of the Council for the province of Mounster, these."
Endd.

1610.
Feb. 16.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 374.

618. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Encloses the petition of Moriortagh M'Brien Arra, Bishop of Killalo, which he grants as well in respect of his birth, as for the good example to others of his rank, to persist in their loyal service to him. He (Sir Arthur) is therefore to make a grant to Thomas Comerford of Callan, of the wardship of Turlough O'Brien, his son, to the use of the said Turlough, and for his benefit, if by the petitioner's death he fall to be the King's ward.—Westminster, 16 February, in the 7th year of the King's reign.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 16th of Februarie 1609. From the Kinge's Ma^{tie}, to pass the wardship of the Byshop of Killalowe's son to Thomas Comerforde, &c. Re. the 12th of June 1610."

Feb. 16.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 30.

619. PATRICK CROSBIE to LORD SALISBURY.

The Knight of the Valley has secretly repaired thither without license or letters from the Deputy, and is a suitor for the Castle of the Glin, which is granted to him (Crosby), and which my Lord Carew (being Lord President of Munster) was forced to win with the army. The castle was exempted from the Knight when he was pardoned, and he himself bound in 1,000*l.* before Sir Edmond Pelham (then Chief Baron here), never to challenge it or enter into it, as Sir Francis Barkely, who is now here, can testify. He delivered his son as a pledge for his loyalty, and Lord Carew sent for him upon protection and willed him to submit himself or else his son should be executed. But his Lordship knows what a barbarous answer he made, and refused to submit himself or deliver the castle. His father and grandfather were attainted by Act of Parliament, and his son is now in Spain with Tyrone. Whether it is fit that the castle be restored to one who kept it against the King, he leaves to his Lordship's consideration, and the opinions of all martial men, except Sir Charles Wilmot, who received 200*l.* of the Knight for his pardon, and is an open adversary of his (Crosby).—16 February 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 31.

620. ANSWER of SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the CHARGES made against him by the LORD OF HOWTH.

One of Lord Howth's charges against him (Sir Arthur) is as follows:—

"I say the Lord Deputy will not deny that the Carrolans were protected by him, by which means they were freed from answering the law until I procured the Lord Treasurer's letters, upon which the protection was removed, and Sir Garrett Moore forced to bring them in, who contrary to justice had bailed them, they being indicted of wilful murder. And further I say that on one of the malefactors being sent to the shire gaol, made his escape and is now upon protection."

1610.

He charges him also with disrespect and ill-usage towards him, and that his friends feared to offend Sir Garrett Moore on account of his greatness with him.

To this he (Chichester) says that Sir Garrett Moore's greatness with him never harmed any man, neither is he greater with him than any other noblemen and gentlemen of the kingdom. But perhaps his Lordship would have him estrange himself from all those he loves not.

He charges him with not taking him to the North. Acknowledges that the Lord of Howth told him that he would go with him on his journey to the North, which he accepted, and gave him notice by letters of his departure, of which he denies the receipt; but whether he received them or not does not matter, for he (Chichester) sent out patents to the captains of the horse and foot to march to Dundalke, of which his Lordship was one; besides he consigned him a quantity of garrans to carry his necessaries, and sent message by his lieutenant to tell him he should be at Dundalke on such and such a day. He stayed at Melephant [Mellifont] seven or eight days after he sent him the message, during which time he came not to him, nor did he hear from him.

He charges him with having discovered to the Chancellor some things which he (Howth) had imparted to him concerning Sir Garrett Moore. Remembers nothing that he told him of Sir Garrett Moore that he revealed to any one, except that he could charge him with treason, to which he (Chichester) made him subscribe, and that he told soon after to the Council, the Lord Chancellor being present; but when he (Chichester) told him it was a foul accusation if he could not prove it, he said he would make it good out of Sir Garrett's own mouth, and that there was a gentleman who had overheard him and would justify what he had said. He would not reveal the party to him (Chichester), but soon after he told the same tale to one Laurence Moore, a merchant of Tredagh, and named him as Christofer Eustace, by which Sir Garrett knew the man before he did, and was the first that told him his name; he sent for the said Eustace to examine him, but the Lord of Howth met his messenger and took his letters from him, and sent Eustace to England. By which it is apparent that his secrets came to be discovered by his own tongue, and not by his (Chichester's) imparting them to the Lord Chancellor or others.

To the charge about the Carrolans, he does not deny that he (Howth) demanded a warrant from him to prosecute Shane Grane Carrolan with his company, but he well knew that his end was to cesse his company upon the country rather than to catch the offender, for he (Chichester) knows as well as the Lord of Howth what it is to catch a kern with a company; yet to declare his well-wishing to his prosecution he allowed him 20 or 30 of his company to attend him upon the borders,

1610.

until he found cause to recall them upon sundry complaints made to him by the country.

To another of his charges, of his having used reproachful language to him, and with having called him traitor, he says that the Lord Chancellor told him that he heard that the Lord of Howth had reported that if he were not Deputy he would charge him (the Chancellor) as deeply as he had Sir Garrett Moore, and when he (Chichester) was out of office, he would call him into question ; “for,” said he, “I acquainted him with Delvin’s purpose to escape out of the Castle, and he permitted him to break prison ;” at which he (Chichester), was much grieved, and at their next meeting charged him with those reports, when he protested that he had not said that he ever told of Delvin’s purpose to break prison, to any but the King and the Lord Treasurer, “and therefore,” said he, “if it is spoken of, it comes out by one of you.”

To this he (Chichester) replied, “he is a babbler and cannot keep his own counsel ;” and said further that it ill became him to tell such tales, when he knew well the care he had taken to prevent his escape, and the charge he gave the constable ; and that he took custody of him at the peril of his life ; all which he had confessed before this time before the Council. Besides which, he (Chichester) never took it upon him to be his keeper, and therefore was not to be taxed by him in this manner with his escape ; but the fault is rather to be laid on him, who advised him to attempt his escape and taught him how to do it, which the Lord of Delvin has said to his (Howth’s) face many times ; and therefore it was that he said he gave his tongue too great a liberty, and asked him (Howth) to procure his pardon, and then came and charged him as a subject and not as a traitor, and then he would make him ashamed of his folly.—Written 17 February 1609.

(Signed) ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To his charge against him of protecting the Carrolans, he answers that he has given protection several times to 10 or 12 of them upon good consideration ; seeing that the King has trusted him with greater matters than protecting a kern for killing a thief, the party slain being a well-known one, although his Lordship shames not to entitle him his man, but to wipe off his aspersion as quickly as he may. He directed Sir Garrett to protect such of them as were fled into the woods upon the killing of the kern, if they would enter into bonds to appear at the next assizes held in the county where the offence was committed, which they performed accordingly. But for Shane Grane Carrolan, their chief, and the only man whom the Lord of Howth desires to prosecute, he (Chichester) took Sir Garrett’s word, who brought him to him when he desired him. He sent him to Sir James Ley, then Chief Justice of the King’s Bench, who finding nothing laid to his charge, released him upon bonds ; and when Sir Cayre

1610.

[Cahir] O'Doughertie was in the rebellion he was a horseman in Sir Garrett's troop and did good service, and then he protected the rest of those charged with the killing, a second time, to keep them from joining the rebels; but why the Lord of Howth is so against him he knows not, for he is sure that Shane Grane Carrolan lay ill in his house when the kern that hurt him was killed by his men a quarter of a mile off.

The audacity of the Lord of Howth in daring to incense the King against his faithful servants is beyond comparison.—17 February 1609.

(Signed) ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Pp. 9. Hol. Endd.

Feb.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 31 A.

621. ANSWER of the ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN.¹

The answer of the Archbishop of Dublin, Chancellor, to the Lord of Howth's objections contained in his letter to the King, dated August last past, according to his own explanations of the same, presented to the Lord Deputy and Council, the 14th of February.

Pp. 5. Hol. Signed: Tho. Dublin, Canc. Endd.

Feb.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 32.

622. ANSWERS of SIR GARRETT MOORE, Knight.¹

The answers of Sir Garrett Moore, Knight, to the objections of the Lord of Howth's articles in his letters written to the King, as by himself explained.

Pp. 2. Signed. Endd.

Feb.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 32 A.

623. ANSWER of SIR GARRETT MOORE to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.¹

The answer of Sir Garrett Moore to the note and objections of the Lord of Howth in his letters to the Lords of the Council, explained by himself.

Pp. 2. Signed. Endd.

Feb. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 33.

624. SIR GARRETT MOORE to SALISBURY.

Has restrained himself, according to the King's command (since his coming from England) from saying or doing anything to bring up new matter of offence to the Lord of Howth; but he (Howth) has not spared to inform him (Salisbury) and the Council, that since his coming over he has given horses to some of the Carrolans, in order to take his life, especially to Shane Grane O'Carrolan, his man. Confesses that Shane, during the last wars, depended on him, being a spirited fellow dwelling on the borders of Meath, when he performed good service to the Crown.—Dublin, 17 February 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

¹ Similar to the previous letter.

1610.
Feb. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 34.

625. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has not yet received the King's letter dated 24 July last, with direction, as is said, that he should pass the castle of Glynne, in the county of Limerick, to Patrick Crosbie and his heirs, upon his information that the castle, having been taken by force in the last rebellion from Edmund FitzGerald, commonly called the Knight of the Valley, has ever since been restrained from him as a tie to keep him from revolt, and that the custody thereof granted to Crosbie might be chargeable to the King. Crosbie says he left the King's letter behind him at Bristol, but expects it shortly. Crosbie still assures him that the castle of Carrigefoyle was exempted from one John O'Connor, and the castle of the Glin from Edmund FitzGerald, when they were both taken in and pardoned at the end of the last rebellion. He further says that a recognizance of 1,000*l.* was taken before Sir Edmund Pelham, Chief Baron, that neither of them should ever enter into these castles or challenge them. That Sir Francis Barkley, who was about that time put into the castle of Carrigefoyle, was present with divers others at the taking of the said recognizances. Lastly, he avouched that the castle of Glyn was possessed by one Anthony Arthur, a poor man of Limerick, who sold wines therein, it being claimed by no one else. Crosbie related all this to him; whereupon he assigned the custody of it to him. Now perceives that Mr. FitzGerald is there urging his right and title thereto, and has procured their letters to him to stay Crosbie's grant until their further pleasure be known, but with this reservation, that Crosbie should have the benefit of the King's letters in that behalf, if he should produce an attainder to entitle the King to the castle. As Mr. FitzGerald is now urging his suit, has thought fit to advertise what he has heard of him, and how unfit it would be to grant the castle to him. It is a fair building, standing upon the river Shannon, and of such strength and importance that he adventured to defend it many days against the late Queen's forces and cannon. His father and grandfather were attainted by Act of Parliament; he himself was always obstinate and ill-affected, especially in defending the castle. They say he exposed his own son (being then in pledge for him) to the danger of execution rather than yield it up, and was the last man in the province to submit himself. His eldest son and heir has been a long time beyond seas, where he still abides, to the terror of some of the better sort even of his own kindred, whose minds and liberties are therewith in doubt upon any fit occasion of ill.

My Lord Clapham [Clephane?], the Lord President of Munster, and Sir Francis Barkley are now there, and know more concerning the demeanour of that gentleman than he does.—Dublin Castle, 17 February 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

1610.
Feb. 18.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 35.

626. SIR HUMPHREY WINCH to SALISBURY.

Has sent a copy of the declaration drawn out concerning the King's titles to the escheated lands in Ulster. Has set down some exceptions to Wakeman's patent of the fishing of the Ban, which was not set down at first, but has since been added. Mr. Attorney brings the true copy of Wakeman's grant, and the letter which should warrant the patent. Has inserted the names of all the natives who were summoned to appear in those counties last summer at the end of the book, in order to show the number of those of any account in those shires. Certifies that the county of Monahan is likely to be the worst settled county in the North, if the freeholders be not freed from the distresses and dependency of the M'Mahownes, who are the Lords of that shire.

At the assizes last summer, Sir Patrick Art M'Moyle, M'Mahowne, and Ever M'Cowley's eldest son, were accused before him (Winch) of relieving and receiving some of their fosterers and followers who were in rebellion with O'Doghertye, but he found none in the country fit to be trusted with their trial. Hopes some good course may be taken to settle some men in that country who are free from the distresses of the M'Mahownes.

Has been certified by Mr. Baron Hassett that his Lordship did not expect him to have applied for leave to return into England next spring.—Dublin, 18 February 1609.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 36.

627. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

The Bishop of Derry being now returning thither to give the King and their Lordships an account of what has been done concerning the church lands in Ulster, they thought fit to let their Lordships know by him that, as a commissioner, he has left nothing undone to forward the business committed to his care. They have concurred with him so far as they might in justice, yet finding him not thoroughly satisfied, they here certify what they have done in concordance with His Majesty's directions.

All the demesne and mensal lands belonging to their several sees, and all the rents and duties reserved, found in any of the offices for the bishops of that province, they caused to be restored to them. But the Erenagh and Termon lands being found rather to belong to the King than the bishops, by such juries as best knew to whom the right appertained, they did not deem it their duty to let the bishops have those lands (considering the large quantities of them in the several counties to be planted and how they lie dispersed, which would hinder the plantation, and the settlement of particular parish churches,) until the King and their Lordships shall consider the matter. The Lord Bishop of Derry and the Treasurer

1610.

will deliver what may be said on either side touching the whole business.—Dublin Castle, 19 February 1609.

P.S.—The Bishop of Derry reminds them at the signing of this letter, that some of the juries in the finding of these Termon lands, professed to give no credit to the bishops' register books, but to do as they were led by their own knowledge, notes, observation, and tradition, and that they (the Deputy and Council) promised to certify as much to them (the Lords).

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc. Thomond, Humfrey Winche, Ol. St. John, Ry. Cooke, J. Kinge.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Feb. 19. **628.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 37.

Recommends to his Lordship Sir John Davys, who is about to travel to England with the Treasurer. The Bishop of Derry has preferred a petition in the Lord Primate's name and his own, for an addition or alteration of what was hitherto done in the matter of survey of ecclesiastical lands, and in the point of Termon and Erenagh lands. He (Chichester) writes this because he might complain that he was not heard by them (the Council) and righted in what he propounded; but the Treasurer can assure him that the petition was not presented until yesternight.—Dublin Castle, 19 February 1609.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Feb. 20. **629.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY GENERAL.

Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 318.

Warrant to make out a fiant of grant of incorporation of the town of Cavan by the name of sovereign, portrieves, burgesses, and freemen of Cavan.—Dublin Castle, 20 February 1609–10.

P. 1. *Orig. Endd.*: "Cavan charter."

Feb. 20. **630.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 38.

The Bishop of Ossory being dead, the Deputy recommends the bearer, Mr. Barlowe, who has been his chaplain for two years, for the preferment. Has also written to the Archbishop of Canterbury for him, and "hopes to see him return a cheerful man."—Dublin, 20 February 1609.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Feb. 20. **631.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 39.

Fears they have long deceived his expectation in sending Mr. Treasurer hence with the return of their labours in the new survey of the escheated lands, but when he shall have seen and perused what is done, hopes he will excuse them, for they have so prepared the work, that his labours will be greatly eased.

Has sent some remembrances of his own to guide him in the distribution of those lands, and for the more effectual

1610.

settlement of the plantation ; besides which the Treasurer has seen most part of the escheated lands in each county, and will give him good satisfaction touching this work of plantation. Hopes that his long stay there may not hinder the beginning of the plantation this summer.

It is said, that he (Salisbury) intends to be an undertaker in the plantation, which made him (Sir Arthur) presume to name him in his notes delivered to Mr. Treasurer, where he advises the work to be undertaken by baronies, and to his (Salisbury's) noble designs his best furtherance shall not be wanting.

Has refused licence to many to repair to England, because of the trouble their importunity would cause the King and Salisbury, but has taken it upon himself to recommend their suits, in a paper by itself given to Mr. Treasurer.

Recommends Sir Josias Bodley and Mr. Personnes (Parsons), the King's surveyor.—Dublin, 20 February 1609.

Pp. 2. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "Rec. the 5th March."

Feb.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 39 A.

632. JOHN TOD, BISHOP OF DOWN, to MR. NORTON.

Desires him to intercede with Salisbury that he may not lose his right to the mastership of the Savoy.

P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "23rd Feb. 1609."

Feb. 24
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 40.

633. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

According to their directions, received with copies of Lord Howth's letters to the King containing his charges, they had called Lord Howth before them, and desired him to explain fully in what he alleged himself, by his letters, to be aggrieved. Told him they were required to grant him a favourable hearing. At first he declined to produce his witnesses before so hostile a board, as he alleged them (the Deputy and Council) to be ; but being requested to name such as he expected to, and they should be put aside, he answered that he would except none but the Chancellor and Sir Garret Moore. His witnesses having been sworn and examined before them, upon the questions he tendered, and what they had deposed reported to him, and having heard the vivâ voce answers of those it concerned delivered at the table, he said plainly, that if it were to do again, he would neither give in any explanation of his meaning, nor suffer any one of his witnesses to be examined, and so left us, having no more to say, but in such a displeased fashion as if he had been wronged by us all, and meant to right himself by some other course.

One Bartholomew Dillon, a gentlemen of good fashion here, who was called for as a witness by Lord Howth, maintained, that a message which he carried from the Lord Howth to Lord Delvin was to this effect ; "That all the treasons were discovered, and therefore the Lord Delvin should do safely and

1610.

wisely for himself simply to confess all that he knew thereof ; which the Deputy told him was more than ever the Lord Delvin would confess to him, but that the message brought him was, "that he should conceal the Lord of Howth and nothing else." But Mr. Dillon still maintained his first speech, and that in the presence of Lord Howth, who confirmed him. The Lord Delvin was called before them, he being then in the presence chamber ; and answered, with much earnestness, that the message brought him by Mr. Dillon was the same which he had formerly told the Deputy, and that with his life and honour he would maintain ; protesting further, that the message was the only cause that he never confessed to the Deputy, that Lord Howth was a party in that treason, and that if by accident he had not had some notice in England before his coming, that Lord Howth was known to have been in that plot, he had still concealed him, as he had done here to the Deputy, and so by not dealing plainly as he professed to do, overthrown his life and house. Which he took so to heart as to utter these speeches : that the Lord of Howth then present, was the most arrant traitor living, and the most dangerous man ; that he was engaged in another treason never yet revealed, before that which he had confessed, and it behoved them to look narrowly after him lest he were hatching treasons at that instant ;" affirming further, that he dealt with the Lady Delvin, his mother, to dissuade him from coming in to submit himself, which she would justify. Although they seemed to take no notice before Lord Howth as of words spoken in heat, yet think it their duty to make them known to him, who best knows how to make use thereof, and what course to take with the Lord of Howth, who in writing these letters to the King and their Lordships aimed only at a licence to live in England, where he might hope by some gift of the King's to better his estate, which is very weak, or that the King would bear his charge, as he gives out he did at his last being there, &c.—Dublin, 24 February 1609.

Signed : Arthur Chichester, Geo. Derriensis, &c., Thomond, Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Humfrey Winche, Jo. Darham, Fra. Aungier, Edward Brabazon, Ol. St. John, Ry. Cooke, Ad. Loftus, J. Kinge. Then follows various notes, with answers out of the Lord of Howth's letters to the King, &c.

Pp. 8. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 41.

634. SIR JOSIAS BODLEY to SALISBURY.

Having been employed the last six months in the chronological descriptions of the Northern parts of Ireland as preparations to the intended plantations, thinks it his duty to give him an account thereof. It was required that those escheated countries should be so plotted that the known bounds of every country might be discerned by the eye, the church land distinguished from the temporal, and land

1610.

already granted from that which is yet to be disposed of; the shares for the undertakers to be laid out with their apparent limits according to certain conceived proportions of different quantities, the goodness or badness of the soil; and the woods, rivers, or mountains, bogs and lochs, to be specified in their several places. It was late in the year when this service was put on foot, and the shortest course for dispatch that might be was to be taken. They thought it their readiest course that, while the Deputy and commissioners in their inquisition concerning the bishops' claim occupied their time in those counties, they should call such persons unto them out of every barony, as by their experience in the country could give them the name and quantity of every ballibo, quarter, tathe, or any other common measure in any precincts of the same, with special notices how they butted or meared the one on the other; by which means they contrived those maps which are now sent to him. The method they observed was such as might easily warrant them from any fraudulent dealing of their informers, while their least error, by examination and conferring the several parts, might presently be discovered. They have found many thousand more acres for the King than have come to light by any past survey, and albeit they could not deliver the precise number of acres in every parcel, except as they went in ordinary computation in the country;—by which they exceed the number of acres in the printed book of articles by more than a half, by reason of the difference of the perch here used and the statute perch therein named; yet it can little disadvantage the King in contracting with the undertaker, that some clause be inserted of reservation to a more exact survey hereafter, which, when it takes effect, the King's revenues will be augmented by a third.

Describes the progress of the works upon the different forts.—Dublin, 24 February 1609.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 42, 43.

635. WILLIAM DUFFE'S EXAMINATION.

Examination of William Duffe of Leith in Scotland, master of the William, of Leith, taken before Sir Dominic Sarsfeld, at Cork, 24 February 1609. Says that being at Cales (Cadiz) in a merchant voyage about six weeks past, they heard of a great meeting of ships and galleys at the Groyen (Corunna). That the Archduke sent thither to the King of Spain 12 great ships carrying in them the Irish regiment. That eight of these put into Cales by reason of the weather, where they landed 200 Irish soldiers under the command of Captain Stanyhurst. That these soldiers marched unto the Groyen by land. That the general report of this confluence of shipping was for the transplanting of the Mares (Moors?). That some Scotchmen of his acquaintance, masters of two of the ships sent by the Archduke, confidently affirmed him, that this

1610.

preparation was meant for Ireland, but where to land, under whose conduction, or when it would be, they would not tell him. That the Irishmen were young and jocund, and in appearance were intended for some wished-for voyage.

P. 1. Signed: Dom. Sarsfelde. Endd.

Feb. 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 44.

636. LORD OF HOWTH to the KING.

Complains that the Lord Deputy and Council in their examination selected notes and observations from his letters and called upon him, as well to explain his meaning as to prove them. He did so in writing, with the names of his witnesses to be examined. The matters chiefly touched the Deputy, the Chancellor, and Sir Garrett Moore. One Dillon, a gentleman of good repute, being deposed upon an article endeavouring to put the Lord Deputy in mind by certain discourses passed between them two, of that which his Lordship had forgotten, the Deputy digressing from that matter, moved with choler, demanded this gentleman if he would disclaim in his pardon; which if he would do, he was a traitor, and he would prove him to be one; the cause being that he (Howth) employed him, having his (the King's) authority to Lord Delvin, when it pleased his Lordship at this time (that he, Lord Delvin) should be present, on purpose, as he (Howth) supposes, to contest with him, and to raise some further matter by reviving the memory of their former oversights, which hard usage of his Lordship towards this gentleman deterred others from proving some points of his expositions. And further, his Lordship did not stick to deliver publicly at the Council table that he (Howth) had made known the intention of Lord Delvin to escape out of Dublin Castle, affirming that the Lord Chancellor assured him that he intended to accuse his Lordship (Chichester) therewith. It is true he acquainted him with that pretence, but he, having engaged his honour and word, has thus published this matter on purpose to bring him in distrust and disesteem. Prays His Majesty to protect him and limit him somewhere out of this kingdom.—Howth, 25 February 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Feb. 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 45.

637. LORD OF HOWTH to SALISBURY.

Same as the above.—Howth, 25 February 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Feb. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 45 1.

638. *Dillon to the Lord of Howth.*

Has received his letters wherein he states that the Deputy, on the information of the Chancellor, said that Dillon told the Chancellor that Howth went into England to accuse the Deputy of the escape of Delvin. Protests that Howth never spoke to him on the subject.—Riverston, 23 February 1609.

P. 1. No signature. Add. Endd.

1610.

Feb. 28.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 446.

639. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend to his consideration the claim of Sir Ralph Sidley, to levy 200*l.* arrears of rent since the King's accession, due to him in right of his wife for her jointure from her husband, Captain Malby, deceased, and payable by the O'Ferralls of the county of Longford, by virtue of a grant from the late Queen to Sir Nicholas Malby, Knight, deceased, grounded upon their own voluntary grant and composition to Her late Majesty and her successors for ever.

This rent is the chiefest part of their means to maintain themselves and their many children.—Whitehall, the last of February 1609.

Signed: R. Cant., R. Salisbury, Lenox, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Marr, Dunbar, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Signed. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 28th of Februarie 1609. From the Lls. of the Councill, directing me to determine the difference for the composition of Longforde, in the behalfe of the heires of Mr. Malbye, &c. Re. the 20th of []."

Feb. 28.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 448.

640. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Enclose the petition of Sir Awla M'Awla, of Ardingrapple, in Scotland.

It is His Majesty's desire that Sir Randal M'Donell shall be informed of the purport of Sir Awla's petition, and that nothing further be done till Sir Randal shall have come over at Easter term next, and made answer to this demand.—Whitehall, last of February 1609.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of Februarie 1609. From the Lls. of the Councill, in the behalfe of Sir Awla M'Awla, for Glenarne and two toughs of land belonging to Sir Randall M'Donell, &c. Re. the 5th of Aprill 1610." *Encloses,*

The Petition of Sir Awla M'Awla, of Ardingrapple, in Scotland, Knight.

That by agreement between Sir Randall M'Donell and Neice M'Donell his brother, of the one part, and Angus M'Donell and Sir James his son, of the other part, that the said Angus and Sir James and their heirs should have two toughs of land within the Glyns in Ulster, viz., the tough of the Park, and the tough of Laharne [Larne], together with the castle of Glanarne, and so much land as belonged thereto, with all customs and privileges appertaining to said castle, as by certain writings under the hand of the said Sir Randall M'Donell and Neice M'Donell may appear.

And afterwards, for good considerations, the said Sir James M'Donell transferred his interest in the premises to

1610.

petitioner and his heirs male for ever, as by writings under the hand of the said Sir James may appear.

Prays the King to confirm the same to petitioner and his heirs for ever, by letters patent under the great seal of England, and to grant him all such rights as His Majesty can claim to the premises.

P. 1. Not signed or endd.

March 3. 641. EARL OF THOMOND to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 46.

Amongst other kindnesses he (Salisbury) procured for him a grant in fee simple of 100*l.* per ann. in this kingdom (in exchange for so much of his own inheritance here), among which parcels by special warrant he has passed the town and lands of Catherlogh, thinking by good endeavours to have settled a strong plantation of English there, and upon that plantation to put up his rest, whatever charges it would drive him to, only to crush and bridle the rebels on either side bordering those lands, namely, the Kavanaghs, Moores, and Connors, who have always been evil neighbours to that town. Has been much disappointed and his courses diverted, by reason of a long lease which Sir William Harpole has in being of the premises, and by the cross dealings of Sir Adam Loftus. And although he might have had advantages at law, the lease having been passed contrary to orders of the late Queen, inhibiting the passing of any long estate of Catherlogh to any without special orders, yet he thought it more convenient to compound with Sir William Harpole for his interest, and having agreed to pay about 1,500*l.*, Sir Adam Loftus came to him and declared that there was a debt due to him by Sir William Harpole, and what inconvenience it was, and besought him to stay the bargain until he had settled with Sir William, or if he (Thomond) would let him deal in the bargain for him, he would husband it to his profit, and repass it to him without any profit or advantage to himself; whereupon, assuring himself that a gentleman of his rank would keep his word, he put his business into his hands, thereby to recover him (Loftus) his moneys. Shortly afterwards he was sent into England by the Deputy and Council, where he stayed some six weeks, and upon his return tendered Sir Adam Loftus his moneys laid out upon that business according to their agreement, but he refused, and pleaded possession. Sir Adam has not only so used him, but carries himself very disrespectfully before him, as the Deputy and Chancellor can testify. Assures him that he has never received like words at any man's hands before, but he is a councillor and a gownsman, and he will observe him accordingly. His suit is, that his Lordship will write a letter to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor, requiring them to publish their order therein, and to certify the words uttered by Sir Adam Loftus, in their presence, which no man can deliver better than he himself (Thomond), with their

1610.

certificate, and therefore he wishes him to write that he may come over.—Dublin, 3 March 1609.

Pp. 3½. Signed. Endd.

March 4. 642.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 47.

CONNAUGHT CHIEFRIES and CONNAUGHT CONCEALMENTS.

Extract of a letter of the 20th February 1609.

Wishes the composition for Connaught to be maintained, because one M'Nemara has brought some letters about these old chiefries, which the composition abolished, and Lord Clanricard upon a letter of surrenders has found divers of them due to him in the counties of Galway, Roscommon, and Mayo, which the composition abolished, albeit they are now raised by my Lord's greatness, and the unworthy dealing of the unworthy justice there, who will countenance anything that concerns the Earl; and although these things were never taken up by any Earl of Clanricard, yet they are passing them as a rentcharge to tie all the subjects of Connaught to him.

The Vice-President of Connaught, contrary to the tenor of the composition, send out their warrants to take up "beefes, muttons, and porckes," for their provisions at the King's rate, and when they have done, sell the same, for they are poor housekeepers, and yet the King gives good allowance for a table.

Extract of a letter of the 4th of March 1609.

Prays his help to ease them of this racking for concealments, for these people begin to think that little by little they mean to root them out utterly. Sir Oliver Lambert is now in Connaught attending the escheator there for the same purpose, having got notice of some escheated and attainted lands, which lie fit for his manor of Clann-I-Banne. If he have forgotten how he (Sir Oliver) came by that land, it was thus: Hugh M'Tirlaugh Roe O'Chonner [O'Connor] (yet living), being at an open session at Roscommon, condemned of treason, had his judgment accordingly, and they, with many more, saw him on the car on his way to execution, but by mediation of friends he was re-prieved, and afterwards pardoned; after which his lands were surveyed at above 20*l.* per ann., and so passed to himself for 21 years; and afterwards Sir Richard Boyle passed a reversion thereof upon a book of Sir William Taaffe's; but Sir Oliver in this Lord Deputy's time, under pretence of commiseration to Hugh M'Tirlaugh Roe, found means that his attainder was judged nothing, because the clerk had forgotten to enter judgment, and when he had once gone so far, he got the land from Sir Hugh for himself, and enjoys it to this day. In his opinion another man were fitter to have done this than a councillor.

P. 1. Endorsed by Carew: "Commission for concealments determined."

March 4. 643.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 48.

SIR RICHARD MORISON to SALISBURY.

Pursuant to orders from the Deputy, has apprehended the deputy vice-admiral of the province, Captain Hull, Masselyne

1610.

Lanen a butcher, and Cade a mariner, and has delivered them to the care of Sir William St. John, who is now leaving this coast for England with 24 prisoners more. Captain Hull was in England when the direction for apprehending him came to his hands; but he hears now he is returned a commissioner in the inquiry after others, and has authority to parley and go aboard any pirates, the better to enable him to give accounts of their proceedings. If it be so, it cannot be but hurtful to the service, for they will never be able to constrain this misunderstanding people to think commerce a fault with them, when they shall see any by authority converse with them.

The time of year promises their continual resort to this coast, some are already arrived and keep aloof, waiting the departure of Sir William St. John, &c.—Waterford, 4 March 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Sir Richard Morrison by Sir William Seint John."

March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 48 A.

644. PIRATES apprehended in MUNSTER.

A note of such pirates now apprehended in Mounster, with a brief with whom they were at sea.

P. 1. Endd. by Chichester: "A list of pirates lately taken at Munster."

March 7.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 377.

645. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to make Richard Deane, now Dean of the Cathedral Church of Kilkenny, Bishop of Ossory.—Westminster, 7 March, in the 8th year of the King's reign.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 7 of March 1609. From the King's Matie, signifieing his pleasure for Mr. Deane to be Bishop of Ossory. Re. 12th of April 1610."

March 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 49.

646. The EXAMINATION of JAMES WHITE and BENNETT WHITE, of Clonmell, merchants, taken before Theobald Buttler, Lord Viscount of Tulloe, and others, at Clonmell, 8th March 1609.

At Cales [Cadiz] they met with Captain Stainhurst [Stanihurst], a gentleman of the county of Dublin, who had charge of 150 Irish soldiers who were shipped in four Dunkercke ships of war belonging to the Archduke, which arrived here about two months and a half ago, with stores of munition and other warlike furniture for 12,000 or 15,000 men. That three weeks before, 18 other Dunkercke men-of-war arrived at Cales, having another 150 Irish soldiers on board, whose captain they heard say was a Spaniard, which eight ships were fitting and preparing to go to St. Luker's, and they saw them fall down from Pointall [Portugal?] to the bay of Cales. Heard there that the munition was to furnish the King of Morocco's brother, who had obtained several millions of trea-

1610.

sure with some thousands of men from the King of Spain to fight against the King of Maroccoes (*sic*). Being examined what they heard of Tyrone, they said that his eldest son was dead, and it is reported that ever since he himself is sickly and languishing, and that without doubt O'Swillevan's son, who was one of the King of Spain's pages, among other his fellows, pushing an iron bar lighted¹ by which he received such a mortal wound that within a month after he died; there died also (as it was reported) three other Irish gentlemen, lately about Tyrone, whose names they know not. They heard that Tyrone's second son was in the Court of Spain, but they know nothing further of him.

(Signed) NICHOLAS WHITE,
Mayor of Clonmell.
JAMES GOEGHE.
JOHN WHYTE.

Pp. 2. Endd.

March 10. 647. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 50.

Is informed that Brian Kearny, the titular Archbishop of Cashel, left this kingdom some time ago to find out the traitor Tyrone. His sister's son, one Father Wall, a Jesuit, has returned here from foreign parts and landed in Ulster. He (the Archbishop) sent direction by him to his brother, Paul Kearney, a merchant of Cashel, to collect as much money as he could from the priests in his diocese of Cashel, and with the same to make his repair to London, where the Archbishop has promised to meet him, and to come in the train of some ambassador sent from Spain. Paul Kearney has received the money and has departed to London. The Archbishop might be arrested upon his arrival, for his brother is well known to most Munster men, and a watch upon him will discover the bishop.

Sends him some other information; and though he only takes it to be the seed sown by the Jesuits and seminaries to prepare and misguide this people, yet he finds it works strange effects in this nation, who affect nothing more than change and alteration, and these rumours are no sooner spread than believed. It is the custom of the priests and Jesuits to flock hither at this time of the year, and in order to prepare their welcome, they make these reports their forerunners, and when they come, by their indulgences, pardons, and other trumperies, they gather the wealth of the land, and depart with it at their pleasure. They have been giving out that it is the King's pleasure they shall exercise their religion, but not publicly in the churches; and when an officer or a soldier lays hold of a priest within their garrison, the young men and women of the city make a rescue with ill usage and blows.

¹ Illegible in MS.

1610.

The renewing of their charters there and increasing their liberties without the recommendation of the State has increased their pride, and made the Government of less respect with them, for they are a people who seldom make other use of favours done them.

If any such storm as those papers speak of is intended they are ill provided to encounter it, many forts being weak and unfinished, none victualled, and not a pound in the Treasurer's hands. Hopes the proposition which he has always made to have the forts built and victualled, and money to lie here in readiness, will take effect upon Mr. Treasurer's return.—Dublin Castle, 10 March 1609.

Pp. 2. Hol. Add. Endd.

March 10. **648.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 51.

Encloses a paper with the matter in difference between the Earl of Thomond and Sir Adam Loftus, and prays direction what course to hold for settling it.

Suggests that he (Salisbury) should direct the London undertakers to go more roundly on with what they have undertaken, and to send all things needful, for they are great gainers by the King's grant to them. They are to have some things of his, with which, seeing it is the King's pleasure, he willingly departs, and for the recompense to be made him he has directed his servants to submit to his pleasure.—Dublin Castle, 10 March 1609.

Pp. 2. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.

March 12. **649.** EARL OF THOMOND to MR. DUDLEY NORTON.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 52.

Has sent a letter to the Lord Treasurer, acquainting him with the wrongs done him by Sir Adam Loftus, and has sent him (Norton) a petition to be referred to the Lords of the Council, if the Lord Treasurer thinks fit. The Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor should be required to declare publicly what order they have made between them touching the manor of Catherlogh, and to certify to England Sir Adam Loftus's usage and insolent language towards him. And whereas Sir William Harpole has the constableness of Catherlogh but upon his good behaviour, that upon proof of his misbehaviour before the Lord Deputy and Council, he (Thomond) may be settled in the constableness according to the King's grant passed to him in reversion. The treasons of Sir William Harpole are as follows.—12 March 1609.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

March. **650.** *Earl of Thomond's Petition.*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 52 1.

Petition of the Earl of Thomond to the Lords of the Privy Council, in regard to Sir Adam Loftus and Sir William Harpole, &c.

Pp. 2.

1610.
March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 52^{rr}.

651. *The Misdemeanors and Treasons of Sir William Harpole in his Constablenesship at Catherlogh.*

First, he kept within the castle of Catherlogh the traitor Feagh M'Hughes' wife, named Rose O'Towell (O'Toole), in the heat of the rebellion, when Sir William Russell, then Lord Deputy, persecuted Feagh M'Hugh and his wife, and offered great sums of money for their heads.

That he delivered up the castle of Blackfoord in Queen's County, to Owheny M'Rory (an archtraitor) being a strong place and of great importance, fit for relieving and securing the King's garrisons and servitors there, and a place of restraint upon all occasions relieving and victualling the King's fort of Leise. The yielding up of the castle has lost many soldiers to the King.

At the same time Harpole promised to marry the said traitor's sister, now wife to Captain Tirrell, and thereupon to betray the whole garrison of Catherlogh, and to yield up the King's castle into the hands of the said traitor.

That he has divers times furnished the traitors with armour and munition out of the King's stores at Catherlough, as evidently will be proved.

P. 1.

March 13.
Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 452.

652. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

On the intercession of Lord Danvers, President of Munster, with the King, representing the good carriage of the inhabitants of Cork towards him, and their good affection to His Majesty's service, the King remits the rest of the fines, amounting to about 42*l.*, imposed upon them for matter of recusancy.—Whitehall, 13 March 1609.

Signed: R. Salisbury, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, W. Knollys.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester*: "Of the 13th of March 1609. From the Lls. of the Councill, requireinge the remittal of the remayns of the fynes of the recusants of Cork, to wit, 42*l.* &c. Re. the 8th of May 1610."

March 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 53.

653. MEMORANDA on the PLANTATION.

Remembrances given by the Lord Deputy to the Treasurer on the 27th January 1609, concerning the plantation.

Duplicate of Art. 587, p. 355.

"This is a true copy of the Deputy's remaining advices or remembrances concerning the plantation of Ulster.

"Signed Th. Ridgeway."

Pp. 5. Endd.

March 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 54.

654. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

The maps of the six escheated countries being now newly bound in six several books, he sends them to his Lordship, with desire to receive some advice from him, by Mr. Norton,

1610.

whether he shall set down in the plain leaf at the fore-front of each book, the contents of the same shire in the very form of the inclosed summary note of calculation, or leave it unwritten, to be filled up as any alteration of the course now in hand may produce.

Presents him also for his own use six like books of his own which he extracted at the camp and at his own house. Also sends him the Irish-conceived pedigrees of their great lords.—From my lodging in the Strand, 15 March 1609 (99).

P. 1. Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 54 A.

655.

Summary of the Contents and the County of Armagh, and Explanation of Conventional Signs on the Map.

The division of the county of Ardmagh.

The whole county of Ardmagh consists of 835 balliboes of several contents, making in all 81,160 acres, whereof

Ecclesiastical land, coloured green in the maps.

Baronies.	Balliboes.		Acres.
<i>Fewes</i>	- 30½	of 100 acres the ballibo	3,050
<i>Ardmagh</i>	- 63	” ”	6,300
<i>Orrier</i>	- 7	” ”	440
<i>Loghrany</i>	- 64	” ”	6,400
<i>O'Nealan</i>	- 16	” ”	1,600

Abbey lands distinguished with this $\frac{+}{\circ}$ mark, and coloured green.

<i>Fewes</i>	- 13	of 100 acres the ballibo	1,330
<i>Orrier</i>	- 10	of 120 ”	1,200
<i>O'Nealan</i>	- 10	3 of 60 acres and 7 of 100	880

Temporal land already granted, left white in the maps and marked +.

<i>Fewes</i>	- 35	of 100 acres to Tur.	
		<i>M'Henry</i> - - -	3,500
<i>Ardmagh</i>	- 2	of 100 acres to Charle-	
		<i>mount</i> - - -	200
<i>Orrier</i>	- 31	of 120 acres to Newry	
		<i>Mountnorris</i> - - -	3,720
<i>Loghrany</i>	- 49	of 100 acres to Sir Henry	
		<i>Oge O'Neale</i> - - -	4,900

Balliboes, in all 330½ *Acres, in all* - 33,890

Which sum of 330½ balliboes, making 33,890 acres, being deducted out of the whole content of the county, there remains

1610.

504½ balliboes, making 47,280 acres, to be disposed of in several proportions, and other allotments, as follows:—

Balliboes.		Acres.	Acres.
O'Nealan	150¾ of 60 acres the bal.	17,490	Great, 2 4,240
	84½ of 100		Middle, 3 4,770
	"		Small, 8 8,480
Ardmagh	62¾ of 100	6,270	Great, 0 0,000
	"		Middle, 1 1,590
	"		Small, 3 3,180
For the College at Dublin			- 1,500
Fewes	63½ of 100	6,360	Great, 1 2,120
	"		Middle, 0 0,000
	"		Small, 4 4,240
Orrier	143 of 120	"	Great, 2 4,240
	"		Middle, 3 4,470
	"		Small, 7 7,420
For a freehold			- 730
Acres in all			- 47,280

Every proportion circumscribed on the maps with red lines.

Great in yellow colour marked ⊙

Middle in violet " ⊖

Small in carnation " ⊙

The land laid out in the maps for corporate towns, freeholds.

College of Dublin, and such like, remain white, unmarked.
1 large sheet. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, **656.**
vol. 228, 54 B.

A Summary of the Contents of the Six Counties.

Counties, 7; baronies, 32; parishes, 159.

Irish countries, ¹; persons presentative, 139.

Vicars presentative, 138; curates, 12.

Errenagh land.—Ardmagh, 27,120; Derry, Rapho

Clogher, 30,142; Kilmore, 3,228. In all - 60,490

Demesnes.—Kilmore, 120; Rapho and Derry, 4,148; Clogher, 320; Ardmagh, 3,390. In all 7,978

Ecclesiastical land.—Bishops' demesnes, 7,978; }
Errenagh and Termon, 60,490 - - - } 68,468

Abbey land - - - - - 20,786

Temporal land granted with that added to Castre
(sic) - - - - - 38,214

Proportions with glebe land { Great, 31 }
lying together, viz. - - - { Middle, 45 } 215 284,829
Small, 139 }

¹ Blank in MS.

1610.

Corporate towns, freeholds and college lands - 10,682
Odd remains to be added to proportions - 1,664
In all, 424,643, which exceeds the former survey 38,345
acres.

P. 1. Endd. 1609 (101).

S.P., Ireland,
 vol. 228, 54 c.

657. The DISTRIBUTION of PRECINCTS to the various undertakers.

		ENGLISH.			
Counties.	Precincts.	Proportions.		Acres.	
Ardmagh	- Oneylan -	Great	2	} 13	16,500
		Middle	3		
		Small	8		
Tyrone	- Mountjoy	Great	2	} 7	9,500
		Middle	1		
		Small	4		
Tyrone	- Strabane -	Great	1	} 11	13,500
		Middle	3		
		Small	7		
Donegall	- Liffer -	Great	2	} 11	15,000
		Middle	4		
		Small	5		
Fermanagh	- Glancally	Great	0	} 4	5,000
		Middle	2		
		Small	2		
Fermanagh	- Cootmakenna	Great	0	} 8	9,000
		Middle	2		
		Small	6		
Cavan	- Loughtee -	Great	0	} 11	12,500
		Middle	3		
		Small	8		
		Total	- 65		<u>82,000</u>
		SCOTTISH.			
Ardmagh	- Fewes -	Great	1	} 5	6,000
		Middle	0		
		Small	4		
Tyrone	- Clogher -	Great	2	} 10	12,500
		Middle	1		
		Small	7		
Tyrone	- Omey -	Great	1	} 9	11,000
		Middle	2		
		Small	6		
Donegal	- Portlogh -	Great	0	} 12	12,000
		Middle	0		
		Small	12		
Donegal	- Boylogh -	Great	1	} 8	1,000 ¹
		Middle	2		
		Small	5		

¹ Sic in MS.; probably a mistake for 10,000.

1610.

Counties.	Precincts.	Proportions.	Acres.
Fermanagh	- Knockinny	- { Great 2 Middle 2 Small 2 }	6 9,000
Fermanagh	- Marghriboy	- { Great 2 Middle 2 Small 2 }	6 9,000
Cavan	- Tollochonco	- { Great 0 Middle 0 Small 6 }	6 6,000
Cavan	- Clanchy -	- { Great 2 Middle 0 Small 2 }	4 6,000
Total -		- 66	<u>80,500</u>

SERVITORS AND NATIVES.

Ardmagh	- Orrier -	- { Great 2 Middle 3 Small 7 }	12 15,500
Tyrone	- Donganon	- { Great 2 Middle 4 Small 6 }	12 16,000
Donegal	- Doe -	- { Great 2 Middle 1 Small 7 }	10 12,500
Donegal	- Fawnett -	- { Great 2 Middle 2 Small 6 }	10 13,000
Fermanagh	- Clonawly	- { Great 2 Middle 0 Small 2 }	4 6,000
Fermanagh	- Coote and canada	Tir- { Great 0 Middle 0 Small 10 }	10 10,000
Cavan	- Towlagha	- { Great 0 Middle 2 Small 6 }	8 9,000
Cavan	- Eastlerahin	- { Great 2 Middle 2 Small 2 }	6 9,000
Cavan	- Clonmahown	- { Great 0 Middle 2 Small 4 }	6 7,000
Cavan	- Tollogarvy	- { Great 2 Middle 1 Small 4 }	7 7,500
Total of proportions -		- 85	<u>103,500</u>

1610.

It is to be observed that whereas the inequality of the precincts will not admit an equality of division among the Britons (*Britaines*), and that the precincts cannot be broken; what is wanting in one county shall be added to another.

CORPORATE TOWNS AND FREE SCHOOLS.

Counties.				Acres.
Donegal	-	-	-	1,121
Cavan	-	-	-	1,536
Fermanagh	-	-	-	2,160
Tyrone	-	-	-	2,735
Armagh	-	-	-	730
Total				8,282

COLLEGES.

Counties.	Precincts.	Acres.
Armagh	- Armagh	6,000
Donegal	- Tirhugh	4,000
Total		10,000

Total: Precincts, 28. Proportions, 221. Acres, 284,282.

The *Britaines'* portion is one and a half to the proportion jointly allotted to the servitors and natives, and 7,500 acres more, which is allowed, to avoid breaking the precincts and the portion of the natives being severed from the servitors is one and a half to the portion of the servitors.

P. 1, large sheet. Endd.: "Division of the precincts, 1609."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 54 D.

658. DIVISION of the PRECINCTS for English, Scottish, and Servitors, Natives, &c.

This document is the same as No. 54 c, with this addition, viz. :—

Places of intercourse and meeting of the English and Scotch in the several counties aforesaid.

County Armagh :—

At the markets of—1. Armagh; 2. Mountnorris; 3. Charlemont; at the quarter sessions and assizes held at Armagh.

County Tyrone :—

At the markets of—1. Dunganon; 2. Mountjoy; 3. Clogher; 4. Omey; at the quarter sessions held at Dunganon, where they shall be joined in juries and other public services, and the like in all other counties.

P. 1, large sheet. No date.

1610.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 228, 54 E. **659.**

A BRIEF VIEW of the COUNTY of ARDMAGH, according to surveys taken in Ulster, which county contains five baronies.

Baronies.	Number of Balliboes.	Temporal Lands.	Abbey Lands.	Bishops' Demesnes.	Lands paying Chiefries.	Rents and Chiefries to Bishops.	Termoy Lands.	Number of Parishes.	Parsons presentative.	Vicars presentative.	Curates.	Glebes.
1. Orrier	- 190	176	7	7	None	£ s. d. None	None	Loughgillie, Kilerie.	Uncertain.	Uncertain.	None	None
2. Fues	- 142	105 $\frac{3}{4}$	12 $\frac{3}{4}$	None	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 0 0 40 white groats.	None	Creggan, Mullabracke, Killoonan.	Uncertain.	One	None	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
3. Onelan	- 260 $\frac{3}{4}$	237 $\frac{3}{4}$	2	None	21	3 19 10	None	Kilmore, Derribrochus, Aghikiltarman, Dromerree, Sligoo.	One, the rest uncertain.	One	None	1 acre
4. Ardmagh	- 127	73 $\frac{1}{4}$ 3 acres	15 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{6}$	37 $\frac{3}{4}$ 3 acres	14 13 5	None	Ardmagh	None	None	None	None
5. Toughrany	113	70 $\frac{3}{4}$	1	24 $\frac{3}{4}$	38	8 19 11 $\frac{1}{2}$	None	Tynan, Dirrenowes.	None	None	None	2 tates
Within the whole county of Ardmagh.	832 $\frac{3}{4}$	661	28	33 $\frac{3}{4}$	120 $\frac{1}{2}$ 3 acres	32 18 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ with 40 white groats.	None	13	One	Two	None	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ 1 acre 2 tates

P. 1, large sheet. No date.

March 19. **660.** LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 454.

To make stay of any presentation to the vicarage of Granard, the vicarage being now vacant by the death of the incumbent, until the grant of the abbey of Granard is perfected to Sir Francis Shane, notwithstanding some question raised by the O'Ferralls against Sir Francis Shane.—Whitehall, 19 March 1609.

Signed: R. Salisbury, Gilb. Shrewsbury, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. 1/2. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 19th of March 1609. From the Lls. of the Councell, in the behalfe of Sr Francis Shane, for that nothing given unto him by the Kinge should be passed to his prejudice in w^{ch} there is mention made of the advowson of the vicarage of Granard. Re. the 9th of April."

March. **661.** SIR EDWARD BRABAZON to SALISBURY.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 228, 55, 56.

By the Lord Deputy's project he is possessed of the last northern proceedings, the captains purposing to become undertakers in the best parts of the north, but in such a large measure that their expectations must be countermanded or no secure plantation can be settled, for estates depending on pay work uncertainty to the plantation; for the captains wishing for war to supply them, and the undertakers for peace, are two contrarieties which can hardly be brought into fashion unless the martial men may be placed by themselves, albeit the proportion were very large to allow them, so they might be

1610.

contained in any one part of the province. The Irish in Ulster are the caterpillars of this kingdom, and it is hoped they may be removed by his Lordship's noble plot for the service of Denmark, which in substance works peace. If the captains procure those abbey lands in Ulster by lease before the division, then they shall be possessed of the best and most fruitful places in the province, and will be dispersed without contradiction.

For albeit the King's laws must prevail, yet as long as the martial discipline bears sway, they will still find means to maintain their pay, and will overrule the rest of their neighbours, except some of the English nobility will join in the plantation, where by their directions all factions may be suppressed.

But if the raising of the cities take effect, that noble work will suppress all other constructions, the more divisions the securer plantation, and if it pleases him to give direction that no lands belonging to the King's forts be granted in lease or in fee-farm, it will be the means to ease the King's charge; for not long since the ruins of the fort called Maryborrow, in lease, cost 900*l.* to repair, and the lands belonging to the same let for 100*l.* per annum, and the fort called Phillipstown stands in the same sort. The under ministers of all forts strive who shall gain fastest, especially the victuallers, which has raised one of them that he (Brabazon) knows, of no estate,¹ to purchase lands in England in fee simple to the value of near 400*l.* per annum, and in Ireland 2,300*l.* due from the King, if it be not already paid, besides he receives for his deceitful service a pension of 10*s.* per diem.

The general surveyor now in England with the treasurer, has raised his fortunes from nothing to great estate; he is sometimes the escheator's deputy, and thereby "*cheateth*," well for himself and his friends. About three years past he procured his pardon, and at this moment has his "*fyant*" signed for another pardon.

There is one passed over with the Treasurer to become a suitor for recompense of service. He is of small desert, though he has followed the Deputy in some services; he has granted him a pension of 5*s.* per diem; and in the time of Sir George Carey's government, he had bestowed upon him one *intrusion* granted forth of the lands of Mr. Lutterel's for which Lutterel was forced to give 300*l.*, and since he has got 140*l.* from Mr. Sacsewell (*sic*), and now he has Mr. Dillon in suit expecting greater benefit from him concerning the same suit.—No date.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Endd.*: "Rec. 21 March."

March 16. **662.**
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 57.

HENRY O'NEILL, son of SHANE O'NEILL, to SALISBURY. Has long been a suitor. Desires to become tenant to his Lordship if he shall have lands in Ulster.—London, 16 March 1609.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

¹ In margin Sir R. Newcomen.

1610.
March 18. **663.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 58.
- In favour of the bearer, Sir Thomas Coates, who served well in the wars of Ireland. That he be remembered for some parcel of land in the northern plantation.—Dublin, 18 March 1609.
P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.
- March 19. **664.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
Add. P. Ireland.
P.R.O.
- For want of money to complete the works of the fort of Castleparke has obtained two shillings out of every ploughland from the gentry of co. Cork. Recommends the bearer, Captain Skipwith, the commander of the said fort. The inhabitants of co. Limerick have made a like concession for finishing the Castle of Limerick.—Dublin Castle, 19 March 1609.
P. 1. Signed. Sealed. Add.
- March 19. **665.** A BRIEF of the Proceedings of the COMMISSIONERS for
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 59.
- the plantation in Ulster since July last, as well in Ireland as in England.
- In Ireland.—About the end of July last they began their journey into Ulster, where they lay in camp nine weeks, and during that time performed two principal things.
1. They took inquisitions in every county whereby they distinguished the crown lands from the ecclesiastical lands consisting of the bishop's demesne and mensal lands, and of termon and errenagh lands, and therein supplied divers omissions in the former surveys touching the quantity of lands belonging to the King and to the Church, but touching the title, the termon and errenagh lands were found for His Majesty, and that the bishops had only rent and pensions out of the same.
2. The counties being divided into baronies, they made a description of every barony in a several map and card as well by view as by the information of the inhabitants, which is so exactly and particularly done, that the name and situation of every ballibo, tate, and poll is expressed, besides every castle, fort, mountain, lake, river, brook, wood, bog, and all other notorious landmarks and distinctions, so as the most obscure part of the King's dominions is now as well known and more particularly described than any part of England. These two services they performed in their journey, besides the sessions of justice which were held in every county, wherein pretended titles were examined, possessions quieted, and many causes heard and ended, and withal 1,000 loose and idle swordsmen were sent away into Swethen (Sweden), which tended very much to the preparation of the plantation.
- After their return, they finished their former work in three principal points.
1. An abstract was made out of many records as well of the

1610.

King's titles as of his subjects' titles to all the lands within the escheated counties, which are reduced into a book of cases signed by the chief judges and the Attorney-General, wherein appear what lands the King may dispose to undertakers by a good and just title.

2. The inquisitions were drawn into form of law, examined by the bishops, engrossed and returned, and lastly exemplified under the great seal of England.

3. The maps were finished, and therein as well the proportions for undertakers of all sorts as the church lands and lands already granted and assigned to forts, corporate towns, free schools, &c., are distinguished by sundry marks and colours.

All which, viz., 1. The book of cases; 2. The inquisitions exemplified; 3. The maps, together with sundry advices from the Lord Deputy touching the plantation, are transmitted by the hands of the commissioners now sent out of Ireland.

Since the coming over of the commissioners, business has proceeded in this order:

The commissioners for Irish causes residing here, with those sent over, were called before the Lords to consider of the Church lands, which are of two kinds, demesne and mensal lands, and termon and errenagh lands.

1. For the demesne and mensal lands there arose no doubt; the bishops are possessed of them without controversy.

2. For the termon and errenagh lands it was resolved (albeit, they were not found to be the bishops' lands but the King's), that the bishops should have those lands entirely, as of His Majesty's free donation, whom they are to acknowledge not only as a patron, but a founder in regard to this endowment. But because it was conceived by the Lords that a great inconvenience would arise to the plantation, if so great a scope of land (60,000 acres) should be possessed only by the Irish without any other civil plantation, the Bishop of Derry was moved to confer with the commissioners and to propound how much of those lands he would plant with Britons, and upon what conditions.

Upon conference the bishops consented to plant one-third of the errenagh lands with Britons, according to the project; and, if the septs of the errenaghs were not sufficient to manure the other two parts, they would also plant the surplusage with Britons, so as His Majesty would give liberty to the bishops to grant leases of those lands for 60 years, but afterwards they are to be restrained from granting any larger estates than leases for three lives or 21 years.

Touching the temporal lands which are to be distributed to Britons, servitors, and natives, they have proceeded thus far---

1. They have divided those lands into 28 great precincts which have several names and quantities. Of these 28, it is

1610.

thought convenient to allot to the Britons 16, viz., eight to the English and eight to the Scottish undertakers.

2. That the other 12 be allotted to the servitors and natives who are to be planted together in every precinct, for three reasons :—

1. Because the servitor knows the disposition of the native and can carry a better hand and eye over him than the Briton.

2. The servitor has been so used to command in Ulster that, if he be placed with the new undertaker, he will seek to predominate over him, whereupon dissensions will arise and hinder the plantation.

3. The plantation of the Britons is to be without Irish, but the servitor will plant with Irish.

Thus far have the commissioners proceeded, so that now there only remain two things to be done for the conclusion of the business here in England.

1. A particular distinction is to be made what great precincts by name are to be allotted to the English and to the Scottish severally; to the servitors and to the natives jointly. When this is done,

2. The King may be pleased to name eight principal undertakers of the English precincts and eight more of the Scottish, who are to draw other undertakers to plant with them, which inferior undertakers are, notwithstanding, to hold directly from His Majesty; of whose estates and sufficiency the commissioners may consider; and touching the servitors, because all that are named in the list neither can nor will undertake, the King may be pleased upon perusal of the list to make choice of such as are of best merit and ability, and for the natives to refer their choice to the Lord Deputy and the commissioners.

This is as much as is needful to be done here in England, the rest is to be performed in Ireland.

Pp. 4. Written by Sir John Davys.

March 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 60.

666. PLANTATION COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS.

A Brief of the Proceedings of the Commissioners for the plantation in Ulster since July last, as well in England as in Ireland.

Pp. 4. Copy of the above. Endd.

March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 61.

667. A copy of the above, commencing at "Touching the temporal lands which are to be distributed," &c.

Pp. 2. Endd.

March 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 62.

668. SALISBURY to the LORD DEPUTY.

Touching the dispute between the Earl of Thomond and Sir Adam Loftus, concerning the Earl's manor of Catherloughe

1610.

[Carlow]. If Sir Adam Loftus does not retract the expressions he made use of towards his Lordship, he is to be sent over to England to answer, "as well his undutifulness to you as the indignity he hath offered my Lord of Thomond."—From the Court at Whitehall, 26 March 1610.

Pp. 2. Copia vera. Endd.

March 26.
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, 18 a.

669. ADVICES how the titles of the Bishop and Dean, &c., inhabitants of the Island and City of Derry, may be cleared.

The Bishop to have a fit site for a residence within the island, and in or near Derry, to be set out by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners.

The Dean the same. The residue of the Bishop's and Dean's lands to be disposed of to the Londoners in performance of the King's word. The inhabitants dwelling as commoners on their lands to be settled elsewhere and made citizens. But others of the better sort to be preferred to the country plantation as servitors.

Satisfaction to be made to any of the inhabitants that have paid fines for any estate not expired in any houses or lands within the city; and 200*l.* is to be paid to the meaner sort, having respect to their charges in building since the burning of the city, and of their continual and present abode, out of the 5,000*l.* allowed to the city of London for redemption of titles.

Signed: Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Thos. Ridgeway, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Sir James Ley, Sir James Fullerton.

P. 1. Copy.

[March.]
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, 19.

670. CONDITIONS to be observed by the Servitors and Natives of the Escheated Lands in Ulster.

Three principal points, viz. :—

1. What they shall have of the King's gift.
2. What they shall of their parts perform.
3. In what manner their performance shall be.
4. Condition of the servitors.

Pp. 3. Copy.

March 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 63.

671. The HUMBLE PETITION of SIR DONELL O'CAHAN to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Shows that he has been held prisoner in Dublin these two years; he knows not wherefore. He has only heard of many secret practices to indict him, and a show made to arraign him at the bar, but neither would they suffer him to have his trial or hear his justification. In the meantime he has been deprived of the profits of his lands without any grounds of law that he knows of, therefore he has appealed to the King and Privy Council that he may have justice. He

1610.

prays their Lordships to be truly informed of his behaviour, and to consider how he withdrew himself from dependance upon Tyrone, surrendering the land (which his ancestors had held for 40 descents in a direct line) to hold it from the Crown, and to that end delivering a *custodiam* that he had from the Queen, and Tyrone's grant, which afterwards he was forced to take up to the Lord Deputy and Council that, according to their promises (having assured him they would be his friends) they might take them to the King, to whom he would have come in person, but could not get leave. Whereupon by the advice and consent of the Council of Ireland, he sent one Rice Gilmore to follow his business, but Gilmore never mentioned, but disgracefully got one of the best pieces of his land for himself and returned without doing anything for him, and still refuses to restore the money he gave him to effect his business, in which wrongs he was not only backed, but had the "shrifery" of the county bestowed on him, whereupon he came and broke open his castle, and drove out his lady and children, one of whom was almost drowned in a ditch. All which Gilmore did notwithstanding the Lord Deputy's warrant, which he (Sir Donell) had for his lands, houses, and moveables, and which was shown to Gilmore as he was breaking open the door. Now for the conditions which he made with Sir Henry Docwra at his first submitting, viz., never to have any dependance of Tyrone, and for the above said surrender Tyrone became his enemy.

He prays them to consider how little likelihood there is that he should partake with him now, or be ignorant how unable he is to stand against the King's power. "But the truth is, they that gape after poor Irishmen's lands, do what they can to have a colour to beg them." He beseeches them to be good to that poor country, and to let him know what he is accused of, and he will answer for it.

P. 1. No date. Endd.

30 March. 672.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 64.

SIR DONELL O'CAHAN to SALISBURY.

Coming to Dublin to complain of great injuries and oppressions offered to him and his tenants two years since, and to take a grant of his land from the King, wherein Tyrone pretended a title of chiefry, he was suddenly taken prisoner, to this day he knows not why. Was threatened to be arraigned of treason and brought to the bar, but in the meanwhile his wife and children are thrust out of his house and go begging for anything he knows; he has appealed to the King and his Council in England, hoping to have been heard long before this. Beseeches him that he may plead his innocence before him, being ready and willing to satisfy the King and State with his conformity in matter or course concerning his country as he thinks requisite.—Tower of London, 30 March 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1610.
March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 65.
- 673.** PETITION of SIR DONELL O'CAHAN, prisoner in the Tower of London, to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.
Containing same statements as in the previous petitions.
P. 1. Endd.
- March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 66.
- 674.** PETITION of SIR NEAL O'DONELL and SIR DONELL O'CAHAN, Knights, to the KING.
P. 1. Endd.
- March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 66 A.
- 675.** PETITION of SIR NEAL O'DONELL, prisoner in the Tower of London, to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.
P. 1. Endd.
- March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 67.
- 676.** PETITION of SIR NEAL O'DONELL, KNIGHT, to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.
Pp. 2. Endd.
- March.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 67 A.
- 677.** NOTES out of a LETTER from the KING to the LORD DEPUTY of Ireland, in behalf of a suit touching wines and usquebagh.
The Lady Arabella for the space of 21 years to have the benefit of all such penal laws as shall be made by the Deputy and Council's authority in that kingdom touching the rating of wines as given in 11 Eliz., respect being had to the statute 31 Ed. 1, and all the forfeitures and penalties for breach of any statutes made or to be made in that kingdom touching the premises.
That she have the licensing of all taverns for the sale of wines and usquebagh.
That this letter shall have all liberal construction for the Lady Arabella's good, and that these her affairs shall be settled and dispatched with expedition, and that a special agent of hers be protected for following her affairs, and the rest countenanced and helped.
Pp. 2. No date.
- March 31.
Add. P. Ireland.
P.R.O.
- 678.** PETITION OF MARGARET, widow of EDW. CORBETT, to the COUNCIL.
Her husband being slain, and she barbarously ill-treated, and her estate ruined by the rebel Sir Cahir O'Doghertie at the siege of Lough Foyle, she begs for relief and money to carry her back to Ireland.
With a reference to the King, 13 March 1609; a renewed appeal from the petitioner to His Majesty; a reference thereon to the Lord Treasurer, 22 March 1609; and a final order to the Lord Treasurer of Ireland to pay her a pension of 8*l.* per diem.
Pp. 2.
- March 31.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 68.
- 679.** PRIVY COUNCIL of ENGLAND to the LORD DEPUTY.
Although the licence to Sir George St. Paule and Henry Yelverton, Esq. to appoint any two whom they may think fit

1610.

during their lives successively two by two, for the space of 21 years, to sell wines and usquebagh in Ireland, was passed under the name of the said Sir George St. Paule and Mr. Yelverton, yet he (Chichester) may conceive that a suit of this nature would not have been procured from the King but by a personage of extraordinary rank and estimation, as is the Lady Arabella Stuarte, near in blood, and in special grace and favour with His Highness, and to whose use and benefit it is wholly intended. And because they know it to be his pleasure that this gift should be extended to as much benefit for this noble lady as may be, they thought fit to recommend the same and those she may employ to his (Chichester's) especial favour.—Last of March 1610.

Signed by the Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Wotton, and Lord Stanhope.

P. 1. *Endd.*

[March.] **680.** PARTICULAR QUESTIONS concerning the PLANTATION.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 69.

Considerations for the Church.

1. Whether the termon lands are only to be conferred upon the bishops, or upon them and the members of their cathedrals?
2. If only upon them, whether there shall be a dean and chapter, and what shall be their maintenance, or no dean and chapter, but as it is [at] Meath, where the archdeacon and clergy at a meeting each half year, supply the place of the dean and chapter?
3. If it shall not be found fit to erect so many parishes as the project intends, how shall the glebes allotted out of the King's land for such parishes be bestowed?

For Corporate Towns.

If tradesmen be not pressed out of England, shall there be any corporation directed or not? If not, how shall the land be bestowed, which is allotted to them, which in [all] the counties will extend to 9,600 acres?

For Transplantation.

Whether it were not convenient to write to the Lord Deputy to deal with such noblemen in Munster and Connaught, as he shall think good, to receive some of these men, that a preparation may be made for the plantation? Whether it were not requisite to send 500 or 1,000 of them into Sweden with those captains who have commissions to levy some men for that service, and for that purpose to write to the Lord Deputy that men of best credit amongst them may effect their voluntary removal?

1610.

ANSWERS.¹—1. *Touching the Church of Derry.*

Though the Bishop of Derry appropriate all to himself, and that the termon lands are allotted in general terms to the bishops, yet because the Bishop of Derry claims the same only as given at first to the church, and that by the name of the church, the cathedral church is intended, which consists not only of a bishop, but of a dean and chapter, viz., dignitaries and prebends, which make the ecclesiastical council, according to the first institution of bishoprics, it were fit that some part of that great scope of land which is allotted to the bishops should be distributed to deans and chapters to be newly erected, the rather because the King makes a new foundation and purposes to set up cathedral churches according to the form of the churches of England. It is fit that a special commission be awarded to assign the portions of the deans and chapters, and that the commissioners be part of the clergy and part of the laity, of special place and credit; and this course of allotment is no new thing, for we find it in the book of our law, that upon the first endowments of cathedral churches, the possessions of the bishops, deans, and chapters were entire and undivided, and that afterwards, by consent, the bishops had their portions assigned by themselves, the deans by themselves, and the prebendaries each by himself, whereupon the reason of the law is grounded that none of these can alien their lands without the consent and confirmation of the other.

If it be thought fit to unite divers parishes, yet it is not amiss that the glebes should be also united to make the livings more competent for sufficient ministers.

2. *For the Corporate Towns.*

Though tradesmen are not pressed out of England to inhabit the towns, yet, it is fit they should be erected and endowed with reasonable liberties, for that will draw the tradesmen who will come over with the undertakers and others. Besides, the new corporate towns are to be made boroughs and to send burgesses to Parliament, which upon the new plantation will consist of Protestants, and strengthen the lower House very much.

3. *Touching the Plantation.*

1. It were convenient not only to write to the Lord Deputy, but also to the Earls of Ormond, Thomond, and Clanrickard and some other lords of Munster, to receive the transplanted natives.

2. It is to be wished that the swordmen, not only of Ulster but of Connaught, were transmitted upon this occasion to Swethen or Virginia.

Pp. 3. Endd.

¹ These answers are in the handwriting of Sir John Davys.

1610.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 70. **681.**

A NOTE of the NUMBER of ACRES allotted to the BISHOPS and INCUMBENTS in the Escheated Counties of Ulster.

In Tirone.			
		Acres.	
The bishops have	-	18,275	
The incumbents have after the number of 60 for each 1,000	-	5,880	
In Coleraine.			
The bishops	-	6,390	
Incumbents	-	2,040	
In Tirconnell.			
The bishops	-	12,752	
Incumbents	-	6,600	
In Fermanagh.			
The bishops	-	3,022	
Incumbents	-	1,920	
In Cavan.			
The bishops	-	3,366	
Incumbents	-	2,340	
In Armagh.			
The bishops	-	2,480	
Incumbents	-	4,650	
In all.—Bishops, 5	-	45,905	
Incumbents, 310	-	23,940	
Undertakers	{		
Britons	-	150,000	
Servitors	-	47,500	
Natives	-	58,500	

In the former project there were 227 proportions, whereof there is deducted 15 proportions, viz., of the greatest, 2; of the middle, 2; of the least, 11; for glebe land.

P. 1. Endd.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 71. **682.**

The NUMBER, NAMES, and QUANTITIES of the Great Precincts in the Escheated Counties, which may be clearly disposed to Undertakers.

In Armagh, 4, viz. :			
		Acres.	
1. Orrier	-	15,500	
2. Oneilan	-	16,500	
3. Fewes	-	6,000	
4. Ardماغ	-	4,500	
In Tirone, 5, viz. :			
1. Dungannon	-	16,000	
2. Mountjoy	-	9,500	

3.

D D

1610.

3. Omagh	-	-	-	11,000
4. Strabane	-	-	-	13,500
5. Clogher	-	-	-	12,500

In Tirconnell, 6, viz. :

1. Portlough	-	-	-	12,000
2. Liffor	-	-	-	14,000
3. Doe	-	-	-	125,000
4. Faynaght	-	-	-	13,000
5. Boylagh and Banagh	-	-	-	10,000
6. Tirhugh	-	-	-	4,000

In Fermanagh, 6, viz. :

1. Knockniny	-	-	-	9,000
2. Clancally	-	-	-	5,000
3. Clinawly	-	-	-	6,000
4. Coote and Tyr Canada	-	-	-	8,000
5. Maghery Boy	-	-	-	9,000
6. Coote M'Kernan and Large	-	-	-	9,000

In the Cavan, 7, viz. :

1. Loghty	-	-	-	12,500
2. Tullaghgarvey	-	-	-	9,500
3. Clanchy	-	-	-	6,000
4. Castlerahen	-	-	-	9,000
5. Tullaghagh	-	-	-	9,000
6. Clanmahon	-	-	-	7,000
7. Tullaghtoe	-	-	-	6,000

P. 1. *Endd. No date.*

March 31. **683.** A BOOK of the CHARGES of His Majesty's army and garrisons in pay, with the checks imposed on them in the said realm for half a year, containing 182 days, beginning 1st October 1609 and ending last of March next following. In Annis 1610. 8° Jas. I.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 228, 73 c. **684.** A BOOK of ENTERTAINMENTS.

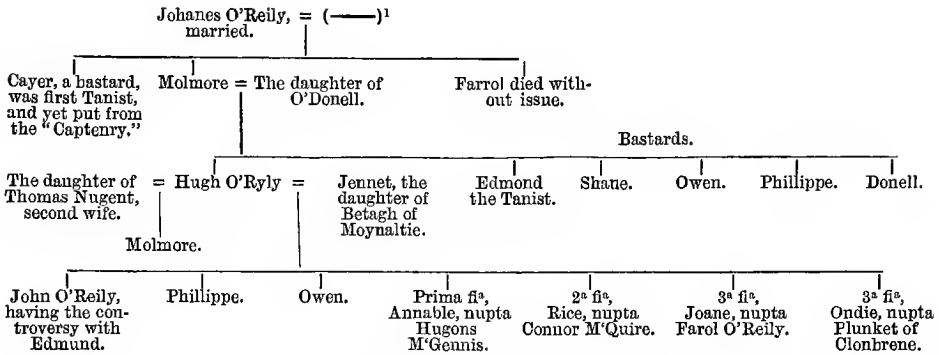
A book of such entertainments as have grown due to all the officers general and provincial, warders in several forts and castles, bands and companies of horsemen and footmen, pensioners, almsmen, and others appointed to serve His Majesty in the said realm according to his establishment 1st Oct. 1608, and ending ultimo Martii following. In Annis 1610. R. Jacob Primi 8°.¹

Pp. 37.

¹ A similar list for the half-year from 4th April to 30th September 1610 in a very condensed form, will be found at 30th September.

1610.

[March.] **685.** A PEDIGREE OF JOHN O'REILY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 72, 73.



P. 1. Endd.

[March.] **686.** MR. TOKEFIELD'S project for erecting IRONWORKS in the Province of MUNSTER.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 73 A.

Showing what may be gained yearly by the disbursement of 1,000*l.*, how the great woods may be destroyed, many Englishmen planted there, all well armed, without charge to the King and be in readiness to do his service.

Pp. 2. Endd. No date.

March. **687.** SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY in favour of the project for establishing IRONWORKS in MUNSTER.²
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 73 B.

Pp. 3. Endd.

[March.] **688.** PETITION of JOHN CROWE to the EARL OF SALISBURY. For the reversion of the place of the Second Remembrancer of the Exchequer of Ireland after Christopher Bisse.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 73 D.

P. 1.

[March.] **689.** The COMMISSIONERS PROCEEDINGS in the PLANTATIONS since their last being before the LORDS.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 74.

The conditions to be performed by the British undertakers set down and published in print.

The conditions to be observed by the servitors and natives set down in writing.

They have chosen out of the list of servitors brought over by the Treasurer and commended by the Deputy, the fittest men, in their opinion, for the plantation, and have added certain rules and observations.

Advices for the proportions and places to be assigned to certain principal natives which the Lord Deputy desires to be done here (in England).

¹ Blank in MS.

² There are no dates to this and the preceding paper, but as the latter was evidently written while Ridgeway was in London and before the 25th April, when the Government issued warrants for the furtherance of the ironworks, the date may be assigned with some certainty to March 1610.

1610.

Have set down the form of assignation of precincts from the lords. Warrant to the surveyor for particulars. Warrant to Mr. Attorney for the patents.

Condition of the undertakers' bonds.

The order of proceeding in passing the letters patent.

Have set down orders, and made compositions for divers pretended titles, namely, with the Lord Deputy, City of Derry, Lord Bishop of Derry, Sir Tho. Phillipps, Lady Pawlett, Mr. Rowley, Mr. Whyte, Nicholas Weston, Patricke Conley.

P. 1. Endd.

[April 1.]
S. P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 74A.

690. LORD DEPUTY'S ADVICES to SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY, besides others already imparted.

To move the Lords for money to finish the small forts and castles in decay, which can be done for 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* English.

Also for a standing allowance over and above that now contained in the establishment towards extraordinary payments by concordatum.

To acquaint the Lords with the proclamation drawn by Mr. Attorney for recalling the sons of noblemen, &c. from the seminaries beyond the seas, and for restraining their resort thither.

To learn the King's pleasure concerning works ordered in his (the King's) letter of 29th March last, and whether they are to proceed and procure money for that service of which he gave him (Ridgeway) an estimate.

To declare that the mayors, sheriffs, and bailiffs of cities and towns, for the most part, refuse to take the oath of supremacy, the Deputy and Council desire to understand whether they should deprive them of their offices or admit them if they will take the oath of allegiance only.

They desire a direction because the mayors, &c. cry out that they are prosecuted for their consciences when they proceed with them for their obstinacy.

Also to have the King's ships upon this coast in summer rather than in winter, for most of the strong pirates winter in the straits, because the galleys cannot keep the seas in that season, but fly hither in the summer.

To procure directions to pass unto the inhabitants of Athlone, their houses, mills, curtilages, &c. in fee farm for such a fine as they can draw them unto, with reservation of rent. In this he (Ridgeway) is to advise with the Lord Clanrickard.

To get the commission of surrenders and defective titles renewed by reason the Lord Chief Baron and the Master of the Rolls are omitted in the commission as also the Master of the Ordnance, who was formerly in.

Patrick Crosbie informs him that the Lord Treasurer had some speech with him about O'Carroll's Country, which country he (Chichester) has made since his time shire ground, and laid to the King's County. It is a pretty piece of land,

1610.

and Crosbie says that he can bring it into the King's hands by overthrowing the patents made thereof to Sir William O'Carroll. The pretending heir is an infant, whose wardship was given to Sir Thomas Ash before his (Chichester's) time, therefore he has stayed the proceedings in this matter until he (Ridgeway) shall have conferred with my Lord Treasurer therein. There has ever been strife and contention between the House of Ormond and the Lords of that country, touching the bounds and meares of the country, and much blood has been spilt on each side, and now he is told that Sir Thomas Ash has sold over the ward to the Lord Viscount Butler, notwithstanding his advice to him (Lord Butler) not to deal therewith, and to Sir Thomas Ash not to sell it to him, for he doubted the sequel, as he still does. For he would not have the Lord Butler's power increased on that side of the country bordering upon Tipperary, and part of it claimed to be within the liberty; and therefore if Crosbie can bring the country to the Crown he (Chichester) thinks he deserves good recompense. For the King might then make divers freeholders of honest and substantial men, which would greatly advance his service; for now that the Moores are dispersed and the Connors suppressed, if that country were well planted, there is hope of reformation in that part, where the first fire of rebellion in Leinster has often been kindled.

He says, likewise, that my Lord had some speech with him about the Greams, that they might be removed into Ulster. They are now dispersed, and when they shall be placed upon any land together, the next country will find them ill neighbours, for they are a factious and naughty people. Writes about these two particulars because Crosbie told him his Lordship willed him to confer with him therein.

That a proclamation be made for pardoning all intrusions for a small fine to the King.

That directions may be given for a certain rate for fines upon grants for strengthening defective titles.

To make known the scarcity of coin in this land and the want of small moneys.

He (Ridgeway) knows how he (Chichester) is pressed for granting monopolies under colour of bringing in arts and mysteries—by one, for making salt, by another, for sowing seeds for making oils, and woad, burning ashes for soap, making glass, saltpetre, cables and ropes, measuring corn and salt, and other such devices for which they proffer some small rent to the King.

Has been moved by such as he (Chichester) desires to gratify as far as he may, for the license of drawing of wine and selling tobacco. Craves their Lordships' directions herein.

Desires a skilful surveyor to inspect all the timber woods in the kingdom, and to give notice of such as by reason of their lying near the sea or portable rivers, are fit to be reserved for the King's use; for the King has none of his own worth

1610.

speaking of but those in Ulster, which he conceives will be spent in the plantation if it take the effect they all desire; but however it be, they are not fit for transportation to any part but Scotland. If some timely reservation be not made, all the timber will be suddenly consumed, especially in Mounster and other parts near the sea; for the owners have found such good rent for them in pipeboards and other cloven ware, besides planks and other timbers, that no proclamation will restrain them, the case is so general, and so few good and powerful subjects are to be found near the places where the woods lie, to put their directions in execution.

That the men lately sent hence for the service of the King of Sweden may be employed in the service of Russia rather than that of Sweden.

To acquaint the Lords with the form of their grant of intrusions, and with his (Chichester's) warrant for repairing and rebuilding decayed churches in the Pale.

To understand the Treasurer's pleasure concerning the victualling of the forts.

To declare the cost of sending the men to Sweden, which came to 30s. per man, all extraordinary disbursements included.

Among the notes he gave him there is one that makes mention of O'Carrol's Country, an estate of the same is demanded by Patrick Crosbie, if he regain it to the Crown at his own cost and charges. He writes that the Viscount Butler has got the wardship of the pretended Lord from Sir Thomas Ash, and thereby the possession of the principal castles in the country. Wishes to understand what is to be done, that he may answer Mr. Crosbie.

The King's charge being increased last summer by having with them some of the Privy Council that meddled not much with business, he wishes that the Lords, to prevent the like on their next journey, would name the commissioners, and set down their allowance by the day for the time they shall lie abroad. This will take away all offence and the precedent for giving like allowance hereafter.

Prays that Sir Dominick Sarsfeild, now Second Justice of the King's Bench, may be thought of to succeed the Lord Welch in the place of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, upon the death of the Lord Welsh, for which he is a very fit man and of good desert. It will give him great contentment and make the lawyers of this nation see they are not disregarded, as they now suppose.

That Mr. Patrick Fox may have some comfort after his long service according to the contents of his brief of remembrance herewith delivered.

That Mr. Ware may find favour for the reasonable demand contained in his letter, which will be a great furtherance to the King's service.

Sir Garrett Moore is a suitor to have the fee-farm of several

1610.

portions of land and tithes, which he now holds from the King, in which he has a lease now "*in esse*" for three-score and twelve years; in that which is nearest expired and in all but that one parcel above fore-score, and in some above a hundred.

The inducement to grant this suit is, that he pays the greatest rent to the King of any man in this kingdom, and that he is a worthy and honest servant to the King, and principally that the King will hardly enhance the rents, albeit he never received fine upon the increase of years or the renewing of the lease, and a better tenant the King will hardly find in this kingdom.

The season of fishing the rivers Bann and Loughfoile will begin next month. Would understand whether the Londoners are to have the benefit of this season's fishing; for those who have formerly fished in it have sent unto him to be informed therein; but however the fishing is disposed, he (Ridgeway) must interpose then for the Easter rent of the county of Coleraine.

To procure allowance to pass the fee-farm of the poor abbeys to the servitors upon some book, before they gripe all, by which the King will be benefited in his revenue and in his service; they will be otherwise stripped away by particular men in some books. They are not above four or five quarters of land apiece.

Perceives by some of the Annesleye's letters that my Lord Treasurer resolves to rebuild Kilmainham and some works to be done in the Castle. Thinks the use will not answer the costs; for when they are both built, they stand so near together that they are, as it were, one house; he means for use: for if, by infection of the plague, the Deputy be forced to go from this house, his danger will rather be increased than abated; besides which he cannot be there in the term or when business is in hand. Therefore, seeing that the house is in such decay that it were as cheap to build another as to repair it, he could wish that the best were made of the materials remaining towards the building and beautifying this castle, and that no more rooms were left at Kilmainham, but the stable and garners, and that the money intended for that work might be converted to the erecting of a house at Tredagh (Drogheda), which will be a commodious and wholesome place of retreat for the Deputy. Prays further the particulars of Sir Henry Folliot, Sir Dominick Sarsfeild and Sir Henry Power. So also for Sir Garrett Aylmer, for whom there is a letter written to the Lords of the Council from this table.

He (Ridgeway) knows there are many in this kingdom who are interested by lease or otherwise, especially about the Derry intended to the Londoners, who expect a composition, for which a commission and money will be required. Finally, he humbly desires that he may be made so happy as to be admitted to repair into the presence of his sovereign.

1610.

¹Also he (Ridgeway) delivers herewith four several papers of the proceedings in the case between the Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert Digbie, besides the Lord Chancellor's declaration.

A draft of a proclamation by Mr. Attorney of Ireland, above mentioned.

Derrick Hubbert's proposition for salt, &c.

A note for trial of pirates in Ireland, delivered unto him by Dr. Forth with the list of pirates from the Lord Deputy.

Sir Robert Newcomen's answer touching the victualling the King's ships upon the coast of Ireland.

Pp. 7. Endd.

[April.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 75.

691. BRIEF CONSIDERATIONS upon the ADVICES sent from the DEPUTY, by MR. TREASURER.

Pp. 3. [April 1st?]

[April.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 76.

692. ANSWERS to some of the LORD DEPUTY'S Advices.

Oath of Supremacy.—They may be only essayed with the oath of allegiance, which, if they refuse, they may be deprived, for whoever refuses to take that oath is unworthy to serve the King in any office.

Monopolies.—If they be intended for sole sale of commodities it is injurious to the commonwealth and the liberty of the subject, except it be to bring into the kingdom the making of those things which are not now made there, but depend only upon foreign parts; and yet in that case, though the sole making may be granted, there ought to be no inhibition annexed, for that is the way to have the price raised upon the subject. For any other matter of privilege to encourage industry there may be some restraint of a new invention for some reasonable number of years,

Green-wax Money.—A trial may be made by such a course for some few years, wherein it is expected that the Lord Deputy and Mr. Treasurer do their best for the King's advantage.

Nominate of four Commissioners for the Plantation.—The Deputy had best nominate them, for he knows who are most proper for that service; only it was observed here that last time the King was charged with more commissioners than were needed. The Lord Chancellor need not go in person, and if any of the Council go for his own interest, there is no reason the King should give him entertainment.

Sir Dominick Sarsfeild.—The Lord Deputy, the Lord Danvers, and Mr. Treasurer have yielded such testimony of this gentleman's conformity in religion, &c., that the King is pleased that he may succeed Justice Welshe.

Pp. 4.

¹ This is in Sir Thomas Ridgeway's hand.

1610.
[April]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 76 BA.

693. NOTES upon MR. TREASURER'S PAPERS.

L. Montgarret.

Rewards and allowances for riding charges are beyond proportion, and therefore to be reduced.

There is no reason for the continuance of allowance of utensils to the Presidents.

Allowances to commissioners in civil causes are to be ordinary, and for the commissioners for the revenue, whosoever is weary of the credit, let it be made known and he shall be forborne.

Archers to be cut off for Dublin and divers other superfluous persons, that do not attend.

Green wax to be better collected.

Fines to be imposed upon pardons.

Reformation of the abuse in the officer of the first fruits.

Bishoprics and other spiritual livings in Ulster to be rated for first fruits.

P. 1. *Endd.*

April 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 76 c.

694. LORD SAY to SALISBURY.

Being solicited by divers undertakers to make suit for land in O'Neal-lande, a barony in Armathe (Armagh), understanding that Salisbury intends taking one for himself, beseeches him to take the title of the barony of O'Neal-lande to his name and to let them live under his protection. They resolve to build a town or city called Sarum or Cranborne, and a fort therein called Cicilles [Cecil's] Fort, for which they will be devoted to Salisbury's service, and if he will have any servant of his own amongst them, Say will give him 1,000 acres out of his own 4,000, and 500 acres more for "gleab," which the commissioners have before provided for.—3 April 1609.

Signed: Richarde Say and Seal.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd.*: "3^o Apr. 1610."

April 3.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 379.

695. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

At the suit of Lord Barry, Viscount Buttevant, and of his daughter Elinor, Countess of Ormonde, and in consideration of Lord Barry's good service done to the Crown in the late Queen's time, he (the King) grants to the said Elinor, Countess of Ormonde, the wardship of the body and lands of David Barry, infant grandchild to the said Lord Barry, and the benefit of the marriage of the said ward, if now in his (the King's) disposition, or as soon as the same shall be in his gift by the death of the same infant's father, David Barry, deceased, or of his grandfather, the Lord Barry, now living.

Pp. 2. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the third of April 1610. From the King's Ma^{tie} to passe the wardshipe of the l. Barry's grandchild, &c. to the Countesse of Ormonde, &c. Re. the 19th of July." *Enrol.*

1610.
April 3. **696.** WARDSHIP of DAVID BARRY.
Docquet Book,
April 3. Letter to the Lord Deputy to pass a grant to Ellen, Countess of Ormond, or to any other person whom she and the Lord Barry shall jointly nominate, of the wardship of David Barry, infant grandchild to the said Lord Barry.
- April 3. **697.** FAMILY SETTLEMENT of the ORMOND ESTATES.
Docquet Book,
April 3. Letter to the Lord Deputy to accept a surrender of Thomas Earl of Ormond, of the Castle of Kilkenny, together with all such castles and lands as he has in Ireland, excepting the liberty of the county of Tipperary, and to make a grant of the same to the said Earl and Theobald Lord Viscount Butler, their heirs and assigns.
- April 3. **698.** TRANSPORT of TREASURE to ULSTER by CITY OF LONDON.
Warrant Book,
II., No. 161. Warrant for permission for such as the city of London shall appoint to transport 4,000*l.* for the plantation of Ulster.
- [April 4.] **699.** JOHN DAVIS to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 77. Thanks him for his bill of restitution. Prays to be an undertaker under him in Ireland, or, if the places are already promised, under Lord Suffolk or elsewhere, as Salisbury thinks fit.
Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*: "4^o Apr. 1610. Sr John Davis,¹ that he may undertake in Clougher."
- April 7. **700.** LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 78. Hears that Captain Tirrell has suddenly departed for England, and that he has gone there purposely to be suitor for some of the O'Relies, amongst whom he has lived and over whom he desires to bear sway, being encouraged by some of them to become a petty chieftain over them. The county of Cavan, which the Relies inhabit, has in it but few persons of worthiness, but they are a manly and valiant sept, easily led to be partakers of evil actions. In the late garboils this captain's graceless company was chiefly composed of them, and he has ever since dwelt in places of strength amongst them. His (the Chancellor's) experience of 22 years, when he dwelt upon the borders of Meath adjoining the Brenie (county of Cavan), and his particular knowledge of that people, and the doubt he conceives of the affection of Capt. Tirrell to this State, induce him to wish that he be not permitted to dwell in that county any longer, but be confined to live upon his portion in England or in the province of Muuster far from those O'Relies, so that he may have nothing to do with them, or they with him. What may be the sequel from continuing so doubtful a person as that captain amongst them, he leaves to his consideration. What reasons moved the Lord Lieutenant to procure him such a

¹ This must be John Davis, the collector for Connaught, and not Sir John Davis.

1610.

large pension, is a thing beyond his reach ; he has not shown good affection to serve the King, and it is certain that if the fugitive arch-rebel have confidence with any man in this kingdom, he has it in Captain Tirrell. Hopes they will not be troubled any more with that capital rebel, but it is not amiss that all means for prevention of future dangers may receive consideration.—St. Sepulchre's, 7 April 1610.

Tho. Dublin, Canc.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 9.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 3.

701. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Have received their letters of the 14th February, with an abridgment of the answers of Lord Howth touching the imputations he had cast on the Lord Deputy, the Lord Chancellor, with Sir Garrett Moore, and some others. They find that his exceptions are such as savour merely of particular humour and discontent against the persons of men, and not against their proceedings as magistrates in case of justice ; and they think that the State there (in Ireland) has suffered more than is fitting by submitting themselves to that course of examination. His Majesty desires them to be informed that he approves of the temper and moderation they showed in their proceedings with Lord Howth, and wishes them to call Lord Howth before them, and to let him understand that he finds nothing in all his accusations and answers thereto of so great weight as was worth the challenging, much less his censuring them, or men far meaner in place. He finds that most of Lord Howth's charges arose out of unkind speeches behind backs, and were grounded sometimes upon looks and sometimes on loose observations that men do not much love him, to whom he knows he has given cause to the contrary. And therefore seeing that he is so much subject to his own passion, and has so restless a spirit, His Majesty's pleasure is, that they command him to retire himself to his own house and the parts adjoining, that the world may take notice that His Majesty disliketh his proud carriage towards the supreme officers of the kingdom. The Lord Deputy is also to command him upon his duty to forbear to repair into England, as he is desirous to do. His subjects of that kingdom are not, upon slight accusations, to decline the justice of that kingdom, nor can His Majesty be troubled, upon his progresses, with any other private suits than such as are necessary or acceptable to him ; which may be sufficient reason to him to forbear, considering how many other noblemen of that kingdom of extraordinary desert, dispose themselves to remain civilly and orderly in that State, according to their birth and interest in the same, without seeking to come over thither, except it be for some cause concerning His Majesty's service, or otherwise after long absence, to have the honour to kiss his hand. He is to assure Sir Garrett

1610.

Moore that he does not question his loyalty ; nevertheless, he will expect that he shall neither willingly nor wittingly give him or any of his any just cause of grievance, but rather address himself (in case Lord Howth shall not do the like to him) to him, the Lord Deputy or to the Council.—Whitehall, 9 April 1610.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Tho. Parry.

Pp. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$. *Signed. Address and endorsement lost.*

April 5. **702.**
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 21a,
Calendar, p. 53.

A LIST OF SERVITORS thought meet to be UNDERTAKERS.

The Lord Deputy, Lord Audley, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Marshal, Master of the Ordnance, Sir Oliver Lambert, Mr. Attorney-General of Ireland, Sir Foulk Conway, Sir Henry Foliot, Sir Edward Blaney, Sir Toby Caulfeild, Sir Richard Hansard, Sir Francis Roe, Sir Francis Rushe, Sir Thomas Philips, Sir James Perrett, Sir Thomas Chichester, Sir Josias Bodly, Sir Richard Graham, Sir Thomas Coath, Sir Thomas Williams, Sir Edward Fettiplace, Sir Robert Bingley, Sir William Taaffe, Sir George Graham's sons, Mr. Surveyor of Ireland, Captains Bouchier, Cooke, Steward, Crawford, Hope, Atherton, John Vaughan, Trevilian, Brook, Dodington, Richard Bingley, Gabriel Throgmorton, Francis Annesley, Coall, John Ridgeway, Elise Leigh and his brother Daniel Leigh, Antony Smyth, Trevor, Attginson, Flanning, Meeres, Pikeman, Southworth, Sackford, Baker, Henry Vaughan, Hart, Gore, Larken, Neilson, Edney, Harrison, Huggins, Henry Moy, Hugh Culme, Archie Moore ; Lieutenants Cowell, Brian, Ackland, Devereux, Bagnall, son to Sir Samuel Bagnall, Browne, Parkins, Atkins, Nicholas Doubbeny.

2. "Rules to be observed in the choice of Servitors to be Undertakers."

None to be admitted but a martial man, saving Mr. Attorney-General, who may have a middle proportion in Climanty near Lisgoole, and Mr. Surveyor of Ireland.

No servitor settled in a martial charge, viz., as constable or keeper of a castle or fort, or having a ward out of the escheated counties, to be an undertaker in this plantation except councillors of estate.

The Lord Deputy to have not above 3,000 acres, councillors 2,000 acres and not above.

For six of the best servitors six middle proportions. None others to have above 1,000 acres. And of those unable singly to plant 1,000 acres, two, three, or four to be joined in the proportion of 1,000 acres.

The Deputy to omit out of the list suggested for undertakers such as he may deem unfit ; and he and the commissioners may limit out to the rest such proportions, and in such places as shall be most fit, according to the directions aforesaid.

1610.

And they may allow to two or three of the principal servitors above-named 2,000 acres apiece, to be taken out of the middle proportions appointed for the better sort of servitors.

Pp. 5. Copy.

April 5.
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 20a.

703. PROPORTIONS of PRINCIPAL NATIVES.

Advices touching the proportions and places to be assigned to certain principal natives which was desired by the Lord Deputy to be done here.

Art. M'Baron to have one great proportion in Orier during his life only ; Conor Roe M'Guire to have one barony called Mageny Steffana ; Henry M'Shane O'Neale one proportion in the precinct of Orier ; and Con O'Neale's brother a small proportion in the precinct of Coole and Tircanada, in Fermanagh ; Tirlagh M'Art O'Neale two middle proportions in the precinct of Dungannon, in Tyrone ; as also Neal O'Neal, Con O'Neal, and Brian O'Neal, his brethren, one middle proportion to be divided amongst them in the same ; the widows of O'Boyle and Manus O'Donnell to be removed from their present abode unto the precinct appointed for the natives in the said counties, there to enjoy their portions during life, without rent ; as also Sir Cormock O'Neall's wife and Sir Donnell O'Caen's wife, in what county the Lord Deputy shall please. Brian M'Guire to have a great proportion in the precinct of Coole and Tircanada, in Fermanagh, and half a small portion for his brother Tirlagh ; M'Swine Banagh, O'Boyle, M'Swine Faynet, M'Swine O'Doe in the precincts of Faynet or Do ; Brian Crossach where the Lord Deputy shall appoint ; the children of Captain Dioniss [Denis] O'Mullen and Shane O'Mullen, his brother, to be provided for as one person, and to be one of the four admitted by the Londoners in the county of Coleraine ; Manus O'Cavan, Manus M'O'Nally, and Coy Ballagh M'Richard to be the other three.

Pp. 3. Copy.

April 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 79.

704. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Assures himself notice has been taken of Sir Edward Brabazon's long service as a privy councillor. This is to acquaint him (Salisbury) that he is experienced in setting land, and of good experience and judgment in laying out sites for houses and villages to be built and erected, and in the manner and form of building ; that he would fain have stayed here until the work of the plantation was finished, but he tells him that his private occasions need his presence, and that he will return if he (Salisbury) can dispatch them quickly ; therefore prays him to further him if he have cause to seek his good favour towards the same.—Dublin Castle, 9 April 1610.

P. 1. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 9.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 80.

705. ROBERT WINGFIELD to SALISBURY.

Prays his Lordship to make him an undertaker of some of the lands in Ireland, with such of his friends and followers

1610.

as will be content to take their fortunes with him.—9 April 1610.

P. 1. Endd. Hol.

April 17. **706.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 381.

THE KING TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

To pass to Sir Francis Barkley, in fee-farm, the castle of Asketton, in the county of Limerick, and 40 acres of land contiguous which he holds by lease for an unexpired term of 35 years at the rent of 40s., made by the late Queen, he the said Sir Francis Barkley having offered to fortify the said castle to serve as a refuge to the English inhabiting those parts.

He grants him all wreck within the premises, courts leet, &c., and in any other of the said Sir Francis's lands, a seignory of Rock Barkely, in the county of Limerick, and within the town of Asketton, with yearly fair and weekly markets.—Westminster, 17 April, in the eighth year of the King's reign.

Pp. 1½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 17th of Aprill 1610. From the Kinge's Matie, to passe unto Sir Francis Barkeley the fee-farm of Asketton, &c. Re. the 23^d of Maye." Enrol.

April 19. **707.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 387.

THE KING TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to grant to Captain Denys Dale [Daly], by patent under the great seal, to hold to him for his life, a pension of 30*l.* per annum out of the moneys bestowed upon Irish servitors, now held by him during pleasure, as also, for like term of his life, a ward of six men at 8*d.* per day per man and 2*s.* 8*d.* per day for himself as constable of a fort by him built upon the confines of the counties of Wicklow, Wexford, and Carlow, commodious to impeach the evil-affected subjects of those parts. And this in consideration of his good services done as well to the late Queen as unto him (the King), and of his having shown himself conformable in religion (a rare thing in a man of his birth and breeding); which his conformity is right acceptable to His Majesty.

Pp. 1½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 19th of Aprill 1610. From the Kinge's Matie, in the behalfe of Captⁿ Denys Dayle, for the confirmation of his pension, ward, &c. Re. the 13th of Maye." Enrol.

April 23. **708.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 385.

THE KING TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

He is to accept a surrender from Captain Robert Cullum of a pension of 4*s.* a day Irish, and thereupon to grant one of like amount in English money, equal to 5*s.* 4*d.* harps, to his son William Cullum for life, in consideration of the information the King has received of the extraordinary services done by the said William Cullum in Ireland in the time of the late Queen, but more particularly in a cruel fight against the rebels

1610.

in Munster, wherein he received twelve grievous wounds in his body, one being in the head, besides the loss of his right hand.—Westminster, 23 April, in the eighth year of the King's reign.

P. 1. Signed at head. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 23^d of April 1610. From the King's Matie, to passe a pension of Robt. Culme's of 4/ a day to his sonne William Culme during his life, upon the father's surrender. Re. the 28th of Maye." *Enrol.*

April 23. **709.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 383.

THE KING TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to make a grant to John Carpenter of the office or offices of Clerk of the Crown, Assize, and Nisi Prius, and of Custos Rotolorum and Clerk of the Peace within the several counties of the province of Munster, as soon as the same shall become void by the death or other avoidance of Lawrence Parsons, gentleman.—Westminster, 23 April, in the eighth year of the King's reign.

Pp. 2. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 23^d of April 1610. From the King's Matie, to passe unto John Carpenter the reversion of the Clarke of the Crowne in Mounster. Re. in August." *Enrol.*

April 23. **710.**
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 84.

COMMISSION TO SURVEY LANDS IN IRELAND.

Commission from the King to Thomas Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England, Robert Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer, Henry Earl of Northampton, Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, Lodowick Duke of Lennox, Charles Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral of England, Thomas Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, John Earl of Marr, George Earl of Dunbarr, Treasurer of Scotland, and Edward Lord Bruce, Master of the Rolls, to survey lands, &c. lying in the counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Colerane, Donegall, the county of the city of Derry, Fermanagh, and Cavan, &c.

"Mr. Attorney, let this commission be ingrossed ready for His Majesty's signature. 23^o Aprilis 1610."

Signed: R. Salisbury.¹
Pp. 15. Endd.

April 24. **711.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 5.

LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Pray him that Henry and Con O'Neale, sons of Shane O'Neale, who underwent much trouble (as he knows), as well by imprisonment as otherwise, in the time of Tyrone's rebellion, may have each an allotment of the escheated lands designed for natives in Ulster; Henry MacShane O'Neale to

¹ Note in Calendar by Mr. Lemon: "I have not been able to find whether this actually passed the Great Seal or not. It is not inrolled at the Rolls Chapel."

1610.

have one great proportion, or after that rate, in the county of Armagh, and Con O'Neale his brother, one small proportion in the precinct of Coole and Tircanada in the county of Fermanagh, both which precincts in the distribution of escheated lands are allotted to natives and servitors.—Whitehall, 24 April 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Herbert, Julius Cæsar.

P. ½. Signed. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 24th of Aprile 1610. From the Ll. of the Councell in the behalfe of Henrie and Con M'Shane O'Neale, &c. for matter of land in the plantation. Re. the 24th of Maye."

April 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 84 A.

712. IRON WORKS.

Warrant from the King to the Exchequer, to pay 3,000*l.* for purchase of woods and grounds, for erecting certain iron-works in Ireland.

Copia vera, Jo. Bourcke.

P. 1. Copy. Endd.

April 25.
Warrant Book,
p. 140.

713. Copy of the above.

April 25.
Add. P., Ireland,
P.R.O.

714. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to give fiant for a warrant granting the office of Scoutmaster-General in Ireland, to Sir Thomas Dutton.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Chichester: "Rec. the 23rd May."

April 25.
Docquet Book,
April 25.

715. Docquet of the above.

April 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 391.

716. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to accept a surrender from Thomas Fitz-Morrish Gerald, Baron of Lixnaw, of all such lands as he or his father Patrick late Baron Lixnaw, were any ways possessed of or so much thereof as he shall desire to surrender, and to re-grant the same. To hold the castle and manor of Lixnaw, of the King *in capite*, by knight service, but all the rest of the lands in free and common soccage of the castle of Limerick.

And whereas by the King's letter under his signet, dated at Wilton on 20th of October 1603, a similar warrant was heretofore given for the acceptance of a surrender from the said Baron of Lixnaw of all his said lands, and a re-grant to him and his heirs, yet he now shows that the letter took not effect, by reason that the most of his lands were formerly granted by patent to one Patrick Crosby, under the representation that they were forfeited to the crown by the death, in rebellion, of the said Patrick Baron of Lixnaw. But because the said

1610.

Patrick Lord Lixnaw was not slain in rebellion or otherwise attainted, but died a natural death, and his possessions are not forfeited to the crown, as by said Crosby imagined, the said Patrick Crosby is to be called before the Council, and advised to surrender the said patent, unless he can show good cause to the contrary. The lands are also to be re-granted free and discharged of a rent of 160*l.* and 120 cows imposed upon the said lands by the Earl of Desmond about 27 years since, when the said Earl was in his strength, inasmuch as the said lands are now charged with composition and the said rent is extinct by law, by unity of possession of the lands and rent, the same having since come to the crown.

The said Thomas Baron of Lixnaw, therefore, and the freeholders of Clanmorish, whose lands were liable to the said rent, are to be henceforth exonerated from that imposition, and the freeholders are to be ordered to yield some reasonable contribution to the said Baron of Lixnaw, towards his charges in attending and following his suit from the beginning.—Under the King's signet. Westminster, 25th of April, in the eighth year of his reign.

Pp. 3. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 25th of April 1610. From the King's Mat^{ie} to accept of the surrender of the L. of Lyxnowe; the abolishinge of a chief rent founde by office for the late Earle of Desmonde, &c. Re. the 26th of June."

April 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 389.

717. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to make a grant in reversion after the death of Sir Francis Berkeley, who now holds the same, of the office of Constable of the Castle of Limerick, to Morrice Berkeley, Esq. his son, for life, George Blundel, Esq. who had a grant in reversion, having surrendered the same before one of the King's Masters in Chancery.— Westminster, 25th April in the eighth year of the King's reign.

Pp. 1½. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 25th of April 1610. From the King's Mat^{ie} to passe the reversion of the office of Constable of Castle of Lymbricke to Morrice Berkeley, &c. Re. the 23rd of Maye."

April 25.
Docquet Book,
April 25.

718. The KING to the LORD CHANCELLOR and others.

Commission to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, and others, for granting and passing unto such of His Majesty's subjects of England and Scotland as shall be willing to undertake the same, all such castles, manors, and lands in Ireland as are now in his hands.

April 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 85.

719. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Thinks it his duty to impart the troubled state of the county Longford and his opinion towards the settlement there.

1610.

of. Has likewise declared Captain Richard Tyrrell's discrepancy and undutiful departure without license.

Has imparted in his letters to the Treasurer what he thought worthy towards the settlement of the plantation of Ulster, and has requested him to make known those opinions to him at some convenient time.

Perceives by letters from the Treasurer that the barony of Clogher is fallen to him (Salisbury) by lot, and although he would have wished that some other precinct of those assigned to the English had happened to him, yet he assures him it is very good soil, and many commodious seats are to be found there and as profitable as any inland country within this kingdom; and it is most assured it was God's will to place so noble and powerful an undertaker in that corner, bordering upon the unreformed neighbours of Monaghan and Fermanagh, besides which there are some headstrong natives whose removal will require force as well as persuasion. He (Salisbury) knows that in this labour they will need the assistance and labour of honest and discreet men. Prays him to give dispatch to such as are now there, of whom they are likely to make use, and among others of Sir Francis Rush; he is a worthy gentleman, and has lands lying between the counties of Cavan, Monaghan, and Fermanagh, named Clownie (Clones), which he (Chichester) thinks a convenient place to lodge some men in, if they are forced to leave more to winter in Ulster, and he is a fit man to have care of the business of that part.—Dublin Castle, 25 April 1610.

Pp. 3. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.

[April.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 85 A.

720. The PETITION of DONEL O'CAHAN, prisoner in the Tower of London, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Complains of his treatment in Ireland; has been five months in prison. (A verbatim copy of his petition in March.)

P. 1. Add. Endd.

April.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 86.

721. A MEMORIAL concerning IRELAND.

A method for despatch of the plantations.

A form of a book. Moderation of fees, and a warrant dormant for passing patents without troubling His Majesty for every book.

The form of the bonds and the condition.

Dublin.—Poundage for all strangers, and of all inhabitants not freed by marriage, birth.

Great customs. Petty customs.

Waterford.—Poundage as Dublin. The petty customs to the King, the great customs to the subsidy.

Tredagh.—Poundage as Dublin, great and petty customs to the King; these are in fee-farm.

1610.

Cork.—Yoghall, Lymmerick, Kinsall, Wexford, Knockfergus, Ross. All pay poundage, freemen and others.

Galway.—Pay no poundage. Great customs.

P. 1. Endd. In Carew's hand.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 86 A.

722. MEMORIAL for IRELAND.

The judges not to spend so much time in hearing matters between party and party at the King's charge. Officers of the Casualties and of the Imposts to leave, if they have not patents.

The reasons of the decay of the compositions of Connaught to be certified, and a better course to be taken than to suffer so great a decrease under colour of waste. To know the reason why the rent of the abbey of Galbally in Munster, being 100*l.* per annum, has been unpaid for two years, considering that it was turned over to the King in lieu of Catherlough by the Earl of Thomond, and that Sir Richard Boyle stands bound for payment of the rent.

To speak with Mr. Attorney-General of Ireland about Mr. Blaney and Sir Edw. Fitzgarret.

Also concerning the mill near the Castle of Dublin which Sir Richard Boyle is to pass.

Also concerning the commission for the defective titles, Earl of Ormond and Walter Lawrence. Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Boyle.

P. 1. Endd.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 87.

723. ATTORNEY of IRELAND'S notes for the EARL OF CLANRICARD'S letter.¹

Advises that the re-grant upon his Lordship's surrender be made without delay, because of the danger of certain parts of his land being passed to others in books without the knowledge of the King's officers, and that every parcel of land found by the inquisition to be his inheritance be expressed in the grant by special name, with a saving of all [] rights and of His Majesty's composition rent, and that all the points of His Majesty's said letter touching the accepting of his surrender dated 8 April 1608 be observed.

P. 1. Endd.: "Apr. 1610."

April.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228.

724. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Richard, Earl of Clanricard, President of the province of Connaught, and one of our Privy Council in Ireland having made surrender of all his castles, lordships, &c., in that realm a re-grant by letters patent, bearing date the 8th day of April 1608, was to be made of the same which is hereby

¹ A draft of a letter for the Deputy and Council, in Sir John Davy's handwriting.

1610.

ordered to be expedited, save only that the courts which are to be granted unto the said Earl and his heirs, shall have jurisdiction to hold plea before his seneschal in personal actions amounting to 10*l.* only, current money of England, arising or happening within all and every of the castles, lordships, &c., wherein the said Earl hath any seignory, rent, composition, or interest within our county of Galway. And that in all the rest of his lands, hereditaments wheresoever, the said Earl and his heirs shall have power to hold plea in personal actions before his seneschals to the value of five pounds.

Pp. 2. Endd.: "Clanricarde, April 1610. Copy of a letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for the Earl of Clanrikard."

April 17. **725.** From the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY.

A suit having been preferred to them by Richard Bingley to be Muster Master of the province of Leinster, they refer it to him for his consideration and report.—17 April 1600.

P. 1. Copy. Endd.

April 17. **726.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Captain Tyrrell (as he hears) came into this city some days since and passed through this gate to take shipping for England without having taken leave of him or informed him of his intentions. He and Chichester were on good terms with each other, and Tyrrell had free access to him. He holds a pension of 200*l.* sterling from the King, though not payable here but out of the Exchequer of England. This alone ought to have caused him to wait on him, or at least to have sent to him before his going. The man is so notoriously known to them that it were tedious to detain them with repetition of his former demeanour, but he must not omit to give them the reason of his going away so secretly, as he is credibly informed. In the rebellion time, though he was then stirring in all the four provinces of this realm, he made choice for his chief retreat and residence the borders of the Queen's county and Westmeath, whither he drew many loose kern out of the Breny, otherwise county Cavan, who became his bonaghes or mercenary soldiers, by whose association he purchased the fame he had, and some good opinion and love amongst those of that county. At the end of the rebellion he withdrew and seated himself among them, in the greatest fastness of that county towards Fermanagh and O'Rourk's Country, where he has ever since continued a very popular man with most of the inhabitants of those parts round about him. Now they give out that he has undertaken in behalf of the county of Cavan, either to overthrow the offices there taken for the King's title to those lands, or else to procure them to be given again by the King unto the O'Reillies and those other septs, on condition that he may

1610.

have his share among them, whereof they had secured him if he prevail in the cause. He is married to the sister of Owny M'Roorie O'Moore, reputed chief of that name, late of the Queen's county, and for the time he lived in these last wars one that was as well known in those parts as any other rebel within the whole realm. She is a woman that is not otherwise affected than her husband or brother were wont to be, for whether it belonged to her or him, or both of them, he knows not, but there are still some of the lewdest of all the O'Moores kept with them in the Breny. The bards or rhymers of the country make idle songs in his praise, for undertaking such great matters for them saying, "He is worthy to have been born the son of a king, &c." Wherefore considering his former life and these late pranks of his, he wishes that he were upon some fair pretext dislodged out of the Breny, and either confined in Munster, or else required to live in England upon his pension.—Dublin Castle, 17 April 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 223, 90 A.

727. PETITION of NEALE O'DONELL, Knight, and his son NACHTAIN O'DONELL to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Showeth, that by their Lordship's favour they have formerly enjoyed the liberty to walk in any place in the Tower, assigned to prisoners there. For denying to take their diet at the Lieutenant's table they are now close prisoners, and pray to have their former liberty of walking in the compass of the Tower, and having their friends admitted to see them, regranted.

P. 1.

April 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 228, 83.

728. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

Considering the King's disposition for the plantation of Ulster, and the many worthy persons engaged in that business, thinks it right to inform his Lordship what he hears of the proceedings of the Londoners in their plantation. After the arrival of Gaye, who came over first, there arrived six or seven score at Derry, with some overseers; more have followed since. Men, for the most part, ill-chosen for workmen, and such as were engaged at low rates before leaving London, upon presumption of extraordinary plenty of all things in that place. Many of them refuse to work, and the rest demand greater wages. Besides the overseers are without money to pay them, which causes their works to stay, and the reputation of their action is much impaired in opinion, especially among the natives, who give out that the Londoners are not men that will make continual habitation among them. The territories the King has bestowed upon them are so large, and his gift of beneficial privileges so bountiful, that it ought to encourage them to go on with their undertakings by

1610.

furnishing their works and workmen liberally, and in time with money, tools, materials, and chiefly victuals. For the new plantation will cause a general scarcity of victuals and other necessaries in these places, far beyond that which was heretofore, when those countries were rarely inhabited and had not such great use for them. This consideration ought to incite that rich and able corporation to prosecute their design with such plenty and magnificence that they may be imitable examples, and not discouragements to those who are to begin after them, &c.—Dublin, 21 April 1610.

Pp. 2. Hol. Add. Endd.

April 22.
Add. Papers,
Ireland,
P. R. O.

729. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for the composition of a debt of thirteen hundred three score and nine pounds, due to Sir George Bouchier, Knt., late Master of Ordnance, with his son, Capt. John Bouchier, on the following terms:—

The said John Bouchier to enter on receipt of the pension of 5s. by the day, lately held by Sir Francis Stafford, with other 5s. added thereto, to make a sum of 10s. a day until such time as a company shall fall void in Ireland, which if John Bouchier accept the said pension shall cease; otherwise it shall continue. Further, a debt due to the King by the late Sir Geo. Bouchier and his son John (being arrears of rent due to the King for lands held by them), amounting to 42*l.* or thereabouts to be remitted.—Dated, Weston 22 April 1610.

Endd.: "Copy of letter to the L. Deputy for pension for John Bouchier."

April 22.
Add. Papers,
Ireland,
P. R. O.

730. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Duplicate of Art. 729.—Westminster, 22 April 1610.

Pp. 1½. Endd.: "True copy: Ex. Gall."

April.
Add. Papers,
Ireland,
P. R. O.

731. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Grants to Sir Francis Barkley the Castle of Asketten [Askeaton] in co. Limerick.

P. 1. Endd.: "April 1610. Copy of a letter to the Lord Deputy in the behalf of Sir Francis Barkely."

April.
Add. Papers,
Ireland,
P. R. O.

732. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Writes on behalf Captain Skipwith, on account of his furtherance of the works at Castlepark.

P. 1. Endd.

April 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 7.

733. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend the bearer, Tyrlogh O'Neale, eldest son of Sir Arthur O'Neale, Knt., for two middle proportions in the precinct of Dungannon in Tyrone. He besought them (the Lords) for all the lands in Ulster, called Slew Sheese, which formerly belonged to Neale Conelaugh O'Neale, his grand-

1610.

father, and were intended to be conveyed in Her late Majesty's grant in the 29th of her reign to Tyrlogh O'Neale and to Arthur O'Neale, petitioner's father. Of these lands he only has a custody grant from him (Sir Arthur Chichester) of the Castles of Strabane and Newton, with some ballibetoes of land belonging to them. But this the plantation would not admit of. He now prays that he may have, in addition to the two proportions they have recommended for him, the Castles of Benburb and Knockicligh, in the barony of Dungannon; but this they leave altogether to his (Sir Arthur's) judgment, as to him is left the placing of the natives.

Considering his acceptable services, and that he has humbly submitted to His Majesty's pleasure for his transplantation, they hope he may be extraordinarily respected in the greatness of his proportion and in the choice of a good seat for his greater comfort. One other middle proportion in the barony of Dungannon should be divided among the three other sons of Sir Arthur O'Neale, viz., Neale O'Neale, Con O'Neale and Bryan O'Neale.

And finally as Donell O'Neale, McRowrie Ny-Fynen, Neale Moder Magunchynan, Shaen O'Neale, Hugh O'Neale, and Henry O'Neale are to be removed from lands which they hold under Tyrlogh O'Neale, whose proportion, as they (the Lords) are informed, is not large enough to allow of their being placed there, he (Sir Arthur) is requested to assign them lands among the other natives, as they have done good service both in the late Queen's time and against O'Doherty.—Whitehall, last of April 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Marr, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar, Tho. Parry.

Pp. 2½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of April 1610. From the LLs. of the Councill in the behalfe of Tyrlowe M'Art, O'Neale for lands for him and his brethren within the precinct of Dungannon. Re. the 23d of Maye."

April 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 9.

734. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

The Bishop of Waterford and Lismore has represented to His Majesty "the minuted estate" of that bishoprick, that all the dwelling-houses and temporalities and all other the revenues and liberties belonging either to cathedral churches or the prelates and members of the same are either granted in fee farm or for long leases. Secondly, that many of the vicarages (besides all the parsonages) are either made appropriations or leased out for many years to come. Thirdly, that the cathedral church of Lismore with all the parish churches and dwelling-houses for the clergy are ruined and lie waste, except some few in cities and market towns. It is the King's command, therefore, that he (Sir Arthur) should

1610.

after due examination, prepare a bill of resumption against the next Parliament for resuming such of the fee farms and leases as he shall think fit, and he is to consider how far back the said Act shall reach. In the meantime, the Bishop is to be allowed to have searches and copies made, and the assistance of the King's learned counsel in his suits, without payment of any fees to counsellors or officers. Consideration must be also had touching the rebuilding of the cathedral of Lismore, and the ability of people of that diocese to bear an assessment for that purpose.

And for providing some fit maintenance for the ministry, he is to issue a commission to inquire what impropriations are in His Majesty's hands in the dioceses of Waterford and Lismore, what vicarages are endowed, and what allowance there is for the maintenance of the service of such cure, and what estates are in being of the said impropriations and for what rents. And the Bishop is to have the full benefit of His Majesty's letters and commission heretofore granted him without further delay, they (the Lords) marvelling that His Majesty's letters should be so little respected.—Whitehall, last of April 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Wotton.

Pp. 1½. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester*: "Of the last of April 1610. From the LLs. of the Councill in behalfe of the Bishop of Waterford. Re. the 8th of October by his sonne."

April 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 11.

735. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Recommend the bearers, John Reyly, and Connor M'Cahir O'Reyly, chiefs, as they are informed, of the third part of the barony of Clonmahon, and seized in fee of 20 poles of land in the county of Cavan, that they may have such quantity of land as they (the Deputy and Council) shall think expedient to be passed to them by letters patent, as other natives; as they are now to be removed into some other part for the convenience of the plantation. Request that they may be presently settled in such other part as shall be appointed for them, without any such delay as may be prejudicial to the poor men.—Whitehall, the last of April 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Wotton.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester*: "Of the last of April 1610. From the LLs. of the Councill in the behalfe of John Reyly and Connor M'Cayre O'Realey for land in the baronye of Clonmahon in the countie of Cavan. Re. the 28th of July 1610."

1610.
April 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 13.

736. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Though they cannot yield to the demand of the bearer, Bryan Maguire, for four baronies in the county of Fermanagh, which he claims as parcel of the possessions of his father and ancestors, granted to him by way of custody by his Lordship (Sir Arthur) in consideration of his services in the late war, yet they suggest that he be assigned one great proportion in the precinct of Coole and Tircannada, and if that be thought too little to give him maintenance according to his quality, it may be enlarged.

Concerning his brother, Tirlogh M'Guire, he is to have the half of one small proportion in the same precinct of Coole and Tircannada.—Whitehall, the last of April 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Mar, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar, Tho. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd.: "Last of April 1610. From the LLs. of His Matie Privy Council of England on the behalfe of Bryan Maguyre & his brother, for one great proportion of lande and halfe a small proportion in the precinct of Coole and Tyrcannada. Received the 23rd of the same."

April 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 15.

737. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Sir Ralph Bingley represents that he sold the abbey of Kilmacrenan to the late Earl of Tyrconnell, and lost 600*l.* part of the purchase money by the said Earl's failure to pay the same; and the lands having again come to the King's hands, he seeks to have the abbey granted to him in perpetuity at the rate of other servitors. But the abbey being already granted to Trinity College, they cannot accede to his request without great alteration of the allotments; nevertheless, in regard of his losses, they recommend him for an extraordinary proportion of land, as a servitor, in some other place as may best suit the convenience of the plantation and the occasions of Sir Ralph Bingley.—Whitehall, the last of April 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of April. From the LLs. of the Councell in the behalfe of Sir Ralfé Bingley concerning his demand of the abbie of Kyllmehrenan, and of lands to be disposed of upon the plantation. Re. the 24th of Maye."

April 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 17.

738. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend to his favourable consideration in the settlement of the natives, the bearer, Owen Carnan, who sued for 800 acres of land lying in the county of Cavan, which have belonged (as he informs them) to his father, uncle, and others his predecessors, time out of mind, without any attainder for matter of disloyalty.—Whitehall, the last of April 1610.

1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, H. Bruce.

P. $\frac{1}{4}$. *Add.* *Endd.*

$\frac{2}{1\frac{1}{2}}$ May.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 88.

739. BERNARDINUS MIAGHE to Rev. ROBERT MIAGHE (his uncle).

Received on the 11th of April 1610, his letter of 26 January 1609. Apologises for his delay in writing. Speaks in high terms of the piety and learning of his college associates. Entered upon his philosophical studies a few months since, and could not pursue them anywhere with greater advantage. Cannot complain of the health which he enjoys. In reply to a complaint as to the infrequency of his letters, feels himself on the contrary entitled to complain of his correspondent, since, while he has written four or six letters, he has received but one in reply.—Louvain, 12 May 1610.

Pp. $1\frac{1}{2}$. *Hol. Latin.* *Add.*: “Riодо Dmo. D. Roberto Myaghe, Dicecesis Corcagiensis vicario generali apostolico, optime merito, Corcagiã.” *Endd.*: “Intercepted letter of Barnard Miache, written to Robert Myagh, from Lovaine.”

$\frac{2}{1\frac{1}{2}}$ May.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 89.

740. DONAGH MOONEY to Father MAURICE ULTAN.

Refers to the Father Provincial, concerning certain arrangements proposed in the order (Franciscan), of no historical interest.—Antwerp, 13 May 1610.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *In the Irish character.* *Add.*: “Reverendo ad modū patri, patri nostro Mauritio Ultano ordini minorū de observantia provincie Hibernie, ministro provinciali optime merito.” *Endd.*: “Intercepted letter written in Irish, but of no great importance.”

$\frac{2}{1\frac{1}{2}}$ May.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 90.

741. DONAGH MOONEY to the SUPERIOR of the Convent of St. Francis.

On the same subject as No. 740.—Antwerp, $\frac{2}{1\frac{1}{2}}$ May 1610.

P. 1. *Signed.* *Also in Irish.* *Add.*: “Reverendo patri guardiano conventus Sancti Francisci Montis Fernandi [Multifarnam].”

May 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 90 A.

742. FEES of CAPTAINS and SOLDIERS.

Memorandum respecting the fees of captains and soldiers, casting and disposing of some, and especially the making up of Captain Bouchier's pension of 10s.

P. 1.

May 6.
Docquet Book,
May 6.

743. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

An annuity of 100*l.* by the year for Andrew Knox, Bishop of the Isles of Scotland and now elected Bishop of Raffo [Raphoe] in Ireland.

1610.
May 6. Docquet Book.
May 6.
- 744.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Warrant to accept of surrender of George Bagnall and Garret FitzGerald of the castles, &c. of Ballimone and Killmage, and to re-grant the same to them and their heirs for ever.
- May 6. Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 395.
- 745.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
To accept surrender from and to re-grant in fee to George Bagnal of Ballymone in the Barony of Idrone, in the county of Carlow, in consideration of his good service and that of his father, Dudley Bagnal (brother to Sir Henry Bagnal, late Marshal, deceased) who was slain by the rebels in the late Queen's service, and to Garret Fitzgerald, of Killmage in the county of Kildare, the father-in-law of the said George Bagnal, in consideration of his service and the burning and spoiling of his lands by the rebels in the late wars, all such lands of inheritance as they or either of them hold.—Westminster, 6th of May in the eighth year of the King's reign.
P. 1. Signed at the head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the sixte of Maye 1610. From the Kinge's Matie warrantinge me to accept a surrender of George Bagnall of the Lop. of Idroine, &c., and of Garrett Fitzgerald of Killmage, &c. and to re-grant the same. Re. the 30th of Maye 1612."
- May 6. Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 393.
- 746.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
To the same effect with the Royal Warrant dated April 22, No. 729.
Pp. 1½. Copy. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the sixth of Maye 1610. The copie of the Kinge's letters written for Capt. John Bouchier's pension and a companie, &c."
- May 6. Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 19.
- 747.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Refer to him the petition of Hugh O'Neil, gentleman, third son of Sir Tirlough O'Neil, who states that he had at great charges taken up certain soldiers in Ulster, intending to have gone with them in His Majesty's service into Sweethland [Sweden] which, though it took not effect, is proof in their estimation of his willingness to do His Majesty a service. This, too, has caused him to incur the ill-will of his friends, who would have otherwise yielded him maintenance. He sues for some of the escheated lands in Ulster. They leave the admitting of him and the placing of him as a native to his (Sir Arthur's) judgment, who best knows the truth of his statements.—Whitehall, 6th of May 1610.
Signed: R. Cant, R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Mar, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.
P. ½. Add. Endd.

1610.

May 7.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 397.

748. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Having heretofore had good trial of the understanding, industry, and sufficiency and trust of Andrew Knox, Bishop of the Isles of Scotland, and in respect of the intercourse that in former times has been between the Isles and that part of the country where the bishopric of Rapho lies, and the service he has done in the Isles by reducing those troublesome places and people to a due acknowledgment of his authority, he (the King) has selected him for the bishopric of Rapho, to hold the same during his life, together with the bishopric of the Isles. And he (Chichester) is to press the Bishop of Derry, Rapho, and Clogher to invest himself in the bishopric of Meath with all diligence, and he is to hold the bishopric and lands discharged of all leases made by the late Bishop of Meath since the last survey.—Thetford, 7th of May in the eighth year of the King's reign.

Pp. 1½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 7th of Maye 1610. From the Kinge's Ma^{tie} to passe unto the Lord Bishope of the Isles of Scotlande the bishopric of Rapho, &c. Re. the 30th of August."

May 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 399.

749. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

In favour of Captain Craford, who is repairing to Ireland as an undertaker of lands there, that he may have his part as a servitor there and be favourably used, and may hold his company till further order.—Thetford, 8th of May in the eighth year of the King's reign.

P. 1. Add. Signed at head. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 8th of Maye 1610. From the Kinge's Ma^{tie} in the behalfe of Capt. Craforde for land as a servitore, and for the continuance of his companie, &c. Re. the 4th of August."

May 11.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 91.

750. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Mr. Treasurer's presence on that side is some ease to him in reading of his letter. The Attorney of Ulster is not dead, as reported to him (Salisbury) and therefore the place is not open for Mr. Peck, his nominee.

Has nothing of moment to certify from hence, but that the Romish priests are come hither this spring in greater abundance than in any year since his time; and, albeit he imputes it to no other cause but that they are over burthensome to their masters beyond the seas, and so sent hither to be eased of them, yet are they so cunning in forging and spreading false tales and reports, and the people so apt to believe them, that they do much mischief sundry ways, and have so emboldened them that the Romish service and masses are said (as he is informed) even openly in the churches where they are not overlooked and overmastered by the King's better subjects, which is but in few towns and places in this kingdom. He hears they are in hand to draw as many of the younger sours of the nobility and principal gentlemen as possibly they

1610.

can to their seminaries beyond the seas, to which their parents are easily won, for that they promise their education without charge. There may be some hidden mischief in this practice, which he humbly recommends to his better consideration. The bringing in and carrying away of these messengers of mischief must be restrained by confiscation of ship and goods of the parties that transport them, or some severer course, which must be done by proclamation (if it be thought fitting), and so put roundly in execution, otherwise all the good subjects here will shortly rue it, whose hearts are already sad and heavy at the abuse and liberty of these priests and people in the exercise of their religion, from which they cannot restrain them without slaughter or the gallows, for which they have neither law nor warrant.

A priest and a friar were the late traitor O'Dougherty's chief counsellors and actors in betraying the Derry, Culmore, and Doe Castle, in search of whom he has employed certain men ever since the traitor's death. One of them they lately apprehended by disguising themselves, as he was saying a mass at Multefarnam in Westmeath; and as they were carrying of him before a justice of the peace, the country rose upon them and rescued him from the parties employed, and hurt them in sundry places, notwithstanding they showed them his (Chichester's) warrant and told them he was a proclaimed traitor. By this his Lordship may perceive their boldness, and what hope they have to restrain them by other than the sword; for put all those offenders and, he thinks, the friar himself (if they had him) to be tried by a jury, they will acquit them; and if he should use the sword in these times of peace, it would be accounted too severe a course, in which he had rather do too little than too much, without better warrant for his support.

They now expect the return of Mr. Treasurer with the full dispatch of the matter of plantation, and with a good portion of money, for it is very scarce and wanting at this time.—Dublin Castle, 11 May 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 13.
Add. Papers,
Ireland.
P. R. O.

751. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs that he give fiat for a warrant appointing John Denham to the office of Lord Chief Baron of Ireland, vacant by the preferment of Sir Humphrey Winch.—Westminster, 13 May 1610.

P. 1. Add.

May 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 92.

752. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to SALISBURY.

In behalf of the bearer, Mr. Auditor Ware, that the reversion of his office may be granted to his son.—Dublin, 14 May 1610.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Humphrey Winche, Ja. Denham.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

1610.

May 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 93.

753. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Has acquainted Sir Randle M'Donnell with the petition of Sir Awla M'Awla to the King against him, concerning the castle of Glanarme, and two toaghes of land thereunto belonging in the Glyns in the county of Antrim. This only will he certify of his own knowledge in that matter, that Sir Randle and his ancestors had no such right in any lands in Ireland whereby he could convey a lawful estate to any man, though he were a denizen and a subject, until the first year of His Majesty's reign, when he, knowing that the territories of the Rowte and Glyns were among many other lands then invested in the Crown, by force of the statute of the 11th of the late Queen, and suggesting the same to be his own true and lawful inheritance, His Majesty, upon Sir Randle's humble and earnest suit in that behalf, granted the said countries to him and his heirs for ever, by letters patent, whereas indeed both he and his ancestors before him had been but intruders upon the King's possessions, and kept the same by strong hand to the day of the date of His Majesty's grant.

There is a nephew of his, the reputed son of Sir James M'Donnell, who is come over thither, to complain against Sir Randle, as it is thought. What his cause of complaint is, he does not well know; sure he is that he might have had any reasonable contentment here, before his going; but the disposition of this people is to address themselves rather to him (Salisbury) than to the State here, where their causes and themselves are best known. But if Sir Randle should be called over thither for every occasion of complaint framed, as now he is at Sir Awla's suit, he may spend more in one year than his lands will yield again in three or four, without that the tenants shall smart for it, as the manner hath been in all like cases. Wherefore it would be better to refer matters hither to be heard and determined in their due place, either of justice or equity.—Dublin, 14 May 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 94.

754. SIR RICHARD MORYSON to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Defends himself against a complaint by the townsmen of Waterford, of his lodging some of the Lord President's troop upon that county for a month, and a command to forbear hereafter the placing any there. Necessity enforced him, being the first he ever cessed there. He had no means for them, no part of the rents being ever paid until near midsummer, so that their horses must have perished, if he had not taken this course. So careful has he been in this point, that since his coming to this Government he never cessed any of the foot companies ten days, unless fifty he sent into the West to prosecute the pirates. His own company for seven years in this province never had one month's cesse, which, with the authority he has twice had here, he might easily have given them.

1610.

For the Mayor of Limerick, according to his command he has enlarged him upon bonds, and would have done this sooner, if he had been desired in a decent manner, befitting the honour of the State. Assures himself to give him, at his coming to Dublin, so good an account of it, that he shall stand clear in his judgment of any omission. That which now stands "triable" between the mayor and this State is, whether, without examining the intent of the President's warrant they ought to obey it, and whether they have authority upon any such defection to punish it; for the first, if way be given unto it, it might occasion at some times much inconvenience to His Majesty's service, when the failing of an hour might prevent the loss of a town: for their authority by some there is controverted. Their instructions require it, and custom in all his predecessors has confirmed it. My Lord Carey [Carew], in the time of his government, directed his warrant to the mayor of the same town to enlarge a prisoner arrested for debt, being in pay in one of the companies; and the mayor refusing, he was called to Killmallock, and fined 400*l.* and imprisoned half a year. And notwithstanding their complaints both at Dublin and England, he paid 300*l.*, and could not be enlarged until he had made his submission to the same authority he had offended. Sir Henry Brouncker fined many, and my Lord President that now is, fined the last mayor of the same town, upon refusing to assist a private man to apprehend a priest, which fine he (Chichester) disposed of at his Lordship's request. So that he sees no reason they have to scorn the authority more in his hands than any others, being the same still; unless it be the disease of Waterford, who think it more proper to withdraw their obedience from this government in his time than in that of his predecessors. For the reasons that induced him to give the warrant, his account must be to his Lordship, where he owes it; but if they had obeyed it and then repaired to him, acquainting him with their grievance, he should have given them good satisfaction. Thanks him for the noble favour afforded him in giving him the choice of compounding this business under hand or standing to a public examination and hearing; but the sincerity of his well meaning in this sentence for His Majesty's service emboldens him to desire from him and that table a censure for his error or approbation, if he deserves it. For his own part it shall be very indifferent to him if the Lord President should place some other here, who shall be more "judicial" than himself, to manage this place and govern so many minds ill affected to this authority. For his principal end in undertaking it was rather to deserve acceptance and reward, than to be in danger of losing all his former services by any his omissions in this place. In this he is accompanied with many worthy assistants, himself being the last that gave his opinion on it. Will hasten his journey purposely to attend his pleasure.—Muggelie [Mogeely], 14 May 1610.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.*: "Sir Rich. Morrison to my Lord."

1610:
May 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 95.

755. QUIT RENTS of cos. DOWN and ANTRIM.

Priory of Moyluske, James Hamilton. Priory of Muck-maye, Hercules Langford. Dezart, *alias* Kells, Arthur Chichester. Priory of Holliwood, James Hamilton. Abbey of Bangor, James Hamilton. Abbey of Blackabbey, James Hamilton. Abbey of Moyville, James Hamilton and Hugh Mungumery [Montgomery]. Priory of Newton, James Hamilton. Abbey of Jugo Dei in Ardes, James Hamilton. Priory of Colrane, Tho. Phillips. Abbey of Cumber, James Hamilton. Monastery of St. Patrick of Down, James Hamilton. Priory of Inche in Lecaell [Lecale], James Hamilton. Rectory of Graunge, *alias* Colegraunge, and the town and water of Strangforde, James Hamilton. Rectories of Ballirickarde and Kilcole, belonging to the Abbey of St. Thomas and John in Downe, James Hamilton. House of the Monks of Downe, James Hamilton. House of the Order of St. Francis, James Hamilton. Divers Rectories in co. Kildare, viz., Rectory of Lease, Rectories belonging to the Monasteries of St. Patrick, Inche, Sawle, and Downe. Rectory of Arde, Rathmullen, part of the possession of St. John of Jerusalem, Francis Dowdall. Church of Ballimoneskreaugh, James Hamilton.—14 May 1610. Ex. per Chr. Peyton, auditor.

Pp. 3. *Latin.* *Endd.* by Chichester.

May 15.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p 401.

756. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

In favour of Captain William Steward that he have his part as a servitor, and be favourably used, and to have his company continued until further order.—Westminster, 15 of May in the eighth of the reign.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Signed at head.* *Add.* *Endd.* by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 15th of Maye 1610. From the Kinge's Matie in the behalfe of Capt. Stewart for a portion of the escheated lands and for the standing of his companie. Re. the second of June."

May 15.
Docquet Book,
May 15.

757. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Letter to the Lord Deputy to issue all writs usual for election, consecration, and restitution of temporalities of the bishopric of Derry, which His Majesty has bestowed upon Brute Babington, D.D.

May 15.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 96.

758. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Has received his letter for licence to the bearer, Sir Randle M'Donnell, to make his repair thither, to answer the expectations of some of his friends who wished to have him there at this time to make his own agreement the better with the Londoners for a great scope of his lands which they require to be laid on that side of the river, to the town of Coleraine. Their demand is very great, and it is for the best and most

1610.

useful land he has, considering the site thereof and nearness to the new town, wherefore it concerns him very much to have his (Salisbury's) favour therein, both for the reasonable quantity of land to be assigned and for the consideration which is to be given him for it. It may much import the furtherance of this summer's intended plantation in that part, to have him returned back again with expedition and with all lawful favour.—Dublin, 15 May 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 15. 759.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 97.

The CHIEFS of the SEPTS of the O'FERRALS to SALISBURY.

Cannot but with grief of mind bemoan themselves to him, by whose means, under God and His Majesty, they hope to be relieved, in that their agent has remained at Court these seven months past, and is not yet, for anything they can learn, dispatched. He has had two letters of attorney from them and the rest of the poor inhabitants of the county of Longford; the first he carried himself, and the other was sent him in April last, the first having been thought insufficient to tie them to such order as should be taken there. The last also, as they understand, is thought to be insufficient; so that they are at their wit's end, and so distracted, that they know not what to do, but humbly submit themselves to him, who they doubt not will pity their cause, being very lamentable, between Sir Francis Shane and the heirs of Malby. Hope for favourable dispatch, and if there be any defect in the authority sent to their agent to tie them, he may send order to the Lord Deputy, that what he (Salisbury) shall lay down between them and their adversaries shall not be made known to them (the Ferrals) till they be sufficiently tied to perform it. Pray him to be mindful that their agent may be driven to stay no longer there, they being very unable to supply his wants, for which favour they and all the rest of the poor county of Longford will ever pray.—Dublin, 15 May 1610.

Signed: Bryan O'Fearall, Gerratt Ferrall, Conell O'Fearaill, Leyssagh O'Fearall's mark, Jo. O'Fearall, Conell O'Fearaill, William Feraill.

P. 1. Add. Endd.: "The O'Farrolls, for the dispatch of their agent."

May 20. 760.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 98.

COUNTESS OF DESMOND to SALISBURY.

It is not from any forgetfulness of his many favours nor from want of many urgent occasions, that she has not this long time visited him; but fearing to be troublesome, and by reason of sundry unlawful suits her husband was vexed with, by Sir William Taeffe, Sir Leynall [Lionel] Geste, and Captain John Baxter, which, in regard of their injuriousness therein, her husband hoped always to be rid of, and then to have waited on him with the whole circumstances of the same; and though the Lord Deputy favoured him, yet the tediousness in with-

1610.

standing the said causes did so weary and wear him out that in the end the grief finished his life; and so by reason of the natural affection she owed him, being left alone desolate and far from her kindred and friends, having no other dwelling but that he conveyed to her, she has been led to match one of her daughters with his heir and brother, and another with Sir Nicholas Browne's son and heir; and as none of her friends helped her thereto, and as she as no other portion or preferment to bestow on them, but only her pension for certain years, which she could hardly spare, she therefore prays him to cause the same pension to be quarterly paid, both in England and Ireland, according to her patent.—Sligo, 20 May 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 20.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 21.

761. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend to him Captain William Cole, whose name already appears in a list of those fit to be undertakers, furnished by Sir Arthur. They are satisfied of his sufficiency to maintain a reasonable proportion, and are aware of his merits. And as he has a commission for the charge of His Majesty's boats in Lough Yearne (Lough Erne), and for the keeping of the Castle of Enniskillen, they suggest that he should be assigned a servitor's portion as near as may be to the said castle, which otherwise will be very destitute of demesne, as the lands next adjacent to the castle have fallen to the lot of some Scottish gentlemen in the distribution of the precincts, and cannot be altered.—Whitehall, 20 May 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Herbert.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 20th May 1610. From the Lls. of the Council, in the behalfe of Capt. Cole for lands in Fermanagh as an undertaker. Re. the 13th of June."

May [25.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 98A.

762. REMEMBRANCES from the COUNCIL to the TREASURER AT WARS, for the LORD DEPUTY.

These advices sent over from the Lord Deputy by Mr. Treasurer being thus answered, it is thought fit to recommend to Mr. Treasurer's remembrances some further particulars that are fallen into consideration here, to be by him imparted to the Lord Deputy.

1. Rewards and allowances for riding charges beyond proportion. Time spent by the judges in their circuits increased by their standing allowance by the day.

Allowances to commissioners in civil causes to cease, they having other entertainments.

Allowances of utensils to presidents of provinces, a needless charge.

Abuse in the office of First Fruits. No means to charge the clerk with his receipt, who takes the bonds, receives the money, and accounts for it at his own pleasure.

1610.

Decrease of rents upon pretence of wastes. The great resort thither of English has so replenished the land that all the parts of Leinster, Munster, and Connaught are well peopled and inhabited.

The fee of 40*l.* per annum to the officer of the Casualties to be abolished (if the Lord Deputy think fit, and there be no present patent thereof), or upon the avoidance of such, if any.

Offices of comptroller and collector of imposts of no use whilst customs are in farm.

Offices of Fletcher and Archers now obsolete and to be abolished.

Pp. 3.

May 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 99.

763. MEMORIALS for the DISPATCH of MR. TREASURER and MR. ATTORNEY OF IRELAND.

The heads of a letter to be addressed by the King to the Lord Deputy, containing instructions and warrants regarding the plantation. See *infra*, No. 777.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

[May.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 99 A.

764. MOTIVES of IMPORTANCE for the holding of a PARLIAMENT in IRELAND.

Duplicate, apparently word for word, of that contained in Carew MSS., vol. 629, p. 23, but there placed in November 1611, Carew Calendar, p. 164.

Marginal notes in this copy: P. 1. The number of Parliaments holden in Ireland since the Conquest. P. 2. What cause there was of calling Parliaments in former ages. P. 3. That there are more important causes of holding Parliaments in this age and at this time; that the English laws did not intend to bind the persons or possessions of the Irish who are now brought under subjection. P. 4. Matters of importance which require a speedy establishment by Act of Parliament. P. 7. Whether it will be a difficult matter to pass good laws in the next Parliament. P. 8. What persons are like to be members of the Parliament in both houses. The Lower House. P. 12. The Higher House.

Pp. 14.

[May ?]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 99 B.

765. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Has now served a 'prenticeship of seven years in Ireland, and His Majesty has said that Ireland should be but a place of probation to servitors of their robe, so that, after a competent time of trial, they should be recalled to serve His Majesty here.

Therefore, though perhaps at this time he should think it fit to send him back again for the finishing of the work of this plantation, yet he trusts to receive from him some hope and comfort touching his recall, the rather because the public businesses wherein his poor labour and experience may be

1610.

thought of some use, are now, for the most part, well reduced and settled in that kingdom, namely :

1. His Majesty's revenues, both certain and casual, are answered in a due course.

2. His Majesty's compositions in Leinster, Connaught, and Munster, are all revived and re-established.

3. The escheated lands of Ulster are settled in the Crown, the pretended titles cleared, the records entitling His Majesty thereunto made perfect and returned, and put into a place of safety.

4. The customs in all the port towns of that kingdom, which for many years past have been subtracted, are now reduced, and may be collected when it shall please His Majesty.

5. The courts of justice, with the subordinate offices, and all the legal proceedings therein, are better established than ever they were, and the justices of assize make their half-yearly circuits in all the shires of the kingdom, which was never seen since the Conquest until the beginning of His Majesty's reign.

6. All the Irish lords and degenerated English, except very few of the meaner sort, have made surrenders of their lands, and taken back estates thereof, to hold the same according to the course of the laws of England.

7. All the old corporations have renewed their charters and divers new corporations are erected for the increase of trade and handicrafts within that kingdom.

These things being thus reduced and settled, according to the course of England, any other who hath had practice and experience in the courts here may supply the place he holds as well or better than himself, if His Majesty shall be pleased to license him to leave the same.

Pp. 2. Endd.: " Sir John Davys, attorney. A memorial for myself. Ireland, state of, 1610."

May 25. 766. MEMORIALS for MR. TREASURER and the KING'S ATTORNEY
for IRELAND.

Duplicate of No. 763.

Directing that authority be given for the several commissions necessary for carrying the plantation into execution, especially in respect of the British undertakers and of the servitors and the natives; also empowering the Lord Deputy to draw together such companies and forces to attend him and the commissioners in his journey for settling the plantation, and to leave so many of the companies in such several places for securing the undertakers, as he shall think expedient.

Pp. 2. Copy.

1610.
[May ?]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 99c.

767. RECEIPT and EXPENDITURE in IRELAND for 1608.

With a statement of the manner in which the Treasurer's office is conducted (by Sir T. Ridgeway). *Imperfect.*

Pp. 2.

May 26.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 100.

768. MR. FOX to SALISBURY.

News of the murder of the French King makes idle people as have little to take to in this kingdom conceive that the same will breed much trouble, and get them employed abroad if they fail at home.

The young prince has been of late much wronged by one Weston of this city and others, in spreading abroad that his Highness kept a daughter of the late Earl of Essex and got her with child; which being made known to the Lord Deputy, he sent for the said Weston and one Brady of the Cavan, and one Duffe of Drogheda, and upon appearance of such of them as could be found, namely, Brady, his Lordship committed him to prison, and Duffe having been before committed upon some other occasion, it was commanded he should be kept in until examined touching this cause; and Weston, being the principal party, cannot as yet be found. Doubts not but he and the rest will repent meddling with this matter, such will be the punishment that is like to be inflicted upon them.

Mentions the stay of a small bark with three mariners and a boy and six or seven tall fellows of decayed gentlemen bred in North Wales, by the mayor of Drogheda, who not only made stay of their said bark, but apprehended themselves and sent them hither to the Lord Deputy to be examined.

They have report here of the killing of Capt. John Vaughan, the sheriff of the county of Dunnagall [Donegal], by a Scotchman, upon a sudden falling out between them.

It is reported by gentlemen of the Queen's County that many of the septs of the Moores and their followers that have been lately sent away out of that country are flocking hither again, and some are of opinion that they will rather die there than live elsewhere; howsoever, in the beginning Mr. Crosby undertook the contrary.

Promises there shall be nothing done here wherein His Majesty shall be deceived in his profit or the service hindered, but he will make the same known to him if he shall think it meet, without which he will not undertake such a business, lest he should breed many enemies to himself.—Dublin, 26 May 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

May 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 101.

769. SIR NEIL O'DONNELL to SALISBURY.

Addresses himself to him because of his promise above the rest, in the good late Queen's time, and also since, to favour and father him, and because he best and only knows how acceptable his poor services were to the late Queen, and her prince-

1610.

like resolution, to have rewarded the same with restitution of his inheritance, for recovery whereof out of the rebels' hands he ventured his life, spent some of his blood and a great number of his kindred and followers; which, notwithstanding, after the King's coming to the Crown, was not regarded in Ireland, by means of such as being bribed by Rory, late Earl of Tyrconnel, procured him to be recommended to the State, whereby he (Rory) obtained that land whereto he (Sir Neale) was right heir by grant of that Queen made to his grandfather, who first surrendered it to be holden of the Crown, after their ancestors had held it according to the manner of the country many hundred years. Not content herewith, his adversaries in Ireland have laboured since to cut him off under colour of justice, putting upon him a most absurd imputation, of being partaker with so base a rebel as O'Dogherty, whereas he could not be drawn by Tyrone and O'Donnell themselves, when the Spaniards were in Ireland, to back them to be false to the Crown. He was cleared by course of law, being brought to his trial, though they had assured themselves of his conviction by a jury of those that were at deadly suit with him. For all that he could not have the benefit of the law, his liberty. He appealed therefore into England, where he now has been prisoner these five months, and has not been heard speak for himself; which he thinks long, because his enemies (he is sure) will omit no tricks to colour their unjust proceedings, and to keep him from being heard. For they know he is able to say something which he (Salisbury) will not like of in them. He therefore beseeches his Lordship not to be prepossessed or forestalled with any their informations, but as soon as his leisure will permit, to let him justify himself face to face with them before the King and his honour. For they doubt not to make it appear that their poor nation is otherwise oppressed than he thinks for; and for his part he beseeches him to consider how unlikely it was that he who first discovered Tyrone's and O'Donnell's treasonous courses to the State there, when it was in their power to have laid hold of them both, when they first purposed their rebellion in Sir William Fitzwilliam's time, when Tyrone procured O'Donnell's escape out of Dublin Castle, and now finally before Tyrconnell and he ran away, should have any hand with such a beggarly rebel as O'Dogherty was. Tyrone knew he did both times reveal his plots, and "malices" him for it; and the hatred of such as thought that they themselves might be touched with it, and were the Earl's secret friends, is the cause of all this trouble of his. Beseeches his Lordship to look into the matter, and permit him who has proved himself so good a subject for the service of the King, lay open to him only in private, if he pleases, his own and his poor country's just grievances against such as abuse the authority they have there.—Tower of London, 30 May 1610.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

1610.
May 30.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 23.

770. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Recommend the bearer, Marcell Rivers, for a great or middle proportion of land among servitors, he having made known to them that he is married to the heir of Captain Thomas Chadderton (Chatterton), who in the 15th year of the late Queen had a grant of land to him and his heirs in Ulster, and who, in order to suppress the rebels and people the same with English subjects, sold his estate in England to the value of 7,000*l.*, and with 100 serviceable men, many being his near alliance, and five captains of his own name, went into Ireland and planted there and built a fort; and maintained the same many years with great expense and loss of blood, and at last of life, both of himself and those that went with him, by the violence of the rebels. If he cannot be placed in the barony of Orier, according to his desire, that barony being disposed of, he is to be set down among servitors where it shall seem best to him (Sir Arthur).—Whitehall, 30 May 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope.

P. 3. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 30th of Maye 1610. From the Lls. of the Council in the behalfe of Marcell Rivers, for a portion of land in Orier. Re. the 5th of August."

May 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 25.

771. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
John O'Connor has petitioned the King to be restored to the Castle of Carrigfoyle in the county of Kerry, as his ancient inheritance in fee-farm, by grant from the provost and fellows of Trinity College near Dublin, the same having been the ancient inheritance of him and his ancestors time out of mind. He states that on the suppression of the late rebellion in Munster, the castle was kept from him and committed to the custody of Sir Francis Barkley, to whom the petitioner leased it with eight plough-lands adjacent, and that the lease being to expire in three years, Sir Francis Barkley, unknown to petitioner, got a grant of it from the King to him and his heirs. They (the Lords) were thereupon of opinion that if the title to the said castle were in the King's disposal, it should be reserved in His Majesty's hands as fit for his service, and not be granted to any subject, unless to a servitor *in custodiam*, or to the college (upon the commission of Defective Titles), to whom it formerly was granted. But if it be the inheritance of the said John O'Connor, according to the statement in his petition (which they enclose and refer for his consideration), they direct him (Sir Arthur) to give him such relief as he may deem fit, taking bonds from him, according to his offer, to deliver it up on being required by the State, upon all occasions of service.—Whitehall, the last of May 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Notingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester.

1610.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the last of Maye 1610. From the Lords of the Councell, to delyver over the Castle of Carrigfoyle to John O'Connor, if it be not inconvenient, upon good bonds, &c. Re. the 16th of November." Encloses,

The petition of John O'Connor, of Carrigfoyle in the county of Kerry, to the Lords of the Privy Council.

On his former petition desiring restitution of the castle of Carrigfoyle detained from him by Sir Francis Barkley, their Lordships were of opinion it should not be granted to any subject being a servitor, by way of custodiam, if it were in His Majesty's disposal. As the castle is petitioner's inheritance, and it is not in His Majesty's disposal, prays that the Lord Deputy be directed to call Sir Francis Barkley before him, who only opposes petitioner's title, and if he finds that he detains it without right, then to give order for petitioner's re-possession on the expiration of Sir Francis's estate therein, petitioner giving bonds that the castle shall be again yielded up by him, on the demand of the state of England or Ireland, upon all occasions of service.

P. ½.

1609.

May 13.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 302.

772. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

In pursuance of letters from the Lords of the Privy Council of 20 January 1609, and from the King, dated at Westminster, 3 March 1609, in the sixth of the reign, for a confirmation of the ancient liberties of the corporation of Waterford, with an addition of some franchises, the Lord Deputy gives warrant to prepare a fiant for the confirmation of the ancient privileges of the city of Waterford, and an enlargement of their franchises, following, viz.: First, that they shall be free of poundage pursuant to the Act of 15 Hen. VII. Secondly, that they shall have the great customs, but are not to meddle with the petty customs payable by merchants strangers, as being reserved to His Majesty's proper use. Thirdly, that they shall have a jail delivery as largely as was granted them by Hen. VII.; that the recorder shall be added in commission of jail delivery with the mayor and sheriffs, and that the mayor, recorder, sheriffs, and two of the most ancient aldermen shall be justices of the peace within the city and county of Waterford, the mayor to be of the quorum, and the recorder to take the oath [of allegiance and supremacy to His Majesty].¹ And lastly, that the bounds of the county of the city of Waterford, and the jurisdiction of the corporation, shall be enlarged with the addition as well of the towns and lands of the Grange, Balletrokell, and the Newtown adjoining to Waterford upon the south, containing 100 acres, as by the ambit, precinct, and

¹ These words have been scored out.

1609.

demesne lands of the late dissolved abbey of Kilkellan, near the said city on the north side, pursuant to another letter from the Lords of the Privy Council in England, of 8 April last.—Dublin, 13 May 1609.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Add. Endd.*: “Civitas Waterforde, 1609.”

1610.

June 4.

Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 135.

773. LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to the LORD ADMIRAL.

A branch of the Lord Deputy's letter to the Lord Admiral, in favour of a pirate, named Bishop, and other particular occurrents, with remarks concerning certain pirates infesting Munster.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Extract.*

June 6.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 104.

774. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Prays to have the King's letters for confirmation of the settlement of a country named Ivagh [Iveagh], *alias* Magennis's Country, lying in the county of Downe, which he has long laboured in and just effected. It is a work that will keep Sir Arthur Magness [Magennis] and his dependants within the rule of justice and obedience hereafter. The rent reserved upon the former patent was seldom or never paid before his (Chichester's) time. By these new grants it will be increased, and the payments from the freeholders made more certain than they were from the libertine lord of the country.

Sends a draft for His Majesty's letters. Sir Robert Jacob, His Majesty's Solicitor, has been a principal actor in this work, to his hindrance other ways; he has been in the country to his great travel and expenses, and has painfully laboured the bringing of the business to an end, as he does in all things else that appertains to the furtherance of His Majesty's profit and service. Prays him to take notice of his good service for his encouragement.

Finding that the Archbishop of Canterbury was displeased at the proceedings of the Bishop of Down concerning certain commendams which he had procured from His Majesty contrary to the intent of them, he called for the Bishop, and had conference with him. By his letters (which he sends with these) it will appear to what he has brought him, and what he hath surrendered will likewise appear by his deed in writing which he (Chichester) has sent to my Lord of Canterbury, that it may be returned into the Chancery there as here it is, and if any more be required from him, upon notice of what it is, he will cause him to perfect it, and will transmit it with expedition.

The treasure is safely arrived when they had most need of it; to what time it will stretch for our necessities Mr. Treasurer is best able to inform him, since he has gone thither.—Dublin Castle, 6 June 1610.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

1610.

June 2.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 102, 3.

775. *John, Bishop of Down, to Salisbury.*

The Lord Deputy acquaints him that it is conceived he has kept in his hands sundry commendams, contrary to His Majesty's intent and his (Salisbury's) expectation; who conceived that in lieu of the late commendam, which through his favour he obtained (bearing date the 13th day of February last past), he should have relinquished all his interest and benefit in any former commendam, and that his sudden departure into Ireland gave some strength to that suspicion. Explains first, that at his departure from London he had no purpose to go into Ireland, till he was possessed of such livings in England, as by his forementioned commendam were granted him from His Majesty, only he purposed to journey to Graystocke in Cumberland, to possess himself of that parsonage as part of his said commendam (upon advertisement that the same was void and granted to him), but finding it a very doubtful and litigious title, and that my Lord of Carlisle had obtained it in commendam, he resolved to expect some other or some clearer title than that; and lodging at Carlisle, and by want of money being hindered from returning to London, and understanding that in his diocese those small means due to him were detained from his agent, and also having remained two years in England, he was by this exigent, being very near home, compelled to go for Ireland, as formerly he acquainted my Lord of Canterbury. Explains that he obtained three commendams from His Majesty, one for 146l. 6s. 8d., the second a commendam which his Grace of Canterbury made stay of; the third that which he now has through his (Salisbury's) favour, for which, as expected, he relinquished his former commendams before the latter, which he now enjoys, was delivered to him. And further, upon notice from the Lord Deputy of the former suspicion had of him that he retained still with him the foresaid commendams with intent to make use and benefit of them, he has here in the Chancery surrendered all other commendams except that last, bearing date the 13th day of February last past, which by his favour he obtained—Dublin, 2 June 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 8.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 29.

776. *LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.*

Although His Majesty might be diverted from a renewal of his design to send companies of Irish out of Ireland into Sweden, in consequence of the ill carriage of the transportation attempted last year, when by the negligence of the conductors and the contrary winds, the Irish were brought back again and landed in several places and counties of this kingdom, yet, considering how much the venting of the Irish swordmen out of Ulster concerns the peace of that province and the furtherance of the plantation, he is resolved to make another trial and to send 600 to Sweden, under the command of Captain Richard Bingley, the bearer of this letter. In

1610.

order to regulate the cost, Captain Bingley has entered into articles with His Majesty, regulating the charge of victualling, clothing, and transporting, of these companies from the time they shall be delivered at the sea-side till they come to be landed in Sweden. A copy whereof they enclose.

They have two things particularly to call his Lordship's attention to:—First, that the men sent shall be mere Irish (except some of the commanders) and especially active Irish; and what shall be wanting of the number in Ulster may be taken from the other provinces. Secondly, that dispatch be used before the time of the year be spent, to avoid what unfortunately happened last year. They have only to add, touching the port of departure, that though Derry may be thought most convenient, as well for the men that shall be taken out of Ulster, as for the course they are to run about the north of Scotland in this voyage for Sweden; yet, they would be glad to avoid all occasion that might any way trouble the work in hand there, either by raising the price of victuals or giving any just cause of distaste to such as are now employed by the City of London in those parts about the plantation.—Whitehall, 8 June 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 2½. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester*: "Of the eighth of June 1610. From the Lordes of the Councell, declaring that it is the Kinges pleasure that Capt. Bingley shall have 600 men out of this kingdom for Sweden, &c. Re. the 4th of July." *Encloses*,

Articles of Agreement between the Lords of the Privy Council on His Majesty's behalf of the one part, and Captain Richard Bingley on the other part, concerning the transportation of 600 men to be sent out of Ireland into Sweden.

Captain Bingley is to transport 600 men, to be delivered to him at such ports as the Lord Deputy shall appoint. He is to be allowed for the apparelling of the said men 20s. a piece. Amount, 600l.

He is to be at no charge of victualling the 600 men till their arrival at the port of embarkation. For their victualling until they are landed in Sweden, he shall receive at the rate of 5d. per day per man for 31 days, and no longer. Amount, 387l. 10s.

He is also to have 10s. for the transportation of every man into Sweden. Amount, 300l.

All which sums amount to 1,287l. 10s.

He is to have 300l. by way of imprest, and rateably according to the number of men shipped, to be certified by the Lord Deputy, not exceeding 600l.

1610.

Captain Richard Bingley promises to defray all other charges, and not to suffer any of them to be landed in any part of His Majesty's dominions after they are shipped.

In witness whereof the said Captain Richard Bingley has subscribed his name the 8th day of June, and in the eighth year of His Majesty's reign.

Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "The Lordes agreement wth Capt. Bingley for transportation of 600 men into Sweden."

June 9.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 403.

777. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Has heard and considered the particulars concerning the plantation entrusted for delivery to Sir Thomas Ridgeway, whose sufficiency he highly approves. Sir Arthur is now to put in execution the following particulars, for which he gives him this warrant and instruction under his own hand:—

That he renew the commission touching the plantation in such points as he and the Council shall think fit.

That the commission be to himself (Sir Arthur Chichester), the Lord Chancellor, the Treasurer, Chief Justice, Chief Baron, Master of the Rolls, Sir Richard Cooke, Principal Secretary, and such others as they shall think fit, or to any five of them, whereof the Lord Deputy to be always one, and two of those above-named to be other two, for the passing the several portions of escheated lands to the British undertakers and their heirs according to their several assignations; the true copies whereof are transmitted to him and the commissioners under the hands of the Privy Council.

That like authority be given by the same commissioners to pass their proportions to the servitors in such quantities as he and the commissioners shall think fit, in the precincts assigned to servitors and natives.

That like authority be thereby given to pass their proportions to natives in the precincts assigned to servitors and natives, in such quantities as the commissioners shall think fit.

That the present letters shall be his warrant to put in execution such further instructions as he shall receive under the hands of the King and Privy Council concerning the plantation.

That he draw together such companies and forces to attend him and the commissioners in this summer's journey for settling the plantation, and to leave so many of the said companies in such several places for securing the undertakers, as he shall think fit.

And that he begin his journey at such time as shall best serve for the expedition of the plantation this season.—Westminster, 9 June, in the eighth year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. Signed at head. Endorsed by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 9th of June 1610. From the Kinge's

1610.

Ma^{tie}, writinge me tutchinge the commissioners, the commission itselfe, and distribution of the escheated lands in Ulster to the servitors and natives, &c. Re. the 4th of July." *Enrol.*

June 10.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 33.

778. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The bearer, Captain Richard Bingley, lately returned from Sweden, and now to repair to Ireland to levy more men for that service, prays that he may be thought of for a portion of those lands to be allotted to servitors. The like request has been made by the friends of Captain John Maisteron, who is himself absent in those foreign parts. Though their names are not in the list sent over, yet they deem it very reasonable that servitors of such great merit and of such long continuance in the wars of Ireland should be remembered for fit portions among the rest, and not omitted for their absence; since even therein they deserve increase of favour from the State; and will (it is alleged) perform by their friends what shall belong to their plantation till their own return, which they intend shall be when they have spent a little longer time in those wars under the Swethen [Sweden] King.—Whitehall, 10 June 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 10th of June 1610. From the Lords of the Councell, for Capt. Bingley."

June 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 105.

779. PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY.

To take order for preservation of the woods in Ireland.

Signed: R. Salisbury, T. Ellesmere, Canc., H. Northampton, Nottingham, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert, T. Edmondes.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

June 13.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 106.

780. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

He lately received the enclosed from the Bishop of Limerick by which he is occasioned to acquaint him with the access of bishops, priests, jesuits, and friars into this land, from Rome and other parts since Christmas last, in far greater numbers than at any time heretofore, who have so wrought with the people by false tales and reports, that many of them have an assured expectation of Tyrone's return this summer, and that before the end of August next. If Florence O'Mulchonner be come (as the Bishop of Limerick is informed) it will strengthen the opinion of the Irish and awaken them (the English) from being secure of the contrary, for he is well known to be a man in favour in the Courts of Spain and Rome beyond all others of his profession of this nation, and is lately made Archbishop of Tuam.

1610.

Believes that the information in the Bishop's letters is wrong concerning the parties to whom Tyrone's letters should be directed, for Tyrone works more by messages than letters; neither does he trust some of the parties named to the Bishop; and howsoever others of them be linked unto him by marriage of his daughters, yet if there were any letters brought unto them, thinks they would discover the contents of them, but of messages they will not, for their messengers are so trusty that death itself will not make them reveal what they carry, but of the writers and readers of their letters they are often mistrustful. The reports current all this spring so concur that they give them some cause of doubt, for if Tyrone be come into Spain (as it is here said and believed), he may soon slip hither with two or three ships, laden with arms and munition, which will be sufficient to set all awork; for the priests and spreaders of falsehood will make them by their reports to be forty, and the men thousands, though he come but with six servants, and his treasure millions if it be but a handful, which is no sooner spoken by them than believed, and so all loose men will run unto him, which he (Chichester) can better foresee than prevent. Has given warning to all the garrisons, forts, and wards to look carefully about them. The Earl of Thomond and the Vice-President of Munster are here with him. He is dispatching them to their charges, and nothing shall be left undone that is fitting and necessary; but the hearts of the people are to him unknown. Has long expected the return of the Earl of Clanricarde; if he come not this summer he must appoint some worthy and sufficient man to be his vice-president, for that province is very tottering and unassured.

The King and their Lordships were once determined that 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* should have lain here under locks to answer all sudden occasions: a most prudent resolution. Wishes it might take effect at this time; the reasons are so manifest that he need say no more than he has already said in former letters; only this for a truth, that they should not be able to borrow and take up 5,000*l.* in this city nor in the towns and country adjoining in 20 days, if the kingdom stood in hazard without it.—Dublin Castle, 13 June 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

June 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 106 1.

781. *Bishop of Limerick to Sir Arthur Chichester.*

The 1st of June there was brought to him by Mr. Arthur Sexton, high sheriff of the county of Crosse [Tipperary], to be examined, a young man about the age of 23 years, named Donnogh O'Towell, a follower of the now Archpractizing priests. This young man discoursed unto him by an interpreter, of the company and quality of divers Romish traitors that have employment in Ulster and Munster from beyond the seas, and are now assembled under colour of a visitation, to accomplish their purpose, and to make ready against the date of their

1610.

conclusions. The names of the principal commanders and high commissioners from his Holiness, are: Morris Ultough, a doctor of such kind of divinity as it is, who came from Rome two years since, and for the most part hath resided in the diocese of Meath at the Abbey of Boyletefarnan [Multi-farnam] in the Lord of Delvin's country, with whom is joined in authority, if not superior to him, Thomas Fitz-Edmund, the fair-spoken friar (a man too well known everywhere). They have in association with them one Teig O'Holahan, a doctor also of the same stamp and of St. Francis's order, who came out of Spain a year past; all these, with other of their consorts, are now in Limerick. Friar Thomas came to town the 29th of May, being Tuesday, the rest upon Whitsun-eve, the 28th of May. They needed not their company here (in Limerick), for they have always Father Arthur, the Jesuit, and too many of his rabble here. They go from hence the 4th of June towards Killmallock, and from thence to Cork, where they are to stay a fortnight or three weeks; so they mind to circuit the whole province, and at Kilkenny they have resolved to part. Morris Ultough goes to Meath to misgovern and do little good there, with Thomas M'Cannah [M'Kenma], a Franciscan and guardian of the Abbey of Boyletefarnan, and Thomas Fitz-Edmund comes back to domineer in Munster. The informer being asked whether he knew any secret designs or intended plots of theirs, said, "No," otherwise than that he is sure they went about to trouble the kingdom and to raise wars if they could. His reason is that they pray day and night for Tyrone, that God will strengthen him; of whom they confidently give forth that he is preparing, if not prepared, for Ireland; for proof hereof he saith there is a young friar called John Conley, allied to Patrick Conly, dwelling in Bred street at Dublin, which friar is a merchant's son of Tradas [Drogheda], and landed there the 10th of May last, who came from Tyrone, and brought this news: that Tyrone had an army from the Pope and the King of Spain, and that he would be in Ireland by Michaelmas. He desired Mr. Sexton to entertain him kindly, and to assure him of a reward if he made all this good. So he departed from him for the present, but promised to come privately to him the next morning, the 2nd of June, which he did accordingly; at which time he opened to him particularly as follows: First, that he has heard Teig O'Holahan tell Friar Thomas that there were three great armies preparing in Italy and Spain, one whereof is for England, another for Scotland, and the third for Ireland. After this he delivered the name of one David Crafford, Scottishman, whose father, Owen Crafforde, and his mother likewise, dwell both in Downygall. This Crafford was servant and butler to the late Earl of Tirconnell when he left Ireland and went over into France, and so forward; which said David Crafford landed awhile since, about the 29th of

1610.

April last, at Killibeg, in the north, and the same night he landed he lay in the house of one Owen M'Gettihan, in the county of Downyngall. From thence they passed to Faremanah, in Maguire's Country; and the morning after came to Brian M'Mahonagh, alias Brian M'Hugh Oge's house, who married one of Tyrone's daughters; and then to Brian Arthrooe M'Enys's [Magennis] house, who likewise married another of Tyrone's daughters. Sure he is that he came from Tyrone to warn all noblemen, gentlemen, and others that wish well to Tyrone, and would hold and stand for the Catholic religion, to be in readiness. His knowledge of all this came by a sister's son of David Crafford's, who is a friar in this company. This confession being thus made, he took a book and protested of himself that it was true in every point, or else wished he might be hanged if it proved not so; whereupon he took order for his relief and safety, whereof he doubted; and left him in the high sheriff of Cross's custody [county of Cross-Tipperary], to go with him into his county as an attendant (being dismissed before from the friar, so that there could grow no suspicion of him); to the end he might be forthcoming and at hand. Has provided for his maintenance, the better to encourage him. — Limerick, 3 June 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 4. 782.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 106 II.

Bishop of Limerick to Sir Arthur Chichester.
The 3rd of June, at night, which was Sunday, the informer came to him again and brought him more intelligence, newly come to town, namely, that one Flarie O'Molchonor [Florence O'Mulconry], now Archbishop of Tuam, who went into Spain with O'Donnell at the breaking up of the camp of Kinsale, and is the agent for all Irish matters that the Pope's crew would have brought to pass there, is landed at Cork upon Thursday last, being the 31st of May, and hath brought with him a great packet of letters from Spain and Rome to the nobility and chief gentlemen of Ireland, about Tyrone's present coming into this kingdom with armies ready prepared. This he knows to be so by two letters that came from the said Flaren O'Mulchonor to Thomas Fitz-Edmund. And Morris Ultough's compassing the country, in this manner of visiting, is to no other end but to solicit and make sure as many as they can to assist Tyrone. Has written to the Lord Bishop of Cork and Sir Par Lane of Flaren's landing, and such letters as he was informed he brought over with him, that they may make search for them before they be dispersed. This Flaren O'Mulchonor was accompanied, as he says, but by one boy; and this 4th of June, Friars Thomas and Morris Ultough, with the rest, are gone towards Cork to him. — Limerick, 4 June 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

1610.
June 4.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 106 III.

783. *Bishop of Limerick to Sir Arthur Chichester.*

Keeping this Donnogh M'Towell O'Galahar (as now he addeth to his name) upon hand, to wrest what he can out of him, he has this 4th of June, after the holy company's departure towards Cork, been with him again, and given him the names from his uncle the friar, whom he calleth Towell O'Murlough, of all such as Flaren O'Mulchonor, the supposed Archbishop of Tuam, has brought letters unto from Tyrone out of Spain, who are these:—

To Brian M'Mahonah, alias Brian M'Hugh Oge.

To Brian Arthroo M'Ennis.

To Donnogh-o M'Swine, alias M'Swine O'Banah.

To Raynall M'Sourlah M'Connell, Lord of Downelis, who, as he says, married a third daughter of Tyrone's, as the two first.

To Connor O'Reagh M'Guire of Fermanagh.

To Donnell O'Knohor or Conohor, Lord of Sligo, who married one of the Earl of Desmond's daughters.

To Sir Tibalde Burck, alias Longe,¹ in Connaghte.

To Mr. Patrick Conley, in Dublin, with this privy remembrance from Tyrone, that whatsoever Patrick promised him he should have it ready.

To Thomas Burcke, Raimunde Scoube, his son.

To Captain Terrill.

To Donnell [Kavanagh] Spainah.

To Raimond M'Feaghe M'Kem.

To Phelim M'Feaghe M'Kem.

To the Knight of the Glin.

To Donnell M'Carrah [M'Carthy] of Caslanlough in Kerry.

To a priest in Lisimore or Lease (for so he understands him) having no interpreter he might trust, but a bad one in his house, but he (Sir Arthur) shall know it by this, that Sir Oliver Lambert has that land. To that priest it is written to warn all in Lisimore to be quiet until—or—

Reserves whatsoever else shall be gathered, until he hears from him what his pleasure is about the five young men who are here in durance, and this together.—Limerick, 4 June 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 17.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 405.

784. *The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.*

Warrant to accept a surrender from Sir James Ware of the patent appointing him Auditor of Foreign Accompts or Prests, in order to re-grant the office to him and his son, John Ware, for their joint lives and that of the survivor.—Westminster, 17 June, in the 8th year of the reign.

P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Enrol.

¹ Θερόδρετ ηα λου5, "Theobald of the Ships." *Annals of the Four Masters*, A.D. 1599; also 1600 and 1601.

1610.
June 20. **785.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 407.
Warrant to appoint George Trevillian, Provost-martial of Munster, for life, as soon as the office shall be vacant by the death or surrender of Sir Richard Aldworth.—Westminster, 20 June, in the 8th year of the reign.
P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Enrol.
- June 21. **786.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 415.
Warrant to pass a pension of 10s. per day to Sir Thomas Roper, if at any time the company he now holds should be cast or discharged.—Westminster, 21 June, in the 8th year of the reign.
P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Enrol.
- June 21. **787.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 411.
Warrant to appoint Sir Dominic Sarsfield, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in succession to Sir Nicholas Walsh, as soon as the place shall become vacant, in consideration of his pains and services, and of his conformity in religion.—Westminster, 21 June, in the 8th year of the reign.
P. ½. Copy. Add. Endd. Enrol.
- June 21. **788.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 413.
Warrant to make a grant or grant and confirmation to the provost, fellows, and scholars of the College of the Holy and Undivided Trinity of Queen Elizabeth, near Dublin, of all such lands as they purchased of George Isham, being passed to him and his heirs in fee-farm by the late Queen, at 6*l.* per annum; in order that they may hold them immediately of the King, to hold at the former rent and services, in regard they hold their foundation from the Crown.—Westminster, 21 June, in the 8th year of the reign.
P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Enrol.
- June 22. **789.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 35.
They praise Sir John Davys (now on his return to Ireland) for his sufficiency in handling the business of the Plantation of Ulster, before the Council, and generally for his careful proceedings in all His Majesty's concerns.—Whitehall, 22 June.
Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, Gilb., Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.
P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the tenth of June 1610. From the Lords of Councill, in the behalfe of Sr John Davis, the Kinge's Attornie. Re. the 18th of July."

1610.

June 22. 790.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 107.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Sir Richard Morison, the Vice-President of Munster, now at his coming unto him, has caused John Drea, the priest that had confessed to him, to be brought hither, and he (Sir Arthur) finding him to justify what he had formerly said in the letter written from Dermond Cartie to Richard O'Connell, sends his answer, together with what he has likewise declared, though he conceives his Lordship is already acquainted with the substance thereof; and he believes that some damned villains are entertained and set on work to act something in England, either upon His Majesty's person, the noble princes, or their Lordships, or upon all three together, as that wicked wretch was for the butchery of that late famous King, their neighbour; wherefore it behoves his Lordship to be watchful over His Majesty and themselves, and not to suffer any unknown man to approach his person;—for what is it in such a case that a desperate resolved villain will not attempt, though his own death and destruction be most assured?

Is advertised from such as he trusts in causes of that nature, that Florence O'Mulchonnor (of whom he lately wrote to him upon the informations received from the Bishop of Limerick) is not come into this kingdom, but that one Flarie,¹ an ordinary priest, was landed about that time not far from Cork; which (as he conceives) was the cause of that report, and was bruited by the priests, the better to work their own ends amongst this wavering people, who are apt to catch at anything tending to trouble and alteration. The Vice-President is now upon his return for Munster. His Lordship should let him understand that his services and good deserts are well accepted of, which will be a great encouragement unto him, as it is to all men that serve His Majesty in this kingdom, where little other felicity is afforded than such as comes from thence unto them.—Dublin Castle, 22 June 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

June 22.

Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 37.

791. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Lord Audley having heretofore offered himself as an undertaker of a large quantity of the escheated lands in Ulster, is now content to rank himself under such conditions as have been since arranged for the planting of that whole province, and to receive his allotment as among servitors.

And considering the encouragement his readiness to embark in that project gave to others, they request he may be accommodated with as large a proportion of land, and in as commodious a place, as may be consistent with the orders for setting down servitors.—Whitehall, 22 June 1610.

Signed: R. Cantuar., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope.

¹ FLARIE, "Florence."

1610.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: “Of the 22 of June 1610. From the Lordes of the Councell, in the behalfe of the Lorde Audley for a portion of landes as a servitor. Re. the 24th of August.”

June 23.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 39.

792. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Refer to him the enclosed⁵ petition of Murtoughe O'Dougan, to enable them to give him an answer.—Whitehall, 23 June 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, J. Herbert, L. Stanhope.

P. ¼. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: “Of the 23^d of June 1610. From the Lords of the Councell, in the behalfe of Murtoagh O'Dougan, of Fygott, for lande. Re. the 21 of August.” *Encloses,*

The humble petition of Murtaghe O'Dougan, of Fegott, in the county of Donegall, in the province of Ulster.

Most humbly showing unto your honours,

Where your suppliant and his ancestors have been seized, as of their proper inheritance, of the said Fegott and of other lands called Maghree Riagh and Clough Fanne, containing about 1,000 acres English. The petitioner therefore beseecheth your Lordships to direct your honourable letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, requiring them not to pass the petitioner's lands to any other, but that your suppliant may have the said lands by letters patent, paying unto His Majesty such reasonable rent as to your honours shall be thought fit, otherwise the petitioner, his wife, and family shall be utterly undone. This granted he shall ever pray, &c.

P. 1.

June 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 43.

793. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The bearer, Captain Richard Tyrrell, having, as he informs, purchased from Bryan O'Reely and Cormoc M'Gauran, and other gentlemen of the county of Cavan, who are yet living and were never attainted of any disloyalty, 40 poles of land, amounting to 2,000 acres or thereabouts, in the baronies of Tullaghgarvie, Loughtee, Tullaghonco, and Tullaghagh, in the county of Cavan; and having also, to his great charge, inhabited the same with dutiful and loyal subjects, being formerly wasted and depopulated; prays that he may be continued in possession, and that he may surrender and have a re-grant of same; and that he also may have such a proportion of the escheated lands as is allotted to servitors in the county of Cavan. His Majesty, having considered his petition, directs that he shall enjoy 20 poles of land where he now dwells in the barony of Tullaghgarvie; and that, upon examination and allowance of the right of the petitioner and his brother in such lands as they are to give up to His Majesty in the baronies of Loughtee

1610.

and Tullaghonco, they may have as much laid out unto them in one of the next baronies appointed for natives, for their portion of land, to be allotted to them as servitors. The place to be such as he (Sir Arthur) may think fittest for the undertakers, saving to petitioner and his brother all such right as they may claim in the barony of Tullaghagh. — Whitehall, 25 June 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, L. Stanhope, J. Herbert.
Pp. 1½. *Add. Encloses*,

Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 49.

794. *The petition of Captain Richard Terrell to the Lords of the Privy Council.*

That his petition to the Lords for certain lands he purchased in the county of Cavan was referred to the commissioners for Irish causes, who certified that petitioner might, in their opinions, have 20 poles of land where he dwells in Tullaghgarvie, and as much as he should give up into His Majesty's hands in other baronies, to be allowed him in one of the baronies nearest to petitioner's dwelling appointed for natives, where it might seem to the Lord Deputy and Council to be most convenient for the undertakers. He accordingly prays that such may be allotted to him; and that he may further have an allotment, as a servitor, in one of the baronies assigned for natives and servitors.

Annexed to the petition are four schedules:—

Ibid., p. 45.

1. *The names of certain poles in Balle Clynlough which are not in Captain Terrell's possession.*

Ibid., p. 46.

2. *A note of such lands as Captain Terrell has in the barony of Loughy.*

Ibid., p. 47.

3. *A note of such lands as William Terrell purchased and enjoys in the baronies of Loughy and Tullaghgarvie.*

Ibid., p. 48.

4. *A note of such lands as Captain Tyrrell purchased and has in his quiet possession, containing three ballebetoës apiece of the barony of Tullaghgarvie.*

[There is under each schedule a reference in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand, directing the Judges of Assize to inquire and report the truth of the statement in the heading of the schedule.]

Pp. 4.

June 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 417.

795. *The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.*

Warrant to pass to Sir Arthur Magennis all such lands in Iveagh as were meant to be passed to him by Sir Arthur and the Council, in order to enlarging the lands left to him in demesne on a settlement of Iveagh or Magennis's Country, made about three years since at Newry, whereby Sir Hugh Magennis was to hold the said country for life, with remainder to said Sir Arthur Magennis in tail, with divers remainders

1610.

over; with a proviso, that if any had rights of inheritance in any part of the said country at the time it was given up to the late Queen by 11 Elizabeth, the said Sir Arthur Magennis should grant to all such freeholders such estate as they formerly held in their said freeholds. By the office taken at Newry on that occasion, the lands of the several freeholders were found, leaving a very small portion in demesne to said Sir Arthur Magennis; whereupon an order was made by the Lord Deputy and Council in favour of the said Sir Arthur Magennis, that a surrender should be accepted from him and a new grant should be made to the several freeholders of a great part of their freeholds; some to be held of Sir Arthur Magennis, and the rest of the Lord Bishop of Dromore, leaving a large portion to Sir Arthur Magennis, of which he was to take a grant from the King by new letters patent to his heirs for ever.

A new grant, therefore, is to be made to Sir Arthur Magennis and his heirs for ever, of all such lands in the country of Iveagh as were meant to be passed to him by the said order, to be held of the King *in capite* by knight's service, at the yearly rent of 10*l.*; and also to pass to Bryan Oge M'Rory Magennis and his heirs the country of Kilwarlin, at the rent of 12*l.* 5*s.*; and to all the rest of the freeholders such lands as were intended by said order to be passed to them, at the rent of 15*s.* per townland.

And as this settlement cannot well be effected without the assent of the Lord Bishop of Dromore and his several deans and chapters, and without their joining in a surrender of their possessions in right of their churches, they are, by these letters, warranted and empowered to surrender their title in all the lands they hold which are by the said order intended to be conveyed to Sir Arthur Magennis, the residue to be restored by letters patent to the said Bishop, dean, and chapters.—Westminster, 26 June, in the eighth year of the reign.

Pp. 2. *Signed at head.* *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the 26 of June 1610. From the King's Matie, authorisinge me to passe the country of Evagh, &c." *Enrol.*

- June 26. **796.** COMMISSION to DEMISE CROWN LANDS.
Commission to Sir Arthur Chichester and Thomas Archbishop of Dublin, to demise Crown lands in Ireland.
Grant Book, p. 67.
- June 26. **797.** COMMISSION to COLLECT CROWN DEBTS.
Commission to Sir Thomas Ridgeway and Sir Humphry Winch to collect Crown debts in Ireland.
Grant Book, p. 67.
- June 27. **798.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.
By letters to the Lords has made known his proceedings in the business of Evagh, *alias* Magennis's Country, and in others

1610.

has declared his opinion and advice for the reformation and settlement of the county of Longford. In the first he awaits directions and authority to enable him to perform what he has promised towards the Bishop of Dromore, Sir Arthur Magennis, and the freeholders of that country; and he has prepared the minds of some of the chief gentlemen of the latter to submit themselves to His Majesty's goodwill; but doubts not but his good endeavours will find opposition there, if such as attend their privates only may be heard. As he has hitherto waded through all matters committed to him with a clear heart and clean fingers, aiming at nothing but the furtherance of his master's service, so does he intend to end; in which he prays his Lordship to hear and believe him, for he takes so little care or pleasure in matters tending to his profit that he neglects the making benefit of that which His Majesty has freely given him.

These works of breaking the factions of great men in this kingdom, and the withdrawing of the people's dependance from them by allotting competent proportions of land to fit freeholders in every country where the means is offered, is, in his opinion (next to religion, in which they prevail not) the most sure foundation for reformation and a settled peace; which makes him studious to find out the means and apt to lay hold on every occasion that presents itself for that service.

The county of Wexford is an ancient county, and has heretofore been possessed by civil and industrious people, it being one of the first conquered countries of this kingdom; but when the chief of the English retired themselves from hence upon the discord of the houses of Lancaster and York, the Irish crept into the woody and strong parts of the same, and so prevailed that they extirpated the remainder of the English and possessed themselves of that part, which they have held ever since.

Those Irish countries (for so they term them) known by the names of the Kinselaghcs, Murrocs, Macdamore, and Macvadocke, have been charged with sundry exactions and impositions;—some under colour of letters patent got from the late Queen upon unjust pretensions; others laid upon the inferiors by their powerful neighbours;—and finding the poor people miserably oppressed, he sought their ease, and where they perceived that they had a feeling of their misery they made proffer to surrender their interests in those lands to His Majesty, and take new estates upon the commission of defective titles and surrenders; but now upon search and better looking into the matter, there appears a better title for the King than those intruders, by such as have books to fill, to pass part of it to one and part to another; and he is told that some persons (that watch for nothing else) are lately gone thither to put some nobleman or gentleman about the King to beg it, and others to entitle one Sir Thomas Bewemount (Beau-

1610.

mont) of Colehorton, thereto, in respect that the Viscount Beuemount held it long since from the Crown.

Those countries are the dens of the Cavenaghes and other lewd persons in time of rebellion; the people that possess them now for the most part have been their Bonnaghts or hired soldiers, and in such times are still their followers, fosterers, and relievers. If the countries be disposed to such as will take no other care but to make profit of it, more harm than good will come thereof. Therefore he prays that stay may be made of granting it, or any part thereof, until they, His Majesty's Commissioners here, have handled the business and brought it to the King's hands, if it may be without grudge or disturbance of the people. And the better to bring this to pass (if his Lordship thinks well of it), he will pass a lease for 21 years to Sir Richard Masterson, and some other gentlemen near neighbours to the place, in trust only; the same to be surrendered when the title is made clear, at His Majesty's goodwill and pleasure, upon such consideration and recompense as shall be thought fitting, which must be answerable to the charge they shall be at in the prosecution of the business, and the loss they shall sustain by the alteration, which, to Sir Richard, will be great if he be not relieved, for he has now out of those countries 90*l.* sterling yearly by grant from the late Queen.

Makes choice of Sir Richard Masterson especially before others, since he has very nobly and honestly discovered what he has long searched after and found out, to clear the King's title, and is a near neighbour to those countries, and knows best how to deal with them without noise or disturbance. If those lands be brought to the Crown by these means, himself and the heir of Sir William Ginnett may have portions of them in lieu of the chief rents they now receive, and the King may dispose the rest to freeholders of both nations, having care to give reasonable content to the principal men who now pretend right unto it.

Has not heard from thence of long time, and therefore is ignorant in what is resolved touching the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster. The season of the year is far spent; winter in that province is at hand, and no undertakers are yet arrived here.

The charge of a journey hither will be exceeding great, where making but a short stay little will be effected, and the very motion will disquiet the people as much as the thing itself; and how they stand affected his Lordship may perceive by what Sir Toby Calefeelde [Caulfield] has written, which herewith he sends as it came even now to his hands. He was ever and is still of opinion, that those people will not be removed from one place to another, though it be from the worse to the better, without trouble and disturbance; and therefore they must go provided to withstand and suppress them, if they will not otherwise be brought to reason. Has prepared the small army to be in

1610.

readiness upon a short warning, and has a reasonable quantity of bread and other provisions in store; yet if the undertakers were come, and if he were directed to set forward this day itself, he can hardly be prepared to remove from hence for such a journey as is fitting and convenient for honour and safety, within 20 days: which he has thought fit to recommend to his consideration, with this further addition, that he shall be ready, as well in winter as summer, to proceed as he shall be directed, for the furtherance of so good a service; but he knows that some that must be of the commission will hardly endure the winter tempests in those parts in the open field, where no houses nor other shelter is to be had, but such tents as they carry with them.

Encloses a confirmation of the confession of one John Drea, a priest, which he intended to send in his last of 22d instant, but in his haste overlooked.

The pirates upon this coast are so many and are become so bold that now they are come into this channel, and have lately robbed divers barks, both English and Scotch, and have killed some that have made resistance; they lay for the Londoners' money sent for the works at Coleraine, but missed it; they have bred a great terror to all passengers, and he thinks will not spare the King's treasure if they may light upon it.

Has ordered up the King's pinnace from Munster, and has sent out a small bark well manned and furnished to search for that pilferer, and to take and kill them if they may; with which he has acquainted my Lord Admiral.

Is this day advertised that the pirates Cowarde and Barrett are taken by one Lenan de Rosse, a Dutchman, and others that lay a fishing near the Blackerocke, upon the coast of Connaught, and that they have taken with them two small pieces, in which are some sugar and salt, but the ship that was their man-of-war is escaped.

Wishes they had a commission for the adjudging and executing of pirates and priests here, who vex and disturb the kingdom more than can be understood by others but them that feel it.—Dublin Castle, 27 June 1610.

Pp. 5. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 108 A.

799. *John Drea, priest, to [——] his honour.*

In token that he is a true subject, has already proved his zeal in revealing unto one Mr. Crosbye some secrets that he has heard touching the state of this kingdom, and wished him to reveal it unto the Council. Professes to know much of what is doing by the disloyal abroad and at home, and to disclose it he will bring him before himself.

Pp. 2. Signed. Endd: "John Drea, priest."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 108 B.

800. *John Drea, priest, to ——.*

Makes general professions of loyalty, and is instructed to discover all he knows or may hear of practised against the State.

1610.

As for Thomas M'Edmond and the rest of his rank that came over of late, undertakes that they shall be apprehended; and will use all means possible that the merchants of Cork, Limerick, and Waterford, bringing over dangerous men against the Crown, may be known from time to time, and such other of them that bring letters from Spain, Italy, and other such places; and will be with his friends in those cities, a fortnight in a city and another fortnight in another city; and further undertakes to repair to the west parts of Desmond and Carbery, where there are good harbours and access of navigation, and will appoint one in every city of those that shall from time to time acquaint him (the informant) of all such news, and the merchants that will come over and land in those west parts of Ireland. As for the clergy of Ireland, knows as many of them that are dangerous, and will give a note of all their names.

Pp. 2. Signed. Endd.

June 27. 801.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 108 1.

Sir Toby Caulfield to the Lord Deputy.

Reports his ill success in the prosecution of the woodkerne. There is no hope for the people since the news of the plantation divulged by Sir Turlogh M'Henry and the rest lately arrived from England, that it will shortly be many of their cases to be woodkerne out of necessity, no other means being left them to keep a being in this world, than to live as long as they can by scrambling.

They have a report that an ambassador, newly arrived in England from Spain, is treating for the pardoning of the Earl and restoration to his hands, which being refused, a war will ensue. They also hope, that the summer being spent, before the commissioners come down, so great cruelty will not be offered as to remove them from their houses upon the edge of winter, and in the very season when they are to supply themselves in making their harvest. And they think that by the next spring, if ever Tyrone can or will come, he will wait for no longer time, since delays and further deferring cannot be less prejudice to him than the utter ruin and extirpation of his dearest friends. They hold discourse among themselves that if this course had been taken with them in war time, it had had some colour of justice; but they having been pardoned and their lands given them, and having lived under law ever since, and being ready to submit themselves to mercy for any offence they can be charged with since their pardoning, they conclude it to be the greatest cruelty that was ever inflicted upon any people. Takes leave to assure him there is not a more discontented people in Christendom, and accordingly he must provide for them to serve the new planters. B. G. assures him that neither Ever M'Collogh's son nor the provincial friar, who as he heareth is made Archbishop of Toome [Tuam], is in Ireland, but that they lately went from Rome to Spain, where they now are. G. S. is of that

1610.

mind; both confessing that they have had conference with the chief priests of the Pale, now very lately meddling in state affairs, from whom they make no doubt but they should have heard it if any such thing had been. He lays out to know by sundry other ways, and is persuaded, that, if they be arrived, it is not yet known to his neighbours. B. G. tells him that three other priests are lately arrived. Their names are, one Bath, son to Bath of Saundestowne; one Brada [Brady], and one Whyte, their Christian names he knows not. They came from Italy to Brosell [Brussels], and from thence to Ireland. They had in their company one of the women whom Tyrone carried away with him, whom they left at Brosell to avoid suspicion.

Pp. 2. Endd: "From Sir Toby Calefelde, received the 27 June 1610."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 108 II.

802. *Intelligences.*

Thomas Geraldine is Tyrone's agent in Ireland; Riccard O'Connell is Mr. Daniel O'Swollyvane's agent; O'Swollyvane alias Teig M'Daniel O'Swollyvane is Connor O'Driscall's agent; Teig Ohwollaghan [O'Hoolaghan], Franciscan friar, is Morris FitzJohn Desmond's agent in Ireland. They write us often as they may conveniently unto them all things that they hear in this kingdom from time to time.

The Archbishop of Cashel is gone to Rome, and a Jesuit, Walter Vale, went purposely with news and for news. There is no doubt but every one of the clergy in Ireland and of the birth of Ireland in foreign parts is daily working all possible means to have wars in Ireland. They send daily precursors over to persuade the common people in their confessions; and the common people cannot discover, because it is moved unto them in foro confessionis; wherefore he beseeches his honour that some course may be taken that these people be not so tempted. They have appointed that every man shall bless himself as often as he sees any Protestant, or member of any other sect whatsoever. They have also appointed that no Catholic shall be in company with any Protestant to be buried, sub pœna excommunicationis. They have appointed in every bishopric in Ireland a general vicar, who must appoint a curate in every parish throughout all the diocese. They have archdeacons, deans, officers, as they were in times past. There is neither child christened nor matrimony or contract made now in Ireland, but by Catholic priests. They can dispense with any couple as nigh by degrees but in one and two. They have set and ordained that no priest or friar shall make conversation with any Protestant. They have appointed guardian abbots in every abbey in Ireland. They have viewed the cities and the situation of the forts and the strength of all Ireland.

Beseeches him not to let this be known publicly awhile to any of the Council that are of the birth of Ireland, except

1610.

Sir Dominick Sarsfield. Hopes his Lordship will let him know before his departure from home what he shall do if he brings him away from hence, so that he may send for things, as his boots, boot-hose, and such other things against the journey. Beseeches him that he may not be left here, the rather because egrotat crumena. They pray to God both day and night for the confusion and overthrow of Sir Robert Cecil, thinking him to be the only fount of all the misery and error, and not only that, but to be inspired by a spirit that fortells him of all things. They further charge Scotland to be full of the black art, and think it to be the wickedest nation in Christendom.

Warns him of the danger to the King's castle of Limerick, by reason of a cellar underneath it that can be entered unobserved from the town.

Has sent to inquire of this cellar, which a mason in Limerick can discover with little work.

Pp. 2.

June 30.

Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 419.

803. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to make a grant in fee-farm to Thomas Cantwell, of Bally M'Keady, in the county of Tipperary, in consideration of his wounds and losses sustained in the service of the Crown, of the castle and lands of Galbally or Galballyaherlagh, in the counties of Tipperary and Limerick, or either of them, late the inheritance of Donogh M'Creagh, Morogh O'Bryen, Ulich M'William Bourke, and others attainted of treason, or which came to the King by bargain or sale from the Earl of Thomond or Sir Richard Boyle, and are now in the possession of John Burgot and Miles Roche, to be held in common soccage at a rent of 90*l.* during the continuance of the lease to said John Burgot and Miles Roche; and on the expiration thereof at 80*l.* only.

And as the said Thomas Cantwell has covenanted to build a castle, to keep the neighbourhood in order, and to plant with civil people, he is to have a court baron, fair and weekly markets.—Westminster, 30 June, in the eighth year of the reign.

Pp. 2. Signed at head. Add. Endd.

[June.]

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 109 and
109 A.

804. FISHING of the BANN.

Refers to the purchase by the King from Sir James Hamilton of the fishing of the Bann. Adds a note of the monies disbursed by Sir James Hamilton and his partners in the fishings of the rivers of Loughfoyle and the Bann, which are now to be conveyed to His Majesty.

P. 1. Signed by Hamilton. Endd.: "A note of Mr. Hamilton's bargain for the fishing."

1610.
June 30. **805.** PURCHASE of the FISHING of the BANN.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 109 B.
Warrant to the Exchequer to pay Sir James Hamilton 1,000*l.*, in addition to other monies before paid to him, for his title and interest in the fishings of Loughfoyle and the Bann.
P. 1. Parchment. This is attested by E. Reynoldes, and stated to be inrolled in the office of Clerk of the Pells, 20 July 1610.
- July 5. **806.** PETITION of RICHARD WALDROM to the PRIVY COUNCIL.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 109 c.
Prays to be excused from a personal residence of five years on his proportion of lands in Ulster. Recommends George Sharpe and Clement Cotterill as his deputies.
A reference is added to commissioners for Irish causes. Noted, Rec. 5 July 1610.
P. 1. Mem. signed by Salisbury: "The Lords do refer this petition to the commissioners for Irish suits to certify their opinion thereupon."
P. 1.
- July 5. **807.** JOHN REDLAKE'S DEPOSITION.
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 212.
The deposition of John Redlake, born in Devonshire in England, and one of the company apprehended in the prize lately taken in Orkney and incarcerated within the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, and examined in the presence of Sir William Haitr, Justice Depute, and Robert Bannatyne, one of the baillies of the said burgh.
Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Certain examinations of pirates taken in Scotland by the Lords of the Council there, and by them sent unto the Lord Treasurer and Lord Privy Seal, and by their Lordships sent over unto me, which I received the 2 November 1610.
"I sent these to the Vice-President of Mounster, the 7th of the same. I received them back with the examinations of the parties on the 25th of Jan."
P. 1. Copy.
- July 7. **808.** SIR HUMFREY WINCHE to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 109 d.
Sends a brace of Irish greyhounds.—Dublin, 7 July 1610.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- July 7. **809.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 421.
The charge of His Majesty's fort, called Mountjoy Fort, or Fort Mountjoy, is at present held by Sir Francis Roe, Knight. His Majesty directs that, at the next avoidance, the same shall be passed to Sir Thomas Coach, with the same entertainment and emoluments enjoyed by Sir Francis Roe.—Westminster, 7 July, in the 8th year of the reign.
P. 1. Orig. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "From the Kinge's, Matie to passe the fort of Mountjoye unto Sir Thomas Coach, &c., to which there doth belong neither fee,

- 1610.
- ward, nor anye manner of other entertaynement, wthout which to passe the castle and fort unto him were dangerous, his owne abilytie being insufficient to maintayne and defend it, besides which it is graunted to me by letters patente duringe my life. Rec. the 18th of Sept." *Encloses,*
- Oct. 22. **810.** *Sir Arthur Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor-Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 422.*
General.
Directs that fiant may be prepared of the grant of the above ordered command of the fort of Mountjoy in favour of Sir Thomas Coach.—Dublin, 22 October 1610.
P. 1. Orig.
- July 14. **811.** *SIR ROBERT JACOB to SALISBURY.*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 110.
Prays, that as he is now going the Ulster journey with the Lord Deputy, he may be sent for at the conclusion to come to England, to report the proceedings. Submits a project for the increase of the revenue.—Dublin, 14 July 1610.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- July 14. **812.** *LORD DEPUTY to SALISBURY.*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 111.
Recommends the bearer, Sir Christopher Plunket.—Dublin, 14 July 1610.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- July 17. **813.** *SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.*
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 323.
Warrant by the Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, to the Attorney or Solicitor-General, to make out a fiant of the office of auditor of foreign accounts, in favour of James Ware and John Ware, his son.—Merrion, 17 July 1610.
P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Mr Ware and his sonne."
- July 18. **814.** *THOMAS EARL OF ORMONDE and OSSORY to SALISBURY.*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 112.
Has had ill fortune for hawks this year; yet such few as come to his hands he sends to him, praying him to do him the favour to present them to His Majesty from him, for which he will rest very thankful to him.—Carrick, 18 July 1610.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- July 18. **815.** *THOMAS EARL OF ORMONDE and OSSORY to SALISBURY.*
S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 113.
Thanks him for procuring His Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy of some suits of his, and prays him to continue his friendship; that by his means His Majesty may signify his pleasure to the Lord Deputy, as well for the continuance of the freedom of his lands and possessions to him and any his posterity by letters patent, as for passing the rest of such small suits of his as he appointed his servant, Henry Sher-

1610.

wood, to move to him. Makes bold to send him two nags, with two brace of such greyhounds as he had, which he prays him to accept of for want of better.—Carrick, 18 July 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 19.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 52.

816. The LORDS OF COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

The poor man, Patrick Foxe, alleged in his petition that in the time of her late Majesty the Privy Council granted him, by letters of 22nd December 1589, a pension of 12*d.* a day, which, not having been paid since the accession of his present Majesty, is now in arrear two hundred and odd pounds. For this arrear no relief can be granted; but they direct that the first pension of 12*d.* English a day, which shall fall void, may be granted to him, and that meanwhile that sum may be paid to him out of the revenues of the realm of Ireland.—Whitehall, 19 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, E. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Lenox.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 54.

817. NINIAN WATSON'S PETITION.

To the Governors of Ulster.

Prays that the inquiry touching the robbery of his mare, found in the possession of Robert Gibbson, may not be further postponed.

P. ½. Orig.

July 19.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 114.

818. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Sir Thomas Ridgeway, their Treasurer, came to Dublin on the 5th of this inst., when they expected him not, the wind being contrary. But the dispatch which he returned with made him careless of his own safety; for he put over in a small boat of seven or eight tons, a vessel unfit for him to adventure in had not the consideration of His Majesty's service carried him beyond what was fitting. For had he stayed but ten days longer they should hardly have proceeded in the work of the plantation this summer by reason of the separation of the Council,—the Judges to their circuits, and most others to employments peculiar to themselves. But now upon receipt of His Majesty's directions, and those from him and the Council, he intends (by God's permission) to be at the Cavan on St. James's day, the 25th inst., there to begin that great work on the day of that blessed saint in Heaven and great monarch upon earth; to which he prays God to give good and prosperous success, for they shall find many stubborn and stiffnecked people to oppose themselves against it, and to hinder the free passage thereof; the word of removing and transplanting being to the natives as welcome as the sentence of death.

1610.

Begins with the Cavan because the people there are more understanding and pliable to reason than in the remoter parts; and because there is more land to dispose towards the contentment of the natives in that county than in any of the rest; and next to that is Fermanagh, which shall be the second county they will deal with.

Most of the commissioners named in the King's letters have prayed to be excused from personal attendance in the journey, as well by reason of age and impotency of body, as of the difficulty of the ways, the foulness of the weather, and the ill lodging they shall find in Ulster. So that of them he shall have the company of Mr. Treasurer and the Master of the Rolls only; but he takes with him the Marshal of the Army and some others of the Council, who, together with Mr. Treasurer, he is sure will never refuse any travel, hazard, or danger, which is fit for them to undergo for the furtherance of His Majesty's service and directions.

By this passage intends to send over Cowarde, the pirate, with his companion Barratt. Has employed a gentleman well trusted by Bishop, the pirate, to deal with him to perform some acceptable service upon the rest of the pirates, according to the contents of his Lordship's and the Lord Admiral's letters. Wrote in his last that that petty rebel Sackewell [Salkeld] was slain, and so was it delivered to him for truth; but whether it be so is yet uncertain, for he was carried aboard sore wounded, and, putting to sea soon after, no other news is yet come of him.

Cowarde says that the pirates intend to fire the fleet of fishermen upon the coast of Newfoundland the next spring, if they be not taken in this winter; his advice is to receive them to mercy, otherwise they are resolved to prey upon the subject as well as the stranger.

Has sent for Sir Allen Apsley, and will contract with him for victualling the King's ships, as he has directed. The principal matter to be considered of will be the number for which he shall contract. Now there is no other ship or pinnace of His Majesty upon the coast but the Lion's Whelp, whose allowance is but three score men. Sir Richard Morison is of opinion that good profit may be made of the ironworks of which he (Salisbury) makes mention. When Mr. Tokefeeld comes over he (Chichester) will confer with him, and advise and further him in all he may.

Has in readiness some dogs and mewed hawks to send his Lordship, which shall come to him as soon as they are fit to be carried so far; the soar-hawks are for the most part so rotten that he thinks it the better course to send him such as are tried and mewed henceforth, though they be the fewer; they are poor presents for so rich a benefactor, for which he prays to be excused.—Merrion, near Dublin, 19 July 1610.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

1610.

July 20.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 409.

819. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to make a grant or grant and confirmation to the portrieve, burgesses, and commons of the town of Athboy, of their charter and liberties, with weekly markets, yearly fair, tolls and customs; and that all strangers be prohibited from selling wines or aquavitæ by retail in said markets and fairs; in regard that part of their town was burned in the time of the rebellion of the traitor Tyrone, and the then portrieve, with many of the townsmen, were slain in the defence thereof for the service of the Crown, and to enable them to rebuild the said town and the walls thereof.—Westminster, 20 July, in the 8th year of the reign.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Enrol.

July 20.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 55.

820. LORDS OF COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

The bearer, Anthony Furres, having 24 years ago mortgaged his pension of 20*d.* a day to John Corbett for 50*l.*, and Corbett now going about to surrender and get the same in his own name, their Lordships, as the man is now in years, and has done good services to the State, direct the Deputy to call Corbett before him, and to effect some suitable composition of the claim, Furres being willing to repay the 50*l.* with reasonable interest.—Whitehall, 20 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, H. Worcester.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

July 21.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, No. 322.

821. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to HIS MAJESTY'S COUNSEL or either of them.

In the absence of the Earl of Clanricard, Lord President of Connaught, Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, is nominated Vice-President of that province. Warrant for the preparation of commissions to be engrossed and passed under the seal.—Merryon, 10 July 1610.

P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Sir Oliver St. John, his commissions."

July 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 115.

822. SIR ALLEN APSLEY to MR. DUDLEY NORTON.

Has come up from Cork to Dublin concerning the victualling of the King's ships.—Dublin, 21 July 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 116.

823. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to MR. DUDLEY NORTON.

Has conferred with Sir Allen Apsley about the victualling of the King's ships, and after some debating they concluded the effect laid down in his own letters, which he sends. If the King keep 300 men or upward upon this coast, thinks his offers reasonable, but for fewer numbers he cannot contract and save by them, for his bake-houses and brew-houses will

1610.

serve him for little other use; all the people here, especially in Waterford and Cork, being bakers and brewers for their own household. For the present has appointed the "Lyon's Whelp" to victual at Chester, and if they conclude with him, they must be enabled to imprest him money beforehand, as he may perceive by his demand in his letters.

Has often put the Earl of Kildare in mind to make his repair thither, according to former directions, but his Lordship says that he cannot begin his journey for want of money, much less continue there any long time; believes his excuse, for he is sure his (Lord Kildare's) wants (his calling considered) are very great. Prays him to acquaint Lord Digby with the occasion, and that he intends to take his journey as soon as he can provide himself in any convenient manner (which he takes to be the King's and Lords' meaning) and not to go unlike himself; when that will be, he is uncertain.—Merion, near Dublin, 22 July 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

July 22.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 116 i.

824. *Sir Allen Apsley to the Lord Deputy.*

Propositions for victualling 400 or 500 men; three months warning to be given; will not undertake it if the proposal be for less than for 300 men.—Dublin, 22 July.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 117.

825. *LADY ELLEN M'CARTIE to SALISBURY.*

Thanks him for his former kindness, and trusts he will take no offence in that she now again troubles him. But so it is that His Majesty's gracious letters which he (Salisbury) obtained, at her last being in England, for a small remnant of her father's lands brought her a great deal of trouble in law with sundry men, who, amongst other things, were interested therein by former grants; and in the end she lost them, with all her charges in England, and thereto her utter undoing. Is now in great want and no way able to keep herself without his wonted favour; and makes no doubt that he, considering her long suit and knowing that His Majesty has all her father's lands, herself being the last of that house that ever shall be troublesome to His Majesty, would willingly relieve her in this miserable estate, were it not for charging of the King. Therefore she will omit to crave any thing that shall be chargeable to His Majesty, for it is nothing but license for the transporting of certain tuns of beer into the Low Countries; and that shall be no charge to His Highness, and it will yield her satisfaction; and ever after she will seek to be no further troublesome to His Majesty.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "23 July 1610."

July 24.
Carew Papers,
vol. 629, p. 66a.

826. *ADVICES set down by the COMMISSIONERS.*

Consisting of 17 articles regarding concealed lands, proceedings in prejudice of the plantation, details of the erection of

1610.

towns, churches, churchyards, schools, highways, corporations, advowsons, impropriations, and other particulars of the plantation.

Pp. 3. Copy.

July 24.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 422.

827. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Understanding that the bishoprick of Meath is now void by the death of the late Bishop, and having good testimony as to the merits of the now Bishop of Derry, Raphoe, and Clogher, His Majesty desires to bestow upon him the bishoprick of Meath, to be held conjointly with Clogher, which he now possesses, and which is endowed with the Termon and Eirenagh lands, in the county of Monaghan, and the lands and hereditaments of Muckna. He therefore directs that a grant thereof be made to him of those bishopricks in as ample a manner as any of his predecessors; with a clause against alienation by him for any longer time than 60 years, to Britons only, and by his successors for their lives or 21 years, at 4*l.* per quarter of land, and against alienation of all mensal lands other than during his own continuance or from year to year.—Westminster, 24 July, 8th year of the reign.

Pp. 2½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Enrol.

July 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 57.

828. LORDS OF COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Lysaghe O'Connor, a gentleman of Ireland, has made suit for some of the escheated lands of the county of Cavan. They recommend his suit to the Lord Deputy, to be remembered with some good proportion of land, as he shall think fittest.—Whitehall, 25 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, H. Worcester.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

July 25.
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, 114.

829. DEPOSITIONS.

The depositions of Ashton Courtnay, born at Woultoun, in Devonshire, Sanderis Fleming of Campheir in Ireland, George Nicole of Piltoun in Devonshire, Robert Hereis in Bristo, Roger Cogin Cannonier, born at Lyme in Dorset, taken in the prize lately apprehended and examined in presence of the Lords of the Privy Council, viz., the Earl of Dumfermling, the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Geo. Earl of Dumbar, the High Treasurer of Scotland, John Earl of Perth, Ja. Earl of Abircorne, Rob. Lord Roxburgh, Walter Lord Blantyr, Sir Alex. Hay, Secretary, and Sir Robert Melvill of Brunteill, Knight.—At Edinburgh, 25 July 1610.

P. 3.

July 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 118.

830. EARL OF THOMOND to SALISBURY.

Thanks his Lordship for his letters concerning the arbitration of his difference with Sir Adam Loftus about Cather-

1610.

lagh. Reports great flocking of Jesuits into Ireland, who were never in greater numbers, and for the most part are received and relieved in the cities and port towns.—Bunratty, 25 July 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

July 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 59.

831. The LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

They have been informed by Geo. Courtney, Esq., one of the Munster undertakers, that Sir John Dowdall, who has lately bought the seignorie of Sir Henry Billingsley, seeks to disturb his possession of two ploughlands, which were expressly granted to Mr. Strowde and conveyed to his father. Considering all the allegations, they direct the Deputy and Council to take order that he be not disturbed in possession till the case be decided by course of law. And, as the petitioner further alleges a similar aggression on his rights by Sir William Power, they desire that the Barons of the Exchequer shall examine into the cause.—Whitehall, 26 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, H. Worcester, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

July 26.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 61.

832. LORDS OF COUNCIL to DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

John White, of Duffern, alleges that the college near Dublin, has in his absence made a grant to Sir Henry Power of three or four bowes of land and three cottages, which he (White) held of the church of Chapel Izold, and of which, when questioned by the college, as concealed lands, it was agreed that he should be farmer at the rent of 10s. to the Queen and 2s. 6d. to the college. As it never was intended that the tenants in possession, while paying rent, should be put out, they direct that the provost be called before the Deputy and Council, and required to carry out the promise for his continuance as farmer of the lands.—Whitehall, 26 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, H. Worcester, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1 Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,

Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 62.

833. *John White's petition to the Lords of His Majesty's Council.*

Recites in detail the grievances referred to in the above letter, together with the particulars of his own dealing with the tenements in question, and prays for the fulfilment of the terms of his agreement.

P. 1. Orig. Endd.

July 27.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 64.

834. LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Recommend John Cottle, gentleman, to be employed as clerk to keep the books and remembrances of the plantation,

1610.

he having been for some years clerk to the Commissioners of Arrears and Surrenders, and having given good satisfaction.—Whitehall, 27 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

July 28.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 119.

835. SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN to SALISBURY.

Sends a certificate of his accounts of the office of Ordnance. A want of gunners is felt in the harbour forts; and some 8 or 10 small pieces of brass, which may be bought cheap in Ireland, are needed for the small forts. There is also a lack of armourers.—Dublin, 28 July 1610.

As an excellent summary of this letter, see p. 486, No. 838.

Pp. 4. *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 119 I.

836. *Munitions of War in the Forts of Ireland.*

Abstract of the remain of artillery, munition, weapons, working tools, and provisions for war in the several forts in Ireland.

Dublin, Duncannon, Corke, Haleboling, Castlepark, Limerick, Castlemaigne, Waterforde, Gallaway, Athlone, Sligoe, Newry, Monahan, Mountnorris, Charlemount, Mountjoy, Carigfergus, Massareene, Castle-toome, Derrie, Culmore, Ballashannon.

Pp. 16.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 222, 119 II.

837. *Account of all the munition and stores remaining in Ireland, showing the several forts in which they are distributed.*

Cannons of brass, demi-cannons of brass, culverin of brass, culverin of iron, demi-culverin of brass, demi-culverin of iron; sakers of brass, sakers of iron; minions of brass, minions of iron; faucons of brass, faucons of iron; faukonnett of brass, faukonnett of iron; rabonett of brass; fowler of brass; mortar pieces of brass; murtherer of iron; cannon shot, demi-cannon shot, culverin shot, demi-culverin shot, saker shot, minion shot, faukon shot, faukonnett, base and rabonett shot, base and burn shot, stone shot; ginnes furnished, smiths' forges, carpenters' and wheelers' tools; corn powder, with match and lead proportionable; muskets furnished, callivers furnished, curatts complete; pikes, swords, horsemen-staves, holberds, brown bills, targets, Spanish morrions, cressets, cresset lightes, shovels and spades, crowes of iron, felling axes, pickaxes, hedging bills, reaphooks, scythes, wheelbarrows, handbarrows, nails of all sorts, hand baskets, horse collars, iron, steel, canvas, soutage, copper plate, ginne rope, draught rope, elm planks, fir poles.

Pp. 13.

1610.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 119 A.

838. *Extract of the last letter of Sir Oliver St. John's.*

That there is want of gunners in the forts that are to guard the harbours of the sea, where there is more need of gunners to keep their artillery in fight together than of wards for defence of the place.

That there is need of small pieces of brass for the small forts, whereof some 8 or 10 is desired, wherein the soldiers will be easily taught to shoot without any addition of gunners.

There are pieces of artillery, both brass and iron, to be bought at easy rates in Ireland.

The store there is altogether unprovided of armourers, whereby the armours, muskets, calivers, and swords (which now lie unused) are in danger to be spoiled.

P. 1.

July 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 66.

839. LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

The matters long in controversy between Sir Francis Shane and the O'Ferralls being now ordered, they have thought fit to give notice thereof to the Deputy and Council, with a copy of the order, that it may be carried into execution; and as they (the O'Ferralls) have made suit to His Majesty for the remission of a yearly rent of 23*l.* and of certain arrearages claimed by the heirs and executors of Sir Nicholas Malby, His Majesty is graciously pleased to direct that the same may be remitted; and, moreover, that some further consideration may be had of the case of the inhabitants.—Whitehall, 31 July 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. *Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

July 29.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 67.

840. *Order in the cause of the inhabitants of Longford and Sir Francis Shane.*

Order made by the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council upon the petition presented by Donell O'Ferrall, in his own name, and that of the inhabitants of the county of Longford, against Sir Francis Shane, in July 1609, and a similar petition presented for himself and the inhabitants of Longford against the same Sir Francis on the 10th of March 1609; which petitions are referred to the Commissioners of Irish Causes, and by them reported on the 16th June 1610.—Whitehall, 29 July 1610.

Signed by the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Wotton, Lord Stanhope, Sir Julius Cæsar, Sir Thomas Parry.

Pp. 3. Copy. Ex. by John Corbett. Endd.

July 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 70.

841. LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Having heard with much gratification that the pirates, Coward and Barrett, have been apprehended on the coast of

1610.

Connaught, by Levan de Rosse, a Dutchman, they direct that they be sent over to be tried according to the course of justice, and that they be delivered unto the custody of the Mayor of Chester.—Whitehall, 31 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 2. Sealed. Add. Endd.

July 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 72.

842. LORDS OF COUNCIL to DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

The Deputy and Council received directions by His Majesty's letters of the 26th of June last for the settling freeholdings in Ivagh [Iveagh], and for the surrender of the lands of the bishopric of Drumore [Dromore], and of Sir Arthur Maghenishe [Magennis]. Forasmuch as Sir Arthur Magennis and the Bishop of Dromore both consider themselves aggrieved by these proceedings, their Lordships direct that all proceedings be stayed, and that meanwhile they shall be supplied with all particulars of the parties, names, and quantities of lands to be assigned in that plantation, in order that further consideration may be had thereof.—Whitehall, 31 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

July 31.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 74.

843. LORDS OF COUNCIL to DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Thomas Thornton, an infant, son of the late Sir George Thornton, Knt., alleges by his petition that his father was seised partly as undertaker, partly by purchase, of certain lands in Munster, and that on his said father's decease the custody of the said infant was granted to his brother-in-law, James Casie; that now advantage is taken of his infancy by one James Ware and others, pleading the benefit of the College of Dublin, to withhold from him part of the rents of the said lands. Their Lordships direct that the infant shall be kept in possession of all his rents and other advantages.—Whitehall, 31 July 1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

July.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 116 n.

844. SIR ALLEN APSLEY'S PROPOSITIONS for VICTUALLING.

Particulars of the propositions of Sir Allen Apsley for victualling 400 or 500 men for the navy.

P. 1. Endd.

[July.]
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 120.

845. GOVERNOR AND ASSISTANTS OF THE PLANTATION to SALISBURY.

Having been entreated by Mr. Doctor Babington and Dean Webb for their letters of commendation unto him for pre-

1610.

ferment to the bishopric of the Derry, and having at an assembly for the affairs of the plantation considered of the worthiness and convenientness of both parties, yet, in respect of the knowledge they have taken from the Lord Deputy of Ireland (and divers other gentlemen of worth in those parts), of the long time spent by the Dean there, as also of his continual pains in preaching, with their further assurance of his present repair to his charge and continual residence, they entreat his Lordship to be a mean unto His Majesty for his confirmation into the said bishopric.

Signed: William Cokayne, governor, W. Fowerson, deputy, John Jolles, Will. Grenewell, Will. Dale, Geo. Smithes, James Hodgson, John Barton, John Garener, Richard Fox, Nicholas Leatt, John Mair, Robert Treswell, N. Harrison, Guy Dyos, John Brodey.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

Aug. 1.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 76.

846. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Some inconveniences which have happened on former occasions have suggested to their Lordships sundry particulars which they think fit to be considered for the present plantation.

First, in order to avoid controversies arising about concealed lands not passed in letters patent, if any such omission fall out in the several proportions, they think it fit that they be passed to the undertaker in whose proportion they may lie. If not within any particular proportion, the concealed land is to be placed with the reserved land of the precinct. Should any such have been promised or granted away by the Deputy, their Lordships desire that further proceedings be stayed till directions shall be sent thencefrom. Care is to be taken in selecting convenient places for market towns; the towns to be enclosed at the common expense; the enclosed land, except the common street, to be reserved for commonage of cattle. A plot to be assigned for the erection of a suitable church or chapel, and also for a market house. When the towns are grown to forty houses, they may be incorporated, with a charter containing reasonable liberties, among which shall be the right to send two burgesses to Parliament.

Having given certain further minute directions as to the public economy of the towns, they add, that, as the old inhabitants of the Derry deserve special consideration, his Lordship is to send the names and trades of such among them as desire to continue to reside there, in order that the Londoners may be dealt with to admit them to the corporation; and to set aside 240*l.*, the residue of the 5,000*l.* to be paid by the Londoners to the King, together with a further 100*l.* English for the use of those who may desire so to dwell in Derry. After some instructions as to livings and advowsons, and as to a return of

1610.

the impropriations belonging to the Archbishop and dignitaries of Armagh, they direct that for the first three years no one but a Briton shall be elected as sheriff, provided there be found fit men amongst the Britons. That as Sir Tirlagh M^cHenry seems willing to be removed out of the Fews, a convenient place be provided for him at the Cavan or elsewhere. Send a list of the undertakers, distinguishing those who have entered into bonds and those who have not, for the permanence of the settlement, in order that the latter may complete the required bonds. Recommend Stephen Butler, who proposes to settle at Belturbet.—London, 1 August 1610.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

Pp. 3. *Orig. Add. Sealed. Endd.*

Aug. 3.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 121.

847. MR. DUDLEY NORTON to SIR THO. LAKE.

Sends a draft of a letter to the Lord Deputy for accepting surrenders of certain lands in Munster, and re-granting the same.—3 August 1610.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 5.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 122.

848. ARTICLES agreed on 28th of January between the Lords of the Privy Council, on behalf of the King, and the Committees, by act of common council, on behalf of the mayor and commonalty of London concerning a plantation in Ulster.

Duplicate of No. 588.

An order follows, signed by Salisbury, and addressed to Mr. Attorney, "to draw a book fit for His Majesty's signature, containing a grant from His Majesty to the committees, to be named by the city of London, of all the lands, &c. mentioned in the aforesaid particular."

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

Aug. 6.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 81.

849. The LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

His Lordship had formerly recommended the purchase of the composition rent of Annaly as a fit and politic measure. They have resolved to act accordingly, and have set apart the barony of Tolagarvie [Tullygarvey], for the purpose. Direct him therefore not to pass the same to any servitor, or, if that should have been already done, to consider and advise some other means.—Whitehall, 6 August 1610.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Can., R. Salisbury, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 6.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 79.

850. The LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Direct that the return of impropriations belonging to the Archbishop and dignitaries of Armagh, ordered in a former

1610.

letter, shall be expedited, and that the Deputy shall deal with the Archbishop for the surrender of them, in order that the King may provide for the endowment of churches in that diocese, signifying his estimate of the amount of recompense to be given for the surrender. Direct him also to compound with the Treasury of the see of Conorth [Connor] for the rectory of Colerane, which belongs thereto, that that rectory may be given to the Londoners.—Whitehall, 6 August 1610.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Jul. Caesar, Thos. Parry.

P. 1. Orig. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Aug. 11. **851.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 426.

The KING to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

The see of Derry being now void by translation of George Montgomery, late bishop, His Majesty is pleased to bestow the same on Braith Babington, Doctor in Divinity; and in consideration of the charges he has had, and the pains he has endured in the service of the plantation, His Majesty is further pleased to grant him all the emoluments of the see of whatever kind from the 2nd of May last past, and to remit to him the first fruits of the see.—Holdenby, 11 August, in the 8th year of the reign.

Pp. 1 $\frac{2}{3}$. Signed at head. Sealed. Add. Endd. Enrol.

Aug. 20. **852.**
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 73.

PROCLAMATION by the LORD DEPUTY and COMMISSIONERS.

Regarding the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster. Its chief provisions are,—that both servitors and natives shall have freedom from payment of any rent for the space of four years, and after which the natives shall yield the yearly rent of 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* English, for every proportion of land containing 1,000 acres; and the servitors for the like proportion shall yield the yearly rent of 8*l.* English, if they shall plant with Irish tenants, but if they plant with English and Scottish they shall pay only 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for every 1,000 acres, as the English and Scottish undertakers, and so rateably; that servitors and natives shall hold their lands in free and common socage; servitors and natives shall, within three years next ensuing, erect certain buildings upon every proportion of 1,500 acres; that servitors shall take the oath of supremacy, and conform themselves in religion; that they shall not alien to the mere Irish, neither shall they alien their whole proportion to any person whatsoever for five years ensuing; that they shall covenant to make certain estates to their undertenants, with reservations of certain rents; that they shall hereafter take no Irish exactions; and that they shall use tillage and husbandry after the English manner now used in the Pale.—Camp, near Lyffer, 20 August 1610.

1610.

Subscribed by the Lord Deputy, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Marshal, Master of the Rolls, Sir Oliver Lambert, Sir Garrett Moore, Sir John Davys, Sir Robert Jacob.

Pp. 4. *Copy.*

Aug. 20. **853.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 428.

The KING to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

The bearer, James Clapham, goes to Ireland as an undertaker. Inasmuch as he is an old servant, whom the King desires to favour, His Majesty has bestowed on him the castle of Newton, in Tyrone, and commands him to be kindly used and furthered in his settling.—Grafton, 20 August, in the 8th year of the reign.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Signed at head. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 27. **854.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 430.

The KING to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Edward Johnson has taken a portion of land in Ulster as undertaker. His Majesty recommends him, and desires that all furtherance be given him in settling his land.—Woodstock, 27 August, in the 8th year of the reign.

P. $\frac{1}{2}$. *Signed at head. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 28. **855.**
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 79.

FORM of WARRANT for COMYNES.¹

By the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation. Giving authority to hear and determine all causes and complaints which shall from henceforth arise, considering that the best part of the states and livelihoods of many poor gentlemen, who have hitherto been owners of lands or heads of creats, must henceforth consist of their own proper goods; and that their undertenants and followers have by their customs of comynes gotten into their hands the greatest part of those goods and chattels, and are, therefore, in far better estate than their landlords, except there be restitution made of some just portion thereof to him or them from whom the same have been received by way of comynes.—Camp, near Limavady, 28 August 1610.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Encloses,*

Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 8.

856. *Instructions for Commissioners of Comyns.*

Instructions for the Commissioners appointed to deal in matters of comyns.

P. 1. *Copy.*

Aug. 31. **857.**
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 83.

The LORDS OF COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL.

Direct them to accept surrender from William Cullum, son and heir of Captain Robert Cullum, of all the lands and tenements held in the counties of Cork and Kerry by his father, by letters patent from the late Queen Elizabeth, and to regrant the same at the rents reserved in those letters, with

¹ Customary gifts.

1610.

such additional liberties, fairs, and markets as are usual in such grants.—The last of August 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Jul. Cæsar. [Defaced.]

P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd. No place.

Sept. 3.
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 76.

858. FORM of WARRANT of POSSESSION.

By the Lord Deputy and Commissioners for the Plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster.

Recites the grant by patent to the undertaker, and authorises the sheriff to remove or cause to be removed out of the premises tenants, possessors, and occupiers of the same, and to deliver livery and seisin of the premises unto the patentee or his assigns, and also to require and command the natives and all others now dwelling upon the same, or any part thereof, to depart with their families, goods, and chattels, from time to time, unto such baronies and precincts as have been or shall be assigned unto them, or elsewhere at their own wills and pleasures, where they may have best conditions of living.—Camp, near Dungannon, 3 September 1610.

Subscribed as before.

“To the sheriff of the county of———.”¹

P. 1. Copy.

Sept. 3.
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 77.

859. FORM of WARRANT for TIMBER.

By the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation.

Authorising delivery to undertakers of good oaks of several sizes, and of growth sufficient to make timber for buildings upon the proportion, growing either within the county or else upon any the escheated lands in the province of Ulster.—Camp, near Dungannon, 3 September 1610.

Subscribed as before.

Add.: To the commissioners generally appointed for the assignation of timber to the undertakers of the escheated lands in Ulster.

P. 1. Copy.

Sept. 5.
Carew Papers,
vol. 630, p. 78.

860. FORM of WARRANT of DEPUTATION.

By the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the Plantation.

Authorising the undertaker to present a trusty and sufficient person to be his substitute for the space of five months, within which time he is to do his best for the performance of his part of the plantation.—Dungannon, 5 September 1610.

P. 1. Copy.

Sept. 9.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 35.

861. LORDS of THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

They signify the King's assent to Sir Humphrey Wynch's retirement from the post of Chief Justice, from which he has

¹ Blank in MS.

1610.

been long absent on account of ill-health, by reason that the air of that country seems disagreeable to him; though His Majesty is unwilling to withdraw so necessary a servant from that country, where there is need of many such.

His Majesty leaves the time to himself, either before the hardness of the winter comes or the next spring; only he wishes to have his speediest resolution, in order to have the utmost time to make choice of a successor.—9 September 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, Nottingham, T. Suffolk, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, T. Bruce, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 9th of Sept. 1610. From the Lordes of the Councell, lycensing the retourne of the Chiefe Justice, Sr Humphrie Wynche into England. Re. the 1st October."

Sept. 9.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 37.

862. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Recommend to his care, for a speedy and favourable determination of her long suits, the poor lady, the bearer (the Lady Sidley), being now at length to remove from hence, and to settle herself with her children in Ireland. Request that their former letters in her behalf may not be the less respected for their date, which is ancient, and that he will accept them (in regard of the occasions which kept her here longer than she expected) as if written at this present.—Hampton Court, 9 September 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 9th of September 1610. From the Lordes of the Councell in the behalfe of the Ladie Sydley for a speedy hearinge and despatch in her business recommended by their Lordships in letters of former dates. Re. the 20th of October."

Sept. 9.
Docquet Book,
Sept. 9.

863. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Directs him to pass a grant to Thomas Thornton, James Casie, Edmund Purcell, John M'Enery, Gerald M'Enery, and Shane M'Thomas M'Enery.

Sept. 9.
Docquet Book,
Sept. 9.

864. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Directs him to cause a survey to be taken of the lands of Henry Lynch, and to charge and tax every six score acres of his arable land lying within Galway and Mayo with the rent of 10s. by the year only.

Sept. 9.
Docquet Book,
Sept. 9.

865. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Directs a survey and tax of 10s. per acre on the lands of Henry Smith of Galway and Mayo, according to a composition made with the late Queen and confirmed by the King.

1610.
Sept. 9. **866.** PRIVY COUNCIL to [the LORD DEPUTY].
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 123.
Grant leave to Sir Humphrey Wynch to return to England.
Signed: Lo. Chancellor, Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Privy Seal, Duke of Lenox, Lo. Admiral, Lo. Chamberlain, E. of Shrewsbury, E. of Worcester.
Pp. 2. *Endd.*: "9 Sept. 1610, Sir H. Winch.
- Sept. 9. **867.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 432.
At the suit of Thomas Trenton, of Ballygrenan, Esq., James Casey, of Rathcanon, Esq., Edmund Purcell, of Croagh, gent., John M'Enery, *alias* M'Endrie, of Castletowne, Gerald M'Endrie, of Ballysallagh, Esq., and Mr. Thomas M'Ea, of Kilnorie, in the county of Limerick, and in consideration of their and their father's good service, His Majesty directs surrender and re-grant of one farm of land, with all rights and appurtenances thereof, in the counties of Cork and Limerick, to be made to them with advice of the Council, to be held at free and common soccage, at a reserved yearly rent of 6*d.* for every ploughland not granted by former letters patent, with right to hold court leet and court baron at Croagh and Garramoe and a weekly market at Ballymacleshane and Castletowne.—Hampton Court, 9 September in the eighth year of the reign.
Pp. 1½. *Signed at head.* *Sealed.* *Add.* *Endd.* *Enrol.*
- Sept. 10. **868.** GRANT to LORD AUDLEY.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 324.
Patent by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of the plantations of allotment of 500 acres in the barony of Oryer, in Ardmagh, to Lord Audley, with the reversion of 2,000 acres now allotted to Arte M'Barron for his life.—The camp, near Ardmagh, 10 September 1610.
Signed: Th. Ridgeway, R. Wingfelde, Fra. Aungier, Ol. Lambert, Garrett Moore, Jo. Davys, Rob. Jacob.
P. 1. *Orig.* *Endd.*: "Lord Awdley."
- Sept. 13. **869.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Add. Papers,
Ireland,
P.R.O.
Grant of annuity or yearly pension of 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling a day to Sir Thomas Phillipps, Knight, and Dudley, his eldest son, in reversion for life, for services in war in Ireland as well as in the new plantation of Ulster, and to the said Sir Thomas, his heirs and assigns in fee-farm, the castle of Thome [Toome], in co. Antrim, with 30 acres of land, &c., now enjoyed by Sir Thomas, yielding 10*s.* or a pair of gilt spurs for all manner of rents, when the Lieutenant, Deputy, or other chief Governor shall come in person to the said castle of Thome [Toome], in free and common soccage, and not *in capite* nor by knight's service, with a weekly market at the said castle, and a fair once

1610.

or twice in the year; the 10 men at the service of Sir Thomas, now at Colraine, to be joined in ward under his command at Thome, making 22 footmen, with entertainment for himself and footmen.

Pp. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$. *Endd.*: "13 Sept. 1610."

Sept. 13. **870.**
Docquet Book,
Sept. 13.

The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Directs him to grant to Walter White the office of general escheator in the province of Leinster, together with the office of feodary.

Sept. 21.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 124.

871. LORD DEPUTY to SALISBURY and NOTTINGHAM.

Conceives that they have already heard of the death of Saukewell, that petty rebel and pirate, and that Easton, who threw him overboard, has made offer to submit himself. Sends them Easton's own letters written to the Chief Justice and Chief Baron of this kingdom, who were at that time judges of the assizes in the province of Mounster, and to Sir Richard Boyle and Sir Thomas Rooper, who were by them directed to confer with him, together with Sir Richard Boyle's letters to him (Chichester), by which they will perceive what hath hitherto passed between them.

Temporises with the pirates, considering their power to do harm and his own weakness in shipping, the "Lyon's Whelp" being too weak to grapple with them. Has signed a protection for them for the space of 40 days, in which he has restrained them from coming ashore, other than two or three at once, and those to be only such as the Vice-President shall allow of, to make provision for their money for fresh acates for their eating from day to day. Is this day advertised that the Vice-President, perceiving that the pirates made their access to the shore more securely and without fear than they had been accustomed, and in greater number than allowed by their protection, had sent some forces to intercept them; but being discovered upon their first approach the pirates made to their ships and so escaped, all but one, Captain Gabriell, who is a consort of Easton's, and is now prisoner, ready to be sent to their Lordships if that be their pleasure.—Meryon, near Dublin, 21 September 1610.

Pp. 2. *Signed.* *Add.* *Endd.*: "With certain letters concerning the manner of Salkeild the pirate's death. All the letters concerning the pirates are returned upon the Lord Deputy's own request."

Sept. 22.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 89.

872. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

In favour of Nicholas Maisteron, of Ardromman, in the county of Wexford, to aid him in his suit (as far as equity will allow) for the recovery of his castle of New Castle and 26 ploughlands, which he acquired, together with the castle of Ardromman, by his marriage with Alison Roche, the daughter

1610.

of Robert Roche. It happened that in the time of the late rebellion he intrusted one John Roche, his servant, to keep possession of New Castle and 13 ploughlands belonging thereto; but he treacherously gave them up to one John Roche, who pretended himself to be next heir to the said Robert Roche; and in the time of that rebellion the said John Roche died, leaving issue Walter Roche, who continuing the possession of the said castles and lands (the petitioner making continual claim), was found ward unto Her late Majesty, and afterwards became allied by marriage to some men of great wealth and countenance in that county, and thereby is likely to overlay the petitionier in the prosecution of his right. Prays Sir Arthur to aid him, in consideration of his good deserts in Her late Majesty's service.—22 September 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Jul. Cæsar.

P. 1. Add. Endd.

Sept. 23.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 125.

873. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

According to directions from them of 2nd of June, brought hither by this bearer, Captain Richard Bingley, has sent away about 600 of this nation in two ships for Sweden. The continual fear of constraint into that employment does no less discontent and perplex the people of Ulster than this late distribution of escheated lands and new population of the country. They are a people that understand no truth of the affairs of the world, specially that way; besides, the priests and other ill spirits which govern them, spread false tales and incredible defamations of the usage of this nation. This with some other conceits, have caused idle and able men to run into the woods or to stand upon their keeping for the time. Notwithstanding these difficulties, they got some 200 out of the province, of the worst sort, and most of them appearing at sessions of necessity, upon bonds which had formerly been taken for their loyalty and forthcoming at any time. If any more are to be weeded out, the officers selected for this service ought to be allowed imprest money, with warrant of process also, and authority to punish the offenders with death, as the manner is elsewhere, in case they shall afterwards run away. The rest who made up this whole number were voluntaries, most of them out of Munster and some out of Connaught. It may appear by the catalogue of their names which he sends, that some were Englishmen; but many of those were pirates or of other desperate courses, who embraced this other service. Understands Captain Bingley has imprested 180*l.* to the captains, and did every thing requisite for his part, which he recommends to their consideration, for this and other experience had of him. He was recommended hither by letters from them for the office of muster-master-general of the risings out of all the English undertakers and inhabitants of Mun-

1610.

ster and the Pale, which had been from the beginning much neglected ;—an appointment which would have been profitable for the King's service and prosperity of the plantation, but in regard of his going into Sweden, he did not press it. Now the like use may be made of the same officer in Ulster as well as in the other places, that he may see and certify whether they have observed or shall observe the articles of the plantation. He has presented reasons to him to induce the erecting such an officer general to muster all the people, as well natives as others, throughout the realm. He (Chichester) is advertised since his return out of Ulster, that the ship which was freighted at Carlingford for Sweden was, after her departure thence, cast upon the Isle of Man, in extreme danger of drowning there, after she had spent her masts, with all her sails she had ; but in the end, she was, by good fortune, relieved by a Scottishman, who espied her in that distress and guided her into a port of Scotland, where the captain hired another ship and is departed in good trim.—Merrion, near Dublin, 23 September 1610.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 24.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 125 A.

874. SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.

Though the contrary winds stayed him some time at the water side, yet he arrived early enough to attend my Lord Deputy this journey into Ulster, where he and the rest of the Commissioners for the plantation have performed four principal services.

1. They have made choice of such natives as they found fit to be made freeholders in every of the escheated counties, and have distributed several portions of land unto them, having respect to the quality of the persons and the quantity of the lands assigned to the natives.

2. They have made the like choice of servitors, and made the like distribution of the lands allotted to them by the project.

3. They have published by proclamation in every county, what precincts of land are given to the British undertakers, what to servitors, and what to natives, giving warning to the natives to remove from the lands assigned to the other undertakers presently, if they shall come and require the present possession ; otherwise, in regard the undertakers are not prepared to manure and till the land against the next year ; (so that, if the Irish tenants be presently removed, a general dearth is like to follow in those parts, to the prejudice of the plantation), the Irish who now possess the land may hold the same till May next, paying rent for that time to the undertakers, who, on the other side, are to pay the Irish for their corn and fallowes when they shall leave their possessions unto them.

1610.

4. For such undertakers, both English and Scottish, as have presented themselves to the Lord Deputy and Commissioners in this journey, they have made several warrants to the sheriffs of the several counties to give them possession and seisin of their portions ; and have assigned them timber in the great woods for the erection of their several buildings.

They began at the Cavan, where (as it falleth out in all matters of importance) they found the first access and entry into the business the most difficult : for the inhabitants of this county bordering upon Meath, and having many acquaintances and alliances with the gentlemen of the English Pale, called themselves freeholders, and pretended they had estates of inheritance in their lands, which their chief lords could not forfeit by their attainder ; whereas in truth, they never had any estates, according to the rules of common law, but only a scambing and transitory possession, as all other Irish natives within this kingdom.

When the proclamation was published touching their removal (which was done in the public session house, the Lord Deputy and Commissioners being present), a lawyer of the Pale, retained by the inhabitants, endeavoured to maintain that they had estates of inheritance, and in their name, desired two things : first, that they might be admitted to traverse the offices which had been taken of those lands ; secondly, that they might have the benefit of a proclamation made about five years since, whereby their persons, lands, and goods were all received into His Majesty's protection. To this (by my Lord Deputy's commandment) he (Sir J. Davys) made answer, that it was manifest that they had no estate of inheritance either in their chiefries or in their tenancies ; for the chiefry never descended to the eldest son of the chieftain, but the strongest of the sept ever intruded into it ; neither had they any certain estate in their tenancies, though they seemed to run in a course of Gavelkind, for the chief of the sept, once in two or three years, shuffled and changed their possessions, by making a new partition or division amongst them, wherein the bastards had always their portions as well as the legitimate ; and therefore, this custom hath been adjudged void in law by the opinion of all the judges in this kingdom. Hereunto two other arguments were added to prove that they had no estates of inheritance ; one, that they never esteemed lawful matrimony to the end they might have lawful heirs ; next, that they never built any houses nor planted any orchards or gardens, nor took any care of their posterities, both which they would have done if they had had estates descendible to their lawful heirs. These reasons answered both their petitions, for if they had no estate in law, then could they show no title, and, without showing a title, no man may be admitted to traverse an office ; and, again, if

1610.

they had no estate in the land which they possessed, the proclamation which receives their lands into His Majesty's protection does not give them any better estate than they had before. Other arguments were used to prove that His Majesty might justly dispose of those lands as he has now done, in law, in conscience, and in honour, wherewith they seemed not unsatisfied in reason, though in passion they remained ill contented, being grieved to leave their possessions to strangers, which their septs had so long, after the Irish manner, enjoyed. Howbeit, my Lord Deputy so mixed threats with entreaty, *precibusque minas regaliter addit*, as that they promised to give way to the undertakers if the sheriff, by warrant from the Commissioners, put them in possession. Whereupon his Lordship and the Commissioners signed a warrant to the sheriff to give possession to one Taylor, an English undertaker, who was then arrived and present in the camp, which warrant was executed without resistance; and thereupon distribution being made to the better sort of natives of several portions of land in the baronies assigned unto them, they not unwillingly accepted of several tickets containing the quantities of land allotted to every particular person.

The eyes of all the inhabitants of Ulster were turned upon this county of Cavan, and therefore when they saw the difficulty of the business overcome here, their minds were the better prepared to submit themselves to the course prescribed by His Majesty, for the plantation. So that in the next two counties of Fermanagh and Tyrconnell (though the countries were never entirely resumed nor vested in the Crown as Tyrone was, but only surrendered and re-granted to the chief lords, who forfeited their estates by their several attainders), there was no man that pretended any title against the Crown, and there were very few who seemed unsatisfied with their portions assigned unto them. Only Connor Ro M'Guyre, who has an entire barony, and the best barony in Fermanagh, allotted unto him (because in the first year of His Majesty's reign, when the settling of that province was not so verily intended as now it is, the State made him a promise of three baronies in that county,) seemed ill contented with his allotment; yet he did not oppose the sheriff, when he gave possession to the undertakers of lands whereof himself was then possessed; but affirmed he would forthwith pass into England, and there become a suitor for better conditions. But when we came to Tyrone and Ardmagh, where we expected least contradiction, because the best of the natives there had not any colour or shadow of title to any land in those countries, the same being clearly and wholly come to the Crown by the attainder of Tyrone and others; yet divers of Tyrone's horse-men, namely, the O'Quins and Hagans, to whom, because they had good stock of cattle, the Commissioners distributed por-

1610.

tions of land, such as the scope assigned to the natives of that county afforded, refused to accept the same from His Majesty; yielding this reason of their refusal, that they would rather choose to be tenants at will to the servitors or others who had competent quantities of land to receive them, than to be freeholders to His Majesty of such small parcels, for which they should be compelled to serve in juries, and spend double the yearly value thereof at assizes and sessions; wherein he, for his part, easily believes them, for all the Irish (the chief lords excepted), desire naturally to be followers, and cannot live without a master, and for the most part they love every master alike, so he be present to protect and defend them. And therefore he is of opinion that, if they were once settled under the servitors, the Bishops, or others who may receive Irish tenants, they would follow them as willingly, and rest as well contented under their wings, as young pheasants do under the wings of a home-hen, though she be not their natural mother; and though their transplantation be distasteful to them (as all changes and innovations are at first unpleasant), yet they (the Commissioners) hope that when they are once seated in their new habitations, they will like the new soil as well and prove better themselves, like some trees which bear but harsh and sour fruit in the place where they naturally grow, but, being transplanted and removed, like the ground better, and yield pleasanter and sweeter fruit than they did before. Thus much concerning the natives. Touching the servitors; though the last year, none but my Lord Audelay would undertake any land according to the articles published in print, yet now there were so many competitors for the land assigned to servitors, that it was not possible for the Commissioners to give contentment to all; and therefore many of them returned home unsatisfied. Such as have portions allotted to them are men of merit and ability, and for the most part such as have set up their rests in Ulster. For the rest, who returned without portions, my Lord Deputy has given them some hope that they may be provided for, either by placing them upon the lands granted to the city of London, in the Glinnes of Tyrone, or upon the Bishop's lands at easy rents, or by some other means which may arise before the plantation be accomplished.

Touching the British undertakers, the greatest number of them are come over, and have presented themselves to the Commissioners, and have received warrants for their possessions and for timber, and are now providing materials for their buildings against the next spring.

Lastly, the agents of London have made far better preparation for the erection of their new town at Colrane than they (the Commissioners) expected; for they found there such store of timber and other materials brought in place, so many

1610.

workmen so busy in several places about their several tasks,
 “ as methought I saw Didoe’s colony building of Carthage in
 “ Virgil.

“ Instant ardentēs Tyrii ; pars ducere muros,
 “ Molirique arcem, et manibus subsolvere saxa ;
 “ Pars aptare locum tecto et concludere sulco, &c.
 “ Fervet opus ;

“ so as we returned with an assured hope that the plantation
 “ will go on roundly and prosperably, and that God will
 “ bless it.”—Dublin, 24 September 1610.

Pp. 5. Signed. Add. Endd.

[This letter will be recognised as in many parts a transcript of the well-known letter to Lord Salisbury, dated 8 Nov. 1610, and printed in Sir John Davys’s Historical Tracts ; but as there are many discrepancies, some of them very characteristic, it seems desirable to print it without alteration.]

Sept. 25.
 Philad. P.,
 vol. 1, p. 434.

875. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for the appointment of William Knight, an ancient Master of Art, to be coadjutor to the Archbishop of Cashel, in consequence of the information received from Lord Danvers, President of Munster, that, as well on account of the Archbishop’s great age as because he is seldom resident upon his see, but absent in the north upon his own temporal lands, it were very convenient for the better government of that province of Munster that a coadjutor were assigned him.

Sir Arthur shall also allot to the said William Knight all the profits arising from the jurisdiction which the Archbishop’s son now enjoys, who (as the King fears), is a recusant. And when the see shall be next vacant by the death of the Archbishop incumbent, the said William Knight shall be Archbishop.—Hampton, 25 September, eighth year of the King’s reign.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Inrol. Endd.
by Sir Arthur Chichester: “Of the 25th of September 1610. From the Kinge’s Majesty, to make out warrants, &c. for Wylliam Knight to be coadjutor to the Archbishop of Cashell, and to succeed him in the Archbishopricke. Re. the 15th of July 1611.”

There is a further note endorsed as follows, in Sir Arthur’s hand :—

“ I praye you the Lo. Chancellor to call unto you the Kinge’s attorney, and to certifie me what you thinke to be the fittest course wherby to establish Mr. Knight in the place for which he comes recommended by His Ma^{tie}.”

Sept. 27.
 S.P., Ireland,
 vol. 229, 126.

876. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Postpones a true and ample discourse of their travels, actions, and observations in Ulster for the present, as many of the

1610.

British undertakers are not yet come, and because some of the Commissioners who were with him the whole journey are now absent, and the matter itself is not yet digested into a form and method fit to be presented to him. Begs, however, that he will accept of some particular notes and advertisements of his own, not so well known, perhaps, to the rest, nor so fit to be imparted in general letters. First, he thinks he shall not live to see the plantation performed according to the project laid down, of which opinion he was when he first beheld it, and began to be informed of the quality and condition of the undertakers, and would gladly have stayed his journey thither this summer had he not doubted the same would have displeased His Majesty; for, how well soever he wished to the business, he never thought it a work so easy and feasible as it seems it is conceived. For to plant almost five whole counties in so barren and remote a place with new comers is not a work for such undertakers as those that for the most part are come unto them. Such of them as are of best judgment and understanding now conceive the hardness of it, and will undoubtedly become suitors (if already they be not) to His Majesty, for license to retain the natives, and with them to plant the most part (if not all) their proportions, especially the Scottish, who have already given hopes thereof to the people; if this be yielded unto, the main business were overthrown, and the few servitors that have land assigned to them should therein receive hard measure. They have now made an entrance into the business, and have prepared the natives to bethink themselves of a new course of life and of the plantation; and therefore to alter or go back from what is resolved on were dishonourable and scandalous: which makes him wish that they (the undertakers) may be held to their conditions, by which something will be done, and the rest time may bring to perfection, if God bless the land with peace and quietness. But to hinder the same the natives of those countries will do what in them shall lie, for they are generally discontented, and repine greatly at their fortunes and the small quantity of land left to them upon the division; especially those of the counties of Tyrone, Ardmagh, and Colerayne, who, having reformed themselves in their habit and course of life beyond others and the common expectation held of them, (for all that were able had put on English apparel, and promise to live in townreeds, and to leave their creating,) had assured themselves of better conditions from the King than those they lived in under their former landlords: but now they say they have not land given them, nor can they be admitted tenants, which is very grievous unto them.

Has both studied and laboured the reformation of that people, and could have prevailed with them in any reasonable matter, though it were new unto them; but now he is discredited among them, for they have far less quantities assigned

1610.

to them in those counties than in the other three. In which the Commissioners (to whom the care of the distribution was committed) were, in his opinion, greatly overseen, or went not well, as it seemed unto him; for to thrust the servitors with all the natives of a whole country which paid the King near 2,000*l.* rent yearly into little more than half a barony (as in Tyrone) was a great oversight, if not out of the meaning. If he speaks somewhat feelingly in this particular, it is his Lordship to whom he must and will appeal when he conceives he suffers wrong, in which he beseeches his Lordship to excuse him, for he has some reason to doubt the affection of some of those Commissioners towards him, though he never deserved ill at their hands; and he prays that he may not be guided by any directions of theirs, for they know not Ireland so well as he does, especially Ulster; nor do they wish better to the good and prosperity thereof, nor to the advancement of the King's profit and service.

The people of these three counties (with the full agreement no doubt, and consent of the rest) have (as he is informed) dispatched a priest to the traitor Tyrone, to hasten his return or to send his son Henry (who is now said to be dead in Spain), or to send them arms and munition wherewith to arm themselves against the plantation: for they will rather die than be removed to the small proportions assigned to them, or seek a new dwelling in other counties; and what firebrands of dissension are sent among them from other parts, this enclosed from Sir Donnell O'Caban, out of the Tower of London, to his brother Manus, may assure them, which Manus himself caused to be delivered to him.

The priests now preach little other doctrine to them, but that they are a despised people, and worse dealt with than any nation that hath been heard or read of; for being received to mercy upon their humble submission, their bodies, goods, and lands were taken into the King's protection, but now they are injuriously thrust out of their houses and places of habitation, and be compelled, like vagabonds, to go they know not whither, all which, as lessons taught them by the hellish fathers, some of them (the ancientest and of most credit among them) in effect delivered unto him at his being there.

Writes not this as wishing to have any alteration made of what is resolved to be done, but to advertise his Lordship of their minds and affections towards them and the plantation in hand; for how ill soever they be disposed, he sees not how they can rebel in any great numbers unless they have assistance of arms and munition from foreign parts. But suggests that, if any convenient relief may be found out for the best of them, upon other men's inability to perform the conditions of the plantation or be otherwise weary of his bargain, they may be

1610.

thought on (if they carry themselves accordingly) before the lands they shall so leave or give over be other ways disposed.

He was so scantled by the division and found so many servitors of good desert and quality competitors for land, especially in the counties of Tyrone and Ardmagh, that he could not help himself to the three thousand acres assigned unto him, but was driven to forego it towards their satisfaction, and likewise to strike out the names of his nearest kinsmen, that he might have wherewith to pleasure strangers (as it were) : whereby it may appear that he affects the general far before his private commodity in this work of plantation ; for he assures him that he has forgone therein more acres of good land than he has in all the barony of Einshowen [Inishowen], which His Majesty bestowed upon him, and would have yielded him profit accordingly.

Urges their great want of money. This bearer, Captain Dodington, came with recommendations from his Lordship. Has performed towards him what he could, as himself can best deliver, upon the grant made to the Londoners of the entire county of Coleraine. Recommends him to his Lordship's notice and that of the Lords in general.—Merrion, near Dublin, 27 September 1610.

Pp. 5. Add. Endd. Signed. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 126 i.

877. *Sir Donnel O'Cahan to his brother Manus.*

Brother Manus, I commend me unto you, and let you understand that, if I had friends to follow my business since I came hither, my imprisonment would be shorter by the half. For my innocency hath (God be praised) been known and heard. Wherefore, if ever you look, or rather desire my release, which you both should, and I think do, or if you be not as deep in false accusing me as others have been liars in the matter, and therefore wish rather my death than my relief ; if these things, I say, hinder you not, then perform a brotherly part to gain yourself a loving brother ; and gather both from yourself and from others your best help, that either yourself or some others might come with my wife hither to sue for my liberty, if by that time I have it not. Nor let covetous hope of lands debar you from this, for look on Torlagh M'Art Oge, who had a patent for the whole land, and whose company slew Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, with what hath he to any purpose ? or what hath Cucconnaght M'Guire's son, Brian I mean ? Less (I say no more) than ever I offered you. But if villainous (which is not to be feared in any human creature) or dunghill cogitations should (by the devil's motion) hinder you from this good office, then I contest and call to witness God, his holy angels, the whole world, and that country especially, that Manus O'Cahan hath served Donell Ballagh so. Nor blame me for being thus earnest other-

1610.

wise. Thus in haste I bid you farewell, resting always your assured loving brother.—Tower, 1 June 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Came to my hands the 22 of Aug. 1610."

Sept. 27. **878.**
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 127.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Defers the detailed report of their proceedings as Commissioners in Ulster, and has thought it sufficient for this time to give them this general notice of it; that they have executed their commission everywhere as far as time and occasions would permit, all which shall be shortly specified by letters more at large and the relation of some person of observation and trust who was always present.

Marking the general discontent and hearts grief of all the natives specially (for which their least threatening is to appeal and complain to His Majesty), they did at their departure out of the province double the garrisons of Coleraine, Mountjoie, and Charlemont, and left other convenient succours upon the borders. Prays them, if there be any more letters patent for lands or charters of franchises in Ulster offered to be passed there, they will be pleased to make stay of them until they have considered of their reports, when some errors in the former shall be showed.

By their letter of the 6th of August, received 13th inst., was required to make stay of the barony of Tullochgarvie, that it might be bestowed in recompense of the composition rent of the county of Longford (a matter worthy of their regard). But they should know that the same, in the beginning of their affairs and about the last of July, was divided among the servitors and natives, as they were authorised and required; neither does he yet know any means here wherewith to compound for the same, as he desires, in order that the same, or so much thereof as shall be thought fit to be reserved, may again revert to the Crown: only there hath been of late a commission granted forth to inquire of the King's title to certain lands in the said county, and if the title can be found, holds it best to be bestowed that way, that it may work some reformation there by the access of more civil people among them.—Merrion, near Dublin, 27 September 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Sept. 28. **879.**
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 128.

PETITION of WM. HILL, Gent.

Prays for compensation for the tithe fishing of the Ban, unjustly taken from him by the Londoners.

Note by Salisbury.—Because it seemeth by this petition that Mr. Recorder is acquainted with the state of this matter, and that I hear it is also well known to Sir James Fullerton, I desire that they will join in certifying their knowledge and opinion unto me.—28 September 1610.

Signed.

1610.
Sept. 29. **880.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Docquet. Letter to the Lord Deputy in favour of Sir James Semple for a grant to Sir James Fullerton and Eusebius Andrewes, of lands in the county of Carbery.
- Sept. 29. **881.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 436. Warrant to pass to John Wakeman, his heirs and assigns, St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin, with all lands, tenements, rents, services, tithes, and hereditaments thereto belonging, excepting only and reserving to the Crown such lands, &c., as have been granted in fee simple or fee farm by the late Queen before the 28th August, in the 17th year of her reign; and excepting also the several tithes of Ballybaughill, Portmernock, Robbuckwales, Dubber, and village of Sanctriffe, and excepting such lands as have been passed for years by the late Queen to Thomas Earl of Ormond, the said 28th day of August, in the said 17th year of her reign; to be held by said Thomas Wakeman, his heirs and assigns, in free and common soccage, as of the Castle of Dublin and not *in capite*.—Hampton Court, 29 September, in the eighth year of the King's reign.
P. ½. Signed at head. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 29th of Sept. 1610. From the Kinge's Matie, to passe unto John Wakeman, &c. the lands, &c. of St. Mary's Abbey. Re. the 14 of Feb." Inrol.
- Sept. 29. **882.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Docquet. Letter for grant to Pierce Tumolton of Portaferry, in co. Down, on surrender of certain lands.
- Sept. 29. **883.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Docquet. Like letter to confirm to the assigns of John Manwood, deceased, a former warrant for the sum of 200*l.*, escheated to the King by some of the late fugitives.
- Sept. 29. **884.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Docquet. Like letter for grant to Thos. Cole, of the office of clerk of the Crown and Common Pleas, and of keeping the rolls and records in the King's Bench Office.
- Sept. 29. **885.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Add. Papers,
Ireland, P.R.O. Sign manual for granting the office of Clerk of the Crown, &c., in the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Catherlogh, Queen's County, &c., to Thomas Cole, in reversion after Eusebius Andrewes, who holds the reversion after Garrett Dillon.
Pp. 2. Add. Endd. by the Lord Deputy: "Rec. 22nd Dec."

1610.
Sept. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 128 A.

886. CHARGE of HIS MAJESTY'S ARMY and GARRISONS in PAY for Half a Year from 1st April to 30th Sept. 1610.

The Lord Deputy and other officers of the army, with their retinues, viz. :—

Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy General of Ireland, 50 horsemen, 50 footmen.

Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, Treasurer at Wars, 20 horsemen, 20 footmen.

Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight, Marshall, 30 horsemen.

Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, Master of the Ordnance, for the ministers belonging to the office, viz., attending the master at all services : 1 clerk, 7 gunners, a bowier, 5 artificers ; placed in sundry forts, wards, and castles, 5 gunners, 1 at Maryborough, 1 at Carrickfergus, 1 at Athlone, 1 at Phillipstowne, 1 at Waterford ; 6 clerks of munition, viz., 1 at Newry ; 1 at Carrickfergus, 1 at Athlone, 1 at Cork, 1 at Waterford, 1 at Limerick ; Engineer-ministers of the Ordnance entered by His Highness's establishment, 1 Oct. 1607, master gunner, his mate, 3 gunners at Derry, Galway, and Cork ; 3 clerks of munition, 1 at Derry, 1 at Galway, 1 at Castlepark and Halbowling.

Sir John Kinge, Knight, Muster-master-General and Clerk of the Cheque for Ireland, 10 horsemen.

Thomas Smith, Commissary of the Victual in Connaught.

Sir Allen Apsley, Knight, Commissary of the Victuals in Munster.

Edw. Lenton, Provost Marshal of the army, 4 horsemen.

Sir Josias Bodley, Knight, for directing and overseeing the fortifications to be made.

Dr. Metcalfe, physician to the State.

Edmond Cullon, surgeon ditto.

Joice Everard, engineer.

Sir Thomas Dutton, Knight, Scout-master, 6 horsemen.

Governors and other officers, with their retinues, in the provinces of Connaught, Munster, Ulster, and Leinster.

The Earl of Clanricard, Lord President of Connaught, viz., for his diet and the Council's there, 30 horsemen, 20 footmen.

Capt. Charles Coote, provost marshal there.

The Lord Danvers, Lord President of Munster, his diet and the Council's, 30 horsemen, 20 footmen.

Richard Aldworth, provost marshal of Munster.

Sir Henry Docwra, Knight, Governor of Loughfoyle.

Capt. Edmund Ellis, provost marshal there, succeeds Beverly Nucomen [Newcomen].

Sir Henry Folyot, Knight, Governor of Ballyshannon.

Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, Governor of Carrickfergus.

The Earl of Thomond, Commander of the forces in Thomond.

Sir Edward Blaney, Knight, Seneschall of Monaghan.

Robert Bowen, provost marshal of Leinster, 6 horsemen.

1610.

Warders in several Provinces.

Leinster.

Henry Pierce, constable of Dublin Castle, 14 warders.

Sir Henry Power, Knight, constable of Maryborough, 16 warders.

Francis Hison, porter there.

Sir Gerrott Moore, Knight, constable of Phillipstoune, 12 warders.

Henry Fisher, constable of Laughlinbridge, 10 warders.

Sir Lawrence Esmond, Knight, constable of Duncannon, a lieutenant, a gunner, and 30 warders.

Capt. Dennis Dale, constable of a fort in Kinselaugh, 6 warders.

Sir William Usher, Knight, constable of Wicklow Castle, a porter.

Richard Milten, constable of a ward at Carnowe, in co. Wicklow, 12 warders.

Sir Richard Masterson, Knight, constable of Wexford Castle, 10 warders.

Munster.

Sir George Carey, Knight, constable of Dungarven, a porter and 12 warders.

Sir Thomas Roper, Knight, constable of Castlemaine, 4 horsemen and 12 footmen.

Sir Francis Barkley, Knight, constable of Limerick Castle, a porter, a cannoner, and 20 warders.

Capt. Henry Skipwith, constable of Castle Park, a lieutenant a cannoner, and 20 warders.

Sir Francis Slingsby, Knight, constable of Halbowling, a lieutenant and 20 warders.

William Smith, gunner.

Connaught.

The Earl of Clanricard, constable of Athlone, 20 warders.

Sir James Fullerton, Knight, for the ward of Sligo, 10 warders.

Sir John Kinge, Knight, for the ward of the abbey of Boyle, 10 warders.

Jesper Harbert, constable of Burrishowle, 10 warders.

Capt. John St. Barbe, constable of a castle on the Curlewes, 10 warders.

Capt. Maurice Griffith, constable of Drumruske, 9 warders.

Sir Richard Greame, Knight, constable of Fort of Old Court, 9 warders.

Ulster.

Sir Thomas Phillips, Knight, for ward of Coleraine, a constable and 10 warders.

Capt. Faithful Fortescue, constable of castle of Carrigfergus, 20 warders.

John Dallwaye, constable of palace of Carrigfergus.

1610.

Capt. Anthony Smith, constable of castle of Newry, a porter and 12 warders.

Archie Moore, constable of Ballinecargie, 6 warders.

Capt. Henry Athertone, constable of Mountnorris, 10 warders.

George Trevillian, constable of Masseryn, 10 warders.

Sir Thomas Phillips, Knight, constable of Toome, 12 warders.

John Liegh [Leigh], constable of Thomey [the Ome], 6 horsemen and 14 footmen.

Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, for the ward of Cullmore, a constable, a gunner, 10 warders (increase of entertainment granted by letters patent upon letters of the 13th June 1609).

John Meeke, ward of Dunganon, a constable and 12 warders.

Thomas Ledsame, porter there.

Capt. William Elling, constable of Doe Castle, discharged ult. July 1610, 12 warders.

Capt. Richard Bingley, constable of Doe Castle, succeeded him 1 Aug. 1610, 12 warders.

Capt. Bassill Brook, constable of Donegal, 15 warders.

Capt. William Cole, constable of Enniskillin, 10 warders.

Capt. Hugh Culme, constable of Cloughoughter, 10 warders.

Marmaduke Whitchurch, constable of castle of Carlingford, 6 warders.

Arthur Bagnall, Esq., constable of Greene Castle, 10 warders.

Capt. Edward Doddington, constable of Dungevan, 15 warders.

Sir Foulke Conway, Knight, for the ward of Enishlaughlin, constable and 14 warders.

Horsemen.

Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, in list for 50, a captain, lieutenant, cornet, and 50 horsemen.

The Lord Danvers, Lord President of Munster, in list 50, like officers, &c.

The Earl of Clanriccard, Lord President of Connaught, in list 50, like officers and company.

Capt. John Kingsmell, in list 50, the like.

Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight, Marshal, in list 20, a lieutenant, a cornet, and 20 horsemen.

Sir Oliver Lambert, Knight, in list 25, a lieutenant, a cornet, and 25.

Sir Gerrott Moore, Knight, in list 25, like officers and company.

Sir Henry Folyot, Knight, in list 10 - 10 horsemen.

Capt. Charles Coote, provost marshal of Connaught, in list 12 - - - 12 "

Captain Richard Aldworth, provost marshal of Munster, in list 12 - - - 12 "

Sir Edward Harbert, Knight, in list 12 - 12 "

1610.

Footmen.

Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, in list 150, a captain, lieutenant, ensign, 3 serjeants, 2 drums, a surgeon, and 142 soldiers.

Earl of Clanriccard, Lord President of Connaught, in list 100, a lieutenant, an ensign, 2 serjeants, a drum, a surgeon, and 94 footmen.

Lord Danvers, Lord President of Munster, in list 100, like officers and company.

Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, Treasurer at War, in list 100, like ditto.

Sir Richard Wingfielde, Knight, Marshal, in list 100, like ditto.

Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, Master of the Ordnance, in list 100, like ditto.

Earl of Thomond, in list 100, like ditto.

Lord of Howth, in list 100, like ditto.

Sir Henry Power, Knight, in list 100, like ditto.

Sir Richard Morrison, Knight, in list 100, like ditto.

Sir Henry Folyot, Knight, in list 100, like ditto.

The Mayor, Sheriffs, and commonalty of Carrigfergus, 100 footmen, a captain, and like officers.

Sir Francis Russhe, Knight, in list 50, a lieutenant, an ensign, 1 serjeant, a drum, a surgeon, and 45 footmen.

Sir Oliver Lambert, Knight, in list 50, like officers and company.

Sir Foulke Conway, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Sir Thomas Roper, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Sir Richard Hansard, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Sir Thomas Rotheram, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Capt. William Nuce, in list 50, like ditto.

Sir Edward Blaney, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Sir Francis Rooe, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Sir Tobias Cawlfild, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Sir Thomas Phillips, Knight, in list 50, like ditto.

Capt. Hercules Francis Cooke, in list 50, like ditto.

Capt. John Vaughan, in list 50, like ditto.

Capt. William Stuart, in list 50, like ditto.

Captain Patrick Craforde, in list 50, like ditto.

Lord Crumwell, in list 50, like ditto.

Capt. Arthur Bassett, succeeded by Sir James Parratt, in list 50, like ditto,

Pensioners of the list, at 4*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* per diem.

George Ridgeway, Richard Bingley, Thomas Hibbotts, at 5*s.* each per diem; Edward Southworth, at 4*s.* 10*d.*; Capt John St. Barbe, Wm. Longe, at 4*s.*; Francis Gainsforde, at 3*s.* 9*d.*; Sir George Greame, at 3*s.* 6*d.*; John Strowde, at 3*s.* 4*d.*; Dermot M'Morrice, Martyn Lysley, Adrian FitzSymon, at 3*s.*; Christopher Wackley, William Hamden, at 2*s.* 8*d.*;

1610.

Walter Whyte, James Delahoyde, John Lye, at 2s. 6*d.*; Capt. Samuel Harrison, at 2s. 4*d.*; Gerrott Boine, John Kelly, William Story, Michael Pinnock, at 2s.; Fergus Greame, Jonas Liliard, at 1s. 8*d.*; Morough M^cTeige Oge, Hen. Borrowes, John Gillett, Walter Brady, William Putt, at 1s. 6*d.*; John Frith, Richard Mapouther, at 1s. 4*d.*; Daniel Burne, at 1s. 3*d.*; Robert Moore, at 1s. 2*d.*; Nicholas Crehall, John Nellson, Edmund Leadbeter, William Hitherington, Robert Whitheade, John Norton, Thomas Marshall, Robert Dixon, at 1s.; Capt. Mar. Nelson, John Birckett, at 10*d.*; Quintyne Rutledge, at 9*d.*; William Carie, at 8*d.*; John M^cSheary, at 7*d.*; Simeon Field, Cahier O^cReilye, at 6*d.*

Pensioners by letters patent, at 17s. 1½*d.* per diem.

Christopher Payton, Esq., assignee to Thomas Fleming, at 20*d.* per diem; Capt. Mar. Nelson, at 30*l.* per annum; Owen Ap Hugh, at 4s. per diem; Manus M^cShehee, Anthony Farris, at 20*d.*; Dowly M^cBrian, at 2s. 6*d.*; Anthony Huggins, at 2s.; Gilduff Smith, Willam Brereton, at 12*d.*

Almosemen.

Edmund Booy, John Caswell, Richard M^cSett, John Fitzgerrald, Dennis Brady, John Brenon, Henry Hawe, Patrick Martyn, John Donnell, William Trevor, Edmund Kelly, Tur-laugh O^cGalchor, at 4½*d.* each per diem; John Beaghan, deceased, at 4*d.*; William Gallway, succeeding him, at 4*d.*

Pensioners lately erected.

Lawrence Mastersone, Richard Owen, Rory M^cQuilye, Gregory Norton, Henry O^cNeale, Con O^cNeale, Lesaugh O^cConnor, at 4s. each per diem; Donell Cavenagh at 10s. per diem; Jane, Ellyn, and Elizabeth FitzGerald, at 5*l.* each per annum; John Wogan, at 2s. per diem.

Pensioners newly increased.

Walter Edney, Bryan M^cDonagh, at 4s. each per diem.

Pensioners entered by establishment, 1 April 1605.

Sir Charles Wilmott, at 200*l.* English per annum; Robert Cowell, at 8s. per diem; Patrick Cullen, deceased, at 4s. per diem, beginning 1 April 1610, and ending 3rd of the same, which day he died.

Eighteen maimed soldiers.

Bryan O^cDollane, Thomas O^cMullechane, William Birte, Philip Brady, Laughlin O^cHarraghan, William O^cConnor, Dennis Kelly, William O^cLorkan, Thomas Purcell, Henry Till,

1610.

Daniel Enose, Richard Taafe, Walter Nugent, Dennis Purcell, Edmund Bowen, Laughlin Colman, John M'Can, Bryan Gill, at 3*s.* each weekly.

Pensioners entered by establishment, 1 April 1606.

Sir John Jepson, Sir Ralph Constable, Sir Richard Piercy, Knt., at 100*l.* each per annum ; Sir Richard Trevor, at 50*l.* ; Capt. William Meares, Capt. John Pikeman, at 6*s.* 8*d.* each per diem.

Pensioners entered by establishment, 1 Oct. 1607.

Robert Savage at 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem ; Capt. Henry Moyle, at 5*s.* 4*d.* ; Sir Oliver Lambert, Knt., at 4*s.*

Pensioners entered by establishment, 1 Oct. 1608.

Donnaugh Kelly at 12*d.* ; Daniel O'Carroll at 18*d.*

Officers of the Musters.

John Corbett, Esq., overseer of the Musters, at 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem ; Ralph Birchensha, Esq., comptroller, at 20*s.* ; John Maynard, John Staughton, commissaries, at 3*s.* 4*d.* ; Anthony Reynolds, commissary, deceased, 1 to 7 April 1610, John Cary succeeding ; Baptist Johns, commissary, discharged 1 April to 15 June 1610, William Holland succeeding.

Entertainments allowed for keeping of boats.

Capt. John Vaughan, for boats of Loughfoile, and 10 men ; Capt. William Cole, for boats of Balleshanon, and 10 men ; Capt. Hugh Clottworthy, for bark and boats of Masseryn and Loughsidney, and 16 men ; James Williamsons, overseer of boats at Athlone.

Entertainments allowed to provost marshals and servitors of Irish birth.

Moyses Hill, provost marshal, cos. Downe and Antrim ; Hugh Culme, provost marshal, co. Cavan and parts adjoining ; William Lyons, provost marshal, co. Wexford and parts adjoining.

Servitors of Irish birth.

Tirlaugh M'Arte O'Neale, Bryan Modder O'Neale, and three others, Dennis Dae, Owen M'Hugh, Edmund Groome O'Hanlone, Shane M'Bryan O'Neale, Turlaugh O'Gormley, Rory O'Cane, Tady O'Farrall, Rory O'Doghertye.

1610.

Sum of the entertainments grown due to the Lord Deputy and other officers, with their retinues, bands, and companies of horsemen and footmen, warders, pensioners, and others, contained and allowed in His Majesty's establishment dated 1 Oct. 1608 doth amount for 183 days, beginning 1 April 1610 and ending 30 Sept. same year, to the sum of, viz., to—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Officers, general :						
The Lord Deputy and other officers of the army, with their retinues -	3,760	11	2			
Officers, provincial :						
Governors and other officers, with their retinues, in the provinces of Munster, Connaught, Ulster, and Leinster -	1,987	2	5½			
Warders in the several provinces of Leinster, Munster, Connaught, and Ulster -	4,296	5	9			
Horsemen -	4,363	0	6			
Footmen -	16,289	5	9			
Pensioners :						
At 4 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 2 <i>d.</i> per diem -	907	7	6			
By letters patent at 17 <i>s.</i> 1½ <i>d.</i> per diem	156	16	6			
Lately erected -	441	0	0			
Newly entered -	73	4	0			
Entered by the establishment dated 1 April 1605 -	311	1	0½			
Entered by an establishment which begun 1 April 1606	297	0	0			
Entered by the establishment begun 1 Oct. 1607 -	109	16	0			
Entered by the establishment begun 1 Oct. 1608 -	22	17	6			
In all -	2,319	2	6½			
Almosemen -	44	12	1½			
Officers of the Musters -	335	10	0			
Entertainments allowed for keeping of the boats of Loughfoile, the boats of Baleshanon, the bark and boats of Masseryn and Loughsidney, and the overseer of the boats at Athlone -	379	13	6			
Entertainments allowed to provost marshals and servitors of Irish birth	277	17	0			
In all, amounting to the sum of -	34,053	1	9½			

- 1610.
- Memorandum.—There is allowed to Capt. Robert Culme for his pension at 4s. per diem payable out the cheques, by warrant of the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council in England, dated 30 Aug. 1610 and ending 30 Sept. same year - £ 36 12 0
 And so His Majesty's clear charge for the said time of 183 days for his army, as before is particularly laid down, amounteth to the sum of - 34,089 13 9½
Pp. 29.
- Sept. 30. **887.** VICTUALLING of SHIPS.
 S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 129.
 Declaration of the charge for victualling the ships on the coast of Ireland for two years and three quarters.
P. 1. *Endd.*
- [Sept.] **888.** PETITION of RANDALL INCE to the EARL OF SALISBURY, Lord High Treasurer of England.
 S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 129 A.
 Prays for a grant in reversion of the office of usher and marshal of His Majesty's Exchequer in Ireland, with all such yearly wages, &c., wherewith Richard Dutton now enjoys the same.
P. 1.
- [Sept.] **889.** PETITION of MR. WILLIAM PARSONS, Surveyor of Ireland, to SALISBURY.
 S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 129 B.
 Solicits a lease in reversion of the rectories of Clonaghles and Palmerston and other lands to the value of 100 marks per annum.
P. 1.
- [Sept.] **890.** PETITION of JAMES DUFFE to SALISBURY.
 S.P., Ireland, vol. 229, 129 C.
 Prays for immediate payment of sums lent to Sir Thos. Ridgeway, who had induced him to come to London for that purpose.
P. 1. *Add. pasted on.*
- Oct. 1. **891.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.
 Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 325.
 Warrant to draw a fiant of a new corporation for the town of Cavan, and to pass to the said town 500 acres of land.—Merrion, 1 October 1610.
P. 1. *Orig. Endd.*: "A warrant for the corporation of the Cavan."
- Oct. 6. **892.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.
 Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 327.
 Warrant to make out a fiant of a grant to George Trevillian of the office of provost marshal of the province of Munster, in pursuance of the King's letters of 20 June 1610.—Dublin, 6 October 1610.
P. 1. *Orig. Endd.*: "Captⁿ. Trevillian, 1610."

1610.

Oct. 8.

Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 327.**893.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

Warrant to draw a fiat containing a grant from the King of the office of His Highness's escheator and feodary in the counties of Dublin, Wicklow, Wexford, Kilkenny, Catherlaugh, Kildare, King's and Queen's Counties, Louth, Meath, Westmeath, and Longford, to Walter White, heretofore enjoyed by Nicholas Kenny, on the death or other avoidance of the office by the said Nicholas Kenny, according to the tenor of His Highness's letters written in behalf of Walter White, dated Hampton Court, 13 Sept. 1610.—Dublin Castle, 8 October 1610.

P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Mr. Walter White, 1610."

Oct. 10.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 130.**894.** SIR HUMPHREY WINCHE to SALISBURY.

The Lord Deputy has committed to him the charge of business to be propounded in the intended Parliament here, and he, with some of the judges, barons, and King's learned counsel, have made some entrance, but the propositions being many and of great moment, it cannot well be before Candlemas, in regard their proceedings will receive some stay by the term causes, the taking of the accounts, and other services which daily interpose; but by the midst of February he hopes to present them to his Lordship and the rest of His Highness's most honourable Privy Council. Complains of the great defects he found in trials during his last circuit in Munster, for want of indifferent jurors, which would be amended if the undertakers of that province performed their covenants in making freeholders and planting of English, who might be indifferent between His Majesty and his subjects, and his subjects of English and Irish birth (which those of this country's birth are not). Suggests that the undertakers be urged to settle freeholders and English upon their seignories according to their covenants, or else that they be punished for the breach.—Dublin, 10 October 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.: "To remember that a letter be written from the Lords that the undertakers of Mounster may be urged to create and settle freeholders."

Oct. 12.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 131.**895.** SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Learns by a letter of Henry Reynolds that an information has been made against him for defects of payment. Is deeply distressed by this, and is prepared, when he learns particulars of the charge, to refute it. Prays to be judged by his books, by which he will stand or fall. Appeals to the Lord Deputy and to all in the public service for the punctuality of his payments. Enters into particulars as to payments for the public service in the presidency of Munster, and censing on the country in that government, in which he declares that he will fully establish his promptness and accuracy of his payments. Repeats his confident assertion that never was there

1610.

under any treasurer, a more provident care had of the resources and service of the kingdom, and begs of Salisbury to send forward without delay the balance still unpaid of the supply for last quarter, which he will expect in a month at furthest.—Rathfarnham, 12 October 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 14.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 132.

896. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Expects to send their general dispatch concerning their proceedings in the matter of the Ulster plantation, signed by all the commissioners who attended that service, in eight or ten days. Sir Humphrey Winche, the Chief Justice, intending to return to England at Candlemas next, he (Chichester) is to advertise Salisbury in the meantime to think of a person to be his successor.

As the judges of late have all come from Lincoln's Inn, which grew (as he conceives) from the recommendation which the predecessor gave to his friend whom he wished to succeed him, suggests for his Lordship's consideration whether some selections should be made from the other inns. Such has been the scarcity of money, that the army whilst they were this summer in the field was supplied with borrowed money and beeves taken up upon credit, and he doubts not but Mr. Treasurer has given bills for the money payable in England, and that they are satisfied accordingly.

To these matters of Treasury he is almost a stranger, for since his (Salisbury's) time they have been so well paid that no complaints have been made to him by captains, officers, or soldiers until now, when (as they say) it is hard with them, for the scarcity and want of money is so general that little is to be taken up in town or country.

At this time of the year the wealth of this city is in wares and commodities, and not in money, for the merchants bring from thence in summer what is to serve the best part of the kingdom for all the winter following. Besides which he conceives that the London undertakers of the plantation deal with the merchants here to make over their payments to their agents in the north; which he would gladly prevent, that their purse might walk among us as well as their commodities, for by this they are disabled to borrow as they have been accustomed, with which he finds Mr. Treasurer very much grieved and discontented. Urges, therefore, a speedy supply of treasure.—Dublin Castle, 14 October 1610.

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 16.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 438.

897. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to accept a surrender of, and make a re-grant of all his manor, castle, and lands of Keantwirck, held under the Crown to Dermond M'Owen M'Carthy, of Keantwirck [Kanturk], in the county of Cork, to be held of the King in free and common soccage as of the Castle of Dublin, with liberty

1610.

to impark and have free warren in 150 Irish acres of the lands, together with courts leet and courts baron, two fairs yearly, and one weekly market, to be kept at and within the said manor of Keantwirek; a proviso to be inserted in the grant that the same prejudice not the payment of compositions of Leinster, Connaught, and Munster.—Westminster, 16 October, in the eighth year of the King's reign.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 16th of October 1610. From the King's Ma^{tie}, to accept of the surrender of the castle, lands, &c., of Dermond M'Owen M'Cartie, of Keantwicke, &c., and re-grant the same. Re. the 20th of March."

Oct. 16.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 440.

898. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to accept the surrender of, and re-grant to David Roche, Lord Viscount Fermoy, of the manors, castle, land, &c., of Castletown, Glenor, and Bealaghaghie, in the county of Cork, and to re-grant the same to the said David, Lord Viscount Fermoy, the said manor of Castletown only to be held of the King by knight's service *in capite*, and to hold all the rest in free and common soccage as of the Castle of Dublin.—Westminster, 16 October, in the eighth year of the King's reign.

Pp. 1½. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "In the behalf of the Lord Roche, &c. Of the 16 of October 1610. From the King's Ma^{tie}, to accept a surrender of the lands of Lord Roche, and to re-grant the same. Re. the 19th of March."

Oct. 17.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 133.

899. EARL OF KILDARE to SALISBURY.

The death of his old aunt has given him new occasion to desire his Lordship's indifferent favour. The letter he has written to the Lords of the Council expresses the cause. His adversary challenges all the lands belonging to his title, and has cunningly crept in to be a tenant for certain of his lands, which, possessing as a lessee, he holds as his inheritance. He has used peaceable means to come by his possession, and has been forcibly resisted by Sir Robert Digbie's men. His Lordship may judge whether a few of Sir Robert's men could keep possession of his inheritance, but he has forborne to use violence, hoping by his favour and by the information he has sent to the rest of the Lords, to be, according to His Majesty's letters and their Lordships', established in his possession. Desiring the continuance of his favour, &c.—Maynooth, 17 October 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 19.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 91.

900. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Requests on behalf of one John Carpenter, gentleman, that Sir Arthur may expedite the passing of his patent for the reversion of some preferment in Ireland, as promised by His Majesty, and according to the King's own letter already sent

1610.

to Sir Arthur ; the rather as he (Mr. Carpenter) is obliged to employ a friend in the business, being himself unable to go over, having departed in the train of His Majesty's ambassador to the State of Venice.—Whitehall, 19 October 1610.

Signed : T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester : "Of the 19th of October 1610. From the Lls. of the Councill, in the behalfe of one Carpenter, to passe a graunte of what it hath pleased the King's Ma^{tie} to bestow upon him. Re. the 10th of Februarie."

Oct. 25.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 442.

901. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to accept of Sir Christopher Plunket, of Dunsoghly, in the county of Dublin, in consideration of the good services, as well of the said Sir Christopher as of his grandfather and ancestors, who of long time have served the King's noble progenitors, a surrender of Laragours and Flemington, in the county of Meath, and also of the late dissolved monastery of St. John the Baptist of Newton by Trim, in the said county of Meath, which he holds by lease for years; part of which premises is passed to others in fee-simple and fee-farm, and by leases in reversion, and to grant to him so much as are held by leases for years as are not as yet passed to others, in fee-simple and fee-farm, and also to accept his surrender of Dunsoghly and Harristown, in the county of Dublin, to be held at their former rents and services.—Westminster, 25 October, in the eighth year of the King's reign.

Pp. 4. Signed at head. Add. Enrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester : "Of the 25th of October 1610. From the Kinge's Ma^{tie}, in the behalfe of Sir Christopher Plunkett, to re-passe his landes upon a surrender, &c. Re. the 17th of December."

Oct. 25.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 134.

902. PATRICK TIRRY to SALISBURY.

Is an alderman of the city of Cork, where he was mayor four years since, and was the first that both repaired to church and swore the oath of His Majesty's supremacy since His Highness's reign or many years before ; for proof of which he refers to the late Lord President's letters to him, sent herewith, signifying his thankfulness to him for the same. For this he is maligned and hated of all his kinsmen, neighbours, and citizens, as well within the said city as elsewhere ; whereby he is not able to inhabit or dwell amongst them without the countenance of his Honour and this State.

Beseeches his Lordship therefore that, for the many good offices he has done during the time of his mayoralty, and especially in procuring sundry the inhabitants of the said city to come as then to the church, according to the trust reposed in him by the said late Lord President, as may be testified by sundry,—that he will accept him into his service and attend-

1610.

ance, and he will not fail to do the uttermost of his faithful service to him during his life.

Note signed by Salisbury.—"I have more servants than I need to keep, and therefore must require the petitioner to seek some other master.—25 October 1610."

P. 1. Orig.

Oct. 27. **903.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 93.

They send over the form of a surrender of certain escheated lands granted to the Lady Mary Nugent, Lady Dowager of Delvin, and Richard, Lord Delvin, her son, by two several patents, the one dated 14th of June, in the second year of His Majesty's reign, the other the 7th of December, in the third of his reign, which they have previously purported to surrender to the King in order to restore the lands to the O'Farrells, the former owners, but the surrender failed of effect for some imperfection in the instrument of surrender.

The present form has been signed by the Attorney-General of England, and when executed (if the said Lady Nugent be still alive) by the said Lady and Lord Delvin, is to be there enrolled, and then sent over to England in order to the King's granting the said surrendered lands, as to his wisdom shall seem meet.—Whitehall, 27 October 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Nottingham, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, E. Wotton.

P. 1. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 27 of October 1610. From the Lls. of the Councell to cause the L. of Delvin to make a newe surrender of the lands he past formerly within the countie of Longforde, &c. Re. the 21st of Januarie."

Oct. 31. **904.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the KING.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 134 A.

"Most gracious Sovereign,—It is now almost six years since it pleased your Majesty to advance me to this kingdom's government, in which I have carefully followed your princely directions and the advices and directions of the Lords of your Council, and have of myself taken hold of every occasion offered for the advancement of your Majesty's service and profit, or for the reformation of what time's neglect or countries' troubles had brought into error and confusion, whereby your kingdom and people are somewhat amended and greater hopes of reformation and quiet appearing than in former times hath been conceived.

"My carriage and success therein is not fit to be rehearsed by particulars in my letters to your Majesty, seeing your gracious acceptance of my labours (of which sundry of your Highness's letters do make ample declaration) doth assure me that the same are otherways sufficiently made known unto you, but I may say I hope (without being thought a praiser of mine own actions) that what I have undertaken upon your

1610.

Majesty's directions, or of myself for the good of the commonwealth and the advancement of your service, it hath prospered and taken good success, which I do wholly attribute to God's blessings poured upon your Majesty's happy government.

" And for this great work of the plantation of the escheated lands in the province of Ulster now in hand, though it be a matter of difficulty and will be infinitely opposed by the natives, who are many in number, and not sufficiently provided for by the distribution of the precincts made there, yet am I confident of the success in some good measure, if the purses and resolution of the British undertakers be answerable to the work they have in hand, and that we, by your Majesty's power and providence, secured from open invasion and all underhand aid and assistance to be given to the discontented here from foreign parts.

" For the first, albeit some of those that have repaired hither are noblemen and gentlemen of good spirits and sufficiency, yet do they not promise in the general so much as is to be done in a work of so great moment and consequence, for to remove and displant the natives (who are a warlike people) but of the greatest part of six whole counties, and to bring in strangers to replant the same, is not a work for private men, who expect a present profit, or to be performed without blows or opposition.

" For the latter, I have reason to believe that the natives of those counties, and not they only, but many others as ill affected towards the good settlement of that part of the kingdom as themselves, together with the priests, friars, and Jesuits here, do labour to draw over the fugitives to their aid and assistance, or to furnish them with arms and munition, thereby to enable them to give opposition to your Highness's intentions; for albeit they have plentifully tasted of your Majesty's clemency and happy government to their great profit and comfort, yet to alter their rude and uncivil customs and to bring them to live by their labours, or on small portions of land by manuring and stocking of it with goods of their own, is as grievous unto them as to be made bondslaves.

" And therefore, that the work should receive some opposition is not strange or to be repined at by those that are to undertake it; for it is one of the greatest that hath been taken in hand by any your Majesty's predecessors in many ages.

" Great things move slowly, and if this be not brought to pass within two or three years, yet if it be fully effected in your Majesty's time it will be a great happiness to all your dominions and memorable to all posterity.

" If my poor endeavours may give any help and furtherance to so glorious and worthy a design, besides my obedience and duty to your Majesty, my heart is so well affected unto it, that I had rather labour with my hands in the plantation of Ulster, than dance or play in that of Virginia.

1610.

“ I have endeavoured in one thing since I came to the government in which I know the success hath not answered your Majesty’s expectation, nor hath it given unto me and many other of your good subjects here the comfort which we promised to ourselves, which is the extirpation of Popery and the reformation of your people in matter of religion and the true service of God ; but in this we have failed, not through any default of ours, but of the times, the divine and almighty providence having reserved it to be the work of some other, to whom God grant better success and that speedily, for His glory and your Majesty’s better security, for until the hearts of your subjects be clarified from the dross and poison of the Church of Rome, you shall never be free from the practices of rebels and traitors in this land, nor in the rest of your dominions.

“ I know it becomes me not to write long letters to your Majesty, but my zeal to your service and of your safety hath carried me beyond my wonted manner. I am unknown to your Majesty other than by my employment here, and I doubt not my advancement to this place is attended with envy and perhaps with malice, but your Highness hath promised to support me in my actions, and in my old age, in which I rest so assured that I spend my time next in the service of my God wholly in that of your Majesty, and desire no longer to live than that I am your Majesty’s humble subject and faithful servant.—Dublin Castle, last of October 1610.”

Pp. 3. Signed. Add. Endd.

Oct. 31. 905.
Cotton MSS.,
Tit. B. x. 9 (2)
f. 195.
B.M.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.

As there is little in the condition of affairs of importance except what concerns the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster, and as he has entered largely into the subject in his general letter, he will not trouble him with more. His Lordship has made a good choice in the persons he has sent “ to undertake his precynct,” and if “ their resolution be as good to abide a storme when it happens, there is no doubt but they will doe well and will finde commoditie by it.” But when he considers the greatness and difficulty of the work, and the condition and qualities of the parties that have undertaken, that is, such as have yet come in person, he conceives that these are not the men who must perform the business ; for “ to displant the natives, who are a warlike people, out of the greatest part of six whole counties, is not a work for private men who seeke a present profit.”

In the distribution of “ precyncts,” cannot but think that the natives and servitors were greatly neglected, except in the Cavan. Conceived that one half, at least, of each county would have been left assigned for them ; but now they have but one barony in a county, and in some counties less. This has discontented the natives and servitors, and has caused them to embarrass the work in every way ; and, had he not disarmed them in

1610.

the first and second year after he came to the government, many of them had by this time declared themselves "reables;" and even now, if he be not furnished with money and munitions to encounter them at the first symptom of a rising, their strength will be formidable.

Has already recommended the laying by of 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* for the purpose, which may save many a thousand at one time or other.

Sir Oliver Lambert is well acquainted with all occurrences there, and with his (Chichester's) views. Professes his gratitude and entire devotedness.—Castle of Dublin, the last of October 1610.

Pp. 2. Hol. Sealed. Endd.

Nov. 9. 906.
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 119.

ROGER WORTH'S DEPOSITION.

The Examination of Roger Worth of Donderry, in the county of Cork, yeoman, sworn and deposed thereunto before Sir Richard Morison, Knight, Vice-President of the Province of Munster.

Confesseth that, being Marshal, he went on board of Baughe's ship, according to the accusation. When there, he received certain trifles only. Averreth that he was never aboard any other pirate before or since.

P. 1. Copy.

Nov. 10. 907.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 135 A.

VISCOUNT BUTLER to SALISBURY.

It has been given out in this kingdom that projects were preferred lately to the King's Majesty that now is, tending to the overthrow of all the noble houses of this realm, and plotting the weakening and suppressing of them by many ways and means. Henry Sheath (Shea), now Mayor of Kilkenny, and formerly steward to his (Viscount Butler's) father-in-law, the Earl of Ormond, acquainted him with this, with whom he dealt earnestly for sight of the copy, which (he said) was brought out of England, together with his name that brought it, which Sheath promised him, but performed not, howsoever it happened. At first imagined it was a device of some ill-disposed people to see what impression it would take in the hearts of the subject here; and he is the more induced so to believe this, that he could never since attain to the knowledge of the one nor other. Leaves it to his Lordship's consideration whether inquiries should be made by the Lord Deputy and Council about this matter; at all events, requests that his name may not be brought in question here about this business more than shall need, or he may chance not be told of news another time.—Carrick, 10 November 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.: "Concerning a report in Ireland of some course to be taken here against the Irish nobility."

1610.
Nov. 16. **908.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 330.
- Warrant to draw forth a fiant of a grant by letters patent to Sir Francis Rush, Knight, his heirs and assigns, of the rectories, tithes, allteradges, and other spiritual possessions of the late dissolved abbey or monastery of Balliboggan, cos. Meath, Westmeath, and King's County, in pursuance of the King's letters of 31 July 1610. Such possessions being contained in a lease of the premises formerly granted under the great seal to Edward Loftus and Richard Gifford.—Dublin Castle, 16 November 1610.
P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Sir Francis Rush, Ballyboggan."
- Nov. 19. **909.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 328.
- Warrant to make out a fiant of the renewing of the charter of the town of Kinsale, with a confirmation of their privileges, and an enlargement of other reasonable franchises; according to the tenor of the letter of the Privy Council of 19 January 1608.—Dublin, 19 November 1610.
P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Kinsale charter to be renewed, 1610."
- Nov. 22. **910.** SIR JOHN DAVYS to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 136.
- They have here this term the greatest appearance and confluence of people in this town that he has seen during his seven years' service in this kingdom; for all the natives and servitors of Ulster are come up, and earnestly solicit the passing of their letters patent, as well for the small as the greater proportions;—insomuch that they now conceive a hope that he will be troubled with few complaints of the Irishry, who do not seem to value their allotments and think them worth the taking.
- This very afternoon my Lord Deputy called into the Council Chamber as many Lords of Parliament as are now in town, and divers principal knights and gentlemen of every province, and acquainted them with His Majesty's purpose of summoning and holding a Parliament this next year, advising them to consider among themselves what acts they would have propounded for the general good of the Commonwealth; since his Lordship and the Council have a desire to recommend to His Majesty and their Lordships such propositions as they shall make for the good of the realm, together with the bills or forms of acts which the State here has a purpose to transmit. This motion they all took in very good part, and seemed exceedingly well satisfied therewith and promised to return their propositions before the beginning of the next term.—22 November.
P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.
- Nov. 25. **911.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 97.
- Refer to their former letters concerning the suit depending between Sir Robert Digby and the Earl of Kildare, whereby

1610.

the King, in order to end so chargeable a suit, undertook to hear the cause himself, and directed both parties with their own consent to repair to court for that purpose, and that all proceedings at law should be stayed. But Sir Robert Digby has informed them that, since his coming over to England and in his absence, the Earl, upon the death of the old Countess, intruded himself into most of the lands of the Earldom, and at other times, contrary to the express orders made at the Council Table there, has sought forcibly to evict the possession of certain lands from his tenants, who were established therein by the said order; that he went himself in person to some of the lands, and first by threats forced the Irish to attorn tenants to him, and left a guard of loose people to hinder Sir Robert from taking lawful distress for his rents, and also at another time took away his corn violently; and when he (Sir Robert) complained of these and other oppressions, the Earl then pretended that he would come over and answer these complaints here in England. Whereupon Sir Robert Digby making his repair hither, the Earl laid an ambush about his (Sir Robert Digby's) own castle, where he left his family, with the purpose to enter by force and to dispossess him. On the other part, the Earl, by his late letters, pretends that he lacks means to come over, and claims to have the suit determined in Ireland. His Majesty accordingly remits the cause to the tribunals in Ireland, with a strict charge, that, if any prejudice has been sustained by Sir Robert Digby by occasion of his absence, he shall be restored to the state he was in before his departure; and that he (Sir Arthur Chichester) shall take order to have an impartial jury, as he must have experience of the inclination of the common sort of folk to incline to the greatness and continuance of the males of noble families in Ireland. They also transmit the papers in the cause.—Whitehall, 25 November 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, T. Suffolk, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Exeter, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, H. Bruce, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, Thos. Parry.

Pp. 3. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 25th of November 1610. From the Lords of the Conneell, in the cause in difference betwyxt the Earle of Kyldare and Sir Robert Digby. Re. the 17th of December (at night, by the poast barque)."

Nov. 25.
Philad P.,
vol. 4, p. 95.

912. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Request him to see that Lord Roche be not further prejudiced in his suit against one John Power, in whose favour they (the Lords) had written a recommendatory letter, but never intended that it should prejudice Lord Roche.—Whitehall, 25 November 1610.

1610.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 25th of November 1610. From the Lords of the Councell, to give way to the Lord Roche to proceed in a cause dependinge in the Exchequer betwixt his Lop. and John Power, &c., stayed by former letters from their Lops. Re. the 18th of March."

Nov. 26.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 329.

913. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to RICHARD COLEMAN and SIR JAMES CARROLL.

Warrant by the Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, to Richard Coleman and Sir James Carroll, Kt., Chief Remembrancers, to draw forth a fiant unto David Tirrey, Gent., of the wardship, body, lands, and marriage of Robert Meighe, son and heir of David Meighe, of Killmallock, co. Limerick, gent.—Dublin Castle, 26 November 1610.

P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Meigh's wardship to David Tirrey."

Nov. 30.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 137.

914. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Recommends the suit of Sir Garrett Moore for the fee-farm of several parcels of land and tithes he holds in this kingdom from His Majesty, for an estate of more than 70 years in that which is nearest expired, in other 80, and in some above a hundred. He is already known to him (Salisbury) and is able to give furtherance to His Majesty's designs on the borders of Ulster as much as any man in this kingdom, and thereof has given good testimony in the days of Tyrone's rebellion. Prays his Lordship to make the settlement of his mind and fortunes a work of his own time, that he and his posterity may be bound to serve and honour him and his in all ages.—Dublin Castle, 30 November 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Nov. [].
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 135.

915. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to [SALISBURY].

Has written so largely of the subject of the plantation in other letters that he might well spare him at this time, seeing the kingdom affords no other matter of substance to be imparted; but he is so intently bound to his Lordship for favours, that he should condemn himself for neglect of duty if he should leave any occurrant here either in the general or particular unrevealed unto him.

For the instruments of the plantation, viz., the British undertakers: those from England are, for the most part, plain country gentlemen, who may promise much, but give small assurance or hope of performing what appertains to a work of such moment. If they have money, they keep it close; for hitherto they have disbursed but little, and, if he may judge by the outward appearance, the least trouble or alteration of the times here will scare most of them away. It is said by themselves that since the denomi-

1610.

nation of the parties at first by the Lords that were undertakers, some have exchanged their portions and others sold them outright; in one precinct of those that have appeared, two are churchmen and one a youth of some 18 or 19 years old, whose names he has noted in the schedule sent by Sir Oliver Lambert.

The Scottish come with greater port and better accompanied and attended, but it may be with less money in their purses; for some of the principal of them, upon their first entrance into their precincts, were forthwith in hand with the natives to supply their wants, or at least their expenses, and in recompense thereof promise to get license from His Majesty that they may remain upon their lands as tenants unto them; which is so pleasing to that people that they will strain themselves to the uttermost to gratify them, for they are content to become tenants to any man rather than be removed from the place of their birth and education, hoping, as he conceives, at one time or other to find an opportunity to cut their landlord's throats; for sure he is they hate the Scottish deadly, and out of their malice towards them they begin to affect the English better than they have been accustomed.

They sell away both corn and cattle, and when they are demanded why they do so, their answer is that they know not what else to do with them nor to what place to carry them, the portion of land assigned to each of them being too little to receive and feed the goods he has for his own particular. They seek by all means to arm themselves, and have undoubtedly some pieces in store, and more pikes, and thereof can make more daily; but powder and lead is scarce with them. Will do his best to prevent their revolt, but greatly doubts it, for they are infinitely discontented. Has lately received some letters from the King in behalf of some Scottish gentlemen. One of them he conceives was gotten upon his misinformation, for the gentleman whom they concern, named Meldrome, told him that he was never in this kingdom until now that he brought those letters, but had served in the Low Countries, where he (Sir Arther) hears he was an ensign.

Has delivered the letters to Sir Oliver Lambert to present to his Lordship, if he pleases to peruse them. Is not against the gentlemen's advancements or any good it shall please His Majesty to do them; but if this course be continued, the ancients captains and of far better worth and desert here, will be disappointed and discouraged many ways, to the hurt and hindrance of His Majesty's service, and the Deputy will be disabled to reward any man for his deserts and services, which may in time prove an inconvenience not to be helped; for it is but of late years that men of understanding and knowledge in the wars put themselves into the service of this kingdom, and being forced to withdraw themselves will hardly be brought hither again, wherewith he thinks it

1610.

not unfit to acquaint his Lordship, albeit he conceives he can hardly prevent it.

Sends his Lordship the copy of his letters to His Majesty. If he allows of the contents, he has requested Sir Oliver Lambert to deliver them, otherwise to detain them as his Lordship shall direct him. Has likewise committed him some few notes of remembrance, and to such of them as he thinks fit, humbly craves his answer and directions.

Makes choice to send by him at this time, albeit he knows he is not the best orator ; but he is well acquainted with the country and the condition of the people, having long travelled and bled in the business here when it was at the worst, and has seen many alterations since he came first into the land. They are now all of them become builders and planters here, and not wasters and destroyers, as in their younger years, and would gladly rest in quiet if their ill neighbours will permit them ; and that makes them the more studious to prevent their revolt, and to settle peace and quietness among them. He (Sir Oliver Lambert) has made a fair and strong building upon as thievish and disordered a border as any in Leinster, which is a great comfort to the good and a great disheartening to the bad neighbours of those parts, and is many other ways industrious and able to do the King good service.—Dublin Castle, [] November 1610.

Pp. 4. Signed. Encloses,

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 135 I.

916. *Lord Deputy to the King.*

Copy of No. 904.—Dublin, 31 October 1610.

Pp. 2. Endd.

Nov.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 65.

917. THE CASE of the FISHING of the BANN.

Sir John Davys's notes for his argument in the case of the royal fishery of the River Ban. Michaelmas term, 8^o Jac. [A.D. 1610], Sir John Davys's Reports, p. 55.¹

Dec. 1.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 331.

918. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to make out a fiant of a grant to Sir John M'Coghlan to keep one fair yearly at Banagher on September 8, the same not being Sunday, to continue for two days, and one market weekly on Thursday at Cloghan, with all fees, perquisites, and commodities, in compliance with the petition of the said Sir John Coghlan. —Dublin Castle, 1 December 1610.

P. 1. Orig. Endd. : "Sir John M'Coghlan for a fair and market, 1610."

¹ Le Primer Report des Cases et Matters en Ley resolues et adjudges en les Courts del Roy en Ireland. Collect et digest per S^r John Davys, chivaler, Attorney-General del Roy en cest Realme. Liber librum aperit. Folio. London. 1628.

1610.
Dec. 2. **919.** DEPUTY VICE-ADMIRAL GRICE'S ANSWER.
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 138.
- Answer by Richard Grice, Deputy Vice-Admiral, deputed by Mr. John Kempe, General, by virtue of his letters patent granted him by the Lord of Effingham, unto such interrogatives as were ministered by Sir Richard Morison, Vice-President of Munster.
- Signed:* Ric. Grice.
Pp. 3. *Copy.*
- Dec. 4. **920.** LIBERTIES of the CORPORATION of NEW ROSSE.
Carte Papers,
vol. 62, p. 33.
- "A scedule conteyninge an abstracte of the liberties and immunities humbly craved by the corporation of the towne of New Rosse in Ireland."
- Eighteen paragraphs, apostilled by Sir Arthur Chichester, granting or refusing the particular requests, to which is appended the following note: "The demands are verie large, and, being granted, I conceive they will prejudice the neighbour towns and lykwis especially Waterfoord, which ought to be looked unto and prevented, themselves being but a poor corporation and incapable of so great priviledges and immunities; and therefore I praye the Lo. Chiefe Justice, Lord Chiefe Baron, and Mr of the Rolls, or some of them, to consider of what is fitting to be granted, and therein to give me their opinions."—Dublin, 4 December 1610.
- Also a note signed by H. Winch, and a letter to "our very good Lord," expressing the writer's readiness to confer with the King's counsel, signed by H. Winch, Jo. Denham, Fra. Aungier.
- P.* 1. *Large paper. Orig.*
- Dec. 4. **921.** WM. PARSONS (Surveyor of Ireland) to SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 138.
- Sends letters of Lord Burleigh and himself, found among the papers of Sir Geoffrey Fenton. Solicits a lease in reversion of some lands, as a reward for past services. According to his Lordship's command by Mr. Norton, his servant, has herewith sent unto him certain letters and writings of his and his honourable father's, found amongst Sir Geoffrey Fenton's papers, for which he will truly engage his credit and life that they were never seen of any since his death, save only Sir Richard Boyle and himself. At his death it was much pressed by some statesmen here to ransack all his papers; but, in that they were sworn officers of State here, himself being nearest of blood to the deceased and privy to most of his proceedings for 14 years together, and Sir Richard having married his only daughter, it was at last permitted that they only should view all, and deliver to the Lord Deputy so many papers as might concern His Majesty's present or future service, which they did sincerely.—Dublin, 4 December 1610.
- Pp.* 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

1610.
Dec. 5.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, 332.

922. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to the Attorney or Solicitor-General to make out a fiat of a grant to Sir Thomas Roper, Knt., of a pension of 10s. a day, after the company of foot that he now holds is discharged, according to the King's letter of 21 June 1610.—Dublin Castle, 5 December 1610.

P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Sir Thomas Roper, 1610."

Dec. 6.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 139.

923. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

Received on the 14th of September his Lordship's and the Council's letters to enlarge the Lord of Howth from his restraint, which was to his own house and three miles about it; and being now free from most of his suits and troubles here, he (Howth) has moved him to license his repair thither. Acquaints his Lordship with his motion, in order to learn the King's pleasure therein. He desires to be there before the end of the Christmas holidays.—Dublin Castle, 6 December 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Dec. 8.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 140.

924. LORD HOWTH to SALISBURY.

"Having endured the brunt and full extremity of the law," prays for leave to come into England solely on his private affairs.—8 December 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

Dec. 9.
Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 99.

925. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Have been informed by Sir Oliver Lambert, that, if the 2,000 acres in Orier ordered to Art M'Baron for life, were to be granted to him and his wife and the longest liver of them, he might be brought to remove with good-will out of O'Neilan, and that this example would be a great furtherance towards the removal of the rest of the natives; they (the Lords) accordingly authorise his Lordship to grant the said 2,000 acres in the manner suggested.—Whitehall, 9 December 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Gilb. Shrewsbury, Exeter, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, L. Stanhope, Jul. Cæsar.

P. ½. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 9th of December 1610. From the Lords of the Council, to passe 2,000 acres of land to Art. M'Baron and his wife duringe their lives. Re. the 13th of Januarie."

Dec. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 141.

926. SIR THOS. RIDGEWAY to SALISBURY.

Requests license for his three sons to travel for three years in France, Italy, and other places.—Rathfernham [Rathfarnham], 10 December 1610.

P. 1. Signed. Add. Endd.

1610.

Dec. 10.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 333.

927. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to H. M. COUNSEL.

Warrant to the King's counsel, or any of them, to draw forth a fiat of the office of second Chamberlain of the King's Court of Exchequer of Ireland to Robert Kennedy of the city of Dublin, as was granted to Nicholas Howard, or any other. —Dublin Castle, 10 December 1610.

P. 1. Orig. Endd.: "Robert Kennedy, second Chamberlain, 1610."

Dec. 12.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 142.

928. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The bearer, Mr. Tockefeyld, can give a good account of his travels and observations in the matter of the iron works to be erected in Munster, where he has spent his time since his coming over. He has had heretofore a work of his own upon the river Shenan [Shannon], so that this can be no new thing unto him; besides which, Sir Rich. Morison has, by conference with the officers and workmen of the iron work now upon the river of Youghall, learnt what will be the charge of erecting the like and the profit to be expected, Sir Rich. Boyle being the best skilled and enabled to carry such a business of any man in this kingdom.

The East Indian merchants have much prevented this work by buying of woods and lands proper for this purpose.

Soon after the report of his (Salisbury's) purposes came into that province, there came likewise certain agents from the West Indian merchants, who have dealt with the proprietors of certain woods and lands lying upon harbours and rivers commodious for that purpose, an hindrance, if he intends many works. Gave Mr. Tockefeyld charge to prevent this, but he came too late to put it in practice generally, but has dealt for some places fit and convenient.

Suggests that he should follow Sir Rich. Morrison's advice in setting up a furnace or two in the forest of Dean, and a forge or two in Munster to work the stone iron that shall come from thence into bars; and could wish that trial were made of the ore of that country by a furnace and a forge to be erected in some place in Munster.

The gentlemen of the North (since they understood of the death of Henry O'Neale and Tyrone's blindness, which he has not spared to spread amongst them) flock hither from all parts to accept of that little land which heretofore they so much scorned. Art M'Baron's example in accepting of his portion, and his free removing from the place of his long continued habitation by promise at May next, has prevailed with the multitude according to his expectation, so that he thinks they will sooner remove most of the natives than bring others with goods and stocks sufficient to sit down in their places; for when they are once dispatched with their goods into other countries or to the portions allotted to them, sees not how the Britons will be supplied with victuals and necessaries for their money, how plenty soever it be with them; and to fetch it from markets 20 miles from them (as many must upon the remove of the natives) will weary the undertaker. And out

1610.

of this consideration the natives, as he conceives, will the more willingly remove at the time appointed, hoping thereby to overthrow the work even in the foundation. How to remedy this as yet he knows not; for to compel them to stay were contrary to the project of the plantation and the proclamation published, and to suffer them to depart will be the ruin of the undertakers that are to plant, unless they be otherwise supplied with victuals, towards which his care shall not be wanting; but he fears the want in that kind will be complained of, for the agents of London have already felt it, and sent unto him to redress it.—Dublin Castle, 12 December 1610.

Pp. 3. Signed. Endd.: "Ld. Deputy, by Mr. Tokefeld, concerning the project for iron works. That the natives of Ulster do now accept of their portions. That the remove of the natives will disappoint the undertakers and their provisions."

Dec. 13. 929.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 143.

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER TO SALISBURY.

His Lordship's approval of his discovery made of the Irish countries of Wexford, by his letters of the 27th of July last, gave him encouragement to labour further in that affair, and he has now, by the assistance of Sir Lawrence Esmond and this bearer, Sir Edw. Fysher, brought the chief pretenders and inhabitants of those lands, upon reasonable terms, to be ordered and disposed of as the King shall please to direct; and for the title, it will be clear on His Majesty's behalf; the work will feel some opposition, which is the fruit we must expect from so unsound members, whose foundations were so long since laid upon the blood and bodies of honest subjects killed and destroyed by their forefathers to make them passage to their intrusion upon the King's ancient inheritance.

Some gentlemen of English birth, and others of this country, have large scopes of those lands in their possession by purchase from the intruders, or by bargains with those that have combined to detain it from the Crown, who expect to be favoured upon this division and new plantation: and so do some of the natives, which must be performed in some reasonable measure towards such especially as are of honest and civil behaviour, and likewise towards the natives, such of them, he means, as are powerful to do harm, if they be thereto incensed through neglect and discontent.

His looking into this matter is repined at by some here who are bound to give furtherance to it for His Majesty's profit and the good of the commonwealth. They have now made the title so apparent that it is high time for him once more to put his Lordship in mind thereof, in order to prevent the purposes of such as seek to pass part of it upon the commission of defective titles, others by letters surreptitiously obtained, for which purpose certain agents from the natives are pre-

1610.

paring to repair thither. Prays him to move the King for direction and warrant to pass the same according to form of letter (draught sent by Sir Edw. Fysher) or as he shall think fit.

If His Majesty and he think it fit to employ him in this affair, prays that the grant may pass in the name of Sir Lawrence Esmond and Sir Edw. Fysher, or either of them. And so shall he be able to go through with the business for His Majesty's profit and the country's settlement without noise or clamour.

Submits himself to his Lordship's consideration, as to the soundest patriot and profoundest counsellor of the King and of the commonwealth.—Dublin Castle, 13 December 1610.

Pp. 2. Signed. Add. Endd.

Dec. 14.
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 145.

930. THOMAS BARLOE'S DEPOSITION.

The examination of Thomas Barloe of Baltymoore, in the county of Cork, mariner, taken by Sir Richard Morison, Knight, Vice-President of the province of Munster.

Signed : Thomas Barlow.

Pp. 3. Copy.

Dec. 18.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 22.

931. THE COLLECTION OF TYRONE'S RENTS from his flight in 1607 till 1 November 1610, when the lands were given out to Undertakers.¹

The account of Sir Tobias Caulfield for three and a half years' rents of the Earl of Tyrone's forfeited lands in the counties of Tyrone, Armagh, and Coleraine.

The account of Sir Toby Caulfield, Knight, for all such sums of money as have come to his hands for all manner of rents payable in money, corn, and other provisions and victuals in the counties of Tyrone, Ardmagh, and Coleraine, for the escheated lands fallen to His Majesty by the attainder of the traitor the Earl of Tyrone, as also for the growing rents of the said lands for the half-year ended at Hallowtide 1607, left untaken up by the said traitor at the time of his flight; as also for the growing rents of the said lands for three whole years, beginning at Hallowtide aforesaid, 1607, and ending at the same feast 1610 (from which time the said Sir Toby hath given up his charge of receipt, in regard the said escheated lands are granted away from His Majesty from paying any rent for four years then next ensuing), as likewise for the goods of the said traitor and other fugitives that went with him, and for a fine imposed on the said counties of Tyrone and Ardmagh, for relieving of traitors after the revolt of O'Doherty, which was levied by this accountant, together with the issue and payment of part thereof, and the remain resting in this ac-

¹ The copy of this curious account in the Carte MSS. being imperfect, we have completed it from the Exchequer Remembrance Roll of Hilary Term, 8 Jac. I., Art. 10.

1610.

countant's hands on this account to be paid to His Majesty's use, the particulars whereof hereafter ensue :

Before the charge of this account be examined consideration is to be had of the manner of the charge of those Irish rents and duties which are as follows :—

First. There was no certain portion of lands let by the traitor Tyrone to any of his tenants that paid him rent.

Secondly. Such rents as he reserved were paid to him partly in money and partly in provisions of victuals, as oats, oatmeal, butter, hogs, and mutton.

Thirdly. The money rents that were so reserved were chargeable on all the cows that were milch or in-calf which grazed on his lands, after the rate of 12*d.* a quarter the year, which cows were to be numbered but twice in the year by Tyrone's officers, viz., at May and Hallowtide, and so the rents were levied and taken up at the said rate for all the cows that were so numbered, except only the heads and principal men of the creats, who, in regard of their enabling to live better than the common multitude under them, whom they caused willingly to pay the said rents, were usually allowed a fourth part of the whole rents, which rise to 300*l.* Irish the year, or thereabouts, which they detained on their own hands by direction from the Lord Deputy, and so was never received ; and for the butter and other victualling provisions they were only paid by such as they termed horsemen, called the Quynnes, Haugans, Conelands, and Devlins, which were rather at the discretion of the givers, who strove who should give most to gain Tyrone's favour, than for any due claim he had to demand the same.

Fourthly. All the cows for which those rents are to be levied must be counted at one day in the whole country, which required much travel and labour and many men to be put in trust with that account, so as that country, which is replenished with woods, do greatly advantage the tenants that are to pay their rents to rid away their cows from that reckoning ; and also to such overseers to be corrupted by the tenants to mitigate their rents by lessening the true number of their cattle, which must needs be conceived they will all endeavour to the uttermost, being men, as it were, without conscience and of poor estate, apt to be corrupted for small bribes, which they may the more easily do in regard that the bordering lords adjoining are ready to shelter their cows that should pay those rents, whereby they may procure those tenants to live under them.

Fifthly. The said rent is uncertain, because by the custom of the country the tenants may remove from one lord to another every half year, as usually they do, which custom is allowed by authority from the State.

In consideration of which premises, being desirous to understand what course he should hold in levying the said rents and duties, acquainted the Right Hon. the Lord Deputy therewith,

1610.

who wished him not to innovate any manner of collecting or gathering the said rents, or to lay any heavier burdens on the tenants than were imposed on them formerly by Tyrone, but that he should make it appear to them that His Majesty would be a better and more gracious landlord to them in all respects than Tyrone was or could be, and directed this accountant to proceed in his charge of collecting the said rents till His Majesty did otherwise dispose of them, which hitherto he hath done with his best ability, both for His Majesty's benefit and the quiet and ease of those subjects, as by the account hereafter declared more fully appears.

First. The said accountant is to be charged with all such sums of ready money as have come to his hands and are otherwise chargeable upon him for the casual rents of the escheated lands in the counties of Tyrone, Armagh, and Coleraine, viz :

Moneys received.	Irish.	
	£	s. d.
For the remainder of the rents due for half a year ended at Hallowtide 1607, which were left unlevied by the traitor Tyrone at the time of his flight - - - -	348	4 6
Also for rents by him received for the said lands and otherwise chargeable upon him for a whole year ended at Hallowtide 1608 -	2,102	9 8
For the like for a whole year ended at Hallowtide 1609 - - - -	2,862	16 10
For the like ended at Hallowtide 1610, from which time this accountant has given up his charge of the said receipts - - - -	2,847	15 7
In all amounting in current money of Ireland to the sum of - - - -	8,161	6 6

Also he is to be charged with the price of duty butters, oats, meal, and muttons and hogs by him received during the three years aforesaid out of the profits of the said escheated lands, viz :

Duty butters, oats, meal, muttons, and hogs received out of the said lands.

Butters which were so ill made after the country manner as they were scarce worth any money, yet were they sold at the rate of 15s. a barrel, viz., 30 ton, or thereabouts, which at 6 <i>l.</i> sterling a ton cometh to - - - -	180	0 0
Oats received in the same time for the like duties, about 300 barrels at 8 <i>d.</i> sterling a barrel - - - -	10	0 0
Oatmeal also received in the said time, brought in "raskans," which were 240, making by estimation 120 barrels at 3s. sterling the barrel -	18	0 0

1610.

	Irish.		
	£	s.	d.
Muttons received in the said time, 300 at 2s. sterling a-piece - - - -	30	0	0
Hogs likewise received in the said time, 72 at 3s. sterling a-piece - - - -	10	16	0
In all - - - - - sterling	248	16	0
Makes - - - - - Irish	331	14	8

And further he is to be charged with the price of the goods of the traitor Tyrone and of divers fugitives that ran away with the said traitor, viz. :

Of the goods that belonged to the Countess of Tyrone ; cows, 32, whereof 12 were claimed by Nicholas Weston and James M'Gyns [Magenis], were restored by the Lord Deputy's warrant, so remain 20, at 15s. a-piece -	15	0	0
Plough-mares with coltes, 5 at 40s. a-piece -	10	0	0
10 heifers at 10s. a-piece - - - -	5	0	0
1 garron - - - - -	1	13	4
Steers, 2 at 13s. 4d. a-piece - - - -	1	6	8
Calves, 13 at 4s. a-piece - - - -	2	12	0
Sheep, which all died and yielded nothing -			
In all - - - - -	35	12	0

The Earl of Tyrone's goods, viz. :

Small steers, 9 at 10s. - - - -	4	10	0
60 hogs at 2s. 6d. - - - -	7	10	0
2 long tables, 10s. ; 2 long forms, 5s. ; an old bedstead, 3s. ; an old trunk, 3s. ; a long stool, 1s. ; 8 hogsheads, 1s. ; half a cwt. of hops, 30s. ; 3 hogsheads of salt, 1l. 8s. 6d. ; valued at - - - -	4	12	6
A silk jacket - - - -	0	13	4
8 vessels of butter, containing 4½ barrels -	3	7	6
2 iron spits - - - -	0	2	0
A powdering tub - - - -	0	0	6
2 old chests - - - -	0	4	0
A frying-pan and a dripping-pan - - - -	0	3	0
5 pewter dishes - - - -	0	5	0
A basket, 2d. ; a comb and comb case, 1s. 6d. -	0	1	8
2 dozen of trenchers and a basket - - - -	0	0	10
2 pr. barr ferris, vjs. (<i>sic</i>) - - - -	0	6	0
A box and two drinking glasses - - - -	0	1	3
A trunk, one pair of red taffeta curtains, one other pair of green satin curtains - - - -	4	5	0
A brass kettle - - - -	0	8	6

1610.

	Irish.
	£ s. d.
A pair of cob irons - - - -	0 5 0
2 baskets with certain broken earthen dishes and some waste spices - - - -	0 0 2
Half a pound of white and blue starch -	0 0 4
A vessel with two gallons of vinegar - -	0 3 0
17 pewter dishes - - - -	0 1 3
3 glass bottles - - - -	0 1 6
2 stone jugs, whereof one broken - - -	0 0 6
A little iron pot - - - -	0 1 6
A great spit - - - -	0 1 6
6 garrons at 30s. a-piece - - - -	9 0 0
19 stud mares, whereof two were claimed by Nicholas Weston, which were restored him by a warrant, being proved to be his own, and so remain 17; whereof 10 rated at 2 <i>l.</i> 10s. a-piece, 25 <i>l.</i> , and 7 at 2 <i>l.</i> a-piece, 14 <i>l.</i> ; in all - - - -	39 0 0
Working mares, six, whereof claimed by Nicho- las Weston 1, and by Laughlin O'Hagan 1, which they proved to be their own, and were restored by warrant; and so remain, 4 at 30s. a-piece - - - -	6 0 0
Colts of a year old at 1 <i>l.</i> a-piece, 9 - - -	9 0 0
Young colts newly foaled, 18 at 10s. a-piece -	9 0 0
20 field cocks of wheat, by estimation 30 barrels, at 5s. a barrel - - - -	7 10 0
In all - - - -	107 11 0

Murtagh Quin's goods, viz.:

1 hackney - - - -	2 0 0
1 garron - - - -	1 6 8
28 cows at 15s. - - - -	21 0 0
14 calves at 4s. - - - -	2 16 0
24 sheep at 18 <i>d.</i> - - - -	1 16 0
3 steers - - - -	2 0 0
60 swine at 2s. 6 <i>d.</i> - - - -	7 10 0
In all - - - -	38 8 8

Shane O'Hagan's goods, viz.:

20 cows at 15s. - - - -	15 0 0
6 garrons at 1 <i>l.</i> 6s. 8 <i>d.</i> - - - -	8 0 0
38 sheep at 1s. 6 <i>d.</i> - - - -	2 17 0
35 swine at 2s. 6 <i>d.</i> - - - -	4 7 6
Barley, 9 cleaves at 1s. a-piece - - -	0 9 0
Butter, 20 lb. wt., at 1 <i>d.</i> per pound - -	0 1 8

1610.

	Irish.
	£ s. d.
A horse-load of butter, containing by estimation 180 lbs. wt., at 1 <i>d.</i> per pound	0 15 0
An old chest	0 1 0
4 pairs of iron hand-locks at 1 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> a pair	0 5 4
4 old calivers at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> a-piece	0 10 0
2 old head-pieces at 2 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> a piece	0 5 4
2 targets at 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> a-piece	0 6 8
A malting ladle	0 0 3
2 old cap cases	0 1 6
A small brass kettle	0 7 0
An old sword	0 2 6
An Irish harp	0 10 0
In all	33 19 9
Teig O'Keenan's goods, viz. :	
15 cows at 15 <i>s.</i>	11 5 0
Calves, 8 at 4 <i>s.</i>	1 12 0
1 garron	1 6 8
1 hackney	2 0 0
Swine, 25 at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	3 2 6
In all	22 6 2
Henry Hagan's goods, viz. :	
1 garron	1 6 8
6 cows	4 10 0
2 calves	0 8 0
20 sheep	1 10 0
In all	7 14 8
A Spaniard that lived with Tyrone since the year 1588, and fled with him, viz. :	
5 cows	3 15 0
2 calves	0 8 0
1 heifer	0 10 0
2 fowling pieces	1 0 0
In all	5 13 0
Hugh M'Vaghe's goods, viz. :	
2 cows	1 10 0
6 field cocks of oats, containing by estimation 6 barrels of oats	0 4 0
In all	1 14 0

1610.

Irish.
£ s. d.

Also there were in the fields of other fugitives goods that fled with Tyrone, whose names are not known to this accountant, which were viewed by this accountant and Sir Francis Roe, 15 ricks of oats, which yielded by estimation 40 barrels of oats, at 8*d.* the barrel - - - - - 2 0 0

[Then follow similar lists and valuations of the goods of John Bath, Art Oge O'Neal, Henry Hovenden; the whole amount of the fugitives' goods being 41*l.* 10*s.* sterling, making Irish ^{1.}]

And lastly, the said accountant is to be charged with so much by him received and taken up from the inhabitants of the counties of Tyrone and Armagh in the year ended at Michaelmas 1609, for receiving certain traitors, adherents of O'Dogherty, after the killing of the traitor, for a fine imposed on them by the Deputy and Council, 200*l.* sterling, making 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Irish.

Casual rents of the said escheated lands	-	8,161	6	6
Butters, oats, meal, muttons, and hogs received by this accountant for duties rated	-	331	14	8

Sum of all the charge receipts aforesaid,
viz., in

The goods of the traitor Tyrone and other fugitives that were with him, received by this accountant, and valued at	-	551	6	0
A fine imposed on the inhabitants of the counties of Tyrone and Armagh for relieving of traitors	-	266	13	4
In all	-	9,311	14	0

Remittals and Abatements of Rents.

The said accountant prays to be allowed the several sums of money hereafter expressed, viz., sums remitted and given away by special warrant from the Lord Deputy to the following persons, being principal gentry of the country, out of the rents which they were to pay His Majesty for part of the escheated lands, partly to content them after the flight of the traitor Tyrone, and partly also at the revolt of the traitor O'Dogherty, whereby they were drawn to live more peaceably, by whose credit and power in the country the swordmen and ill-disposed persons there (who were abundant

¹ Blank.

1610.

in those countries) were kept back from many outrages that they were ready and inclinable unto in those dangerous times, viz. :

	Sterling.
	£ s. d.
To Captain Tirlagh O'Neal's brother, Neal O'Neal, for the rent of the castle of Newton, town of Strabane, 5 ballibetaghs of land, with the rent of so many tenants as fed 600 cows on the said land, which formerly paid rent to His Majesty, and was remitted to him, viz., for two years beginning from Hallowtide 1608, being after the revolt and killing of the traitor O'Dogherty, and ended at Hallowtide 1610, at 120 <i>l.</i> sterling per annum - -	240 0 0
Sir Cormac M'Baron, for so much remitted in part of his rent due to His Majesty for two years ended at Hallowtide 1609, towards the payment of his charges in the Castle of Dublin, and to help to bear his charges into England, as also to the Lady, his wife, after his departure, for their relief - -	90 0 0
Bryan Crossach O'Neal, son to the said Sir Cormac, being a young man very like to have joined with O'Dogherty, who by his birth and estimation was able to draw a great many idle followers after him to commit villainy, and therefore he had bestowed on him, the better to content him, the rents of one ballibetagh of land, which yielded him 40 <i>l.</i> per annum from the tenants, for two years ended at Hallowtide 1610, whereby he was retained in dutiful obedience - -	80 0 0
The said Sir Cormac's lady, allowed the rent of 120 cows for two years ended at Hallowtide 1610 - - - - -	58 0 0
Henry M'Shane O'Neale, being a principal man of that name, allowed the rent of 200 cows at 40 <i>l.</i> per annum for the years ended at Hallowtide 1610 - - - - -	80 0 0
Con M'Shane, brother to the said Henry, allowed to draw as many tenants to him that paid 20 <i>l.</i> per annum for their cows on part of the said lands for the said two years - -	40 0 0
Art M'Baron O'Neal, an abatement of three parts of his rent of 80 <i>l.</i> per annum for the said two years - - - - -	120 0 0
Con M'Tirlagh O'Neale and his three brothers, an abatement of 40 <i>l.</i> per annum, being two third parts of their rents for the said two years - - - - -	80 0 0

1610.

	Sterling.
	£ s. d.
Hugh M'Shane O'Neil, his brother and kinsmen, and to Phelim M'Cormac Toole O'Neal and his kinsmen, in consideration of taking of Shane Carragh, brother to O'Cane, chief rebel next O'Dogherty, remitted their rents for two years ended at Hallowtide 1610, at 20 <i>l. per annum</i> - - - -	40 0 0
Donel O'Neil and his three sons, in regard of their fidelity in the time of O'Dogherty, remitted their rents at 20 <i>l. per annum</i> for the said two years - - - -	40 0 0
Captain O'Cor, remitted the rent of 50 cows for three years ended at Hallowtide 1610, in regard that he had much credit among the swordmen and was a principal leader in Tyrone's rebellion, and yet did behave himself very dutifully after the flight of Tyrone and in O'Dogherty's rebellion, and did then and ever since perform good service by intelligence, at 10 <i>l. per annum</i> - - - -	30 0 0
Mary O'Neal, daughter to Sir Cormac M'Baron, freedom for the rent of 50 cows for three years ended at Hallowtide 1610, at 10 <i>l. per annum</i> - - - -	30 0 0
Conconoght O'Devan, freedom for 50 cows for two years ended at Hallowtide 1610, for his maintenance in the college at Dublin, the better to encourage others to conform themselves in civility and religion, at 10 <i>l. per annum</i> - - - -	20 0 0
Shane O'Donnel, for the like consideration and the same time, at the said rate - - - -	20 0 0
Owen M'Ivor, the like - - - -	20 0 0
Rory M'Crely, the like - - - -	20 0 0
Donnell Oge O'Conry, son to Donnell O'Conry, the like - - - -	20 0 0
Tirlagh O'Gormley, for the like, remitted in regard of his faithful service at the rebellion of O'Dogherty, at 10 <i>l. per annum</i> for two years ended at Hallowtide 1610 - - - -	20 0 0
Jenkin O'Devyn, for the like service, the like remittal - - - -	20 0 0
The lands of Clonauly, in the county of Armagh, being found for the Lord Primate on the office taken for the said attainted lands before the	

1610.

	Sterling.
	£ s. d.
Lord Deputy, were assigned over to him for three half years ended at Hallowtide 1610, here demanded in allowance because it is parcel of the charge before mentioned, at 40 <i>l.</i> <i>per annum</i> - - - - -	90 0 0
The rent of the barony of the Maughery, in the county of Coleraine, being given to the Londoners for this last half year ended at Hallowtide 1610, here demanded in allowance, being parcel of the former charge -	100 0 0
In all remitted in rents as before particularly appears - - - sterling	1,248 0 0
Making - - - - - Irish	1,664 0 0
<p>Soldiers raised for extraordinary services upon the flight of the traitor Tyrone and the revolt of the traitor O'Doherty, paid out of the duty victuals and fugitives' goods before charged, viz, by—</p>	
Captain Dermond Leigh, deceased, late high sheriff of the county of Tyrone, for the pay of 20 warders put into the castle of Dunganon immediately after the flight of Tyrone, viz, for 42 days ended the 6th of November 1607, at 6 <i>d.</i> sterling a-piece - - - sterling	21 0 0
Sir Thomas Philips, for a ward of 12 men which he put into Logheinsshellin about the same time by the Lord Deputy's direction, at 6 <i>d.</i> a-piece per diem, for 90 days ended at January 1607 - - - - - sterling	27 0 0
Patrick Crely, for the pay of 8 men put into the fort of Pontderune by his Lordship's present direction, viz, for 100 days to February 1607, at 6 <i>d.</i> a-piece <i>per diem</i> - - - - - sterling	20 0 0
Sir Tobias Calfield, Knt., for the pay of 8 men put into Maghirlecow by like direction, for 120 days ended in February 1607 at the like rates - - - - - sterling	24 0 0
Patrick Cartan, for the pay of 20 kerne which he commanded by the Deputy's direction to prosecute Brian M'Arte's son, and Arden M'Collo O'Hanlon, who went into action of rebellion presently after the flight of Tyrone, for 91 days ended in February 1607, at 4 <i>d.</i> a-piece <i>per diem</i> - - - - - sterling	30 6 8

1610.

				Sterling.		
				£	s.	d.
Hugh M'Cawell and Laughlin O'Hagan, for the pay of 40 men in Bonaght which they raised and employed at and about Dungannon upon the revolt of the traitor O'Dogherty, where they remained for defence of those parts and to conduct victuals to the army in Tyrconnell, viz., for 90 days ended in September 1608, at 4d. a-piece <i>per diem</i>	-	-	- sterling	60	0	0
Neil O'Fagan and Ferdoragh O'Hanlon, for the pay of 40 men by them levied by the Lord Deputy's direction to prosecute Patrick Oge O'Hanlon and Arden M'Colle, two notable traitors, who with their adherents committed many outrages in killing, burning, and spoiling in the counties of Tyrone and Armagh, viz., for 74 days ended in January 1609, at 4d. a-piece <i>per diem</i>	-	-	-	49	6	8
In all	-	-	- sterling	255	13	4
Making	-	-	- Irish	340	17	9

Works and Fortifications.

Paid also by the accountant for the victualling of two men that wrought in making the bridges at Charlemont and other works about the fort, for 90 days in May, June, and July 1609, at 4d. a-piece *per diem*

-	-	-	80	0	0
---	---	---	----	---	---

Dieting for Irish soldiers sent into Sweden, paid out of the duty victuals and the fugitives' goods; also paid for the victualling of certain men taken up in the counties of Tyrone and Armagh in the summers, 1609 and 1610, viz.:

For the diet of 80 of the said soldiers taken up in summer 1609, for 16 days during the time they were kept in prison at Dungannon and Armagh and Charlemont, till they were sent away, at 4d. a-piece <i>per diem</i>	-	-	21	6	8
Also for the diet of 72 of the said men taken up in summer 1610, which were kept in prison at Armagh for 18 days till they were sent away, at 4d. a-piece <i>per diem</i>	-	-	8	2	0
In all	-	-	29	8	8
Making	-	-	32	4	10

1610.

Part of the fugitives' goods before charged in this account given away and disposed of partly by warrants and directions of the Lord Deputy and Council and partly by his Lordship's direction, or for the considerations within mentioned, viz. :

	Irish.
	£ s. d.
Sir Tobias Caulfield, Knt., to whom the goods that belong to the Countess of Tyrone were given by the Lord Deputy, in consideration that he kept Con O'Neil, son to the said Earl, for three years ended at Michaelmas last, 1610, and found him meat and drink, and therefore here demanded in allowance at the rates before charged in his account, being - sterling	35 12 0
Also delivered to the wife of Teig O'Kena, at the request of the Earl of Thomond, to whom she is allied, in consideration that the said Earl alleged that the said Teig sent him intelligence of importance from beyond the seas, all her husband's goods, which before are charged on this account, and so here allowed at - - - - - sterling	22 6 8
To Henry M'Shane O'Neal, a principal man of that name (to relieve his poor estate), out of the goods of Shane O'Hagan, so much as are valued at - - - - -	20 0 0.
To Henry Hovendon's wife and children, for her relief, and to maintain her children at school, all her husband's goods, for which paid only 20 marks sterling, the whole being valued at 40 <i>l.</i> 14 <i>s.</i> sterling, and before charged, so as she is thereby allowed of the said goods, by virtue of a concordatum dated 21st September 1609, which is here allowed, the sum of - - - - - sterling	27 6 4
To Laughlin O'Hagan, given so much of his brother's goods as were valued at 3 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i> sterling, in consideration that the constableness of Dungannon was taken from him - sterling	3 19 9
To Murtagh O'Quin's wife, given so much of her husband's goods to relieve her as amounted to - - - - - sterling	13 8 8
Also given to the Spaniard's wife and children all her husband's goods for their relief, which are valued, as before charged, at - sterling	113 0 0
Also given to Henry Hagan's wife and children all her husband's goods, at the suit of her father, Sir Oghee O'Hanlon, when he surrendered all his lands to the King, which are before charged, and were allowed at, sterling	7 14 8

1610.

	Sterling.
	£ s. d.
Also given Hugh M'Vaghe's goods to his wife and children, for their relief, before charged, and here allowed at - - -	1 14 0
Also given to the Lady Pawlet, wife to Sir George Pawlet, deceased, in regard of her miserable estate after the death of her husband, certain goods of the traitor John Bathe, which rested in his possession till his death, and are parcel of the goods before charged in this account, as amounted to the sum of - - sterling	60 0 0
Also the goods of Arte Oge O'Neal, being formerly given by him to his three children before his flight, were on their humble suit given them for their relief by the Lord Deputy, being - - - sterling	22 6 0
To John Cornewell, sub-sheriff of Tyrone at the time when the Earl fled, given him out of Tyrone's goods in regard of his great trouble and pains then taken for His Majesty's service, so much as we valued at - sterling	10 0 0
To Bryan M'Neile, ensign to Sir Henry Oge O'Neale, in regard of money he received when his captain was killed, out of the fugitives' goods, the value of - - - sterling	6 0 0
Also given for the relief of Arte Oge's sons and Oghy Oge O'Hanlon's children, being both sent to Sweden, out of the fugitives' goods sterling	20 0 0
Also there were delivered to divers captains part of the fugitives' goods, in consideration of their travail and charges sustained in going to many places of the country for the settling and establishing thereof upon their own charges immediately after the flight of Tyrone, viz., to	
Captain Dermond Legh, who was then sheriff of Tyrone - - - - -	30 0 0
Sir Francis Roe - - - - -	12 2 0
Sir Thoms Phillips - - - - -	13 0 0
Sir Richard Hansard - - - - -	6 0 0
In all - - - - -	61 2 0
In all given to the persons before named out of the fugitives' goods - sterling	317 4 1
Making - - - - - Irish	422 18 9

1610.

Ready money paid into His Majesty's receipt of Exchequer, viz. :

And lastly, for ready money paid to Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland.

		Irish.		
		£	s.	d.
The 13th of December 1608, on the Vice-Treasurer's acquittances - -	-	2,357	7	3
The 18th of December 1609, on the like	-	2,404	3	6
		4,761	10	9
In all as by said acquittances -	-	4,761	10	9
Remittals and abatements of rents -	-	1,664	0	0
Sum total of all the allowances and payments aforesaid, viz. :				
Entertainments of soldiers entered in pay on the flight of Tyrone and revolt of O'Dogherty -	-	340	17	9
Works and fortifications - -	-	80	0	0
Victualling of Irish soldiers sent into Sweden -	-	39	4	10
Gifts and restitutions of fugitives' goods -	-	422	9	9
Ready money paid into the receipt -	-	4,761	10	9
		7,308	12	1
In all - - - -	-	7,308	12	1

And so remaineth in this accountant's hands, and chargeable on him to His Majesty's use

Irish 2,002 9 1

Whereof is allowed to this accountant, by virtue of a concordatum of the Lord Deputy and Council, the tenor whereof followeth in these words :—

By the Lord Deputy and Council.

Arthur Chichester.

Whereas upon the flight of the traitor Tyrone, the Deputy entering into consideration how fit it was to appoint some man of sufficiency to take the chief charge and superintendency of such lands, rents, and territories as belong to the said traitor in the counties of Tyrone, Armagh, and Coleraine, made choice of Sir Toby Calfeild to take upon him that charge, who with good care and diligence greatly to the furtherance of His Majesty's service hath not only for this three years past collected the rents issuing out of the said lands and territories to His Majesty's use, but with great wisdom and sufficiency discharged the trust reposed in him ;—and furthermore hath within the said time been at extraordinary charges in building of bridges, highways, and strengthening of the fort of Charlemont, and building a house within the same, for all which he has humbly craved allowance ; he is accordingly granted an allowance of 100*l.* a year for each of the three years, making in harps the whole sum of 400*l.* to be allowed him in the foot of his account.—Dublin, 16 December 1610.

1610.

Signed: Thomas Dublin, Canc., Humfrey Winch, John Vaughan, Francisse Aunger, Henry Power, Garrott Moore, Richard Cooke, Adam Loftus, John Kinge. 400*l.* Irish. To our trusty and well-beloved the Lord Chancellor and the rest of the commissioners for taking of His Majesty's accounts within this realm.

And so remain in the said accountant's hands 1,602*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*, which sum of 1,602*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* was paid into the hands of Sir Thomas Ridgeway, as appears by his acquittance dated 24th December 1610.

Then follows an acquittance and discharge of Sir Toby Calfeild by the following Commissioners of Accounts, viz. :— Thomas Dublin, Canc., H. Winch, Jo. Vaughan, Fra. Aungeir, Rd. Cooke, Jo. Kinge, Jo. Davys, Wm. Peyton, Jas. Ware.— Dated 18 December 1610.¹

Pp. 3. *Endd.*: "The copy of Sir Thoby Caulfeild's accōpt."

Dec. 22.
Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 334.

932. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS.

Warrant by the Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, to Sir John Davys, Knight, Attorney-General, to draw forth a fiant of a pardon of alienation of the island of Lambay, and of the town, lands, and wood of Cullon, co. Dublin, to Sir Wm. Usher, Knight, his heirs and assigns.—Dublin Castle, 22 December 1610.

P. 1. *Orig.* *Add.*: "Sir Wm. Usher, 1610."

Dec. 23.
Philad. P.,
vol. 1, p. 444.

933. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to peruse the certificate made by the Clerk of the Pipe in England, setting forth the practice and perquisites of the office before the erection in England of the court of Wards and Liveries, surveyor-general's office, and office of augmentation, and of particular receivers and auditors of counties, in order to the better payment of Roger Downton, Clerk of the Pipe in Ireland, and his secondaries, in consideration of his reducing his office to a proper state, the same having been neglected for 40 years before his time.—Westminster, 23 December, in the eighth year of the King's reign.

Pp. 1½. *Signed at head.* *Add.* *Enrol.* *Endd.* by Sir Arthur Chichester: "Of the 23d of December 1610. From the Kinge's Matie, concerning the office of the Pype and Mr. Downton, the officer. Re. the 10th of Februarie."

[Dec.]
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 137.

934. INTERROGATORIES to DEPUTY VICE-ADMIRAL GRICE.

Interrogatives to be ministered to Richard Grice, Deputy Vice-Admiral of the province of Munster, by directions from the Lords of the Privy Council.

Pp. 2. *Copy.*

¹ This account is enrolled on the Exchequer Remembrance Roll of Hilary Term, 8 Jac. I., Art. 10. It has been already printed from a copy furnished by the late James Frederic Ferguson, Esq., Secretary to the Commission of Enquiry into the Exchequer Records, in "The Topographer and Genealogist," John Gough Nichols, vol. 3, p. 75. 8vo. London, 1858.

1610.
[Dec.] **935.** DIGORYE CASTLE'S DEPOSITION.
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 143.
The examination of Digorye Castle, *alias* Tompkins, of Youghall, sworn and deposed thereunto before Sir Richard Morison, Knight, Vice-President of the province of Munster.
Signed: Digorey Castell.
Pp. 3. Copy. Endd.
- [Dec.] **936.** The MUNSTER PIRATES.
Carew Papers,
vol. 619, p. 141.
Proceedings concerning the treaty for reducing the pirates of Munster.
Pp. 2.
- S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 144. **937.** MEMORANDUM of the LORD MORLEY'S TITLE to the MARSHALSHIP of IRELAND.
The office was granted to Wingfield in 1603, and a second person obtained the reversion, 1611.
P. 1. Endd.
- S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 147. **938.** CAPTAIN JAMES TOBYN'S REQUEST.
Prays a grant of 50*l.* per annum of escheated and concealed lands in Kilkenny, and also for a joint grant to the Lord Deputy and another of all the escheated and concealed lands throughout Ireland at a yearly rent.
P. 1. Endd.
- S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 148. **939.** SERVITORS and NATIVES PROPORTIONS in the ULSTER PLANTATION.
Statement of the number of proportions remaining to be assigned in the escheated counties to the servitors and natives after the Termon and other ecclesiastical lands are assigned.
Pp. 7.
- Docquet. **940.** The EARL OF PEMBROKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.
To write to the Lord Deputy that the King would have no Governor of Cavan. Sir Edw. Herbert, the writer's cousin (being sheriff for Cavan), will thus be exempted from the command of any body.
- S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 149. **941.** LIST of NAMES of the UNDERTAKERS in IRELAND.
The Lord Deputy, Lord Audley, Treasurer, Marshal, Master of the Ordnance, Sir Oliv. Lambert, Mr. Attorney, Sir Foulke Conway, Sir Hen. Folliott, Sir Edw. Blaney, Sir Toby Caulfield, Sir Richard Hansard, Sir Fran. Rooe, Sir Francis Ruish, Sir Thomas Phillips, Capt. John Vaughan, Sir J. Perrot, Capt. Wm. Stewart, Capt. Pat. Crauford, Capt. Atherton, Capt. Hope, Capt. Clotworthie, Capt. Basil Brooke, Capt. Culme, Capt. Dorrington, Capt. Cole, Capt. Illing, Capt. Leigh, Capt. Anthony Smith, Archie More, Capt. Henry Skipwith, Sir Geo. Greaves, Sir Rich. Greave, Capt. Bourgchier, Capt. Lyons, Capt. Trever, Capt. Baker, Capt. Pykeman, Sir Tho.

1610.

Williams, Sir Edw. Fetyplace, Sir Tho. Coach, Sir Ralph Bingley, Capt. Leckford, Capt. Pinuer, Capt. Hen. Vaughan, Capt. Hart, Capt. Gore, Capt. Cooke, Capt. Larkin, Capt. Edney, Capt. Harrison, Capt. Anth. Hugon.

Pp. 2. Endd.

Add. Papers,
Ireland.
P.R.O.

942. EARL OF PEMBROKE to LORD SALISBURY.

Writes on behalf of his cousin, Sir Edward Herbert, that he may be appointed to the governorship of co. Cavan.

P. 1. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd. Not dated.

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 150.

943. A TABULAR VIEW of all such as offer to become UNDERTAKERS.

1. The names of the principal undertakers, with their consorts.
2. Their abilities and estates, as themselves allege.
3.
4. desired.

Sir Henry Hobert's consort :

Sir Henry Hobbert, ———.

John Thurston, Suffolk, 600*l.* per annum.

Arthur Everad, Norfolk, 300*l.* per annum.

Henry Honinge, Suffolk, ———.

Tho. Blenerhassett, Norfolk, 120*l.* per annum.

Robert Bogas, Suffolk, 240*l.* per annum.

Thomas Flowerdue, Norfolk, 200*l.* per annum.

John Archdale, Suffolk, 200*l.* per annum.

Richard Harte, one of His Majesty's servants, Suffolk, 50*l.* per annum.

Sir John Aldridge, Norfolk, 200*l.* per annum.

John Colby, Suffolk, 200*l.* per annum.

Isaac Thomson, Norfolk, 100*l.* per annum.

William Strutton, Suffolk, 100*l.* per annum.

Thomas Cheyney, Suffolk, 60*l.* per annum.

Roger Dersley, Norfolk, 110*l.* per annum.

15,000 acres. Fermanagh.

Sir Marvin Audley's consort :

Sir Marvin Audley, ———.

Sir Richard Brooke, ———.

Edward Blunte, ———.

11,000 acres. Omey.

Sir Maurice Barckley's consort :

Sir Maurice Barckley, Somerset, ———, 4,000 acres.

Sir Dudley Digges, Kent, ———, 2,000 acres.

Robert Dillon, Northampton, ———, 4,000 acres.

William Powell, Stafford, 2,000 acres.

John Dillon, Stafford, ———, 2,000 acres.

Edward Russell, ———, ———, 2,000 acres.

Onealand or Liffer.

1610.

Sir Francis Anderson's consort :

Sir Francis Anderson, Bedford, 2,000*l.* per annum.

Sir William Lovell, Kent, — per annum, 2,000 acres.

John Fish, Bedford, 300*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.John Allin, Bedford, 300*l.* per annum.Edmund Anderson, Bedford, 100*l.* in goods, 1,000 acres.Francis Sachinwell, Leicester, 300*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.John Brounlowe, Nottingham, 150*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.

Onealand.

Sir William Harmone's consort :

Sir William Harmon, ———¹, 2,000 acres.William Wilson, Suffolk, ———¹, 1,000 acres.Thomas Wilson, Suffolk, ———¹, 1,000 acres.Roger Garrett, Suffolk, ———¹, 1,000 acres.Henry Shepheard, merchant, ———¹, 1,500 acres.William Clyston, Somerset, ———, ———¹.Humphrey Walker, Somerset, ———, ———¹.

Thomas Stanton, ———, 2,000 acres.

Henry Moye, ———¹, 1,000 acres, ———¹.

Sir Thomas Cornwall's consort :

Sir Thomas Cornwall, 2,000 acres.

Edward Cornwall, 2,000 acres.

Gilbert Cornwall, 2,000 acres.

Thomas Cornwall, 2,000 acres.

George Cornwall, 2,000 acres.

Robert Cornwall, 2,000 acres.

James Cornwall, 2,000 acres.

Liffer.

Sir John Mallerye's consort :

Sir John Mallery, York, 1,000*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.Beckingham Butler, Hatford, 400*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.Stephen Butler, Bedford, 1,500*l.* his estate, 2,000 acres.Lawrence Warren, Hatford, 300*l.* in silver, 20*l.* per annum, 1,000 acres.Thomas Woode, York, 1,600*l.* in silver, 2,000 acres.William Wake, London, 2,000*l.* his estate, 2,000 acres.Thomas Johnson, York, 150*l.* per annum, 400*l.* silver, 2,000 acres.Charles Ellye, York, 1,000*l.* in leases and silver, ———.John Richeson, York, 1,000*l.* his estate, 2,000 acres.Thomas Composte, York, 300*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.

Ardmagh.

Sir William Monson's consort :

Sir William Monson, 1,000 acres.

John Barnewall, Gray's Inn, 1,000 acres.

¹ Blank in orig.

1610.

Matthew Southwell, in the behalf of Thomas St. Law,
2,000 acres.
Richard Dawtry, Suffolk, 1,000 acres.
James Matchett, clerk and preacher, 1,000 acres.
William Brower, Suffolk, 1,000 acres.
Nicholas Howarde, Suffolk, 1,000 acres.
Edward Rivett, merchant, Suffolk, 1,000 acres.
Richard Wrighte, merchant, London, 1,000 acres.
Onealand.

The Lord Saye's consort :

The Lord Saye, —, 4,000 acres.
Edward Warde, Suffolk, 400*l.* per annum, 1,000 acres.
William Stanhowe and Henry, his son, Norfolk, 150*l.* per
annum, 500*l.* goods, 2,000 acres.
Joseph Warde, Norfolk, 2,000*l.* goods, 1,000 acres.
William Warde, goldsmith, London, 4,000*l.* goods, 1,000
acres.
Michael Saltforde, for himself and Nicholas Whiting,
500*l.* goods, 1,000 acres.
James Matchett, Norfolk, 84*l.* per annum, 200*l.* goods,
1,000 acres.
Richard Roleston, Stafford, 500*l.* goods, 100*l.* per annum,
1,000 acres.
Jeffery Money, Norfolk, 40*l.* per annum, goods 200*l.*,
1,000 acres.
Richard Matchett, Norfolk, 40*l.* per annum, 200*l.* goods,
1,000 acres.
William Banister, of Southworke, grocer, London, 700*l.*
goods, 1,000 acres.
Edmund Caston, London, 300*l.* goods, 1,000 acres.
Onealande only.

Sir Henry Helmes' consort :

Sir Henry Helmes, 4,000 acres.
Sir Henry Clare, 4,000 acres.
Symon Muskett, Gray's Inn, 200 marks per annum, 1,000
acres.
Timothy Castleton, Norfolk, 200 marks per annum, 2,000
acres.
John Taylor, Cambridge, 200 marks per annum, 2,000
acres.
William Carter, Norfolk, 200 marks per annum, 2,000
acres.
Thomas Stone, merchant, Oxford, 50*l.* per annum, 1,000
acres.
Cavan.

Sir Henry Docwra, 4,000 acres.—Liffer.
Sir Robert Crosse, 2,000 acres.
Marcellus Rivers, 2,000 acres.—Armdagh or Tyrone.
Henry Sackforde, 2,000 acres.—Onealand.

1610.

Sir Hugh :

Sir Hugh Worrall, 200*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.John Worrall, 50*l.* per annum, 2,000 acres.Thomas Mountfort, 1,000*l.* in goods, 2,000 acres.

1 large sheet or roll of 4 mems.

S.P., Ireland, 944.
vol. 229, 151.

CLERK of FIRST FRUITS.

Warrant for Peter Harrison to have the office of clerk of the First Fruits, in reversion after Francis Edgeworth.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, 945.
vol. 229, 152.

The PRINCIPAL HEADS of CAPTAIN [BARNABY] RICHE'S TREATISE delivered to my LORD SALISBURY.

Of the Idolatry of Ireland. Of the Pride of Ireland. Of the Corruption of Ireland. Of the Drunkenness and Incontinency of Ireland. Of the tolerating and dispensing with all manner of offences in Ireland. Of the generality of pardons in Ireland. The supposed reasons why vice is not punished in Ireland. Of unworthy persons preferred: His Majesty's Escheats ill bestowed. His Majesty overburdened more than needeth, viz., with a guard of 100 men for the Castle of Dublin, with the entertainment of a serjeant-major, a corporal of the field. (*Note in margin.* I find neither any serjeant-major or corporal of the field either in the establishment or cheque book). A scout-master and such like officers not usual but in time of war. That the Judges have large allowance from the King, and yet have their charges plentifully defrayed by the country. That the Judges, to prolong the time of their allowance, continue in shire towns many days longer than they need, hearing and determining causes between party and party which no way belongs to the King. The clerk of the casualties hath 40*l.* a year, and doth no service for it. Collector and comptroller of the impost unnecessary offices. Concordatums over generally granted.

How His Majesty's revenues have been lately impaired.

The composition in Connaught was 3,500*l.* per annum, that by the collector Davys such fraud is used, as not above 590*l.* is paid in.

That where there were certain lands in the Pale that did pay 3,000*l.* a year to the King's galloglasse, those kind of people being out of use, the King is like not only to lose the said contribution but the land whereto the King's escheator doth entitle His Majesty.

That the Council table hath been slack herein; that the Lord Chief Justice hath been a great opposer of the King's right; but the Lord Chief Baron and the Master of the Rolls do stand for His Majesty's title.

That under the title of 100*l.* a year granted in fee-farm to the Earl of Thomond, he passed the manor of Caterlough with

1610.

the demesnes and customs, which, if it were improved, is worth 300*l.* or 400*l.* a year.

That in exchange thereof the King had from the Earl the abbey of Galbally, being 100*l.* a year upon the rack. But two years rent is behind, though the Earl and Sir Richard Boyle have entered into bonds that it shall yield so much to the King.

That where Captain Henshaw paid 40*l.* a year for certain lands in Monaghan Sir Edward Blany is now to pass in fee-farm for 45*s.*

That the Attorney General is bound in 500*l.* to Sir Edward Blany that he shall quietly enjoy this fee farm.

Sir Richard Boyle is to pass a mill at 18*d.* a year, which was ever wont to yield 4*l.* 10*s.*

His Majesty abused under the colour of the Commission for Defective Titles.

Many have altered their tenures under colour of amending their titles, and have freed their lands from wardships.

Sir Edward Blany had but a lease for years in Monaghan, which he hath altered into a term of fee simple.

Sir Edward Fitzgarret had Balleboggen in fee farm, but hath altered it into fee simple.

It is thought that the Earl of Ormond hath lately defrauded His Majesty by passing of certain lands to one Walter Lawlesse.

The Earl of Thomond and Sir Richard Boyle are at this present passing so many parcels of land as the particulars contained in a roll of parchment reach 16 yards in length.

Those lands are thought to be for the most part Sir Richard Boyle's.

His Majesty abused by Officers in his Courts.

There is one man in the Court of Common Pleas that hath engrossed the whole offices that appertain to five or six several persons, and holdeth them all in his own hands.

The like in the Court of the Castle Chamber, &c.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*: "Ireland, Collections out of a book presented to my Lord by B. R."

S.P., Ireland,
vol. 229, 153.

946. Estimate of the cost of 10 troops of horse and 25 bands of foot, by Sir John Bingley.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

Carte Papers,
vol. 61, p. 87.

947. AN ABSTRACT HIS MAJESTY'S several TITLES, whereby His Majesty and sundry other persons, Ecclesiastical and Temporal, are entitled to the Lands in the County of ARMAGH, by Sir John Davys.

The county of Armagh is divided into five baronies; namely, 1, the Fewes; 2, Orrier; 3, Armagh; 4, Toughrany; 5, Onealan.

1610.

1. His Majesty's title to the temporal lands.

Shane O'Neale, being slain in actual rebellion, was by Act of Parliament, 11^o Elizabeth, attainted of high treason, and because the lords and captains of divers Irish countries in Ulster did adhere to the said traitor O'Neale in his rebellion, for their offences it was further enacted, that the Queen, her heirs and successors, should have and enjoy as in right of her Imperial Crown of England (among other counties), the country of Tyrone, the country of Orrier, called O'Hanlon's country, and the country of the Fews, called Hugh M'Neale's country, and all the lands and hereditaments belonging to any of the said lords and captains, or to their kinsmen or adherents in any of the said countries and territories, saving to the Archbishop of Armagh and his successors, the Dean and Chapter of Armagh and their successors, Sir Nicholas Bagnall and his heirs, Sir John Bellew and his heirs, and to divers other persons and bodies politic named in the Act, all their rights. Afterwards, in 13^o Elizabeth, by indentures under the Great Seal of England, dated 5 October, 13th of Elizabeth, between the Queen of the one part, and Captain Thomas Chatterton of the other part, in consideration that Her Majesty should grant unto Chatterton and his heirs the county of Orier, the country of the Fews, and the Galloglass country, which is also parcel of the county of Armagh, Chatterton covenanted that before the 28th of March 1579 he would possess and plant with civil and loyal subjects the said countries of Orier and the Fews, and the Galloglasses country, and would divide and distribute the lands in this manner, viz. : To every horseman, two ploughlands, and to every footman one ploughland ; and that from and after the said 28th of March 1579, he should have in readiness for the defence of those countries, for every ploughland one footman, and for every two ploughlands one horseman armed after the English manner, provided that all such ploughlands as should not be so possessed and divided before the said 28th of March 1579, should remain to the Queen and her successors for ever.

Afterwards the late Queen, by her letters patent dated 10th June, 15^o Elizabeth, granted to the said Thomas Chatterton and his heirs for ever, the country of Orier, the country of the Fews, and the Galloglasses country lying in the county of Armagh, on condition that if Chatterton and his heirs did not perform the covenants contained in the said letters dated 5th October, 13^o Elizabeth, that then the said letters patent should be void.

Chatterton never performed the covenants before expressed, being slain by the Irish people of Orier shortly after the date of the letters patent, and after his death his heirs never attempted to perform the same ; howbeit there was no office found of the breach of the covenants and conditions aforesaid until the 1st day of July, the seventh year of His Majesty's

1610.

reign, by virtue of a commission under the Great Seal dated 29th of June before, which was omitted by the officers of the Crown here till that time, because they were ignorant of the contents of the said letters patent, the same being passed under the Great Seal of England, being never enrolled in any court of record here.

Afterwards, on 20th of May, 29^o Elizabeth, the Queen, by letters patent, created Hugh O'Neale Earl of Tyrone, and granted him all the lands and hereditaments which King Henry VIII. by his letters patent dated 1st October, 34th year of his reign, had formerly granted to Con Backogh O'Neale, the Earl of Tyrone's grandfather, which letters patent are all forfeited and come to the Crown, only that the last estate tail in remainder limited to Sir Cormac O'Neale, his brother, who is now in the Tower, but not attainted yet, doth remain unreduced.

So that His Majesty is entitled to all the temporal lands in the county of Armagh, which are in His Majesty's hands to be disposed of to undertakers or otherwise, at His Highness's pleasure, except some parcels which His Majesty since the said titles did accrue to the Crown, hath granted to divers natives and English servitors, part for years and part in fee farm.

The lands are these :—

1. The country of the Fewes, being part of the barony of the Fewes granted to Sir Tirlagh M'Henry O'Neale and his heirs by letters patent dated 16 September, 1^o Jacobi, which grant is void in law, because the former grant of Orier and the Fewes made to Chatterton stood then in force as aforesaid.
Also in this country Sir Christopher Bellew is seised of five towns as parcel of his manor of The Roch which he lately evicted out of the possession of Sir Tirlagh M'Henry.
2. Three ballibetagh's and one ballibo in the barony of Toughrany, granted 12 June, 3^o Jacobi, to Sir Henry Oge O'Neale and his heirs. At the time of which grant the Earl had forfeited his estate for life, and the remainders in tail male limited by the patent 20^o Elizabeth; but the remainders limited to Hugh, Henry, and Cormock O'Neale were not forfeited.
3. The greater part of 300 acres next adjoining to the fort of Charlemont, lying in this country south side of the Blackwater, are granted to Sir Tobias Calfield, captain of that fort, for 21 years, if he should so long live, by letters patent dated 6 June, 5^o Jacobi, which remains in force.
4. Five ballibos next adjoining to the castle of the Moiry in Orier, granted to Captain Antony Smith, dated 10 June, 4 Jacobi, for 21 years, if he should so long live. This grant is void in law, because Chatterton's grant was not then avoided.

1610.

5. Three ballibos adjoining the fort of Mountnorris, the greatest part of which lieth in Orier, granted to Captain Henry Atherton, who is captain of that fort, for 21 years, if he shall so long live, by letters patent dated [¹] Jacobi; but that grant is void, for so much as lieth in Orier, by reason of Chatterton's patent as aforesaid.
6. Twelve ballibos lying in Orier, whereof the said three ballibos adjoining to Mountnorris, and granted to Henry Atherton, are part, granted in fee-farm to Patrick O'Hanlon, a native and a servitor, by letters patent dated 26 October, 7^o Jacobi. This grant of estate is good in law, because Chatterton's grant was then avoided by office.
7. Seven ballibos in Orier granted in fee-farm to Redmond O'Hanlon, another native and servitor, by letters patent dated in December, 7^o Jacobi, which grant doth stand in force for anything we yet know.

Thus much touching His Majesty's several titles to the temporal lands in the county of Armagh.

The ecclesiastical lands in that county are of four kinds :—

1. The lands of the Lord Primate of Armagh in right of his archbishoprick.
2. The lands of the dean and chapter and vicars choral of Armagh.
3. The glebe lands of parsons and vicars.
4. The abbey lands,

King Henry VIII. did grant unto Con Backagh all lands, tenements, and hereditaments which he the said Con Backagh late had and held in Tyrone, with a limitation of estate to him the said Hugh O'Neale (*sic*), Earl of Tyrone, during his life, the remainder to Hugh, his eldest son, and the heirs males of his body; the remainder to Henry O'Neal, his second son, and the heirs males of his body; the remainder to the heirs males of the body of the said Hugh Earl of Tyrone and of Jeane his wife; remainder to the heirs males of the body of the said Hugh Earl of Tyrone; the remainder to Cormock M'Baron O'Neale, brother to the said Earl, and the heirs males of his body, and the reversion in the Crown.

16 December, 13^o Elizabeth, by the procurement of Hugh Earl of Tyrone, the inquisition before mentioned was taken of the bounds and limits of Tyrone, whereby it was found that all the lands which now lie within the county of Armagh, Tyrone, and Coleraine (except Orier) were then, and of ancient time had been, within the meres and bounds of the county of Tyrone, and that Con Backagh, at the time of this survey, had cessed or bonoght, cutting and spending, in and upon all

¹ Blank in the original.

1610.

the lands. By letters patent dated 1 December, 30th Elizabeth, the country of Orier, called O'Hanlon's Country, was granted by the late Queen to Sir Oghy O'Hanlon for life, the remainder to Oghy Oge O'Hanlon, his son and heir apparent, and the heirs males of his body, with divers remainders over, with a proviso that if Sir Oghy O'Hanlon or any of the persons in remainder did at any time enter into actual rebellion, the letters patent should be void; by colour of which grant (although it were void from the beginning by reason of Chatterton's patent, stood still in force, being not avoided by office), Sir Oghy O'Hanlon hath taken the profits of the said country of Orier ever since until August last, when by deed enrolled he surrendered all his estate, title, and pretence of title, and left the possession to His Majesty¹; so as by the grant made to Chatterton, 15° Elizabeth, all the temporal lands [in the] barony of Orier and the country of the Fews and the Galloglasses country, were entirely passed to him in possession; and by the grant made to the Earl of Tyrone, 29° Elizabeth, all the temporal lands in the three baronies, viz., of Armagh, Toughranny, and O'Nelán, and part of the barony of the Fews [²], which Con Backagh had, 34° Hen. VIII. in demesne, for the services were extinguished by 11° Elizabeth which vested all in the Crown, were granted to Hugh Earl of Tyrone as aforesaid, and the rest of the land within the three last-recited baronies and part of the barony of the Fews which were not ex[cepted]² to the Earl, did and do remain in the possession of the Crown still by virtue of the statute 11° Elizabeth.

By this it appears how all the temporal lands in this country came to the Crown by the Act 11° Elizabeth; and it likewise appeareth how all the lands, except the lands of the freeholders within the three last baronies, were passed away from the Crown by two several grants, the one made to Chatterton, the other to the Earl of Tyrone (for nothing passed by O'Hanlon's patent, Chatterton's patent being in force at the time of the making thereof).

It shall now be declared how all these lands which were thus passed away from the Crown are come back to the Crown again. Now follow the means by which all these countries and lands, the countries of Orier and the Fews, are reduced again to the Crown.

Chatterton's patent being passed under the Great Seal of England, 15° Elizabeth, and no exemplification thereof transmitted hither, himself being slain, and his heir making no claim to the lands, his title was concealed and unknown till of late, and Sir Oghy O'Hanlon's grant reputed good until he brake the conditions contained in his letters patent by entering into actual rebellion, whereupon being received to grace

¹ This word is doubtful.² Undecipherable.

1610.

having obtained His Majesty's gracious promise to have new letters patent granted unto him, himself procured an office to be found of the breach of the condition contained in his letters patent, to the end he might take a new grant from His Majesty, and did also surrender all his estate by deed enrolled in the Chancery; notwithstanding he neglected to pass his new patent until Oghy Oge O'Hanlon, his son and heir, to whom the first estate in remainder was limited by his former letters patent, entered into actual rebellion with O'Doherty, for which he has been indicted, outlawed, and attainted. So as His Majesty is directly entitled to the territory of Orier against young O'Hanlon, both in law and in honour, but because old Sir Oghy had His Majesty's gracious promise that he should have the like estate as he had before, which was during his life only, albeit he stands indicted of treason for relieving his son, being in rebellion, yet the Lord Deputy, to make the possession clear for the plantation every way, both in honour, law, and equity, compounded and agreed with him on His Majesty's behalf that he should grant and release unto His Majesty all his estate, claim, or pretence of title to that country, which he hath done, by his deed acknowledged in open sessions before the Lord Chief Justice in August last. In consideration whereof the Lord Deputy hath covenanted that he shall receive an annuity or pension of 80*l.* per annum during his life out of His Majesty's exchequer here, and has also paid about 200*l.* in discharge of his debts.

Albeit O'Hanlon's pretence of title to the barony of Orier be thus cleared, Chatterton's letters patent stood still in force because no office was found of the breach of the conditions therein contained, but Chatterton's heir had still an estate in law, both in Orier and the Fewes and the Galloglasses' country, until an inquisition was taken, the 6th of July last, finding a breach of the conditions contained in Chatterton's patent, whereby that estate, both in Orier, the Fewes, and the Galloglasses' country, is clearly avoided.

In this manner the two countries of Orier and the Fewes are reduced to the Crown, albeit Sir Tirlogh M'Henry, O'Neale in the first year of His Majesty's reign obtained letters patent of the country of the Fewes to him and his heirs, but because Chatterton's estate was not then avoided that grant to Sir Tirlogh M'Henry is also void in law.

The temporal lands of the other three baronies, viz., of Armagh, Toughranny, and O'Neilan, and part of the barony of the Fewes comprised in the grant of Hugh, late Earl of Tyrone, as being parcel of the possessions of Con Backagh O'Neale, have been reduced in this manner:—

Tyrone, during his late great rebellion in Queen Elizabeth's time, was attainted of treason by outlawry, whereby he forfeited his estate for life in all the lands which Con Backagh, his grandfather, had in Tyrone, within the limits whereof the same three baronies are found to be comprised.

1610.

And he likewise forfeited his estates in remainder in tail limited to him after the death of the said two sons, Hugh and Henry, without issue; but his two sons and his brother Cormac M'Baron, who had estates in tail in remainder after the Earl's estate for life, were not then attainted; but they being afterwards pardoned by His Majesty, their several estates remained in them still when His Majesty came to the Crown, and the late Earl of Tyrone himself, being also pardoned in the third year of His Majesty's reign, obtained new letters patent in the same form and with the same limitations of estates as were contained in his former letters patent, only some parcels of land were excepted out of the last patent, namely, Henry Oge's country, containing five ballibetags, three of them lying in the county of Armagh, and two in Tyrone, the forts of Mountnorris and Charlemont, and 300 acres of land next adjoining to each of the said forts.

But now upon his last treason, not only his two sons Hugh and Henry were by outlawry attainted of high treason in June 1608, for treason committed the 3rd of September 1607,¹ (by which last attainder the Earl's estate for life and the estate in remainder limited to the heirs male of his body, and the estates in remainder limited to Hugh and Henry, his sons, are².)

Touching the lands claimed by the Lord Primate, the case standeth thus:

The statute of 11^o Elizabeth, before recited, which vesteth all the lands of this country in the actual and real possession of the Crown, doth save the right of the Archbishop of Armagh and his successors.

And now, by virtue of a commission taken at Armagh, 12th of August 1609, to inquire of the ecclesiastical lands in that and other counties, and to distinguish the same from the lands of the Crown, it is found that the Archbishop of Armagh is seised, in right of his Archbishoprick, of 26 towns, or thereabouts, as of his mensal and demesne lands, and that he ought to have certain perpetual rents and other duties out of 160 towns more (which are not found to be termon or herenachs lands) lying in several territories of this county; but the tenants thereof, being now Irish, are found to have been inheritors thereof time out of mind, according to the Irish custom of tanistry and gavelkind; and that the Lord Primate could not remove the said tenants at his pleasure. Upon which inquisition we are of opinion that the said lands, out of which the Lord Primate had proxies, rents, and other duties as aforesaid,³

Lands of the Dean
and Chapter and Vicars
Choral of Armagh.

Touching the lands claimed by the Dean and Chapter of Armagh, whose right is also saved by the statute of 11^o [Elizabeth], there are but three towns and odd sessiaghs found to

¹ Obliterated nearly.

² The rest is wanting.

³ Wanting.

1610.

belong to the Dean, but there are nine towns and odd sessiagh's found to belong to the vicars choral of that church, to which we think he ¹ no title.

The Glebe land.

Touching the glebe lands of parsons and vicars, there are but two towns and a half found to belong to all the parsons, &c. in this county, for most of the parish churches are without glebe.

The Abbey lands.

Touching the Abbey lands, there are 20 and odd ballibetagh's found to be part of the possessions of the Abbey of St. Peter of Armagh, which are passed in fee to Sir Tobias Calfield, and the number of ¹ with the possessions thereof, containing six balliboes as passed in fee to Marmaduke Whitchurch, a servitor, and seven other towns lying in O'Neiland, parcel of the possession of the Abbey of the Newry, were granted to Sir Nicholas Bagnal and his heirs, 4^o Edward VI.

The advowsons and right of patronage.

Lastly it is found that the Lord Primate hath of later years collated to all the parsonages and vicarages in this county, but that in ancient times they were disposed by the Pope's bull.

So as we conceive the right of patronage of all the benefices in this county doth vest in His Majesty.

His Majesty's title to the Herenagh lands in this county is expressed in the case of the Herenagh lands of the counties of Tyrone and Coleraine, therein mentioned, next after His Majesty's title is expressed to the temporal lands in the county of Coleraine.

An abstract of His Majesty's title to the [temporal]² lands in the county of Tyrone.

King Henry VIII., by letters patent, dated 1st October, anno 34^o of his reign, did grant and confer to Con Backagh O'Neale (the first Earl of Tyrone and grand father to the late fugitive Earl), *omnia castra, dominia, maneria, terras, tenementa, redditus, reversiones, et servicia quae praefatus Conacius jamdudum habuit et tenuit in Tyrone.*

11^o Elizabeth, Shane O'Neale was attainted by Act of Parliament, and the entire country of Tyrone, whereof the county of Tyrone is but parcel, was (among other things) by that Act given to the Queen, her heirs and successors, saving the right of the Archbishop of Armagh and the Bishops of Clogher, and the Deans and Chapters of Armagh and Clogher, and of divers other persons and bodies politic; but the right of the Bishop of Derry, whose diocese doth extend into part of this country, was not saved by this Act.

Queen Elizabeth, by letters patent dated 1st May, anno 29^o of her reign, created Hugh O'Neale Earl of Tyrone, and granted unto him all those castles, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the country or territory of Tyrone

¹ Not legible.² Scored out.

1610.

which Henry VIII., by his letters patent, dated 1^o October, anno 34^o of his reign, had granted to Con Backagh O'Neale, his grandfather; to have and to hold to the said Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, during his natural life, the remainder to Hugh O'Neale, his eldest son, and the heirs males of his body, the remainder to Henry O'Neale, his second son, and the heirs males of his body, the remainder to the heirs male of the body of Hugh the Earl and of Joane his wife, the remainder to the heirs males of the body of the said Earl, the remainder to Cormac O'Neale, the Earl's brother, and the heirs males of his body.

6^o December, 30^o Elizabeth, an inquisition was taken at Dundalk, before the two Chief Justices, the Master of the Rolls, and others, whereby it was found that all that scope and extent of land whereof the county of Tyrone doth now consist, did lie within the meres and bounds of the country of Tyrone, and that eleven ballibetags in Slew-shishe were the [inheritance¹] of Neale, Connelagh, father of Tirlagh Lennagh; and that the territory of Glanconkeyn and Killetragh were not the lands of O'Neale, but that he had only services out of the said lands, the certainty whereof the jurors knew not; so as the eleven ballibetags in Shew-Shishe, and lands of Glanconkeine and Killetragh did not pass to the Earl by his letters patent, for Con Backagh had only services out of them, which services were extinct when the lands were given to the Crown by the Act of Parliament.

Therefore, His Majesty is entitled to the said eleven ballibetags which were the inheritance of Tirlagh Lennagh and the lands of Glanconkeine and Killetra, by the statute of 11 Elizabeth, and not by the attainder of the late Earl of Tyrone. Howbeit, the said Hugh, the late Earl of Tyrone, by indentures dated 13th May, 29^o Elizabeth, did covenant with the late Queen to pass unto Sir Art O'Neale all the said lands, which covenant was never performed. But all the rest of the lands which are found to have been held by Con Backagh, and which passed by the grant made to Hugh, late Earl of Tyrone, are come to the Crown again by the attainder of the said Earl, and of Hugh his eldest son, and of Henry his second son, who had several remainders in tail limited unto them by the said grant, and limited to Sir Cormac O'Neale, now prisoner in the Tower, and not attainted, is not yet forfeited nor reduced.

So as all the temporal lands in the county of Tyrone are reduced to the Crown, partly by the statute of 11 Elizabeth, and partly by the attainder of the late Earl of Tyrone and his sons, neither hath Queen Elizabeth nor His Majesty that now is, granted any extraordinary scope thereof to any servitor or native; but only two ballibetags called Mointer-

¹ Doubtful.

1610.

birme in the barony of Dungannon to Sir Henry O'Neale and his heirs, which grant was 3^o Jacobi, when the late Earl had only forfeited his estate by his first attainder.

There are also 100 acres and odd laid to the fort of Charlemont, which lie on the north side of the Blackwater, and are granted to Sir Tobias Calfield, Captain of that fort, for 20 years, if he so long shall live.

There are also 300 acres laid to the fort of Mountjoy in this county.

In this state are all the temporal lands in this county.

The ecclesiastical lands are of four kinds:—

1. Mensal or demense lands of the bishops.
2. Termon or Herenagh lands.
3. Glebe lands of parsons and vicars.
4. Abbey lands.

1. Touching the bishops' lands:—Three several dioceses do extend into this county, viz., the diocese of Armagh, the diocese of Clogher, and the diocese of Derry. By an inquisition taken at Dungannon, the []¹ of August last, by virtue of a commission directed to the Lord Deputy, the Archbishop of Dublin, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Primate of Armagh, and others, to inquire (among other things) of all the ecclesiastical lands in this county, and to distinguish the same from the lands of the Crown, it is found that the Bishop of Clogher is seised in his demesne as of fee of certain mensal lands near Clogher, containing [] balliboos, or thereabouts; but they find no mensal or demesne lands either for the Primate of Armagh or for the Bishop of Derry within this county. But they find that the Primate of Armagh and the Bishops of Clogher and Derry, in right of their several bishopricks, ought to have certain yearly rents, pensions, or other duties issuing out of certain lands called Herenagh lands, the tenants whereof called Herenaghs and their septs have inherited the same lands time out of mind, according to the Irish custom, and are not removeable by the said bishops.

So as [if] the said Herenaghs and their septs shall be adjudged owners of the said lands and to have such an estate as might be given to the late Queen by Parliament, that the Act of 11^o Elizabeth doth vest all the said lands in the Crown, and the bishops are, of right only, to have their rents, pensions, and other duties. But if they shall be adjudged but tenants at will and to have no estate in the said lands, then the bishops are to have the possession of the land itself.

Only the Bishop of Derry (because the right of the said bishoprick was not saved by the Act of 11^o Elizabeth) cannot in law demand either land or rent, but is left to His Majesty's grace and favour in that behalf.

¹ Blank in the original.

1610.

Touching the quantity of ecclesiastical lands in this county :—

Hereenagh lands.

The Hereenagh lands, out of which the Lord Primate of Armagh, the Bishop of Clogher, and the Bishop of Derry are to have rents, pensions, or other duties, do contain 312 townns or balliboes, two sessiaghs, and 16 acres.

Glebe lands.

The glebe lands found to belong to the several parsons and vicars in this county, contain in all three balliboes, two sessiaghs, and seven acres.

Abbey lands.

The abbey lands in this county, whereof some parcels are granted in fee-farm, and other parcels are not yet in charge, do in all contain [¹] balliboes.

An abstract of His Majesty's title to the temporal lands in the county of Coleraine.

The country or territory called O'Cahan's country was reduced into a county and called the county of Coleraine, so as the county had the same limits as that Irish country or precinct of land had, and no other, until of late part of O'Cahan's country was included within the peculiar county of the city of Derry.

The Act of Attainder of Shane O'Neale, 11 Elizabeth, doth recite that among other lords and captains of Ulster O'Cahan did adhere to the said traitor O'Neale in his rebellion; wherefore it was enacted that the Queen, her heirs and successors, should have, hold, and enjoy, as in right of her Imperial crown of England, among other Irish countries, the country of Kryne called O'Cahan's Country, and all the townns, manors, castles, lands, tenements, and hereditaments belonging to any of the said Irish lords or their adherents, in the said several countries; and that all the premises should be vested in the actual and real possession of Her Majesty, her heirs and successors; in which Act there is a saving of the right of the Bishop of Derry to any lands, tenements, and hereditaments in that country.

Queen Elizabeth, by letters patent dated 1st May, 29th year of her reign, did grant to Hugh Earl of Tyrone all such lands, tenements, and hereditaments as Con Backagh, his grandfather, had and held in Tyrone in the 34th year of King Henry VIII., and thereupon an inquisition was taken at Dundalk, 16th December, 30 Elizabeth, of the meres and bounds of Tyrone, and of all such lands as Con Backagh had and held in Tyrone in anno 34 Henry VIII. By this inquisition it was found that O'Cahan's country did lie within the meres and bounds of Tyrone; but it is also found that the lands of that country were not the lands of the O'Neales, but that the O'Neales had some services due unto them out of that country, the certainty whereof the jurors knew not.

¹ Blank in the original.

1610.

So as it is apparent that no lands in that country or county did pass unto the late Earl of Tyrone by the said letters patent dated 1st October, 29 Elizabeth, because Con Backagh had not those lands, but only services out of them, which were all extinguished by the Act of 11 Elizabeth, which gave the whole country to the Crown.

Notwithstanding the late Earl of Tyrone, by colour of his letters patent, did, until the end of this late great rebellion, take upon himself to be owner of all that country, and did take Irish cuttings and exactions thereupon, as upon the rest of the lands in Tyrone, and since his last restitution, did impose a rent of 200*l.* per annum upon O'Cahan, who ever since the statute took the profits of the country, as his ancestors had done before him, without yielding any account for the same; albeit the said O'Cahan never had any grant thereof from the Crown until the last year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, when, upon his submission, he obtained only a custodiam thereof. But about three years since, being impatient of so great a rent imposed upon him by the Earl, he exhibited a complaint to the Lord Deputy and Council here against the Earl for imposing the said rent, and desired to take an estate by letters patent from His Majesty; upon which complaint His Majesty's learned counsel, examining the records, found His Majesty to be in the real and actual possession of the said country, and having drawn a true case of His Majesty's title, the same was certified into England, whereupon His Majesty signified his gracious pleasure, that the late Earl, O'Cahan, and His Majesty's Attorney-General of this kingdom, should repair into England, where His Majesty would be pleased to hear and determine the said controversy; but the Earl being guilty of many treasons, when he should have repaired into England fled out of this kingdom into parts beyond the seas, where he has ever since remained a fugitive, being also since his departure attainted by outlawry of high treason.

So as all the temporal lands of this country are come to the Crown, and are in the actual and real possession of His Majesty, by virtue of the Act of 11 Elizabeth, and not by the attainder of the Earl of Tyrone. Only O'Cahan, upon his submission to Sir Henry Docwra, had a promise (as he allegeth) in the name of her late Majesty, that he should have a grant made unto him of the said country by letters patent, the benefit and advantage of which promises he hath since worthily forfeited (as we conceive) by his disloyalty, for which he now stands indicted of high treason.

There is no part of the temporal lands lying within this county granted to any person, but all remaineth in His Majesty's hands to be disposed of to undertakers except the moiety of the royal fishing of the Ban, first granted by His

With exception of An-nogh and other lands near the Derry, and in the behalf of other particular persons that took the custodiam.¹

¹ Marginal note in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.

1610.

Majesty to John Wakeman and his heirs in fee simple, who bargained and sold his estate to James Hamilton, who, at the request and in the presence of the Lord Deputy that now is, made an absolute contract with the Earl of Tyrone to convey to the said Earl and his heirs the said fishing for 200*l.*, which 200*l.* was afterwards paid by the Earl; but it doth not appear that any conveyance was made of the fishing by James Hamilton to the Earl before his departure, but the Earl took the profits thereof after the contract; and it is found by office, in August 1608, that the Earl at his departure was seized of the moiety of the fishing of an estate in fee, and that the said estate was come to the Crown again by the attainder of the said Earl.

Thus much touching the temporal lands in this county.

The ecclesiastical lands in this county are of four kinds:—

1. The demesne lands of the Bishop and Dean of Derry.
2. Termon and Herenagh lands.
3. Glebe lands belonging to vicars or parsons.
4. Abbey lands.

All which do lie within the diocese of Derry.

By an inquisition taken at Limavaddy, 30th of August 1609, it is found that the Bishop of Derry, before the statute of 11 Elizabeth, was seise in demesne of one ballibo called Lisnemucky, and that the Dean was likewise seised of two quarters of land called Ballionew.

Touching the Termon or Herenagh lands, it is found by the said inquisition (the Lord Bishop of Derry that now is being present and a principal commissioner in that commission by virtue whereof the said inquisition was taken), that there are certain parcels of land lying within every parish of this county whereof certain persons called Herenaghs and their septs have been possessed time out of mind, according to the Irish custom of tanistry and gavelkind, and that before the statute 11 Elizabeth these Herenaghs and their septs ought to have yielded and paid to the Bishop of Derry, in right of his bishoprick, certain rents, pensions, and other duties; but that the said Herenaghs and their septs were not removeable from the said lands at the pleasure of the said Bishop of Derry nor of any lord whatsoever; and it is also found that long before any bishopricks were erected in these parts of Ireland the temporal lords gave the said lands to certain holy men, who gave the same to the said septs of the Herenaghs, to the end they should repair the parish churches and maintain hospitality upon the said lands; and that afterwards, when the Pope erected bishops in those parts, the said rents, pensions, and other duties were imposed upon the said Herenaghs and their septs, to be paid to the said bishops, which ever since have been paid accordingly.

So as if the Herenaghs and their septs shall be adjudged the owners of the said lands, then the Bishop of Derry, before the statute of 11th of Elizabeth ought to have the said rents,

1610.

pensions, and other duties only ; but if they shall be adjudged to have been only tenants at will to the bishop, then the bishop ought to have the lands themselves. But because the bishop's right is not saved by the Act of 11 Elizabeth, which doth resume the whole country, all the said lands do vest in His Majesty, and the said rents, pensions, and other duties are extinguished.

1. The Herenagh lands in this county do contain 100 balliboes or thereabouts.

2. The glebe lands found to belong to parsons and vicars do contain 18 garden plots or thereabouts.

“ Moylestine.”

3. The abbey lands contain 22 balliboes, all which abbey lands have been brought into charge since His Majesty came to the Crown, and not before, and have been passed upon divers books of fee-farm to sundry servitors, 18 of which the late Earl of Tyrone purchased of Sir John Sidney, do now again come to the Crown by the last attainder of the said Earl ; the other four parcel are of the possessions of the abbey of Avogh, and are passed to Sir Toby Calfeild. *But four leases were made by the first purchasers before they were sold over to that Earl, which are yet in being. Dongeohn is the King's fort.*¹

The right of patronage of all the fee-farms in this county is found to be in His Majesty, though in former times they were in the Pope's gift.

An abstract of the several titles, whereby His Majesty and sundry other persons are entitled to the lands in the county of the city of Derry.

The county of the city of Derry doth contain the island of Derry (three parts of which island are compassed with the river of Lough Foyle, and the fourth part is divided from the country of Enishowen with a bog), and the said peculiar county doth also extend three miles every way round about the said island.

The whole island of Derry doth not contain by estimation above 200 English acres, the one moiety thereof lying within the diocese of Derry and the other within the diocese of Rapho.

The island of Derry.

By the inquisition taken at Derry, 1 September 1609, it is found that this island hath in former times been possessed part by the Bishop of Derry, part by the Dean of Derry, part by the Abbot of Derry ; but the greatest part was held by two Herenaghs and their septs, the one called Laghina and the other O'Derry.

The Bishop's part in the island.

1. The Bishop of Derry is found to be seised in right of his bishoprick of a house or castle, with a garden plot thereunto adjoining, situate on the south side of the cathedral church,

¹ The lines in Italics and the marginal word are additions in Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting.

1610.

near the long tower in the said island of Derry; and it is also found that the Bishop and his predecessors have, time out of mind, been possessed of one orchard or park, lying on the east side of the great fort in the said island, paying unto the Herenagh Laghlina 10 white groats per annum.

The Dean's portion.

2. For the Dean of Derry it is found that he ought to have in right of his deanery a small plot or parcel of land in the said island, but the meres and bounds thereof the inquisition findeth not.

The Abbot's portion.

3. For the Abbot it is found that the site of the Abbey of Derry, otherwise called the Abbey of Columkill, is in the said island of Derry.

The Herenagh's portion.

4. For the Herenaghs it is found the two Herenaghs, one called Laghlina and the other O'Derry, and their septs, have, time out of mind, held the rest of their lands within that island, and that the portion of Laghlina lay within the diocese of Rapho, and the portion of O'Derry lay within the diocese of Rapho, and that both these Herenaghs are found to belong to the Abbot of Derry, and paid nothing either to the Bishop of Derry or the Bishop of Rapho, and that all cuttings and fines for bloodshed, and the like royalties, which in the island did belong to the Abbot, and were collected by the Herenaghs, which Herenaghs could not be removed by the Bishop or either of them. And, lastly, it is found that all the Termon and Herenagh land within this county was first given by Columkill, and the succeeding Abbots of Derry by (*sic*) (query to) several septs before any bishops were placed in that country, which lands was free, and had the privilege of sanctuary, and was enjoyed by the septs of the Herenaghs in course of gavelkind.

In this state are all the lands within the island of Derry.

Touching the title and interest of these lands, there can be no doubt made, but only in the case of the Herenaghs.

For the Bishop and Dean of Derry are to hold their portions, and the Abbot's portion being come to the Crown by the Act of Dissolution, hath been passed to Sir James Fullerton in fee farm, and is by mesne conveyances assigned to Sir George Paulet.

For the Herenagh lands the title stands thus:—

The country of Tyrconnell (as I take it) is that which is over the mountain of Barnesmore, towards Ballashannon.¹

The island of Derry is parcel of the country of Tyrconnell, called O'Donnel's country, and has ever heretofore until the first year of His Majesty's reign holden by Irish customs and not by English tenure.

12 Elizabeth, it was enacted by Parliament, that all letters patent granted by virtue of Her Majesty's letters or instructions unto any pretended lord of the Irishry within the provinces of Connaught or Ulster, holding his lands by Irish custom and not by English tenure, upon surrender made by the said

¹ In Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting.

1610.

pretended lord of his said lands and possessions unto the late Queen, her heirs and successors, should be good and effectual in the law, according to the tenor and effect of the same. Provided that this Act should not be of force to take away from any person any right, title, entry, or possession which they or any of them had or ought to have by due course of Her Majesty's laws.

The King's Majesty, by his letters dated 4 September, 1^o Jacobi, doth signify His Majesty's gracious pleasure to the Lord Deputy that Rory O'Donnell should be created Earl of Tyrconnell, and that letters patent should be made unto him of the whole country of Tyrconnell (except some parcels, excepted, among which the island of Derry is not comprised), to have and to hold to him and the heirs males of his body, with remainder to Caffer O'Donnell and the heirs males of his body; the remainder to Donnel Oge O'Donnell and the heirs males of his body, and the reversion to the Crown. 1 February, 1^o Jacobi, the said Rory O'Donnell being created Earl of Tyrconnell, and being pretended lord of all that country, did by his deed enrolled in the Chancery surrender unto His Majesty all the said county or territory of Tyrconnell, and all castles, lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the meres and bounds of Tyrconnell. 10th of February following, His Majesty by letters patent doth grant unto the Earl all that the country or territory of Tyrconnell, and all castles, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Tyrconnell (except the parcels excepted) in His Majesty's said letters, with the same limitation of estate as are before expressed.

By virtue of which grant, and of the said statute of 12 Elizabeth, which doth make the said grant good and effectual according to the tenor and effect of the same, the Earl had a good title to all the lands in the said country against all such as had no estate, right, or possession by the due course of His Majesty's laws; and therefore he had a good estate against the Herenaghs and their septs, who had no estate by the laws of the realm, but held their lands according to the Irish custom.

So as the said Earl and Caffer O'Donnell and Donnel Oge O'Donnell, being all attainted by outlawry, His Majesty is now entitled to all the lands in Tyrconnell [*the county of Donegall*]¹ by their attainter (except such lands as are excepted in their letters patent), and consequently His Majesty is entitled to the Herenagh lands lying within the island of the Derry, being parcel of Tyrconnell as aforesaid.

The rest of the lands within the county of the city of Derry do lie part in Enishowen (except the demesne lands and services of the Bishop and Dean of Derry, and the glebes of parsons and vicars) are come to the Crown, as well by the

¹ The words in *Italics* are a suggested amendment of Sir Arthur Chichester.

1610.

attainder of Sir Cahir O'Doherty, lately slain in rebellion, as by breach of the condition contained in his letters patent, wherein there is a proviso that if he entered into actual rebellion his letters patent should be void, whereof divers inquisitions have been taken. These lands are granted to Sir Arthur Chichester, now Lord Deputy.

The rest of the temporal lands within this county which lie within O'Cahan's country are come to the Crown by the statute of 11 Elizabeth, whereby that entire country by special name was resumed. These lands are not yet granted, but remain in His Majesty's hands to be disposed.

Touching the ecclesiastical lands of this county lying out of the island of Derry.

1. The Bishop of Derry by the said inquisition is found to have in demesne one quarter of land in Enishowen, and is also found to [have] had the possession of four balliboes in O'Cahan's country for 50 years past, out of which the Primates of Armagh have had two marks yearly, time out of mind.

2. The Dean of Derry is found to have four quarters in O'Cahan's country.

3. There are but two parishes within this county wherein the parson and vicar have no glebe but two garden plots.

4. The abbey lands contain 18 quarters or thereabouts, and are all granted in fee farm to Sir Henry Brouncker by letters patent dated 29 August, 2^o Jacobi, which by mesne assignments are come into the hands of Sir George Paulett.

Sir Henry Docwra's lease dated 25 May 1602, 1603, he got le island de Derry; Sir Ralph Bingley's lease, 18th May, 1 James, de le Derry or le Island; Sir George Carie's grant of fee simple, dated 3 April, 2nd of King James, del scite de Columkill, containing, *duas crestas terræ eidem monasterio adjacentes, ac medietatem insulæ de Derrie in dicto comitatu nostro de Donegall extendentes, a scitu dicti monasterii usque ad fluvium de Loughfoyle ex orientali parte, et a scitu predicto usque ad extremum terminum dictæ insulæ a ex australi parte quæ continet dimidium unius parvæ quarteriæ terræ pasturæ et [] per annum; in toto sex solidos et octo denarios, parcelas terrarum et possessionum nuper monasterii sive domus canonicorum de Derrie vocatam abbatiam Sancti Columbæ, alias Columkillycæ prædictæ in comitatu nostro de Donegall. Ac etiam scitum et precinctum nuper capellæ sive Domus Monialium de Derrie predictæ in dicto comitatu nostro de Donegall. Ac etiam medietatem dictæ insulæ de Derrie extendentem a terris dicti monasterii Sancti Columbæ in quaque parte usque ad extremum terminum dictæ insulæ ex boreali parte, quæ continent in se dimidium unius parvæ quarteriæ terræ pasturæ, super quam nuper ædificabantur quedam domicilia pro habitatione incolentum valentes per ann. 13s. 4d. ac unam*

1610.

aliam quarteriam terræ, vocat' Ballinecallagh, prope villam de Ellagh in dicto comitatu ; et attingat in toto inter se ad 16 sol' et octo denariis, et nunc aut nuper parcellæ dictæ capellæ sive domus monialium de Derry predictæ.¹

An abstract of His Majesty's title to the lands in the county of Donegall.

The country of Tyrconnell, called O'Donell's country, being now reduced into a county, is called the county of Donegall, and is divided into five baronies :—

1. Enishowen.
2. Rapho.
3. Kilmacrenan.
4. Tirehugh.
5. Boylagh and Bannagh.

This country, until the first year of His Majesty's reign, was always a mere Irish country, not governed by the common nor statute laws of this kingdom, nor subject to the ordinary ministers of justice, for the King's writ did never run there, neither before that time any sheriff, coroner, justice of assize, nor gaol delivery exercised authority in that country ; but the inhabitants thereof were governed by the O'Donnells as lords or chieftains of that country, who had cuttings, spendings, bonaght, and all other Irish exactions of all the inhabitants therein, and took upon them to have absolute power over their lives, lands, and goods, as other Irish lords of countries not reduced had ever used ; and the possessions of that country were ever enjoyed according to the Irish customs of tanistry and gavelkind, and the laws in use were only the Brehon laws.

Write the effect of the statute of 12 Eliz. de Surrenders (*sic*).

The state of this country standing thus : His Majesty by his letters under the privy signet dated 4 September, 1 Jacobi, did signify his gracious pleasure unto the then Lord Deputy that Rory O'Donnell should be created Earl of Tyrconnell, and that the whole country of Tyrconnell (except certain parcels hereafter named) should be granted to the said Rory and the heirs males of his body, with other remainders over.

Afterwards the said Rory being created Earl of Tyrconnell, and being pretended lord of all that country, did by his deed enrolled in the Chancery, dated 1 February, 1^o Jacobi, surrender unto His Majesty, his heirs and successors, all the said country and territory of Tyrconnell.

His Majesty by letters patent, dated 10 February then next following, did grant unto the said Earl all the country and territory of Tyrconnell, and all castles, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Tyrconnell (except the lands which were belonging to any religious house dissolved), and except the castle, town, and fishing of Ballishannon, and one

¹ The whole of this abstract is in Sir John Davys's worst handwriting ; and in some parts (particularly here) almost undecipherable.

1610.

thousand acres thereunto next adjoining, and except Castle Finne, and all the lands in the possession of Sir Neale Garve O'Donnell, which were the territories of Glanfyn and Monganagh, and except O'Doherty's country, which containeth the whole barony of Enishowen, with a limitation of estate to the heirs males of his body, the remainder to Caffer O'Donnell, the brother, and the heirs males of his body, the remainder to Donnell Oge O'Donnell and the heirs males of his body, the reversion in the Crown.

This grant being made by virtue of His Majesty's letter and upon the surrender of a pretended lord of the Irishry of lands newly subdued and reduced under the English Government, as well by the rules of the common law as by the statute of 12 Elizabeth, is made good and effectual, according to the tenor and effect of the same, against all persons but such as have estates by the due course of His Majesty's laws, and therefore all the inferior lords and tenants of Tyrconnell holding their lands by the Irish customs of tanistry and gavelkind, not by the course of His Majesty's laws (except such as possessed the lands as are excepted out of the grant made to the Earl), were bound by this grant as well because they could make no title nor claim any estate in law against the patentee, as also because the said Act of 12 Elizabeth doth make such letters patent good and effectual as aforesaid; so as the Earl had a good estate in possession in all the lands of Tyrconnell, except the lands excepted in his grant, and also except the lands of bishops, parsons, and vicars, who have estates in succession, whereof the common law taketh notice. But touching the Herenagh lands, being inherited by divers Irish septes, according to the Irish customs of tanistry and gavelkind, the inheritors thereof cannot make any title thereunto against the said letters patent, because they have no estate by the due course of His Majesty's laws.

After which grant the said late Earl obtained from O'Boyle, M'Swyne Bannagh, M'Swyne Faynett, and M'Swyne Ado, inferior lords of that country, several feoffments or releases of their several territories, as it is found by an inquisition taken at the Lifford, 9th August 1608, of which inferior lords only M'Swyne Ado had formerly obtained letters patent of his country from the late Queen Elizabeth, date [].

The said Earl of Tyrconnell having such estate in all the lands, tenements of Tyrconnell (except the lands excepted in his letters patent, 10 January, 2 Jacobi), did commit high treason, whereof he now stands indicted and attainted by outlawry, 19 April, 7 Jacobi, and the said Caffer O'Donnell and Donnell Oge O'Donnell, 3 September, 5 Jacobi, did likewise commit high treason, whereof they are also indicted and outlawed, 9 June, 6 Jacobi, and sithence, viz., 9 August 1608, an inquisition was taken by virtue of a commission under the great seal, whereby it is found that the Earl was seised at the time of his treason committed of all the said country of

1610.

Tyrconnell in his demesne as of fee tail, with the remainders over as aforesaid.

Howbeit in the meantime between the treason found to be committed by the Earl and his attainder, the Earl made divers mortgages and other conveyances of divers parcels of land and fishings in the said country of Tyrconnell.

The conveyances made by the Earl are these:—

1. The Earl by his deed dated 28 February, 1^o Jacobi, did grant unto Nicholas Weston and his heirs the moiety of the fishing of Loughfoyle in Tyrconnell for 1,000 years, upon condition that if the Earl did pay 200*l.* sterling to Weston, that lease should be void, and that after, he should hold the same for seven years only; and afterwards by another deed dated 26 February, 2^o Jacobi, the Earl did grant the said moiety of the fishings of Loughfoyle, so as the same did not extend two miles above Lifford Castle, unto James Hamilton and others and their heirs, rendering 10*l.* rent per annum.

Afterwards, viz., termino Michaelis, 3^o Jacobi, a common recovery was suffered in the Court of Common Pleas at Dublin of the said fishings wherein the Earl was vouched and entered into the warranty and vouchers, according the common voucher, which recovery was to the use of James Hamilton and his heirs. These conveyances are void against His Majesty, because the said Earl is now dead, and the said recovery was suffered since the treason whereof the Earl is attainted, was committed; besides we take the fishing of Loughfoyle to be a royal fishing, because Loughfoyle is a navigable river as far as the Lifford, and ebbs and flows to the latter, but the water is fresh, and so it never was granted to the Earl, and no special mention of that fishing in his letters patent, and consequently he had no power to convey the same, but general words of all fishings belonging to Tyrconnell, which extends to the river, and the river divides Tyrone and Tyrconnell.

Termino Michaelis, 3^o Jacobi, the Earl suffered another recovery of certain lands called Kil or Kil M'itrien, and other parcels of land in the barony of Kil M'Creenan, and did covenant to execute an estate therein unto one Patrick Conley of Dublin, merchant, and afterwards the said Earl and his recoverers did execute a feoffment thereof unto the said Conley, which feoffment is dated in June, 5^o Jacobi, which was not above three months before the said Earl fled out of this kingdom; this conveyance is also void in law.

The said Earl did also make a feoffment of the castle of Do and eight quarters of land in or near Rathmullan unto John Arthur, of Dublin, merchant, which feoffment beareth date 8 July, 5^o Jacobi. This conveyance is also void in law.

The said Earl did also convey unto Nicholas Weston, of Dublin, alderman, and his heirs, 29 quarters of land in Portlagh and Tirebrasil, and thereupon, termino Mich. 4^o Jacobi,

1610.

did levy a fine and suffer a common recovery of the said lands to the use of the said Westen and his heirs. This conveyance is also void in law.

There are allowed by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners to the mother of the late Earl of Tyrconnell, quarters of land lying in the barony of Rapho, to hold the same during her life, and quarters of land to the widow of O'Boyle during her life, which assignation is made by virtue of His Majesty's instructions in that behalf. But no estates are passed to convey them.

In this estate are all the lands granted to the Earl in this county.

Touching the lands excepted out of the Earl's patent :—

O'Dogherty's country, containing the entire barony of Enishowen, being a mere Irish country, Sir John O'Dogherty, Knight, being pretended lord thereof, did by his deed dated 15 June, 30 Elizabeth, surrender all the castles, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the several territories lying within Enishowen unto the said late Queen, her heirs and successors for ever.

Queen Elizabeth, by letters patents dated 28 June, anno 30^o, did grant all the said manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments unto the said Sir John O'Dogherty and his heirs for ever, with a proviso that if the said Sir John O'Dogherty, his heirs or assigns, should commit treason or rebellion against Her Majesty, her heirs or successors, that then the said letters patent should be void.

Sir John O'Dogherty, being in actual rebellion, died 2nd February, 44^o Elizabeth, and Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, his son, being received to grace, obtained new letters patent of the said country dated 28 January, 2^o Jacobi, with a limitation of estate to the said Sir Cahir, and the heirs male of his body, the remainder to John O'Dogherty, and the heirs males of his body, the remainder to Rory O'Dogherty and the heirs males of his body, the reversion in the Crown, with a proviso that if Sir Cahir or any of the rest in the remainder did enter into actual rebellion, the letters patent should be void.

Afterwards, viz., 13 October, 6 Jacobi, it was found by inquisition that the said Sir John O'Dogherty did enter into actual rebellion, 2 May, 37 Elizabeth ; and it is also by the said inquisition found that Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, 20 May, anno 6^o Jacobi, did enter into actual rebellion, and that the said letters patent became void.

2. Touching the lands of Glanfynne and Monganagh (which were possessed by Sir Neal O'Donnell, and excepted out of the Earl's grant, with an intent that the same should be passed to the said Sir Neale), the said lands were never granted to the said Sir Neale because he neglected to pass the same, holding it too small a portion for himself, howbeit being advised to pass letters patent thereof, he made surrender of the said

1610.

lands to His Majesty by deed enrolled bearing date []; but before he had sued out his letters patent, he practised and conspired with O'Dogherty in his late treasons, whereof he now standeth indicted.

3. Touching the castle, lands, and fishings of Ballishannon, and the 1,000 acres thereunto adjoining (which are also excepted out of the late Earl's grant); the same are granted to Sir Henry Folliott, Knight, for 21 years if he so long shall live, for the rent of [].

4. Touching the abbey lands, excepted also out of the said late Earl's grant; this is the state thereof:—

The Abbey of Kilmacreenan, containing 31 quarters and some other parcels belonging to other small religious houses dissolved, containing five quarters, were granted in fee farm to Sir James Fullerton, by letters patent, dated 11 October, 1^o Jacobi, and by him conveyed over to Sir Ralph Bingley, who bargained and sold the same to the late Earl of Tyrconnell and his heirs, by whose attainder the said lands are come again to the Crown. Albeit the said Earl by his feoffment dated 20 November 1606, did convey the said lands of Kilmacreenan unto the said Nicholas Weston, which was made after the Earl's treason committed.

Q're. del m^r Surveyor
pur cest parcel.

The possessions of the religious house of Kiladonnell, containing three quarters, passed by His Majesty in fee farm, and assigned to Captain Basill Brookes, whose estate is good in law for ought appearing unto us.

The island of Torrey and four quarters of land, the lands of Bealahane, containing three quarters passed in fee farm to Sir James Fullerton, by letters patent dated 12 October, 1^o Jacobi, and by him conveyed to Sir Ralph Bingley, who sold the same to the late Earl of Tyrconnell, by whose attainder the said lands are escheated to the Crown.

The Abbey of Asheroe, containing 14 quarters, passed to Auditor Gofton in fee farm, and assigned to Sir H. Folliott.

Touching the other ecclesiastical lands in this country:—

1. The Bishop of Derry's demesnes are found to be 13 quarters.

2. The Bishop of Raphoe's demesnes are found to be 23 quarters.

3. The Dean of Raphoe's demesnes are found to be but one quarter.

4. The glebes of vicars and parsons do contain only []¹.

5. The Herenagh lands, out of which the Bishops of Derry and Rapho have pensions, rents, and other duties, do contain 30 quarters or thereabouts.

The title of which Herenagh lands stand thus: []¹.

¹ Blank in the original.

1610.

FERMANAGH.

An abstract of His Majesty's title to the lands in the county of Fermannagh.

The country of Fermannagh, called M'Guyres country, being reduced to a county, doth contain seven baronies, viz. :—

1. Magheryboy.
2. Clinawley.
3. Lurge.
4. Knockninny.
5. Maghery Steffana.
6. Clancally.
7. { Coole. } two half
{ Tirecannada. } baronies.

This country being a mere Irish country, not reduced to a shire nor governed by the laws of England, but wholly subject to the Irish lords and customs, as is said before of Tyrconnell; Coconaght M'Guyre being lord or chieftain thereof, did by deed enrolled in the Chancery, dated 1 June, 27^o Elizabeth, surrender unto Her Majesty, her heirs and successors, the whole and entire country of Fermannagh, and all castles, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Fermannagh.

Afterwards, according to instructions signed by the late Queen Elizabeth, and transmitted to Sir John Perrott, then Lord Deputy, letters patent were made unto the said Coconaght M'Guyre, whereby the whole and entire country of Fermannagh, and all castles, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Fermannagh, were granted unto the said Coconaght and his heirs for ever. Coconaght M'Guyre died, by and after whose death the said country, lands, &c. descended and came unto Hugh M'Guyre, as son and heir of the said Coconaght M'Guyre. Hugh M'Guyre being seised of the said country by virtue of the said letters patent, did adhere to the late arch traitor Tyrone, and was slain in actual rebellion against the late Queen Elizabeth, whereof divers inquisitions have been taken.

Hugh M'Guyre being slain, by special instructions from the late Queen Elizabeth, the whole country was granted to Connor Ro M'Guyre by letters patent, dated 20 February, 43^o Elizabeth, with a limitation of estate to him and his heirs males for ever, the words, "of his body," being omitted by the negligence of the clerk.

Afterwards, viz., 1^o Jacobi, Coconaght Oge M'Guyre, brother to the said Hugh, being received to grace and pardoned, His Majesty signified his gracious pleasure to the Lord Deputy and Council that they should treat with Connor Ro M'Guyre to surrender his former grant of the whole country and to accept a competent quantity thereof, so as the rest might be

1610.

granted to Coconaght Oge M'Guyre. Whereupon the Lord Deputy and Council, calling both parties, drew them to an agreement touching their portions, which agreement was entered in the Council book, 14 January 1603, to this effect, viz. :

That Coconaght Oge M'Guyre should have granted unto him and his heirs the castle of Eniskillin, the half barony of the Coyle, the barony of Lurgue, the barony of Magheryboy, the barony of Clinawley, so much of the barony of Knockninny as lieth on the west and south side of Loughearne, together with the islands of Loughearne, anciently belonging to every of the said baronies ; and that Connor Ro M'Guyre should have granted unto him the barony of Maghery Stefana, the barony of Clancally, the half barony of Tyrcannada, and the Toy of Conteneyes [Colenerer], being part of the barony of Knockninny, lying on the north side of Loughearne, with all islands belonging to any of the said baronies, under such rents and services rateably as were reserved upon any former grant of the said country.

Hereupon Connor Ro M'Guyre, by his deed enrolled in the Chancery, dated 16 January, 1^o Jacobi, did surrender unto His Majesty all his estate in the said country, and hath since enjoyed only the portion allotted unto him by the said agreement, but hitherto he hath not obtained any letters patent thereof, neither did Coconaght Oge M'Guyre sue out any letters patent of the portion assigned to him, but became a traitor and a fugitive, and is since dead, being outlawed and attainted of high treason.

In this state are all the temporal lands in this county.

Touching the ecclesiastical lands :—

The greatest part of this county doth lie within the diocese of Clogher.

1. The Herenagh lands lying within the diocese of Clogher do contain tathes []¹ (*sic*), out of which the Bishop of Clogher hath pensions, rents, and other duties, which are found by inquisition at Eniskillin, September 1609.

That part of this county which lieth within the diocese of Ardagh doth contain [] parishes, and the Herenagh lands there, out of which the Bishop of Ardagh hath pensions, rents, and other duties do contain [] tathes, as it is found by the said inquisition.

2. The Abbey lands containing [] tathes and [] small islands in Loughearne, are granted in fee farm to Sir Henry Brunkar, Knight.

¹ This and the following blanks are in the original.

1610.

3. The glebe lands of parsons and vicars do contain but
 [¹] tathes thoroughout this county.
4. The advowsons [].

CAVAN.

An abstract of His Majesty's title to the lands in the county of Cavan.

This country, called Breny O'Rely, and now reduced to a county called the county of Cavan, being a mere Irish country wherein all the possessions did run according to the Irish customs of tanistry and gavelkind, and not according to the course of the laws of England, 19 August, 4^o Jacobi, an inquisition was taken at Cavan in the said county by virtue of a commission under the great seal of Ireland to Sir James Ley, then Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, and others directed, whereby it was found that one Phillip O'Rely was seised in his demesne as of fee, and of fee and right, of and in the whole country or territory of Breny O'Rely in the said county of Cavan, and the issues and profits of all the said country of Breny O'Rely, and of every parcel thereof, did take to his own proper use, and did dispose the same at his own will and pleasure; which said country of Breny O'Rely did contain seven entire baronies, viz., the barony of Loughy, otherwise called the barony of Cavan; the barony of Tullaghgarvey, the barony of Clanchy, the barony of Castlerahen, the barony of Clanmahon, the barony of Tullaghknogho, and the barony of Tullaghchagh, and that the said Phillip O'Rely being so seised of the premises, 1 August, 38^o Elizabeth, did enter into actual rebellion against the said late Queen Elizabeth, and being in actual rebellion, 19 October, in the said 38th year of Queen Elizabeth, the said Phillip at Cavan aforesaid was slain in actual rebellion, by reason whereof all the said territory or country of Breny O'Rely, and every parcel thereof, and all and singular the premises, did come unto the hands of the said late Queen Elizabeth, and are now in the actual possession of His Majesty, as is found by the said inquisition.

Since which time, by virtue of His Majesty's letters, dated 16 July, 5^o Jacobi, a grant in fee farm hath been made unto the Baron of Delvin and the Lady Baroness of Delvin, his mother, of [] polls of land in the barony of Clanmahon in the said county.

And also by virtue of other letters from His Majesty, dated [], another grant in fee farm hath been made unto Garrett Fleming, Esq., of [] polls of land in the barony of Clanchy.

In this state are all the temporal lands in this county.

¹ This and the following blanks are in the original.

1610.

Touching the ecclesiastical lands :—

This county doth lie within the diocese of Kilmore, and by an inquisition taken [¹] September 1609, it is found that,—

1. The Lord Bishop of Kilmore hath [] polls as his demesne or mensal lands, and that he ought to have pensions, rents, and other duties out of [] polls of Herenagh land within that county.

2. The abbey lands already granted in fee farm do contain [] polls of land.

3. The glebe lands belonging to parsons and vicars do contain [].

4. The advowsons are found to [].

Hol. Endd. : “The cases of Armagh, 1 ; Tirone, 2 ; Colrane, 3 ; Derry, 4 ; Donegall, 5 ; Fermannagh, 6 ; Cavan, 7.”

1609.

S. P., Ireland,
vol. 230.

948. VICE-TREASURER'S ACCOUNT, for half a year ending at Easter 1609.²

Receipt of the rents, revenues, and casualties received by Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, Vice-Treasurer and Receiver-General of the kingdom aforesaid, for the space of one half-year, ended at the feast of Easter, in the 7th year of the reign of King James I., and in the year of our Lord 1609 ; viz. :—

8 April 1609.

From Sir Thomas Roper, Knight, farmer of divers customs and chief rents belonging to the late Earl of Desmond, attainted, lying in the country and territories of Desmond and Clanmorres, at 10*l.* per annum, for half a year due and ended at the feast of Easter, in the 7th year of the reign of King James I., 100*s.*

From Sir Francis Barcklie, Knight, farmer of the town and lands of Athnes, in the county of Limerick, parcel of the possessions of Donnogh M'Teig, attainted, at 23*s.* 4*d.* per annum, tenant of Magnestie, *alias* Rockbarklie, with other things in the county aforesaid, at 96*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum ; and the castle of Askeating, in the county aforesaid, at 61*s.* 4*d.* per annum. In all, for the rents of the same for half a year due and ended as aforesaid, 50*l.* 9*s.*

From Donat, Earl of Thomond, as a fine for the wardship of the body and lands of Teig M'Donell Reagh M'Nemarra, late of Garrowragh, in the county of Clare, deceased, at 20*s.* per annum, granted to the said Donat by the King's letters patent, 100*s.*

13 April 1609.

From Henry Piers and John Cusacke, gentlemen, as a fine for the wardship of the body, lands, and marriage of Patrick

¹ This and the following blanks are in the original.

² This paper belongs to the year 1609 ; but as it forms a separate volume (the 230th) in the series of State Papers, Ireland, in the Public Record Office, we have thought it advisable to follow the order of the volumes.

1609.

Barnewall, son and heir of James Barnewall, late of Monckton, gentleman, together with a grant of intrusions and alienations, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

18 April 1609.

From Martin Codd, grandson and heir of Martin Codd, of Castletowne, in the county of Wexford, gentleman, deceased, as a fine for the livery of his lands out of the King's hands, together with a pardon of intrusions and alienations, 10*l.* 10*s.*

From William Cowley, Esq., for a third part of the vicarage (?) of Carbry, at 23*l.* per annum, parcel of the possessions of the late Priory of Connals, lying in the county of Kildare, for the rent thereof, viz., for his proportion for one whole year, due and ended at the feast of Easter, in the 7th year of the reign of King James I., 8*l.*

[This account is in Latin, and fills an entire volume of 439 pages; but the entries translated above will suffice as a specimen of the entire. It is arranged under nine heads:—

(1.) Receipts of revenues and casualties received by Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, General Receiver of the kingdom, for the half-year ending Easter, in the seventh year of King James I., Anno Domini 1609.

Pp. 1-117.

(2.) Receipts of the composition of the Pale and Connaught, for the half-year ending Easter 1609, 7th James I.

Pp. 119-125.

(3.) Receipts of revenues for the Province of Munster, received by Sir Richard Morrison, Knight, Vice-President of the Province, and Deputy of Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, for the half-year ending Easter, 7th James I.

Pp. 127-162.

(4.) Receipts of the composition of the Province of Munster, for the half-year ending Easter, 7th James I.

Pp. 163-168.

(5.) Receipts of revenues for the Province of Connaught, received by John Davis, Deputy Vice-Treasurer, for the half-year ending Easter, 7th James I.

Pp. 169-179.

(6.) Receipts of revenues and casualties received by Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Knight, Vice-Treasurer and General Receiver of the kingdom, for the half-year ending Michaelmas, 7th James I., 1609.

Pp. 181-348.

(7.) Receipts of the composition of the Pale and Connaught, for the half-year ending Michaelmas 1609, 7 James I.

Pp. 349-357.

1609.

(8.) Receipts of revenues, &c., for the Province of Munster, for the half-year ending Michaelmas 1609, 7th James I., received by Sir Richard Morrison, Knight.

Pp. 359–390.

(9.) Payments made as well to patentees for fees, pensions, and annuities, for the year ending at Michaelmas last past, 1609, as to divers other persons, by several warrants and other directions, for service by them done to His Majesty and other respects within the time aforesaid, according to the particulars hereafter following.

Pp. 393–437.]

Pp. 439. *Latin. Endd. as above.*

1606.

June 30. 949.

Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

The KING to the TREASURER AT WARS.¹

Sends herewith an Establishment, signed with his hand, of the forces [and charges of the realm of Ireland, the same being begun in the lifetime of the late Lieutenant, but finished since by such of the Council as have been deputed to attend to the affairs of that kingdom. Has sent the same to the Deputy, and requires him (the Treasurer of Ireland) to make his payments according to it. Having given warrant to the Deputy, upon any accident extraordinary, to levy one or two thousand men or more, he also authorises the Treasurer to pay them according to the warrant of the said Deputy. —Greenwich, 30 June, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. $\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd.* “30 June 1606. To the Treas. at Warres for Ireland, with the Establishment.”

1608.

May 25.

Philad. P.,
vol. 3, p. 381.

950. LORDS OF COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

The bearer [not named] having been recommended by the Earl of Southampton and Sir John Jephson, under whom he served in the late Irish wars, for a grant for twenty-one years of the constablership of the castle of Armagh, and it having been reported by Sir Anthony Sentleger and Sir James Ley, that such grant would not be prejudicial to the plantation of Ulster; their Lordships refer his suit and petition to the Lord Deputy, with a recommendation for its favourable consideration.—Greenwich, 25 May 1608.

Signed: R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, T. Suffolke, J. E. Worcester, W. Knollys, Jul. Caesar, J. Herbert.

1609.

March 27.

Philad. P.,
vol. 2, p. 1.

951. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

For the better ordering of the Exchequer, and settling a form for the receipt of casualties in Ireland, the King had caused some questions to be addressed to the ancient officers of the Exchequer. Sends herewith their answers in writing, and directs the Lord Deputy and Chancellor to cause the same to be put in execution. And as this may involve some

¹ Some of the following miscellaneous papers were not received till too late for insertion in their proper place; others were accidentally omitted.

1609.

loss to certain officers, the King directs that they may be indemnified out of the casualties of the Exchequer, in case the amounts be not large; otherwise they are to be referred to His Majesty's consideration, with a certificate of their defect. —Westminster, 27 March, in the seventh year of the reign.

P. 1. Signed at head. Add. Endd. Signature torn off.

April 5. **952.**
Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

MINUTE to the LORD DEPUTY.

Have caused a project to be made for the distribution of escheated lands in Ulster, which is so well approved of that it is not to be altered in any point of substance.

On consideration, they propose to grant to the Lord Deputy and his heirs, the entire barony of Enishowen, called O'Dogherty's Country, in co. Donegal, in the same manner as the late traitor, or his father, Sir John O'Dogherty, held the same.

The Lord Deputy to yield the same rent as the English and Scottish undertakers, and to plant one freeholder at least in every 1,000 acres, and to perform the other articles of the plantation as a servitor in that kingdom.

Such lands to be excepted out of the grant as are allotted to the Bishop of Derry, and the incumbents of the several parishes within the barony.

P. 1. In the hand of Sir John Davys. Endd.

May 13. **953.**
Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Directs him to appoint Sir Francis Aungier, Master of the Rolls in Ireland.

P. 1. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "Angier."

June 7. **954.**
Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for John and Daniel Leigh to have the command of Fort Omagh, in Tyrone, which they had built at their own cost.

Pp. 2. Endd.: "To the Lord Deputy, for John and Daniel Leigh."

June 9. **955.**
Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

PLANTATION of ULSTER.

Articles of instructions for the commissioners appointed for the plantation of Ulster, to be sent to the Lord Deputy.

Pp. 2. Endd. [See supra, p. 213.]

Also the appointment of the commissioners and their authorities, under six heads.

P. 1.

Aug. 31. **956.**
Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

The KING to [the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL].

The account of Sir Thomas Ridgeway, Treasurer-at-War having been taken by virtue of His Majesty's commission to some of the Council, such accounts beginning 1 July 1606 and ending September 1607; and having been perfected and

1609.

allowed by them, he now sends the ledger thereof, containing 120 sheets of paper, to the end it may be delivered up on oath by Sir Thomas, authorising either of them to take his oath thereon; which having been duly entered in the book and subscribed by them, is to be sent back to the Treasurer of England to remain here.—Hampton Court, 31 August 1609.

P. 1. “Signed by the King.” *Endd.*: “Treasurer at Wars.”

[Nov.]
Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

957. APPOINTMENT of JOHN CORBETT as MUSTER-MASTER.

Appointment of John Corbett, Muster-Master of Ireland, but resident in England, with 6s. 8*d.* per diem.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*: “Mr. Corbet. Nov. 1609.”

Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

958. UNDERTAKERS for PLANTATION of ULSTER.

“The number of undertakers for the plantations of Ulster.”

1. English and Scottish, who are to plant with English or Scottish, 123. 2. of servitors, 41. 3. of natives, 63. In all, 228 freeholders.

Of these, the only difficulty will be to supply the English and Scottish undertakers, viz., 123; for there will be more servitors and natives suing for portions than there are portions assigned for them.

P. 1. *In the hand of Sir John Davys.* *Endd.*: “The number of undertakers.”

Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

959. GRANT to WILLIAM RENDALL.

Grant from the King to William Rendall, gentleman, and Wm. Leigh, yeoman, of so much of his lands, &c. in Ireland as amount to the yearly value of 33*l.* 6s. 8*d.*, sterling money of England. Also of 10,000 acres of the Earl of Tyrone's lands in fee-farm.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

960. DEANS and CHAPTERS for DOWN, CONNOR, and DROMORE.

Minute of a warrant for the erection of Deans and Chapters in the Bishoprics of Down, Connor, and Dromore.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1610.

Feb. 10.
S.P., Ireland,
vol. 231. 7.

961. LORD DELVIN to EARL OF SALISBURY.

Has been moved by the Lord Deputy to perfect a second surrender of all his lands in county of Longford. Is informed by his counsel, to whom he submitted the deed, that this may prejudice his claim under His Majesty's grant, confirming to him the lands in that county, not pertaining to Rosse and Brian O'Farrall. Nevertheless, he has perfected the deed; and he relies on His Majesty's grace that he will have the benefit of this grant for a few parcels in the county, some of which were purchased by his father, seeing that it was by his (Lord Delvin's) travail and great charge that the King's

1610.

title was first brought to light in that county. Prays for Salisbury's support of his suit.—Dublin, 10 February 1610.

P. 1½. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.

April 3. **962.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

Add. P., Ireland,
Bundle 242.
P.R.O.

Directs them to accept surrender of Thomas, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, and of Theobald, Viscount Butler of Tulleophelim, of the castles of Kilkenny, and of the lordship of Arclo and Tulleophelim, and all their appurtenances, and of all their other castles, lordships, manors, and other possessions in the realm of Ireland, and to re-grant the same to them (excepting the liberty of the county of Tipperary and all such chiefries,) by letters under the great seal. Given at the palace of Westminster, 3 April, in the 8th year of the reign.

Pp. 2. Orig. Signed. Sealed. Add. Much mutilated.
[See *supra*, p. 426.]

April 3. **963.** The KING to [LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR].

Add. P., Ireland.
P.R.O.

Copy of the above.

Pp. 3. Signed by Sir Thomas Lake.

Sept. 3. **964.** LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Philad. P.,
vol. 4, p. 109.

Direct that David Condon, son of Patrick Condon, be restored to his blood and to all the lands contained in the King's letters patent, being the late possessions of his father, deceased, passed after a late hearing of five days, before His Majesty's Privy Council, of the case between the said David Condon, son and heir of Patrick Condon, deceased, and Arthur Hyde, son and heir of Arthur Hyde, deceased. At the hearing it appeared that Patrick Condon, being wrongly attainted for burning the old castle of Ballyhenden, where he took certain rebels, was forced to procure a pardon; yet his lands were passed by letters patent to Arthur Hyde, Marmaduke Redman, and Thomas Fleetwood, deceased; he was subsequently restored, however, by orders from the Privy Council to the then Lord Deputy and Vice-President of Munster. But the said Arthur Hyde then suggesting that Patrick Condon had been attainted by outlawry in the 24th year of the late Queen, for being in action with James Fitzmaurice, and was also attainted for being in rebellion with Gerot, late Earl of Desmond, the said Patrick Condon was removed, and Hyde restored to so much as had been granted him by the former letters patent. Since that time (some five years past), David Condon repaired to them (the Council), and affirmed that his father was never in action with James Fitzmaurice as alleged, and produced a letter from the Earl of Ormonde, testifying so much, and also affirming that on his (the said Earl's) return to Munster as general of the Queen's forces there, he received the said Patrick Condon, who was then one of the principal

1610.

adherents of Gerald, Earl of Desmond, to mercy, and promised him, in the Queen's name, pardon and restitution; and that thereupon said Patrick Condon did acceptable service, as appears by the said Earl of Ormonde's letter, dated 13th August 1593. The Earl of Essex's letter to the said Patrick Condon was also produced, promising Her Majesty's gracious favour. It was therefore ordered by them (the Lords) that both of them, said David Condon and Arthur Hyde, should surrender their lands to the Crown, to the number of 81 ploughlands which being done, His Majesty thereupon granted the said lands to David Condon and his heirs, subject to 12*d.* yearly rent per ploughland, and composition; and for the satisfaction of said Arthur Hyde, another course has been taken.

The said David Condon is to be protected against all suits to be moved against him by the said Arthur Hyde, Marmaduke Redman, and Thomas Fleetwood. And although the said Patrick Condon failed in the beginning in his loyalty (which proceeded rather out of discontent which he conceived in the prosecution of his law causes, than out of any natural inclination to disloyalty), yet having in his latter days shed his blood in the service of the State, and last of all, having lost his life by means of a cruel wound received, his thigh bone being broken, His Majesty accepts thereof as an expiation of his former misprisions.—3 September 1610.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, Nottingham, Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Jul. Cæsar.

Pp. 2½. *Add.* *Endd.*: "From the Ll. of the Council, touchenge M^r Condon and Arthur Hide. Received the 20th of November 1610."

Sept. 13. 965. THE KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

By letters patent under the Great Seal, dated 23d June 1608, there was granted to Thomas Read and Walter White, or the longer liver of the two, the office of General Escheator in the counties of Dublin, Wicklow, Wexford, Kilkenny, Catherlagh, Kildare, the King's and Queen's County, Louth, Meath, Westmeath, and Longford, and in and through the province of Leinster, and in all other counties and places wheresoever within the English Pale and elsewhere in Ireland out of the provinces of Munster, Connaught, and Ulster, in reversion to Nicholas Kennie, the present escheator and feodary. Some doubts having arisen as to the validity of this grant to two joint patentees, and the said Thomas Read having by deed released to White all his interest, the King is pleased to accept a surrender at the hands of White, and to re-grant the office to him to be held by himself or deputy during good behaviour.—Westminster, 13 September 1610.

Pp. 2. *Copy.* [See *supra*, p. 515.]

1610.
Oct. 16.
Philad. P.,
vol. 2, p. 5.

966. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant to accept a surrender from Cahir O'Callaghane, of Dromynine, in the county of Cork, and Art O'Keiff, of Dromagh, in said county, as well in consideration of the good service done by the said Cahir to the late Queen, as of the well deserving of the said Art, of the castles, manors, lands, &c., of Dromynine, Drommore, Gortnegre, Ballywine, Ballyhostie, Ballynefehie, and Garrymacwohny, and all other lands to them the said Cahir O'Callaghane and Art O'Keiff belonging, and thereupon to re-grant the same without fine to them, either jointly or severally, as they shall desire, to be held by them, their heirs and assigns, of the King in common soccage, as of the castle of Dublin, subject to the present rents.—Westminster, 16 October, in the 8th year of the King's reign.

Pp. 1½. *Signed at head.* *Add.* *Endd.*

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

- Abbey of Ffayre, 148.
 of Annogh, in Coleraine County, granted to Sir Toby Caulfeild, 565.
 of SS. Peter and Paul, Armagh, 20 ballibetagh formerly belonging to, granted to Sir Toby Caulfeild, 559.
 Abbey Boyle garrison, commander of, Sir John King, 508.
 Abbey lands, 577.
, quit-rents of, in Down and Antrim, 448.
, how marked in maps of escheated counties, 402.
, the six counties, 403.
 Abbeys, the poor to be passed to the servitors, "before they gripe all," 423.
 Abbots, guardian, lately appointed for every abbey in Ireland, 475.
 Abercorn, Earl, 483.
 Abstract of His Majesty's several titles, and of sundry other persons, ecclesiastical and temporal, to the lands in the counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Coleraine, county of the city of Derry, Donegal, Fermanagh, and Cavan, by Sir John Davys, 552-576.
 of His Majesty's several titles, whereby His Majesty and sundry other persons, ecclesiastical and temporal, are entitled to the lands in the escheated counties in Ulster, 552.
 Abuses of First Fruits, 450.
 Ackland, Lieutenant, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Acland, Lieutenant, 368.
 Account of Tyrone's rents for three and a half years, ending 1 Nov. 1610, by Sir Toby Caulfeild, the King's receiver, 532.
 Adamstown, in Queen's County, 185.
 Adderton, *see* Atherton.
 Admiralty, Londoners ask Admiralty of coasts of Tyrconnell and Coleraine, 350.
 "Advantage," the ship, to be sent against pirates, 29.
 "Advertisements from Rome," xlii.
 Advices by the Commissioners of Plantation, 482.
- Africa, without the many petty wards in Ulster, no more would be known of the temper of the people there, than of Africa, 95.
 Agnus Deis, sent in pretended letter from Rome, xlii.
 Albert, Archduke, receives the Fugitive Earls with honour, xxxix.
 Aldridge, Sir John, 548.
 Aldworth, Capt. Rich., provost marshal of Munster, 507, 509.
, Sir Richard, 465.
 Alford, Mr., 114.
 Alicknocan, lands of, 134.
 Allegiance, the King's Apology for Oath of, 284.
, answer to, circulated in manuscript, *ib.*
 Allen, Sir Allen, 367.
, John, 549.
 Allengton, John, bill to, 19.
,, 71.
 Allotment, an inconvenient mode of distributing the escheated lands to the undertakers, 159.
 Allowances to various officers to be retrenched, 450.
 Aloan, *see* Athlone.
 Alone, *see* Athlone.
 Ambassadors, English, abroad, report on the proceedings of the fugitives, xxxix.
 America, 95.
 Amiens, Tyrone at, xxxix.
 Amsterdam, a ship of, seized by Jennings the pirate, 130.
, hopeful project (not explained) of some Dutchmen of, 242.
, ships to be chartered at, for carriage of timber from Ireland, 149.
 Anagh, castle of O'Cahan, x.
 Anderson, Sir Francis, of Bedford, a principal undertaker in Onealand, with the names and abilities of his consorts, 549.
, Edmund, *ib.*
 Audrewes, Eusebius, pension of, 168.
,, 367, 506.
, Henry, 79.
 Andrews, Mr., 336.
 Angell, William, 341.

- Annagh, one of the chief places of Coleraine, 61.
- Annaly, barony of Tulligarvy set apart for composition rent of, 489.
- Annesley, Francis, suit of, recommended, 40.
-,, and John Strowde, agents of Chichester, for obtaining for him the barony of Enishowen, 103.
-, Francis, 252.
-, Mr. Francis, 367.
-, Francis, sent over with charge of Sir Neale O'Donnell and his fellow prisoners, 306.
-,, delivered at Chester by an order to pass the prisoners from sheriff to sheriff, till they reach London, 319.
-,,, remonstrates against this as unsafe, *ib.*
-, Francis, 322, 325.
-,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
- Annesleys, the, letters of, 423.
- Annogh, in Coleraine County, 563.
-, excepted out of the lands to be restored to O'Cahan, *ib.*
-, Abbey of, granted to Sir Toby Caulfeild, 565.
- Antrim, population of, mixed, xii.
-, relations with England complicated, xiii.
-, county of, granted to Earl of Essex, lxxii.
-, a county of Ulster, viii.
-, Scottish colony in, xii.
-, description of, xiii.
- County, Sir Robt. Jacob found no habitations there but where he and his brother commissioners lodged, 194.
-, quitrents in, 448.
- Aphugh, Ambrose, 121.
-, Rice, *ib.*
-, Captain Owen, 336, 368, 511.
- Appesley, Sir Allen, commissary for victuals in Munster, 301. *See* Apsley.
- Apsley, Sir Allan, 480, 481, 482, 487, 507.
- Archdale, John, 548.
- Archdeacon, Richard, 202.
- Archduke, the, sends the Irish regiment to the King of Spain, 393.
-, four Dunkirk ships belonging to, with military stores for Irish expedition, 398.
- Archebald, Edmund, 381.
- Areher, Father, tries to convert Robert Short, 13.
-,, not seen for six months by Kilinghall, 51.
-, John, of Kilkenny, 324.
- Archers, office of, obsolete, and to be abolished, 451.
- Arclo, surrender and regrant of lordship of, 582.
- Ardcromman Castle, 495.
- Arde, rectory of, 448.
- Ardes, Little and Great, districts in Down, xi.
-, the Little, granted to Sir Thomas Smith and his son, lxxii.
-,, on condition to subdue the rebels of Great and Little Ardes, and plant English there, *ib.*
-, barony of, Abbey of Jugo Dei in, 448.
- Ardingrapple, in Scotland, 395.
- Ardmagh, *see* Armagh.
- Argyle, Earl of, daughter of, said to be sought in marriage by Baron of Dungannon, xxxvi.
- Armada, preparing for Irish expedition, 30.
- Armado, *see* Armada.
- Armagh, a new county of Ulster, viii.
-, description of, x.
-, counties contained in, *ib.*
-, Archbishop of, and his freeholders, *ib.*
-, a small village, the church and friaries of, broken and defaced, *ib.*
- and Upper Tyrone, a government of Ulster, xxiii.
-, assizes at, in 1608, lxxix.
-, questions regarding, 1.
-, people of, attend the commission of oyer and terminer, 7.
-, sessions at, 15.
-, grand jury willingly indite their kinsmen who had gone into rebellion, *ib.*
-, proclamation against rebels in, 27.
-, condition of, the same as that of Tyrone, 62.
-, to whom it belongs, *ib.*
-, county of, 65.
-, wood kerne of, petition for pardon of, 143.
-, constableness of gaol at, 274.
-, maps of county of, contents and explanations of, 402.
-, barony of, area of, *ib.*
-, Errenagh land in, 403.
-, demesne, bishops in, *ib.*
-, preeinct of, 405.
-, market of, 406.
-, survey of county, 407.
- County, inhabitants of, discontented at the plantation, 499.
-, Archbishop of, to be compounded with for the impropriations in his possession, that they may be bestowed on the Londoners, 490.
-,, found (by Inquisition, 12 August 1609) to be seized in right of his archbishopric of 26 town lands, his mensal or demesne lands, 558.
-,, also found entitled to perpetual rents and duties out of 160 town lands more, *ib.*
-, Dean and Chapter of, but three towns and odd sessiagh found to belong to, 558, 559.
-, vicars choral of, nine towns and odd sessiagh found to belong to, 559.

Armagh—cont.

-, abbey lands in, 20 and odd ballibetagh found to be part of the possessions of the Abbey of SS. Peter and Thomas in Armagh, *ib.*
-, these are granted to Sir Toby Caulfeild, *ib.*
-, six ditto granted to Sir Marmaduke Whitchurch, a servitor, *ib.*
- County, disturbed by the robberies of Oghe O'Hanlou, 195.
-, the damages ordered to be raised off the two baronies where the robberies were done, 196.
-, will be a means to drive him out of the country, *ib.*
-, His Majesty's title to the temporal lands in, 553.
-, to the ecclesiastical lands in, 555.
-, lands in, claimed by the Lord Primate, 558.
-, Dean and Chapter lands in, *ib.*
-, glebe land in, 559.
-, abbey lands in, *ib.*
-, advowsons in, *ib.*
-, Sir John Davys's abstract of the King's title to the escheated lands in, 552.
-, lands of Archbishop of, 553.
-, Dean and Chapter of, *ib.*
-, excepted out of those in Armagh, vested by Stat. of 11th of Elizabeth in the Crown, *ib.*
-, constableness of the castle of, 579.
- Armathe, *see* Armagh.
- Armstrong, xevi.
- Army, in Ireland, charges of, 43.
-, reduced after suppression of O'Dogherty's outbreak, 94, 95, 113.
-, list of, captains of foot, November 1608, 96.
-, 2, 95, 100.
-, charge of, 1595-1606, 282.
-, 1595-1609, 291.
-, before O'Dogherty's outbreak, 326.
-, charge now required, *ib.*
-, charges of, October 1609 to March 1610, 418.
-, list for 30th September 1610, 507.
- Aron, *see* Arran.
- Arran (of Donegal), island of, 36.
- Arras, Tyrone at, xxxix.
- Arrears, account of, since December, 1605, 323.
- Arthur, Anthony, 388. *See* Arthure, Anthony.
-, Father, Jesuit, at Limerick, 463.
-, John, a grant of Doe Castle to him, and eight quarters of land near Rathmullan by the Earl of Tyreconnell, 571.
-, void, and why, *ib.*
-, Robert, of Youghal, 24.

- Arthure, Anthony, a poor man, holds castle of Glyn, 388.
-, P., Mayor of Limerick, suit of, as to the customs and other privileges of the city, 257.
-, death of, 267.
-, Robert, 50.
- Articles, the Book of, for regulation of the transplanted Græmes, cii.
-, in the custody of Walter Graham, the gudeman of Netherby, *ib.*
-, injunctions of, not followed by the Grahams, *ib.*
-, between the King and city of London for the plantation of Derry and county of Coleraine, 359, 365.
-, of Instruction, the 19, annexed to the commission of plantation of 21st July 1609, lxxxvi.
-, for plantation of Ulster, 580.
- Ash, Sir Thomas, his wardship of O'Carroll's heir, 421.
-, sells it to Viscount Butler, *ib.*
-, Chichester disapproves this, *ib.*
- Ashe, John, 367.
-, Sir Thomas, 367, 372.
- Asheroe Abbey, purchased by Sir H. Folliot, from Mr. Auditor Gof-ton, 363.
-, Abbey of, granted to Auditor Gof-ton, 573.
-, sold by him to Sir Henry Folliot, *ib.*
- Ashfield, Sir Robert, land purchased from, by Sir D. Sarsfield, 162.
- Ashpoole, [], 108.
- Askeating, castle of, 577. *See* Askeaton.
- Askeaton, Sir Francis Barkley offers to build a wall round, 351.
-, 30 years' experience promises well for any undertaking, *ib.*
- Asketon, fee-farm grant of, to Sir Francis Barkley, 430. *See* Askeaton.
- Assizes at Armagh in 1608, lxxix.
-, to be held once a year in Munster and Connaught, 154.
-, summoned in each county by plantation commissioners, 293.
-, court of, held in Connaught by Sir R. Jacob, 298.
- Aston, Sir Arthur, 125.
-, John, *ib.*
-, to have a suitable ecclesiastical preferment, 260.
- Atemple, David M'Ulick [Bourke], 87.
- Athboy, town of, burnt in Tyrone's rebellion, 285.
-, surrender and re-grant of these lauds ordered, *ib.*
-, King's letter for, 293.
-, charter of incorporation, 481.
-, town burnt in Tyrone's war, and portreeve and many burgesses slain, *ib.*
- Ather-ton, Capt., 366, 547.

Atherton—*cont.*
 , Capt., servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 , Capt. Henry, 509.
 , Capt. Henry, three balliboës adjacent to fort of Mountnorris demised to him for 21 years [], James I., 555.
 Athie, Sir R. Wingfield's men at, 33.
 Athlone, a president for Connaught to live at, xv.
 , castle of, lxii.
 , the fugitive Earls charged with design to seize it, *ib.*
 , 95, 98.
 , King's boats at, 95.
 , repair of King's boats at, 231.
 , fee-farm, rents in, 371.
 , castle, ward of, 507.
 , constable of, Earl of Clanricard, 508.
 Athnes, town and lands of, 577.
 Athy, 327, 376.
 Atkins, Lieutenant, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Atkinson, Capt., 367.
 , Lieutenant, 368.
 "Atlantic Monthly Magazine," account given in number for March, 1868, of the transfer of Sir Arthur Chichester's papers to the Library of Philadelphia, in 1799, ciii.
 , accuracy of, this account questioned, ciii, civ.
 , true account suggested, cv.
 Attainders of Irish traitors in England to be certified into and enrolled in the King's Bench of Ireland, 119, 127.
 Attkinson, Captain, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Attorneys, provincial, their fees, 104.
 Attorney, the King's, an undertaker in Armagh, 180.
 Aubigny, the Lord, undertaker in Coleraine county, 181.
 Audelay, Lord, undertaker in Armagh county, 180.
 , , proposes to plant in Tyrone, 259.
 , , his proposal favourably considered, 258. *See* Audley.
 Audely, Lord, he and his son become undertakers in Ulster, 256. *See* Audley and Audelay.
 , , his ancestor was one of the first Lord Marchers of Wales, *ib.*
 , , others of the family were companions of De Courcy in his conquest of Ulster, *ib.*
 , a castle yet standing in Lecale, named after Lord Audely, *ib.*
 , Sir Mervyn, a principal undertaker in Omagh, with the names and abilities of his consorts, 548.
 , Lord, the first servitor who became undertaker in Ulster, 500, 547.

Auditor of foreign accounts, grant of office of, to Sir James Ware and John Ware, 478.
 Audley, Lord, lxxxii, lxxxiii.
 , , his extravagant project of plantation in Tyrone, lxxxii.
 , , asks for 100,000 acres, *ib.*
 , , offers to build 30 townes of 30 families at the least, lxxxiii.
 , , gets a grant of Ferns Castle by surprise, as alleged by Sir Richard Masterson, lessee for 50 years, 121.
 , , reported to have a grant of 100,000 acres in Tyrone, 297.
 , , his antecedents as a planter in Munster condemned by Chichester, 297.
 , , proposal of plantation in Tyrone referred to Chichester, 319.
 , , claims time to consider it, *ib.*
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 , , asked for a large grant in Ulster, but is now content to rank as an ordinary undertaker, 467.
 , , grant to, 494.
 , , 121, 122, 256, 365, 467, 494, 500.
 Audleys, the, Anglo-Norman settlers in Lecale, xii. *See* Audley.
 Aungier, Sir Francis, 212, 215.
 , , appointment as Master of Rolls, Ireland, 580.
 Aylmer, Sir Garrett, letter of council in favour of, 423.

B.

Babington, Brute, to be bishop of Derry, 448.
 , Dr., 487.
 , Braith [Brute], 490.
 , Edwin, 230.
 Bagenall, Arthur, undertaker in Armagh, 180.
See Bagnal and Bagnall.
 Baggot, Edmund, of co. Limerick, 324.
 Bagnal, Arthur, 509.
 Bagnall, George, surrender and re-grant to, of castle of Ballimone and Kilmage, 443.
 , Sir Nicholas, inheritor of Newry and Mourne, xi.
 , , seven townes in Orealan, formerly belonging to the Abbey of Newry, granted to Sir Nicholas Bagnal, in 4 Edw. VI., 559.
 , , lands of, in the county of Armagh excepted, when the rest of the county was vested in the Crown by statute 11th of Elizabeth, 553.
 , , son of Sir Samuel, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Baker, Capt., 367, 547.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.

- Bakers and brewers in Dublin all bake and brew for themselves, 482.
 also in Cork and Waterford, *ib.*
 Ball, Robert, of Dublin, alderman, 325.
 Thomas, suit of, with William Ches-
 hale, 259.
 348.
 Balinaas, Ballinnasse, near island of Claudie, 26.
 troops sent to, to interrupt rebels, 35.
 Ballashannon, *see* Ballyshannon.
 Balle Clynloagh, co. Cavan, 469.
 Balleassakille, 324.
 Ballibegs, Abbey of, co. York, 96.
 Balleshannon, *see* Ballyshannon.
 Balliboe or taffe, in Monaghan, 20s. to be paid
 for each, 178.
 number of, in Armagh, 402.
 Ballimore, surrender and re-grant of castle of,
 443.
 Ballimonescreegh, church of, 448.
 Ballinacarge, castle of, in Cavan, 56.
 land to be reserved to, *ib.*
 Ballinacky, 380.
 Ballinasse, *see* Balinaas.
 Ballinderrie, 136.
 Ballirickarde, rectory of, 448.
 Ballisax, lease of, to Robt. Naagle, 216. *See*
 Ballysax.
 Ballishannon, *see* Ballyshannon.
 Balletrokell, town and lands of, 456.
 Ballonelope, wood of, 38.
 Ballybaughil, co. Dublin, tithes of, granted to
 Earl of Ormond, 506.
 Ballybeg, abbey of, grant of, 202.
 Ballyboggan, grant of abbey of, to Sir F. Rush,
 523.
 Ballycommon, 121.
 Ballycownoyle, 375.
 Ballycokill, town and lands of, petition re-
 garding, 180.
 Ballydavid, in Waterford, lands of, 282.
 Ballydowd, co. Dublin, 325.
 Ballygrannan, 494.
 Ballyhack, co. Dublin, 325.
 Ballyhenden, castle of, burned, 582.
 Ballyhostie, castle and lands of, 584.
 Ballymaclesham, 494.
 Ballymackeady, 476.
 Ballymartin, co. Cork, 324.
 Ballynacargy castle, constable of, Archie
 Moore, 508.
 Ballynefehie, castle and lands of, 584.
 Ballynemore, *alias* Baronscourt, (co. Wex-
 ford), 122.
 Ballyntubered, lands of, 185.
 Ballysallagh, 494.
 Ballysax, 103, 216.
 Ballyshannon, government of, xxiv.
 a government of Ulster, xxiii.
 castle, fugitive Earls charged with
 design to seize it, lxii.
- Ballyshannon—*cont.*
 troops for defence of, 27.
 Sir H. Folliott's men at, 33.
 Allen goes to, 39.
 a ward to be reserved at, 58.
 repair of the King's boats at, 77.
 repairing of the King's boats at, 227.
 to be surprised by Neal Garve, 308.
 346, 363, 366.
 in hands of Sir H. Folliott, 363.
 would have built at Belleek but Sir
 Arthur Chichester forbade, *ib.*
 the reason, *ib.*
 castle, town, and fishing, and 1,000
 acres contiguous excepted out of the
 re-grant to Rory, first Earl of Tyrcon-
 nell, on his surrender, 1 James I., 569,
 570.
 demised to Sir Henry Folliott for 24
 years, provided he shall so long live,
 573.
 governor of, Sir Henry Folliott, 507.
 Ballysonan, surrender and re-grant of; 162.
 Ballywine, castle and lands of, 584.
 Baltimore, quarters at, 42.
 plantation at, good work in, 43.
 99, 100, 101.
 larger and more civilly and religiously
 ordered than any town in Munster, 100.
 though only so lately began, *ib.*
 through means of Mr. Crooke, of
 Baltimore, *ib.*
 ill-will to him thereby, *ib.*
 hence accusations of piracy, *ib.*
 Ban river, 89, 92, 194, 199, 207, 209.
 the, camp at, 15.
 fishing rights of, to be declared, 61.
 fishing of salmon and eels in, reserved
 to Londonderry for 20 years, 136.
 fishing of, given to Londoners as far
 as Lough Neagh, 361.
 the, much admired by the London
 agents, 281.
 below the Leape, 286.
 the fishing of, Sir Humphrey Winch
 takes some exceptions to Wakeman's
 patent for, 389.
 fishing of the, repurchased by the
 King, 476.
 now to be re-conveyed to His Ma-
 jesty, *ib.*
 note of the moneys disbursed by Sir
 James Hamilton and his partners about
 the fishing of the Ban and Lough
 Foyle, *ib.*
 warrant of the Exchequer to pay Sir
 James Hamilton 1,000*l.* for, 477.
 in addition to other moneys before
 paid to him for his title and interest in
 the fishings of the Ban and Lough
 Foyle, *ib.*
 tithe fish of, O'Neil seeks compen-
 sation for, taken from him by the Lon-
 doners, 505.

- Ban river—*cont.*
 fishery, Sir J. Davys's notes on, 527.
 fishing of, Salisbury dislikes the grant made of, 352.
 Chichester's account of the Earl of Devonshire's dealing with it, 353.
 ordered him to pass it to Wakeman (his trustee), *ib.*
 discontent of Earl of Tyrone at, *ib.*
 passed afterwards to Mr. Hamilton, *ib.*
 Tyrone got a period of 40 years therein, *ib.*
 Sir Randal M'Donnell claimed a quarter, *ib.*
 Tyrone claimed a moiety, *ib.*
 the fishing of, the moiety granted to John Wakeman is the only thing not vested in the immediate possession of the Crown in the county of Coleraue, 563.
- Banagher, grant of a yearly fair at, 527.
- Banatyne, Robert, baillie of Edinburgh, 477.
- Banckes, Mr., 341.
- Bangor, abbey of, 448.
- Banister, William, 550.
- Bannoven, co. Galway, 325.
- Bann, river, *see* Ban.
- Banne, river, *see* Ban.
- Bantry Bay, 101.
- Barbary, fleet at the Groyne to transport King of Morocco to, 383.
- Barckley, *see* Barkeley and Barkley.
- Barelay, *see* Barkeley and Berkeley.
- Barelie, *see* Barkeley.
- Bards, the Irish, make songs in praise of Captain Tyrrell, 437.
- Barkeley, a map maker, employed by the Earl of Devonshire in Ulster, lxxxvii.
 murdered by the inhabitants of Donegal, *ib.*
 appointed by Lord Devonshire to make a map of north of Ulster, headed by the inhabitants, 285.
- Barkley, *see* Berkeley.
- Sir Francis, 98, 99, 351, 366, 388.
 in command of Carrigefoyle castle, 388.
 present at taking of recognizance of Edmund Fitzgerald, *ib.*
 farmer of lands of Athnes, 577.
 grant to, of Asketon castle, 430.
 Sir Maurice, undertaker in Armagh, 180.
 of Somerset, a principal undertaker in Onealand or Lifford, with the names and abilities of his consorts, 548.
 Morrice, reversion of constablenesship of Limerick, grant of to, 433.
- Barley (and oats) only corn of Ulster, 144.
- Barlowe, Mr., Chichester's chaplain, recommended to be Bishop of Ossory, 390.
- Barnesmore, mountain of, xxiii.
 divides the districts of Donegal, xxiv.
 mountain of, 38.
- Barnewall, Edward, 90.
 Patrick, *ib.*
 Peter, *ib.*
 Robert, *ib.*
 Patrick, 54.
 Robert, *ib.*
 Patrick, 381, 382.
 Christopher, 382.
 James (father of Patrick), of Monekton, 577.
 Patrick, wardship of, 577, 578.
 Simon, 328.
- Barnstaple, 78, 106.
 pirates to be sent to, 188.
 ship of, wrecked at Kinsale, 232.
 after landing 400 men under Sir Anthony Cooke at Waterford, *ib.*
- Baron, the Chief, 112.
- Baronies in the six counties, 403.
- Baronmore, 202.
- Barons, wars of the, xxx.
- Baronscourt, (co. Wexford), *alias* Ballynecmore, 122.
- Barrer, John, 360.
- Barrett, 473, 480, 486.
 Pierce, of Balleasseskell, co. Mayo, 324.
- Barries, the plantations by, 17.
- Barrington, Alexander, 185.
- Barry, David, 374.
 grandson of, wardship of, to be granted to Elinor, Countess of Ormond, Lord Barry's daughter, 425.
 Lord Buttevant, good service of, in the Queen's time, *ib.*
 374.
 Mr., bill for use of, 19.
 Richard, 341.
- Barton, John, commissioner for plantations of Londonderry, 136.
 488.
- Basinge, Sunday kept solemnly at, 269.
- Basilian, Cornelius, 149.
- Bassett, Arthur, provost marshal of Munster, 32.
 Captain, 367.
 Captain Arthur, 510.
- Bath, John, and others, account of their forfeited goods rendered by Sir Toby Caulfeild, after flight of Tyrone, 538, 544.
 Mr., of Saundestoun, 474.
 Thomas, of Drumeconrott, co. Dublin, 325.
 475.
- Baxter, Captain John, Lady Desmond's complaint against, 449.
- Baynard, Captain John, 78, 125, 245.
- Bayonne, a fleet preparing at, 13.

- Beaghan, John, 511.
 Bealaghughie, castle of, in co. Cork, 517.
 Bealahane and Torry Isle, granted 1^o Jas. I.,
 to Sir James Fullerton, 573.
, who sold to Sir Ralph Bingley, *ib.*
, who sold to Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
 Beart Castle invested by Sir Thomas Ridge-
 way, xlix.
 Beaumont, Sir Thomas, 471.
, Viscount, 472.
 Beeston, George, 247.
 Begg, John, 341.
 Belagh, James, 73.
 Belecke, *see* Belleek.
 Belfast, timber woods near, 89.
 Bell, Robert, pensioner, 538.
 Belleek, near Ballyshannon, 55.
, land to be reserved to, *ib.*
, purchased by Sir H. Folliott,
 363.
 Bellew, Sir Christopher, seized of five towns
 in the Fews country as parcel of his
 manor of the Roch, 554.
, lately recovered them at law,
 from Sir Henry M^cTurlogh O'Neil, *ib.*
, Sir John, lands of, in the county of
 Armagh, excepted when the rest of the
 county was vested in the Crown by
 Stat. 11th of Elizabeth, 553.
, the Lady (otherwise Dillon), 110.
, Mr., with his bride, coming over, 282.
 Belturbert to be made a ward, 55.
, land to be reserved to, *ib.*
, 366.
, Stephen Butler, undertaker, to settle
 at, 489.
 Benburbe, a defaced castle on the Blackwater,
 ix.
, in the barony of Dungannon, 439.
 Bengal land system resembled the old Irish,
 xxvii.
 Bennett, Nicholas, 229.
 Benson, Hugh, bills to, 19.
 Bensons, the, settled in Lecale, xii.
 Berkeley, *see* Barkley.
 Berkley, *see* Barkley.
 Best, Mr., letter from, 53.
 Bevans, Nicholas, 74, 227.
 Beverley, Sir George, pension of, 168.
, comptroller of victuals, 301.
 Bicknell, Wm., pensioner, 338.
 Bilbao, preparations at, for invasion of Ire-
 land, 14.
 Billboe, *see* Bilbao.
 Billingsley, Sir Henry, 484.
 Bingley, John, bill to, 19.
, Sir John, estimate of cost of troops
 by, 552.
, Sir Ralph, invests island of Torry, 1.
, Sir Raphe, Scottish soldiers assigned
 to, 10.
- Bingley—*cont.*
, Sir Ralph, left to watch the rebels at
 Torry, 27.
, number of his men, 33.
, 97.
, surrender and re-grant of lands
 to, in Donegal, 172.
, had aliened them to Tyrconnell,
ib.
, John, chief remembrancer, 174.
, Sir Ralph (Richard), 363, 367.
, sold abbey of Kilmacreehan to
 Tyrconnell, and lost 600*l.*, 441.
, recommended as a servitor for
 extraordinary grant. *ib.*
, 548.
, buys of Sir J. Fullerton the
 abbey lands of Kilmacreehan, 573.
, sells to Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
, Captain, recommended to Privy
 Council, 43.
, Captain Richard, 197, 251.
, has prepared soldiers for Swe-
 den, 264.
, 287, 343.
, servitor, to be an undertaker,
 428.
, Sir Richard, sues to be muster-
 master general, 436.
, appointed to organise a body of
 such swordsmen for the Swedish service,
 458.
, his articles of agreement with
 Lords of Council, 459.
, solicits a portion of lands as
 servitor, 461.
, 496, 509, 510.
, Sir Robert, servitor, to be an under-
 taker, 428.
 Birchenshaw, *see* Birchenshaw.
 Birchenshaw, Sir Ralph, excuses himself to
 Salisbury, 151.
, had not presumption to expect
 an answer to "such a poor mail as
 himself," 152.
, has returned from journey of
 460 miles, 191.
, sues to be paid in British
 money, 303.
, Mr., 367.
 Bird, Thomas, 341.
 Birkett, John, 511.
 Birne, *see* Byrne.
, Edmund, pensioner, 338.
 Birt Castle, monk taken at, apostatizes, 16.
, castle of, 60.
 Birte, William, 511.
 Biscay, Passage [Pasages] in, a fleet prepar-
 ing at, 13.
, pagador of, 14.
 Bishop, a pirate, arrives in command of pirates
 in Munster, 273.

- Bishop—*cont.*
 Edward, elected admiral of the pirates, 277.
 the pirate, 480.
 Lord Deputy's letter in favour of, 457.
 Bishops' propositions in Ulster plantation, 116.
 Bishops, lands of, return of, 180.
 Bishops, the, have only the rents of the church lands, not the lands themselves, 281.
 of Ulster, what they should be bound to in the plantation, in Chichester's opinion, 358, 359.
 to bring tenants from England, *ib.*
 to build each a strong house to dwell in in his diocese, *ib.*
 to give glebes of 60 acres or 100 acres to each church, *ib.*
 they should have the Termon lands discharged of the Corbes and Erenagh, *ib.*
 found to have no title to Erenagh lands, 389.
 their demesne and mensal lands restored, *ib.*
 their register books discredited by juries, 390.
 to have free grant from the King, of Erenagh and Termon lands, 410.
 may grant leases of 60 years, 358.
 afterwards no more than 21 years, *ib.*
 number of acres allotted to, 417.
 demesnes, 403.
 reported influx of, from Rome, 461.
 Bishop of Cork, letter in his defence, 100.
 Mr. Crooke has been continually employed against the pirates, *ib.*
 Biskey, *see* Biscay.
 Bisse, Christopher, second remembrancer of Exchequer, 419.
 Bissett, Baron, of the Glens, xiii.
 Blackabbey, abbey of, 448.
 Blackford, castle of, in Queen's County, delivered up by Harpole, 401.
 a strong and important place, *ib.*
 Black Rock, in Connaught, 473.
 Blackwater, the, in Tyrone, ix.
 bridge and fort of, x.
 fort of, inhabited by three ministers of Tyrone, 279.
 defended by Sir Thos. Williams, 280.
 Charlemont on the, 294.
 Blain, Sir Edward, 10.
 Blainey, *see* Blayney.
 Blaney, *see* Blayney.
 Blantyre, Lord, 483.
 Blanye, *see* Blayney.
 Blayney, Sir Edward, commanded in Monaghan, xxiv.
 number of his men, 33.
 97, 366.
 servitor, to be an undertaker, 428, 510, 547.
 507.
 Lord, his residence at Monaghan, 294.
 Blennerhassett, John, appointed extra Baron of Exchequer, 257.
 Thos., 548.
 Bludder, Sir Thomas, contractor for victualing King's ship, 316.
 Blundel, George, surrenders reversion of constablership of Limerick, 433.
 Blundell, *see* Blundeville.
 Blundell, Sir Francis, 373.
 Blundeville, Francis, 321.
 Blunte, Edward, 548.
 Boats, the King's, on Lough Sidney, 229.
 captains of, in the north, to be undertakers in Ulster, 366.
 keepers of the King's, list of, 512.
 King's, kept at Loughfoyle, 513.
 Ballyshannon, *ib.*
 Masseryn, *ib.*
 Lough Sidney, *ib.*
 Bodley, Sir Josias, lxxxvii.
 surveys for the plantation, *ib.*
 231.
 his proceedings in the survey of escheated counties, 293.
 367, 374, 391.
 his account of the maps of the escheated lands, 392.
 how prepared, 393.
 called people in every harony skilled in the names of the halliboes before him, *ib.*
 his plan prevented fraudulent dealing, *ib.*
 servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Bogas, Robert, 548.
 Boinc, Gerrot, 511.
 Bolton, Richard, recorder of Dublin, 70.
 Bonaghs and Galloglass, commission for, in counties of Carlow and Wexford, 118.
 remission of arrears of, 127.
 Bondrows [Bundrowes], 363.
 promised to Sir H. Folliott, on certain conditions, *ib.*
 Bonecrana, *see* Buncrana.
 Bonnoghts, the Minshelas, Macdamors, and MacVadocks have been the bonoghts or hired soldiers of the Cavenaghs, 472.
 Bonyton, Captain, detained by storm, 130.
 Boothhy, Mr., 346.
 Booy, Edmund, 511.

Border, Minstrels, Sir Walter Scott's, xcvi.
 , cattle-lifting of border counties, *ib.*
 , border land, *ib.*
 Borrowes, Henry, 337, 511.
 Bothwell, Earl of, conference of, with Tyrone,
 179.
 Boughe, a pirate, 522.
 Bouchier, Captain, 367, 374, 547.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker,
 428.
 , Sir George, 112, 374.
 , , pension given to, as composi-
 tion for a debt, 438.
 , , pension of, 442.
 Bourke, *see* Burke.
 , David M'Ulick, 87.
 , Edmond, son of Thomas, speedy in-
 quisition ordered regarding his legiti-
 macy, 260.
 , Edmund, 291.
 , John, 542.
 , Lady Margaret, 342, 343.
 , Lord, inquiry in the cause of, 291.
 , Lord Castleconnell, 342.
 , Lord, pensioner, 338.
 , Rd. Fitzwilliam, of co. Limerick, 324.
 , Richard, of DerrymacLaghlin, 342.
 , , late Lord, 291.
 , Sir Theobald, lxix.
 , , falsely included in Tyrconnell's
 treason, by Lord Howth, *ib.*
 , Theobald, Lord Castleconnell, 324.
 , , reputed Lord Bourke, 260.
 , Sir Th., of Bally Lough Mask, co.
 Mayo, 325.
 , Thomas, 342.
 , Tibbot, governor of a province, 124.
 , Sir Tibbot, of Ballincarrowe, co.
 Mayo, 325.
 , Sir Tyhbot, having been accused of
 being of Tyrone's conspiracy, was
 imprisoned, 86.
 , , but is let out on bonds, *ib.*
 , , earnestly prays for a trial, *ib.*
 , , was charged by the Earl of
 Clanricarde, on the information of
 David M'Ulick Atempel Bourke, 87.
 , , Chichester does not believe him
 to be ill-affected, *ib.*
 , Sir Thomas, no party to Tyrconnell's
 treason, though charged by Lord
 Howth, lxix.
 , , charged as privy to conspiracy, 2.
 , Thomas (brother of the Earl of Clan-
 ricarde), complains that the Earl has
 falsely given out that he intended to
 murder him and his little son, 86.
 , , this done to disgrace him, *ib.*
 , , was accused of being of Tyrone's
 conspiracy for same object, *ib.*
 , , having been in prison, is out
 upon bonds, *ib.*
 , , prays for a trial, *ib.*

Bourke—*cont.*
 , Walter, of Turlogh, co. Mayo, 325.
 Bourks, the, plantations by, 17. *See* Bourke,
 Burke.
 Bourne, William, grant of constableness of
 Ardmagh gaol to, 274.
 Bowen, Augustine, 373.
 , Edmund, 512.
 , Mr., 367.
 , Oliver, 289.
 , Robert, captain, pension for, *ib.*
 , , claims debt of 700*l.* out of Tyr-
 connell, *ib.*
 , Richard, pension of, 168.
 , Robert, surrenders provost-marshal-
 ship of Leinster and Meath, 185.
 , , 507.
 Bowlton, Richard, 233.
 Boylagh, precinct of, 404.
 and Banagh baronies, 368.
 , who should undertake them *ib.*
 Boyle, Sir Richard, deposition taken before,
 24.
 , , report on his woods referred to,
 43.
 , , examinations taken by, 49.
 , , 70, 91, 348, 476, 495.
 , , suit of, with Wm. Cheshall,
 259.
 , , passes reversion of lands on Sir
 W. Taaffe's book, 397.
 , , bound for reut of abbey of Gal-
 bally, 435.
 , , married to Sir G. Fenton's
 only daughter, 528.
 , , his iron works near Youghal,
 530.
 , , charged with passing patent for
 so many lands that the parchment rolls
 are 16 yards long, 552.
 Boyletefarnham (Multifarnam), abbey of,
 463.
 Boyne, Hamilton, Viscount, *cv, note.*
 Brabazon, Sir Edward, 366.
 , , opposes captains becoming
 undertakers, 407.
 , , recommended by Chichester to
 Salisbury, 429.
 Bradies, the, in Cavan, will expect allotment
 of a good portion of land, 55.
 Brady, of the Cavan, charges the young Prince
 with seducing the late Lord Essex's
 daughter, 453.
 , Deunis, 511.
 , Nicholas, 367.
 , Philip M'Tyrrelagh, 115.
 , Phillip, 511.
 , Walter, *ib.*
 , , pensioner, 337.
 "Brance" (branch) of Sir R. Hansard's letter
 about the rebels, 37.
 Brand, William, 360.

- Brasilagh, 89, 364, 366.
, in county of Armagh, well stored with woods, 89.
, Sir Fulk Conway would undertake, 364, 366.
, M'Phelim, undertakes to Shane Manns O'Donnel to kill M'Nagher, who betrayed Phelimy Reagh, 94.
, Phelim, *ib.*
 Braslowe, *see* Brasilagh.
 Brasolach, Tirlough, holds his land from the Earl of Tyrone, x.
 Brehon law, lxxiv.
, forbidden in Queen's County plantation between English subjects, *ib.*
 Brenny, the, otherwise O'Reilly's country, 221.
, claimed by Richard Plunkett, of Rathmore, *ib.*
, as descended from one of the heirs female of Sir Theobald de Verdon, *ib.*
, of whom it was held, *ib.*
, Tyrrell had a troop of soldiers out of, 436. *See* Breny.
 Brenon, John, 511.
 Breny O'Reilly, otherwise Cavau county, 576.
 Brereton, Henry, 185.
, William, 511.
 Brerton, Arthur, pensioner, 338.
, William, pensioner, *ib.*
, *see* Brereton.
 Bresilagh, in Armagh, 62. *See* Brasilagh.
 Brett, Thomas, 74.
 Brian, Lientenant, 368.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Brice, Richard, 341.
 Bristol merchants, report of goods taken from, by Jennings, the pirate, 14.
 Bristol, Mayor of, prisoners sent to, 49.
, pirates to be sent to, 188.
, 106, 119.
, Dublin being desolate after the slaughter made of the Easterlings by the English, 210.
, given by King Henry II. to Bristol to inhabit, *ib.*
, inhabited by the men of Bristol, *ib.*
, to the eternal commendation of Bristol, *ib.*
, band barrel proposed as the sole measure to be used in the port towns, 261.
,, reasons for adopting, 262.
 Britaines (Britons) precincts, equality in division of, impossible, 406.
 Britons, ndertakers, their several proportions in the escheated counties, 339.
 Brittany, the middle shires of, xevi.
 Broad, John, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
, Mr., one of the London agents skilled in iron working, 290.
,, his judgment of the iron ore found in Toom, *ib.* *See* Brode.
 Broadhaven, near Sligo, intended landing at, 14.
 Brode, John, lxxxii.
,, 'emmissioned, with three others, for city of London, to view the country the City had undertaken to plant, *ib.*
 Brodey, John, 488.
 Brokeshy, Mr. James, xlii.
 Broncker, Sir Henry, imposed fines for reusancy, 129. *See* Brounker.
,, to be remitted, 131.
 Brook, Capt. Basill, 366, 509, 547. *See* Brooke.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Brooke, Capt. Basil, is granted the lands of Killadonnel Abbey, in the county of Donegal, 573.
, Sir Calisthenes, certificate from, 134.
, Edward, 367.
, Sir Richard, 548.
 Broughton, Arthur, sent into England by Fr. Creswell, 53.
 Brouneker, Sir Henry, 128, 203, 215, 226. *See* Brounker.
 Brounker, Sir Henry, fined many for resisting his warrants, 447.
 Brower, William, 550.
 Browne, John, an honest merchant of London, xli.
, Lieutenant, left on guard to watch the rebels, 36.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
,, 368.
, Sir Nicholas, his son married to Countess of Desmond's daughter, 450.
, William, of Malrankin, co. Wexford, 324.
,, 367.
 Brownlow, John, 549.
 Brussels, Jesuits' college at, a party sent out from, 268.
, 474.
 Bruton, Mr., one of Salisbury's secretaries, 278.
 Buncrana, Castle of, 60.
, M'Allen returns from, 38.
 Burgot, John, 476.
 Burke, Sir Bernard, his Peerage and Baronetage cited, cv, *note.*
, John, brother of Lord Clanrickard, a malcontent, 298.
, Sir Thomas, a malcontent, *ib.*
, Raimond Scoube, 465.
, Sir Theobald, captures pirates, 141.
,, 465.
, Sir Thomas, entertainment of, 19.
, Thomas, 465.
 Burleigh, Lord, letters of, found in Sir G. Fenton's papers after his death, and returned to Salisbury, 528.
 Burne, Dauiel, 511.

- Burnell, Henry, endorsements of, on deed between Lord Kildare and Sir R. Digby, 141.
,, fined for making these endorsements, *ib.*
, Mr., forged endorsement on deed of jointure, 201.
 Burrishoole garrison, commander of, Jasper Harbert, 508.
 Bushop, a pirate, now upon the coast, 188.
See Bishop.
 Butler, Beckingham, 549.
, Katherine, lands to be allotted to, 183.
, Stephen, 489, 549.
, Theobald, Viscount, of Tulleophelim, surrender and re-grant of his castles and lands, 582.
,, Lord Tulloe, takes deposition as to intended Spanish invasion of Ireland, 398.
, Sir Thomas, bill to, 19.
, Thomas, harbinger, 79.
, Viscount, 372.
,, reports to Salisbury a reputed plot for the overthrow of all the great houses of the realm, 522.
 Butlers, the plantation of, 17.
 Buttevant, Baron Lord, 374.
 Buttlar, *see* Butler.
 Byngley, *see* Bingley.
 Byrne, Gerrot, 336.
, Phelim M'Feagh M'Kem, 465.
 Byrnes, arrantest knave of the, his reply to Sir H. Sydney, 177.
, and Toolles, 69.
 Byshope, *see* Bishop.
 Bysse, Christopher, 367.
- C.
- Caddell Woogan, 332.
 Cade, a mariner, arrested by Sir R. Monson, 398.
 Cadiz, William Duffe, learns intelligence at, of Spanish preparations, 393.
, another report from, 398.
 Cæsar, Sir Julius, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Cahir Castle, 379.
 Cahir-na-Mart 325.
 Calais, 99.
 Calebeg, *see* Killyhegs.
 Calefeelde, *see* Caulfeild.
 Calefeild, Sir Toby, 10.
 Calefeild, *see* Caulfeild.
 Cales, *see* Cadiz.
 Callan, 384.
 Calthorpe, Sir Charles, 70, 73, 229, 231, 233.
,, second justice of Common Pleas, his yearly fee, 339.
 Calvert, Robert, 75, 369.
 Cambrensis, Giraldus, remark of, as to Tuesday being a fortunate day for the English, 14.
, book of, sent to Salisbury by Sir J. Davys, 135.
 Campheir, Sanders Fleming of, pirate, 843.
 Canary islands, 232.
 Canevoyre Wood, 1.
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, Chichester recommends Mr. Barlowe to, to be Bishop of Ossory, 390.
,, censures Bishop of Down, 457.
 Cantier, *see* Cantire.
 Cantire, in Scotland, opposite to the coast of Antrim, xiii.
, Lord of, Angus M'Connell, *ib.*
 Cantwell, Thomas, 476.
, John, of Cantwell's Court, co. Kilkenny, 324.
 Captaincies and seneschalships, no more to be granted, 119, 127.
 Captains of foot, list of, Nov. 1608, 96.
, of boats and constables of castles in the north, to be undertakers in Ulster, 366.
 Caragh, Brian, his country, xiii.
 Carberry, 474.
, vicarage of, 578.
 Card [Chart], to be made of each county in Ulster, 293.
 Carekanassy, 282.
 Carew, Lord, 323, 329, 384.
,, warrants issued by, 447.
,, issued warrant to Limerick, *ib.*
,, which was resisted, *ib.*
,, fined and imprisoned the mayor, *ib.*
, John, 325.
, Papers, account of Ulster from, viii.
 Carie, William, 511.
 Carless, Christopher, pensioner, 338.
 Carleton, Mr. Secretary Dudley, 373.
, Dudley, 348.
 Carlingford, 334, 497.
, Chichester goes to, to see troops embarked for Sweden, 300.
, Castle, constable of, Marmaduke Whitchurch, 509.
 Carlisle, Bishop of, xcix.
, Castle, some of the Græmes break out of, xcvi.
, Lord, obtained living of Graystocke in commendam, 458.
 Carlow county, 324.
,, and Wexford, King's commission for Bonaght and Gallowglass in, 118.
, manor of, granted on fee-farm to Earl of Thomond, 551.

- Carlow—*cont.*
 in exchange with the King for the abbey of Galbally, 552.
 dispute of Thomond and Sir A. Loftus regarding order in, 412.
 Harpole's treasons while constable of, 401.
- Carmick, Nicholas, 341.
- Carnan, Owen, sues for 800 acres of land in Cavan, his suit recommended, 441.
- Carnew, in Shillelagh, a ward placed at, 95,
 constable of, Richard Mitten, 508.
- Carolan, Patrick, 380, 382.
 Shane Grane, 385, 386, and *see* Shane Grane O'Halloran, 385, 387.
 chief of the Carolans, 386.
 lies ill at his house, 387.
 a horseman in Sir G. Moore's troop, 387.
 sent for examination to Sir James Ley, 386.
 released by him, *ib.*
 a spirited fellow, *ib.*
 performed good service to the Crown, *ib.*
- Carolans, the, 384, 335, 386.
 complaint of Lord Howth against, 275.
 Sir G. Moore "ordered to forbear them," but does not forbear, *ib.*
 are now both horse and foot, 276.
 the Deputy to be ordered to withdraw his favour from, *ib.*
 Lord Howth complains of the favour shown them by Chichester, *ib.*
 Chichester charged with protecting, 386.
 explanation regarding, *ib.*
 cessing soldiers on the country, 385.
 horses given to, by Howth, to take Sir Garret Moore's life, 387.
 warrant for prosecution of, demanded by Howth, 385.
- Carpenter, supervisor at Youghal, 53.
 John, to be chief remembrancer in reversion to R. Hopper, 174.
 clerkship of Crown, &c., for Munster, grant of reversion of, 431.
 patent of, for reversion of some preferment in Ireland to be renewed, 518.
- Carrickfergus, 65, 74, 75, 89, 96.
 troops to be conveyed to, 11.
 Chichester returns by, 28.
 troops at, 40.
 establishment for, approved, 47.
 Palace, repairs of, 80.
 no timber or wood nearer than Belfast, 89.
 there is nothing but stubbed oak near Carrickfergus, *ib.*
- Carrickfergus—*cont.*
 Governor of, Sir Arthur Chichester, 507.
 ward of, *ib.*
 Castle, constable of, Capt. Faithful Fortescue, 508.
 Palace, constable of, John Dalway, *ib.*
 Chichester desires to be independent of Ulster Presidency, xxii.
 and government of Ulster, xxiii.
 Cecil desired to keep government of Ulster in his own immediate direction, *ib.*
- Carrick (on Suir), 99, 121, 352.
- Carrick, Teige ne, pensioner, 338.
- Carrigefoyle, castle of, 388.
 petition of John O'Connor to be restored to, 455.
 is in custody of Sir Francis Barkeley, 455.
- Carrigleamleary, 340.
 Lord Roch complains of Sir Dominick Sarsfield, chief justice of Munster, preventing him in the purchase of, 340.
 Sir Dominick Sarsfield states the defects of Lord Roche's title, 341.
- Carroll, James, recommended as muster-master general, 162.
 vice-treasurer, claim upon, for 200*l.* remaining in his hands, of the traitor Tyrone, 301.
 Chichester's statement regarding it, 301, 302.
 Sir James, 367.
 John, pensioner, 336.
 Thomas, 341.
- Cartan, Patrick, 541.
- Carter, William, 550.
 master of the "Sea Flower," 287.
- Carter's, suspicious proceedings of, 151.
- Carthage, 501.
 activity of the Londoners likened to Virgil's description of the building by Dido of her colony of Carthage, 501.
- Carty, Dermot, 350.
 Dermot, 467.
 Owen M^oTeig, co. Cork, 324.
- Carvyle, John, his project of plantation upon 8,000 acres in Ireland, 323.
- Cary, Sir George, 26, 198, 207, 508.
 John, 512.
- Case of Countess Dowager of Kildare against Sir Robert Digby, 376.
- Casey, John, 494.
- Cashel, Archbishop of, 324.
 Kearney, Dr., 350.
 to be member of Council of Munster, xviii.
 King's letter regarding, 149.
 the old Archbishop of (Miles Magrath), dispute of, with the Bishop of Derry and Clogher, 288.

Cashel—*cont.*

-, Meiler Magrath, Archbishop of, urges Sir T. Ridgeway to get for him the bishoprics of Killaloe and Achonry, 353.
-, they were promised him on his resigning Waterford and Lismore, *ib.*
-, the King appoints W. Knight, an ancient master of arts, to be his co-adjutor, 501.
-, as well because of the Archbishop's great age, as that he is seldom resident at his see, *ib.*
-, but dwells on his own temporal lands in Ulster, *ib.*
-, W. Knight to succeed as archbishop when vacancy occurs, *ib.*
-, diocese of, and Emly, 226.
-, Emly, and Lismore, dioceses of, disordered, and commission of inquiry into their condition, 186.
-, Catholic Archbishop of, 495.
- Casie, James, 493.
- Caslanlough, 465.
- Cassie, James, 487.
- Castell, Jo., 324.
- Castie, Wm., pensioner, 338.
- Castle Chamber, Court of, 74, 162, 210, and *see* Star Chamber, 382.
-, paper lights and candlesticks for, 74.
-, sentence of (draft) in case of Lord Kildare and Sir R. Digby, 141.
-, decree of, *ib.*
-, Archbishop Jones prays that the difference between him and Lord Howth may be heard in, 331.
- Castle Connell, Theobald, Lord, 324.
-, Bourke, Lord, 342.
- Castle of Dublin, *see* Dublin Castle.
-, record room to be prepared in, 154.
-, tenure by knight's service as of, an unfit and hard condition for Ulster undertakers, 160.
- Castlefinne, Sir Neale O'Donnell at, 37.
-, meeting of Sir Neale Garve with O'Dogherty at, 308.
- Castlefynn, 2.
- Castlekarrow in Mayo, lands of, 185.
- Castle Lough, 465.
- Castlemaine Fort, constable of, Sir Thos. Roper, 508.
- Castlenoc, Old Stone Bawn of, in Queen's County, lxxiii, lxxiv.
-, grant of, to G. Harpoole, with the conditions of the Queen's County plantation. *ib.*
- Castlepark, fortress of, 39.
-, gunners at, 507.
-, Halcholing, Galway, and Limerick, forts of, 374.
-, fort of, assessment for repairs of, 409.

Castlepark—*cont.*

-, Capt. Skipwith recommended as commander, *ib.*
-, constable of, Capt. Henry Skipwith, 508.
- Castlerahin, precinct of, 405.
- Castleroe, constable kept at, to guard the fishery at, x.
- Castlerooe, *see* Castleroe.
- Castles, now in King's hands, commission to pass them to persons in England and Scotland willing to undertake them, 433.
-, how far true that the Irish never built castles, xciv.
-, undertakers to erect them, or stone houses, xciv.
- Castleton, Delvin, vicar of, 376.
-, Timothy, 550.
- Castletown, in Cork, grant of, to David Roche, 517.
-, in Wexford, 578.
-, county, 494.
- Castre, 403.
- Caston, Edmund, 550.
- Casualties, receipts of, 578.
-, officers of the, are to leave if they have not patents, 435.
- Caswell, John, 511.
- Catherlogh, 483.
-, grant of, to Lord Thomond, 396.
-, barred by Sir W. Harpole's lease, 396. *See* Carlow.
- Caulfeild, Sir Toby, 97, 195, 364, 366, 472, 474, 510, 547.
-, commanded in Armagh and Upper Tyrone, xxiii.
-, his account of Tyrone's rents, xxvi.
-, cows, rent charged upon, at a fixed rate per cow, xxvii.
-, to be counted on a given day, *ib.*
-, appointed receiver of Tyrone's rents after the flight, *ib.*
-, renders a final account, *ib.*
-, number of his men, 33.
-, all around Dungannon in peace (A.D. 1609) through his discreet and temperate carriage as governor, 195.
-, Sir Robert Jacob and his fellow justices relied on him, and were greatly governed by him, *ib.*
-, Chichester would have him undertake Clanacan, 364.
-, to be an undertaker, 428.
-, in a letter to Chichester informs him of the discontented minds of the people of Ulster, 474.
-, on the divulging of the scheme of plantation by Sir Turlogh M'Henry, lately arrived from England; they say they will, many of them, have to become woodkerne of necessity, *ib.*

Caulfeild, Sir Toby—*cont.*

-,, for they will have no other means to live, *ib.*
-,, say they hope that so great cruelty will not be offered as to remove them from their houses in winter, *ib.*
-,, when they are to provide themselves by making up their harvest, *ib.*
-,, complain of the injustice after they had been pardoned, and promised by the King protection for goods and lands, *ib.*
-,, would not have been surprised if done after a war, *ib.*
-,, not a more discontented people in Christendom, *ib.*
-,, his account rendered of three and a half years' rents of Tyrone's lands to 1 Nov. 1660, from his flight to the plantation of Ulster in the latter date, 532-546.
-,, is allowed 100*l.* a year for his collection of Tyrone's rents in the counties of Tyrone, Armagh, and Coleraine, and in consideration of his charges in building, 545.
-,, was granted 300 acres adjacent to fort of Charlemont for 21 years, 6 June, 5th of James I., 554.
-,, is granted 20 and odd ballibetags, formerly belonging to the Abbey of SS. Peter and Paul, Armagh, 559.
-,, abbey of Annogh in Coleraine county granted to, 565.
- Cavan Court, 369.
- Cavan, 498.
-, a government of Ulster, Sir Garrett Moore, xxiii.
-, governor of, xxiv.
- county, opening of the commission of 1610 at, xci.
-,, Sir J. Davys's account of, xcii.
-, known as O'Reilly's country, *ib.*
-, attainder of the chiefs held to give the King the lands, *ib.*
-, discharged of the estates of the inhabitants, *ib.*
-, what they might be supposed to allege in defence of their rights, xciii.
-, instructions as to plantation of, 54.
-, town of, land for, 55.
-, to be made corporate, *ib.*
-, people of, claim to have freeholds, 160.
-, to be the end of the plantation commissioners' circuit, 282.
-, plantation commissioners' visit to, 289.
-, charters of incorporation, fiant for, 390.
-, the commissioners of plantation began with, because the people more pliable than those in remoter parts, 480.

Cavan—*cont.*

-, and more land to dispose of, *ib.*
-, next to Cavan most is in Fermagh, *ib.*
-, which they take next, *ib.*
-, barony of Tullochgarvie set out to servitors and natives, 505.
-, warrant for new charter for, 514.
-, otherwise Brenny O'Reilly, 576.
-, Philip O'Reilly being seized of, rebelled, 1 Aug., 38th Eliz., *ib.*
-,, was slain in active rebellion, 19 Oct. in 38th Eliz., *ib.*
-,, is now forfeited, and in the King's hands, *ib.*
-, a grant by His Majesty in fee-farm of lands in barony of Clonmahon, has been made to Baron of Delvin and the Lady Delvin, his mother, *ib.*
-, another to Garrett Fleming, Esq., in barony Clanchy, 576.
-, abstract of His Majesty's title to the temporal lands in, *ib.*
-, touching ecclesiastical lands in, 577.
-, Bishop of Kilmore's lands in, *ib.*
-, abbey lands in, *ib.*
-, glebe lands in, *ib.*
-, advowsons in, *ib.*
- Cavenagh, Art. M'Dermot, of the Murrows, co. Wexford, 324.
-, Dermot M'Morish, *ib.*
-, Donnel, 511.
-, Gerald M'Murtagh, 324, 337.
- Cavenaghs, the, 69, 472.
- Cawclawny Castle, 228.
- Cecil, policy of, for Ulster, xxv.
-, Sir Robert, 476.
-, Sir J. Davys's letters to, xxx.
- Cessing of soldiers on the country, bad effects of, 143.
- Chadderton, *see* Chatterton.
- Chamberlain, Michael, 90.
- Chambers, George, 341.
- Chancellor, the Lord, 112.
-,, gets sick and is forced to leave the commission of plantation, 285.
-,, his yearly fee, 338.
-,, Lord Howth's charges against, 386.
-,, Lord Howth's account of his conduct in the Council, 394.
-,, objected to on the Council by Lord Howth as hostile to him, 391.
- Chapelzod, church of, 484.
- Chapters to be erected in Down, Connor, and Dromore, 581.
- Charges incurred in suppressing northern rebellion, 43.
- of army in Ireland, *ib.*
-, extraordinary, in Ireland, 44.

Charges—*cont.*

- for Ireland, estimate of, 153.
 , army, in Ireland, *ib.*
 , abstract of, *ib.*
 , extraordinary, beyond the establishment, 334.
 , what they are, enumerated, *ib.*
 of transport of men to Sweden, 263.
 of army, 1595–1606, 282.
 , 1595–1609, 295.
 which may be spared, estimate of, 295.
 , of army and garrisons, book of, 418.
 Charlemount, Sir T. Caulfeild's men at, 33.
 , fort of, on the Blackwater, 294.
 , , 63.
 , , Sir Toby Caulfeild at, extraordinary charges in building bridges and highways, and strengthening the fort, and building a house within the same, 545.
 , market of, 406.
 , making bridges and other works at fort of, 542.
 , making bridges and highways, and strengthening the fort of, and building a house within the fort, 545.
 , 100 acres and more laid to the fort at the north side, and demised to Sir Toby Caulfeild for 21 years, provided he so long live, 561.
 Charters, renewal of, to cities and towns, suit for, 154.
 , , without recommendation of the Government, has increased the pride of the Irish, 400.
 , have been renewed, 452.
 Chatterton, Capt. Thomas, daughter of, married to Marcell Rivers, 455.
 , , had a grant of land from the late Queen, *ib.*
 , , built and planted a fort in Ireland, 453.
 , , indenture between him and Queen Elizabeth (5 Oct., 13th Eliz.), 553.
 , , thereby undertook to conquer Orier, the Fews, and the Galloglass countries, *ib.*
 , , his failure, and death at the hands of the Irish, *ib.*
 , , how his title to Orier, the Fews, and the Galloglasses country in Armagh, though forfeited for his failing to conquer them, yet embarrassed all titles, because not found void by inquisition, 556, 557.
 , , at length (6 July 1609) inquisition taken, and the claim of his heirs then disposed of, *ib.*
 Chantry lands, judges to find a means to reduce them to the hands of the Crown, 370.
 Chester, 106, 200, 201.
 , Mayor of, 487.

- Chetham and Long, 128.
 , lease of revenue to, to be revoked, 129, 131.
 Chetham, Thomas, 367.
 Cheyney, Thomas, 548.
 Chichester, Sir Arthur, lviii, lix, lxxv, lxxvi, lxxvii, lxxiv, lxxv, lxxviii, lxxx, lxxxiii, 65, 507, 509, 510.
 , , held a presidency to be indispensable in Ulster, xxi.
 , , desires appointment for himself, xxii.
 , , report of his appointment, *ib.*
 , , desires Carrickfergus to be independent, *ib.*
 , , his paper on Ulster in 1607, xxiii.
 , , his letters on commission of surrenders very instructive, xxix.
 , , his policy for weakening the influence of the chiefs, xxx.
 , , his investment of the Tyrconnell rebels at Claudie, l.
 , , considered Tyrone's fight better for the State than to have him in the Tower of London, lv.
 , his various suggestions as to the course to be pursued in consequence, lvi.
 , , proposes two plans, *ib.*
 , , Privy Council's answer, lvii.
 , , resolves on the indictment of the Fugitive Earls, lviii.
 , , is at Slane when he is apprised of the Earl's flight, lix.
 , , his remark that going on his keeping by an Irishman was generally followed by rebellion, lxi.
 , , applies this to Sir Donel O'Cahan, *ib.*
 , , his collections out of Lord Howth's discourses, lxxvii.
 , , his plan for transporting the seven septs of Leix, lxxiv.
 , , they had rebelled 18 times between Philip and Mary's reign and accession of Jas. I., *ib.*
 , , the seven septs transplant under Mr. Crosby to Tarbert in Kerry in Ireland, in June 1609, lxxv.
 , , proceedings under the first commission in the plantation of Ulster, lxxviii.
 , , he and the other commissioners leave Dublin, 3 July 1608, *ib.*
 , , receive news of O'Doherty's death at the review of the forces on Lurgan Green, in co. Louth, *ib.*
 , , he digests his observations on each of the escheated counties and his plans of plantation in 1608, lxxxii.
 , , commits them in the form of instructions to Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys, lxxxii.
 , , which they carry over to England, lxxxii.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, his remarks on Lord Audley's extravagant project of plantation in Tyrone, lxxxiii, lxxxiv.
-, his sarcastic observations on Lord Audley's "nearness," lxxxiv.
-, his objections to the project of a plantation as drawn by the commissioners, lxxxv.
-, disapproves of the lottery, *ib.*
-, it is copied from the plantation of Canaan by the Hebrews, *ib.*
-, but in Canaan there were cities ready huilt to be seized, *ib.*
-, in Ulster none, *ib.*
-, objects to the small provision made for the natives of Ulster, *ib.*
-, the swordmen, who are the men of most credit, greatly incensed, *ib.*
-, he sends out the judges on their circuits before their usual date to pacify them, *ib.*
-, by declaring that men of credit would be provided for, lxxxvi.
-, begins his journey to execute the commission of 1610 on St. James's day, xci.
-, the day of that Blessed Saint in heaven and great monarch upon earth, *ib.*
-, looks upon the flight of the Earls as providential, xciv.
-, in enabling the King to colonise Ulster, *ib.*
-, without English and Scottish justices and jurymen all commands were issued in vain, *ib.*
-, for none would prosecute priests and Jesuits merely for performing their church duties, *ib.*
-, earliest views of a fit scheme of plantation, *ib.*
-, his first view of the Grames, c.
-, thinks them "a witty and understanding people," *ib.*
-, "and withal very civil compared with the Irish," *ib.*
-, but changes his opinion, *ib.*
-, the Grahams to be planted together, c.
-, benefits of, *ib.*
-, disadvantages of, *ib.*
-, his later opinion, cii.
-, four volumes of his State Papers lodged in the Philadelphia Library, ciii.
-, suggestions as to the true account of their getting there, civ, cv.
-, probability that they came from Joshua or Arthur Dawson, clerks of the Papers, cv.
-, their descendant gives them in 1799 to the Philadelphia Library, *ib.*
-, proceedings on his learning O'Dogherty's death, 6.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, encamps in O'Hanlons country, *ib.*
-, prosecutes the O'Hanlons and O'Neills, *ib.*
-, takes few of them, *ib.*
-, retires over the Blackwater, *ib.*
-, Shane Carragh O'Cahane falls into his hands, *ib.*
-, makes a progress through the counties, *ib.*
-, issues commissions for survey of fugitives' lands, and of oyer and terminer, *ib.*
-, trial and execution of rebels, *ib.*
-, common law as traitors, *ib.*
-, this mode produces more effect than trials by martial law, *ib.*
-, deals with the principal, so as to secure their service, *ib.*
-, marches to Glanconkayne, 8.
-, pursues the rebels diligently, and kills and makes prisoners of many of them, *ib.*
-, captures Phelimy Reagh, *ib.*
-, reports what still remains to be done, *ib.*
-, account of the late supplies of men from England and Scotland, *ib.*
-, issues orders for payment of port customs, *ib.*
-, will send full information by the chief justice or attorney general, *ib.*
-, zealously assisted by his colleagues in the commissions, 11.
-, has killed or taken the heads of the rebellion, *ib.*
-, apprehension of rising of the rebels in Leinster through his absence, 18.
-, kept in check by fear of him, *ib.*
-, his successful journey to Coleraine, 22.
-, returns from North, 25.
-, calls Lord Howth before the Council to prove his charges against Sir G. Moore, 25.
-, complains of his great expenses, 26.
-, proceedings of, at Lifford, *ib.*
-, leaves troops for defence, 27.
-, he is execrated in Ulster, 31.
-, fears entertained of his being made President of the North, *ib.*
-, his troop of horse, 32.
-, of foot, 33.
-, his letters delayed by contrary winds, *ib.*
-, charge of his journey, 34.
-, his zeal and success commended, 46.
-, instructions to Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys, 54.

- Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
 , his instructions to Sir J. Davys and Chief Justice Ley going to England, 65.
 , his narrative of his proceedings with Sir Donnell O'Cahane since his submission in 1602, *ib.*
 , his views for the plantation of Ulster, 68.
 , inequality of estates by giving pre-eminence to chiefs, its ruin, *ib.*
 , allotments should not be too large, *ib.*
 , whole countries not to be passed to one man, *ib.*
 , natives should be satisfied, *ib.*
 , should be placed in plains where they might be overlooked, *ib.*
 , the Byrnes' and Tooles' country made in his time into the county of Wicklow, 69.
 , the people grown to a good conformity, *ib.*
 , but the chieftains ill affected, *ib.*
 , as are the Cavanaghs, *ib.*
 , plantation of Ulster cannot be begun till next summer (1609), *ib.*
 , his letter to the King (15 Oct. 1608), 81.
 , now the time to plant and reform that rude and irreligious corner of the North, *ib.*
 , denies that he oppressed the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, *ib.*
 , but admits he kept good spies upon them, *ib.*
 , this was the cause of their flight 82.
 , spent many hours upon Tyrone trying to make him a good subject, *ib.*
 , sends his letter by Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys, *ib.*
 , has sent over the surveys of Ulster by Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys, 85.
 , has not inserted the values, *ib.*
 , but has sent them by a private note, *ib.*
 , because he hears the lands are promised to be given away to importunate suitors according to the survey value, *ib.*
 , 100*l.* rent value to one, 200*l.* ditto to another, *ib.*
 , protests that this will overthrow the expected plantation, *ib.*
 , if the nobility and subjects of Scotland are to bring over the Islanders or their neighbours, thinks the lands had better been left with the Irish, *ib.*
 , advises that the customs should be left to the towns, 86.
 , it will discontent them, *ib.*
- Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
 , they should be kept loyal, without which all may be some time or other endangered, *ib.*
 , employs Francis Annesley and John Strowde as his agents to obtain for him the barony of Enishowen, 103.
 , considers that Ulster should not be made waste, because the undertakers would not be able to re-stock it, 114.
 , it was so in Munster, though better land and nearer to the sun, *ib.*
 , recommends suits of the towns and cities, 128.
 , reports Lord Howth's going to England to prosecute charges against Sir G. Moore, 136.
 , advises repression and expulsion of priests and Jesuits, 143.
 , suggests pardon of meaner sort of woodkerne, *ib.*
 , makes suit for O'Doghertie's escheated lands, 146.
 , promises to make a "cyvile" plantation, *ib.*
 , advises that priests and friars may be castigated by martial law like rogues and beggars, 147.
 , no answer to this advice, *ib.*
 , suggestions as to the plantation, 156-161.
 , desires to be undertaker for Tyrconnell, 180.
 , thanks Salisbury for his favour in that suit, 192.
 , thanks the King for bestowing on him Inishowen, O'Doherty's late country, 203.
 , recommends George Courtney, his near kinsman, to Salisbury's favour, 239.
 , he affects the good plantation of his seignory in Munster, *ib.*
 , has a suit with Morice Fitzthomas Fitzgerald, *ib.*
 , his account of Sir Neale O'Donnel's trial, 241.
 , of his son, *ib.*
 , would send him back to Oxford, 241, 251.
 , Sir Neale's brothers and son kept in prison, 241.
 , now the trial is over, will dismiss them home, 241, 251.
 , opinion of Irish juries, 241.
 , fears that the commission for Ulster may be so delayed that the winter will come before the commissioners go out, *ib.*
 , has sent on bread to Newry for the forces that are to accompany the commissioners, *ib.*
 , cannot make Ireland support itself by reason of hot-brained Jesuits that drive the people to rebellion, 242.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, or beggar them by feeding on them, *ib.*
-, forwards some hopeful project of some Dutchmen of Amsterdam, *ib.*
-, coin of England of so fine silver that little of it stays in Ireland, *ib.*
-, thinks Sir John Davys has misunderstood Salisbury's intentions about the customs, 243.
-, if the corporate towns be allowed to collect them, and to account for them, they will conceal the value, *ib.*
-, obliged to leave the castle of Dublin in the summer, 250.
-, for its noisomeness, *ib.*
-, sends estimate of costs of strengthening castle prison, *ib.*
-, and of record depository, 250, 251.
-, of repair of Kilmainham, *ib.*
-, lamentable alienations of church property, 250.
-, alienations forbidden, *ib.*
-, pluralities in, *ib.*
-, has recalled all noblemen's sons from being educated in seminaries abroad, *ib.*
-, also merchants' sons, *ib.*
-, that the children of the transplanted Moores left behind may be sent to England, 251.
-, and put to trades, *ib.*
-, that Tyrone's and Caffar O'Donnell's children may be brought over, *ib.*
-, recommends the suit of Francis Annesley for reversion of the Provost-marshalship of Connaught after Capt. Charles Coote's death, 252.
-, has received commission for more exact survey of Ulster just in time to save the year, 253.
-, will go out on 31 July, *ib.*
-, takes horse and foot that lie in his way, *ib.*
-, draws none from Connaught and Munster, *ib.*
-, Chancellor unable to travel, *ib.*
-, regrets absence of Bishop of Derry, *ib.*
-, because of bishop's lands, *ib.*
-, fears that he has laboured well his own ends, *ib.*
-, to the damage of the plantation, *ib.*
-, his intrigues, 253, 255.
-, is offended with Chichester because he advised him to leave his too great care of the world, *ib.*
-, and betake himself to his spiritual duties, *ib.*
-, whom he takes with him to Ulster, 254.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, has made all the bishops interested in Ulster lands, commissioners, *ib.*
-, would spare the life of Owen Groom Magrath, the friar, *ib.*
-, why, *ib.*
-, Viscount Gormanston and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams, their offer of 200*l.* for Mr. Florio, 255.
-, his journey to the north, 259.
-, his party to rendezvous at Dundalk, *ib.*
-, Lords of Council desire that as many native Irish as possible may be vented out of the land, 264.
-, proposes to send 1,000 more to Sweden, *ib.*
-, advises that Jesuits not leaving at the proclamation, should be hanged by martial law, 269.
-, charged by Lord Howth with favouring the Carolans, 276.
-, report of proceedings of plantation commissioners in Armagh, Tyrone, Cahir, and Donegal, 285.
-, proceedings of, on breaking up the camp, 293.
-, goes to Carlingford to superintend expedition for Sweden, 300.
-, reports on the claim of John Manwoode for 200*l.* of the late traitor Tyrone, 301, 302.
-, suppresses a mutiny of the Swedish levies at Carlingford, 304.
-, gets rid of a multitude of dangerous rebels by means of this expedition, 305.
-, has made no charge for his travelling expenses, 307.
-, his account of the broil at a tennis court, in Thomas Street, between Lord Howth and Sir Roger Jones, 322, 323.
-, wherein one Barnewale was slain, *ib.*
-, Tyrone asks leave to return to Ireland, 325.
-, bespeaks favour for Captain John Vaughan to keep the fort of Dunalong, 326.
-, as he expects that the Londoners will claim it, *ib.*
-, suggests that Owen Groom Magrath, the friar, under sentence of death, be pardoned, 344.
-, that Sir Neal O'Donnell and Sir Donel O'Cahan be sent over to London, *ib.*
-, the danger would be great if they escaped out of prison, *ib.*
-, observes that Howth has ever mixed truth and falsehood, 345.
-, hopes he may never have anything more to do with him, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, four merchants (named) offer to undertake the whole county of Donegal, 346.
-, will build a fort near seaside, *ib.*
-, his account of the different claims to the fishing of the Ban, 353.
-, sends his "Considerations touching the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster," 355.
-, the King's title to be cleared, *ib.*
-, men of quality to be leaders, *ib.*
-, so as to have followers, *ib.*
-, others will consume the substance and undo themselves, *ib.*
-, one or two chief undertakers near one another in each barony to give countenance to strangers, *ib.*
-, knows some who will undertake a whole barony, *ib.*
-, unless so, or on a common purse, has no hope of the plantation, *ib.*
-, every powerful undertaker should be forced to make his dwelling on the straights, 356.
-, or places of command, *ib.*
-, his tenants not to disperse to edges of woods and into glens, as they did in Munster, *ib.*
-, but to dwell near the chief undertaker, *ib.*
-, as for the castles and bawns projected, thinks they cannot be built in less than four years, considering the many works on hand, *ib.*
-, and the want of labourers, materials, tools, &c., *ib.*
-, the planters should be enjoined to enclose part of their lands with ditches and quickset in a limited time, after the manner of England, *ib.*
-, to bind men of quality to be so long resident would rather overthrow than further the plantation, *ib.*
-, no wise man would do so, and may do it better by friends or substitutes, 356.
-, his considerations touching plantation of Ulster, *ib.*
-, undertakers should have three years' freedom from rent, *ib.*
-, Munster undertakers had this, and horse and foot to guard them, *ib.*
-, but not enough, though nearer England, and so many castles ready built to their hand, *ib.*
-, all wanting in Ulster, *ib.*
-, under tenants not to be liable for arrears of the King's head rent, 357.
-, many seigniories thus wasted, and private men undone in the Munster plantation, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, should all hold in common soccage, *ib.*
-, tenures *in capite* burdensome, and the profits go not to the King but to his officers, *ib.*
-, in lieu thereof the undertakers to be bound to make no estates for less than 21 years, *ib.*
-, should not alienate without license, *ib.*
-, and should be forbidden from marrying and fostering with the Irish, *ib.*
-, the issue of the undertakers would thus be linked together in marriage and affection, *ib.*
-, and strengthened against the Irish, *ib.*
-, defects of the Munster plantation in this respect, *ib.*
-, the Irish were allowed to dwell intermixed, hoping to civilize them, *ib.*
-, instead of imitating the English, they scorned them, *ib.*
-, plotted against their lives, *ib.*
-, envied them and robbed them, *ib.*
-, contrived forged titles to the lands they had built on and enclosed, *ib.*
-, the Irish and English should dwell apart, 358.
-, the Irish in the flat clear country, *ib.*
-, or in town-reeds intermixed with English, *ib.*
-, thus the many inferior Irish being quieted, may outweigh the higher discontented men, *ib.*
-, the Irish must quit creaghting and dwell in town-reeds, *ib.*
-, the English tongue must be preserved pure and neat, *ib.*
-, this best done by forbidding intermarriage, *ib.*
-, and by outnumbering the Irish, *ib.*
-, it was thus the English tongue was preserved in the English Pale, *ib.*
-, in Wexford, *ib.*
-, and in parts of South Wales, *ib.*
-, would have the Termons given in demesne to the bishops, *ib.*
-, discharges of the estates of the Corhs and Erenaghs, *ib.*
-, for he does not think them worthy of them, *ib.*
-, unless as any other tenant allowed by the bishops, *ib.*
-, would have glebes of 60 or 100 acres taken out of the bishop's lands for parsons, *ib.*

- Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
 , bishops should be enjoined to build one strong house for their see house in each diocese, 359.
 , and to bring tenants from England, *ib.*
 , their Irish tenants to quit creaghting, 359.
 , and to dwell in town-reeds, *ib.*
 , benefices not to be given to the bishops to bestow at discretion, *ib.*
 , some principal benefices to be left for the Lord Deputy to prefer his chaplains to, *ib.*
 , proportions of land to be laid out for corporate towns, *ib.*
 , for forts, free schools, hospitals, and the college near Dublin, *ib.*
 , bishops to let their lands for three lives or 21 years, and, not under, *ib.*
 , his "instructions" to Sir T. Ridgeway, 362.
 , concerning Sir Dominic Sarsfield, Patrick Fox, Auditor Ware, Sir Garrett Moore, *ib.*
 , concerning fit undertakers from Ireland for the plantation of Ulster, 363.
 , as Sir Oliver St. John, Sir James Perrot, Sir T. Williams, Sir Garrett Moore, Sir Oliver Lambert, *ib.*
 , would have Sir Richard Bingley undertake Kilmaacrennan, *ib.*
 , Sir H. Folliot the land between Boddrows and Ballyshannon, *ib.*
 , Sir Fulke Conway, Brasilogh, *ib.*
 , Sir Toby Caulfeild, Clancan, 364.
 , Sir Fras. Roe, Munterdevlin, *ib.*
 , Capt. H. Skipwith, Cullmackatreen, *ib.*
 , Sir T. Chichester, Cullmackatreen, *ib.*
 , his opinion of Sir Turlogh M'Henry O'Neal's claim, *ib.*
 , of Connor Ro Maguire's, *ib.*
 , the islands in Lough Erne to be given to worthy undertakers, but not to any Irish, *ib.*
 , of Arthur M'Baron O'Neil, Tyrlogh M'Art. O'Neil, Henry and Con M'Shane O'Neil, Brian Crossach O'Neil, *ib.*
 , of Sir Cornack M'Baron, 365.
 , of his wife and children, *ib.*
 , of Briau Maguire, *ib.*
 , of the three M'Swynes, O'Boyle, M'Manns, and O'Can, *ib.*
 , of Sir Neal O'Donnel and Donnel O'Can, *ib.*
- Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
 , sends lists of those servitors, civil and military, in Ireland fit to be undertakers in Ulster, and where to be placed, 365.
 , sends lists of the Council who may be induced, 366.
 , sends lists of captains of companies who have already houses and fixed dwelling in Ulster, *ib.*
 , sends lists of those who have none, but are willing, *ib.*
 , sends lists of constables of castles and captains of boats in, *ib.*
 , sends lists of other knights, servitors, and pensioners in pay, fit with help, 367.
 , sends lists of other knights, servitors, and pensioners in pay, fit without help, *ib.*
 , sends lists of other knights, servitors, and pensioners not in pay, *ib.*
 , sends lists of other knights, servitors, and pensioners in pay who will undertake under greater undertakers, 368.
 , instructions (second) to Sir T. Ridgeway touching the public, *ib.*
 , wishes division by proportions (single, middle, or double) given up, and divisions by baronies chosen instead, 367.
 , ministers should be provided for near the churches, *ib.*
 , new parishes cannot be created till the country is better peopled, *ib.*
 , and it will be hard to get new churches built, *ib.*
 , it is for the King to dispose of the Erenagh lands, *ib.*
 , undertakers should time their journeys so as to meet the commissioners in their respective counties, 369.
 , there will be no inns for them, and no provisions otherwise, *ib.*
 , in what order the commissioners will take the several counties, *ib.*
 , if there is to be a president of Ulster, Dungannon must be the place; a house must be built, and 3,000 acres laid to it, *ib.*
 , priests and Jesuits must be banished, *ib.*
 , wards and garrisons, *ib.*
 , answer to Lord Howth's charges, 384.
 , charges made against, by Lord Howth, *ib.*
 , of protecting the Carrrolans, *ib.*
 , of disrespect and ill-usage of himself, 385.
 , of revealing his secrets to the Chancellor, *ib.*
 , answers, 385-7.
 , charged with favouring Lord Delvin's escape, 386.
 , his answer to this charge, *ib.*

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, his familiarity with Sir G. Moore never harmed any one, 385.
-, stays at Mellifont, *ib.*
-, calls Lord Howth a "babblor," 386.
-, sends Carrolan before Sir James Ley for examination, *ib.*
-, suggestions for distribution of escheated lands, 390.
-, refuses to suitors for lands license to go to England, 391.
-, Lord Howth complains of his conduct in the Privy Council, 394.
-, selected to be an undertaker, 428.
-, is to have the placing of the natives in the plantation, 439.
-, calls Bishop of Down to account about commendams, 457.
-, to be a commissioner for passing lands to undertakers, 460.
-, reports the rumours of Tyrone's return, but disbelieves them, 461.
-, has given warning, however, to the forts, 462.
-, warns Salisbury to be watchful against some attempt on the King's life or the Prince's, 467.
-, announces the arrest of Florence Mulconry, *ib.*
-, account of the settlement of Magennis's country, Iveagh, in county of Down, 470.
-, a new settlement to be made, to give him larger demesne lands, 471.
-, depriving the Irish Lords of their dependents the best reform, *ib.*
-, a title discovered for the King in the Kinshelas country in Wexford, *ib.*
-, through Viscount Beaumont, deceased, *ib.*
-, Sir Thomas Beaumont is urged by some to put in his claim, 471.
-, this country is the "den of the Cavanaghs," 472.
-, the inhabitants are bonaghts or hired soldiers of the Cavanaghs, 472.
-, will make a lease of 21 years to Sir Richard Masterson, *ib.*
-, to try the title, *ib.*
-, a better one discovered for the King through Viscount Beaumont, 471, 472.
-, the people of Ulster will not be removed, even though to better land, without force, 472.
-, accordingly has provided a small army to accompany the commissioners of plantation, *ib.*
-, their discontent is declared by Sir Toby Caulfeild, *ib.*
-, hopes to begin the commission for putting the undertakers into possession at Cavan on St. James's day, 479.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*

-, the day of that blessed Saint in Heaven and great monarch on earth, *ib.*
-, they shall find many stiff-necked people, for the word of removing and transplanting is to the natives as welcome as the sentence of death, *ib.*
-, many of the commissioners pray to be dispensed because of ill-health, 480.
-, and hardships of the journey, *ib.*
-, Sir T. Ridgeway and Sir A. St. Leger only will accompany him, *ib.*
-, takes with him some of the Council and Marshall Wingfield, *ib.*
-, has some Irish dogs and mewed hawks for Salisbury.
-, Saukewell, the pirate, thrown overboard by Easton, who offers to submit, 495.
-, temporises with the pirates from his weakness, having only "the Lion's Whelp," *ib.*
-, recounts the transportation of 600 Irish in two ships (Sept. 1616) to Sweden, 496, 497.
-, 200 of these from Ulster, 497.
-, residue were pirates and desperados from Munster and Connaught, *ib.*
-, fear of being thus transported sends all the able and idle of Ulster to the woods, *ib.*
-, it discontents and perplexes them no less than the late distribution of the lands, *ib.*
-, after leaving Carlingford one of the ships was wrecked on the Isle of Man, but saved by a Scotch ship captain, *ib.*
-, another ship was obtained in Scotland, and the men sent forward, *ib.*
-, officers employed should have power to punish running away by death, *ib.*
-, his account of their proceedings under the commission (July and August 1610) for putting the undertakers into possession, 501, 504.
-, foresees failure, from the quality of such of the undertakers as are come, 502.
-, those of the best judgment now begin to see the difficulty of planting almost five whole counties in so barren and remote a place, *ib.*
-, undertakers will constantly press for liberty to keep the natives, *ib.*
-, the Scotch are already in hand with the natives, promising them that they will get them license to stay, *ib.*
-, if yielded to, the main work and plantation is overthrown, *ib.*
-, the servitors will thereby be injuriously treated, *ib.*

- Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
-, for the natives were to be assigned to them, *ib.*
-, and have prepared the minds of the natives to the change, 502.
-, discontent of the natives at the small portions of land assigned them, *ib.*
-, especially in Tyrone, Armagh, and Coleraine, *ib.*
-, who had put on English apparel and promised to live in town-reeds, and quit their creaghting, *ib.*
-, now they have no land given them, and cannot be taken as tenants, which is very grievous to them, *ib.*
-, for they had promised themselves better conditions under the King than under their old masters, *ib.*
-, deems the natives to have been very badly treated in Tyrone, Armagh, and Coleraine, 502, 503.
-, as to Tyrone, it was a great oversight to thrust the servitors and natives in a county that paid the King 3,000*l.* a year rent into little more than half a barony, 503.
-, doubts the ill-will of the commissioners towards him, *ib.*
-, prays he may not be guided by any directions of theirs, for they know not Ireland as well as he does, especially Ulster, *ib.*
-, the people of these three counties have sent to Tyrone to hasten his return, or to send his son Henry, *ib.*
-, or to send them arms and ammunition, wherewith to arm themselves against the plantation, *ib.*
-, for they will die rather than be removed to the small portions assigned them, *ib.*
-, or seek a new dwelling in other countries, *ib.*
-, the letter of Sir Donel O'Cahan out of the Tower of London, to his brother Manus, shows what firebrands are among them, *ib.*
-, the priests preach that they are a despised people, worse dealt with than any nation ever heard of, *ib.*
-, they were promised pardon and protection, and are now thrust out of their homes and compelled like vagabonds to go they know not where, *ib.*
-, sees not how they can rebel, unless they get aid from foreign parts, *ib.*
-, found himself so scanted by the commissioners' division, that he had to forego his own 3,000 acres in Armagh, to make room for servitors, 504.
-, and to strike out the names of his nearest kinsmen, *ib.*
-, he has thereby foregone more acres of good land than he has in all the barony of Enishowen, *ib.*
- Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
-, report of same to Privy Council, 505.
-, marking the heart's grief of all the natives of Ulster, he doubled the garrisons of Coleraine, Mountjoy, and Charlemont, *ib.*
-, writes to the King reciting his services in his office, 519.
-, now six years in office, *ib.*
-, plantation of Ulster effected, 520.
-, results of this measure, *ib.*
-, had rather labour with his hands in the plantation of Ulster, than dance or play in that of Virginia, *ib.*
-, has endeavoured the extirpation of popery, 521.
-, Art. M'Baron's promise to remove willingly to his new assignment, at May next, has worked wonders with the natives, 530.
-, now fears that they will all remove on purpose to overthrow the plantation, *ib.*
-, without them the undertakers would have to send 20 miles off for provisions, *ib.*
-, and would be wearied out, *ib.*
-, the new Wexford plantation, 531.
-, urges the speedy issuing of a commission to find the King's title to that part of Wexford, occupied by the Irish, as intruders, *ib.*
-, has made out a clear title for King, *ib.*
-, Sir L. Esmonde and Sir Ed. Fisher have laboured to render some of the chief Irish there compliant, *ib.*
-, these intruders have entered over the blood and bodies of good subjects, *ib.*
-, the King must therefore expect some opposition from such unsound members, *ib.*
-, Sir Thomas, 364.
-, to be a servitor undertaker, 428.
-, Mr. John, 368.
- Chief Justice of King's Bench, his yearly fee, 338.
- Chief Remembrancer of Exchequer, office of, to be granted to John Carpenter, 175.
- Chiefries in Connaught, claims of, 397.
- Child born in Tyreonnell with six toes, xxxvi.
-, regarded as an omen, *ib.*
- Children of Irish not to be sent for education over sea, 174.
-, if abroad already, to be recalled, 265.
- Chishall, William, controversy of, with Sir R. Boyle and T. Ball; 259.
-, to be rchard on certain conditions, 260.

- Chissel, William, 348. *See* Chishall.
- Christchurch, 323.
- Church, Established, lamentable alienations of its property, 250.
-,, pluralities in, *ib.*
-,, proclamation published against, *ib.*
- Church lands in Ulster, commission of, 21 July 1609, to more accurately distinguish, lxxxvi.
-, to be assigned to, in the settlement, 64.
-, alienation of, to be restrained, 174.
-, survey of, required by the King, 274.
-, in escheated district, settled by a jury of clerks, 280.
-, 13 jurors spoke Latin, *ib.*
- in Ulster, Chichester has done all in his power to forward the settlement of, 389.
-, how marked in escheated counties maps, 402.
-, inquisitions of, in every county, 409.
- Churches, the, are commonly in ruinous condition throughout the escheated districts, 64.
-, repair of decayed, in the Pale, 371.
- "Churls," the English so called by O'Dogherty, xlix.
-, have no courage, *ib.*
- Cinque Ports, charter of, 136.
- Cities, suits of the corporations of, to the King, 128.
- Clabb, Patrick, arms taken from, 314.
- Clan-Alister, in Antrim, xiv.
- Clan-Alister, *see* Clan-Alister.
- Clanawley, country in Armagh, x.
-, appertains to Archbishop of Armagh, *ib.*
- Clanawlle, *see* Clanawley.
- Clanbrasill, a country in Armagh, x.
-, has no horsemen but 80 kerne, *ib.*
- Clancan, or M'Cann's country, in Armagh, x.
-, has no horsemen, *ib.*
-, has 100 kerne who live on stealth, *ib.*
-, Chichester would have Sir Toby Caulfeild undertake it, 364.
- Clancarty, Earl of, to be member of council of Munster, xviii.
- Clanchy, precinct of, 405.
- Clandeboy, South, in Down, xi.
-, captain of, *ib.*
-, North, in Antrim, xiii.
- Clandonnells, the, a "bastard kind of Scots," *ib.*
-,, all horsemen, ix.
-,, a sept of Tyrone, 61.
- Clanmorish, frecholders of, to be discharged of the composition, 433.
- Clanmorres, territory of, 577.
- Clann-I-Baune, manor of, 397.
- Clauricard, Earl of, lxxvii, 86, 97, 98, 226, 252, 328, 342, 366, 372, 381, 481, 507, 508, 509, 510.
-,, proposed as president of Connaught, xvii.
-,, his troop of horse, 32.
-,, foot, 33.
-,, Chichester justifies him against the charge of being the author of his brother's (Thomas Bourke's) imprisonment, *ib.*
-,, will bring over his wife and little boy to England, 98.
-,, recommendation of suit of Galway to, 133.
-,, goes to England, 270.
-,, lands at Holyhead, having been detained 12 days in Dublin by winds, 281.
-,, old chiefries passed to, as rent-charge, 397.
-,, return of, long expected by Chichester, 462.
-,, re-grant to be made to, immediately on surrender, 435.
- Clapham, James, 491.
-, Lord, 388.
- Clare, Sir Henry, 550.
-, Sir Thomas, plantation by, in Thonmond, 17.
-, Father John, English Jesuit, 51.
- Clarke, Sir Wm., pensioner, 338.
- Claudie, island of, rebels in, 26.
-,, Tyrconnell rebels retreat to, 1.
-,, invested by Chichester, *ib.*
- Clemoire, wood of, 94.
- Clephane, *see* Clapham, James.
-, Lord, *see* Clapham.
- Clerk of the Check, 162.
- of the Crown, in cos. of Dublin, Kildare, Carlow, Queen's, &c., to Thos. Cole, in reversion after Eusebius Andrewes, 506.
- of the Pipe, inquiries directed as to fees of, 545.
- Cleryndon, Richard, sent into England by Fr. Creswell, 53.
- Cley, Phineas, 226.
- Clifton, Sir John, lxxvi.
- Climanty, near Lisgoole, 428.
- Clinawley, barony, 575.
- Clinton, John, 93.
- Cloghamon, 121, 122.
- Clogher, barony, 365.
-,, falls to Salisbury's lot, 434.
-,, favourable account of, *ib.*
-, Bishop of, 247.
-,, his mensal lands in county of Tyrone, 561.
-, bishopric of, 483.
-, market of, 406.
-, precinct of, 404.
-, co. Galway, 324.

- Clonaghles, rectory of, 514.
 Clonauly, 541.
 Clonawly, precinct of, 405.
 Clonmahon, barony of, the O'Reillys chiefs of third part of it, 440.
 , precinct of, 405.
 Clonmell, 49.
 , merchants examined at, bring reports from Spain, 398.
 Clonroowe, lands of, 134.
 Clonybrenin, on borders of Meath, 170.
 Clotworthy, Capt., 367, 547.
 , Capt. Hugh, 72, 229, 512.
 Clough Fanne, Donegal, inheritance of Murtagh O'Dougan, 469.
 Cloughoughter, castle of, 80.
 , , constable of, Capt. Hugh Culme, 509.
 , to be reserved and regarded for, 55.
 , Capt. Hugh Culme, repairs fort of, 80.
 Clowanstown, Thos. Plunket of, 382.
 Clownie [Clones], a convenient place to lodge troops in, 433.
 Clundasa, lands of, 134.
 Clunyinglyn, lands of, 134.
 Clyston, William, 549.
 Coach, Sir Thomas, 367, 477, 478, 548.
 Coall, Captain, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Coalnemshy, *see* Coolnemshy.
 Coat, for John Hoy, pursuivant, with the King's arms, 226.
 Coates, Sir Thomas, served well in the wars of Ireland, and recommended for land in the plantation, 409.
 Coath (Coates) Sir Thomas, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Coekane, William, 136, 360, 488.
 Coekayn, William, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Cocket, *see* Coequet.
 Cocquet customs of Limerick, to be granted to the corporation, 267.
 of Waterford, *ib.*
 of Cork, *ib.*
 of Youghal, *ib.*
 of Kinsale, *ib.*
 , some farm of them to be reserved to the King, 268.
 Codd, Martin, of Castletown, fine of, 578.
 Cogan, Roger, 483.
 Coif, Sergeant's, Sir J. Davys released from wearing, 153.
 Coin of England so fine that little of it stays in Ireland, 242, 243.
 Coinage of Ireland, a project for the relief of Ireland by minting these small moneys, 243.
 , cruel effects of the corrupted coin, *ib.*
 , want of small coin, *ib.*
 , quantities of, in Spain, France, Germany, and Low Countries, *ib.*
- Coinage—*cont.*
 , the projector will pay the King 2,500*l.* yearly in small coin, *ib.*
 , these coins to be of 3*d.*, 2*d.*, 1*d.*, and 1½*d.*
 Coins, small, ought to be of the same standard of fineness with England, 272.
 Colby, John, 548.
 Cole, Captain, 367, 547.
 , John, 337.
 , Thomas, 506.
 , Capt. William, 77, 227, 500, 512.
 , , has charge of boats on Lough Erne, 450.
 , , recommended for servitor's portion, 450.
 Colegrange, *alias* Graunge, rectory of, 448.
 Colehorton, Sir Thomas Beaumoht, of, 472.
 Coleman, Laughlin, 512.
 , Richard, 174.
 Colenerer, *see* Toy of Conteneys.
 Coleraine, a new county of Ulster, viii.
 , corresponds in the main with Londonderry, x.
 , contains O'Cahan's country, *ib.*
 , castle of, *ib.*
 and Glanconkeyne, a government of Ulster, xxiii.
 , its limits, xxiv.
 , O'Cahan's territory, lx.
 , , now confiscated, *ib.*
 , assizes at, in 1608, lxxix.
 , , 202, 207, 208.
 , county of, Sir J. Davys's journey to, as commissioner in 1608, lxxx.
 , , passes through the woods and and glyns of Glanconkeyne, *ib.*
 , , the people as much surprised to see the Lord Deputy there, as the ghost in Virgil were surprised to see Æneas alive in Hell, *ib.*
 , , the great number of able inhabitants, lxxxv.
 , , and consequent danger and difficulty of planting, *ib.*
 , , 366, 369.
 , , rebellion in, 6.
 , , people of, appear in numbers at the commission of oyer and terminer in, 7.
 , , fastnesses of, discovered by the King's officers, and no longer available as cover for rebels, 16.
 , , surveyed and found to be vested in the Crown, 17.
 , , Chichester's successful journey to, 22.
 , town, chief place of county, 60.
 , a small county of three baronies, *ib.*
 , chief septs of, *ib.*
 , chief places of, 61.

Coleraine—*cont.*

-, castle and abbey of, 89.
 , buildings to be erected at, 136.
 , customs of, 136.
 , county of (called O'Cahan's country), 194.
 , , assizes for, held (1609) at Limavaddy, *ib.*
 , , Limavaddy, O'Cahan's principal house in, *ib.*
 , , an ill-favoured and ruinous castle, *ib.*
 , , but good land around it, *ib.*
 , , people quiet but ready to revolt, *ib.*
 , , all prisoners in, spared, and sent to serve in Sweden, 281.
 , , Chichester's interests near it affected by the London agents, 297.
 , , first conference with deputies of London, 347.
 , , deputies of London ask 3,000 acres to be laid to Coleraine, 347.
 , , on the Antrim side, 347, 348.
 , , but this belongs to Sir Randal M'Donnell, *ib.*
 , , are offered 1,000 acres on the Antrim side and 2,000 on the other, *ib.*
 , , but they decline, *ib.*
 , , second conference, *ib.*
 , , ask the whole county of Coleraine, 348.
 , , in fee-farm, 349, 350.
 and cities of Coleraine and Derry in free burghage, 350.
 , the towns of Coleraine and Derry, and the county of Coleraine to be freed from all monopolies already granted, 351.
 , articles between the King and city of London, for the plantation of Derry and county of Coleraine, 359.
 , , to be built on the abbey side, 360.
 , 100 houses to be built and room left for 300 more, *ib.*
 , 3,000 acres to be laid to the town on the abbey side, unless the King builds bridge, *ib.*
 , then 1,000 acres on the abbey side and 2,000 acres on the other side of the river, *ib.*
 , the Londoners are to have the town and entire county of Coleraine, estimated at 10,000 acres or thereabouts, *ib.*
 , lands to be cleared of all private men's titles, except bishops' and deans' residences, and three or four Irish gentlemen (no more) now dwelling in the county, *ib.*
 , to have the customs for 99 years, 361.
 , the fishing of the Ban as far as Lough Neagh, *ib.*
 , the admiralty, *ib.*

Coleraine, county of—*cont.*

- , , their own wrecks restored to them, 361.
 , , the liberties extend three miles every way, *ib.*
 , , engage to have 40 houses up by 1 Nov. 1611, 362.
 , , workmen to be collected by sheriffs for building of Coleraine, 379.
 , , Londoners ask for liberties to extend four miles every way, 351, 361.
 , , priory of, 448.
 , , Londoners' money for works at, watched by pirates, 473.
 , , but missed, *ib.*
 , , activity of Londoners in preparing to build Coleraine, 500, 501.
 , , garrison, commander of, Sir Thomas Phillips, 508.
 , , county, by Act of attainder of Shane O'Neil, 11th of Elizabeth, vested in the Crown, 562.
 , , Queen Elizabeth restored to Hugh O'Neil, Earl of Tyrone, all that his grandfather, Con Backagh, held, *ib.*
 , , by inquisition at Dundalk it was found (16 Dec., 30th of Elizabeth), that O'Cahan's country lay within Tyrone's limits, but was not his, and the land only owed him services, *ib.*
 , , the late Earl, however, pretended to have cuttings on the lands, and imposed 200*l.* a year rent on O'Cahan's country, 563.
 , , O'Cahan appealed about three years since against the Earl's proceedings, to the King, *ib.*
 , , O'Cahan and Tyrone were to have been heard before the King, but Tyrone fled, *ib.*
 , , and is since attainted, *ib.*
 , , an abstract of His Majesty's title to the temporal lands in, 562.
 , , an abstract of His Majesty's title to the ecclesiastical lands in, 564.
 , , demesne lands in, of the Bishop of Derry, *ib.*
 , , Termou and Herenagh lands in, *ib.*
 , , glebe lands in, 565.
 , , it was found by inquisition, 30th August 1609, that before Statute 11th of Elizabeth the Bishop of Derry was seised of Lisnemucky, containing one ballibo in Coleraine county, 564.
 , , and the Dean of Derry of two-quarters, called Ballionew, *ib.*
 , , Herenagh lands in, contain 100 ballibos, 565.
 , , the glebes containing 18 garden plots, *ib.*
 , , the abbey lands, 22 balliboes, *ib.*
 , , 18 granted to Sir John Sidney were purchased by the Earl of Tyrone from him, *ib.*

Coleraine, county of—*cont.*

....., the 18 hallihoes purchased of Sir J. Sidney by Tyrone are (by Tyrone's attainder) revested in the King, 565.

....., the four hallihoes (residue of 22), are the possessions of the late Abbey of Anogh, and are passed to Sir Toby Caulfeild, *ib.*

Collection of Tyrone's rents from his flight in Sept. 1607 till 1 November 1610 ($3\frac{1}{2}$ years), when the lands were set out in plantations by Sir Toby Caulfeild, King's Receiver, 532.

College, Trinity, Ridgeway's account of the "title collidge," 70.

....., commencement at, 70.

....., how many doctors, bachelors in divinity, masters, and B.A., created, 70.

..... lands in six counties, 403, 406.

Colleges, English, in Spain, 51.

Colleter [acolyte], one of the minor orders, 51.

Colley, William, president at Ruske, 170.

Collum, William, 491.

....., Capt. Robert, *ib.*

Colrane, *see* Coleraine.

Comerford, Thomas, 384.

Commendams, unduly procured by Bishop of Down, 457.

....., the Bishop's defence, 458.

....., three, held from the King, *ib.*

Commissary of the victuals in Connaught, Thos. Smith, 507.

....., in Munster, Sir Allen Apsley, 507.

Commission of accounts, 112, 113, 114.

..... of arrears, 118.

..... of defective titles and surrenders, xxviii, 118, 213.

..... of Bonaght and Galloglass, 118.

..... of escheat in 1608, lxxix.

....., Sir J. Davys's account of proceedings under, lxxix, lxxx.

..... for Irish causes, lxxx; 222, 477, 486.

..... to collect Crown debts, 470.

..... for projecting a plantation of Ulster, names of commissioners, lxxxiv, *note.*

..... for plantation of Ulster, lxxi.

..... the three, for effecting, lxxvii.

..... in 1608, 1609, 1610, *ib.*

....., proceedings under commission of 1608, lxxviii.

....., not of record, lxxviii, lxxix, *note* 2.

....., must have issued about June, *ib.*

....., assizes at Armagh, Dungannon, and Coleraine under it, lxxix.

....., time occupied, was from 5 July to 2 Sept. 1608, lxxx.

....., proceedings of the second commission in 1609, lxxxvi.

....., its purpose, *ib.*

..... the 19 articles of instructions to the commissioners annexed, *ib.*

Commission—*cont.*

..... occupies from 31st July to 30th Sept. 1609, lxxxvii.

..... of plantation, brief of proceedings, 409, 410.

..... for survey of Ulster, 255.

..... of survey and escheat for Ulster, 236, 246.

....., articles of instruction annexed to, 237.

....., names of Commissioners, 431.

..... for putting undertakers of Ulster in possession, proceedings under (in July and August 1610), 497, 501.

....., advices for, 480, 482.

..... many of them pray dispensation for ill health, and fear of hardship, 480.

..... for passing lands to undertakers, names of, 460.

..... to sell Crown lands, 202.

..... to hear suits concerning the Ulster plantation, *ib.*

..... of martial government to the Earl of Ormonde, 104.

..... for surrenders in Munster, 489.

..... for Comynes, instructions for commissioners, 491.

..... on O'Doherty, to find O'Doherty to have fled in rebellion, lxi.

..... held *super misum corporis*, *ib.*

..... equal to attainder, lxi, lxxix.

..... for executing pirates and priests wished for by Sir A. Chichester, 473.

..... to demise Crown lands, 470.

..... of the middle shires, xcvi (and *see* "Grahams"), cii.

..... between England and Scotland, *ib.*

....., otherwise of the middle shires of Brittany, xxviii, *note*, xcix, ci, *note.*

....., agreement of commissioners with Sir Ralph Sidley, *ib.*

....., his undertaking to plant his seigniori of Roscommon with the Grames of Esk, Leven, and Sark, xcix.

..... names of the commissioners, *ib.*

Commissioners of arrears and surrenders, 485.

....., of fugitives' lands, xxxv.

....., Irish members, *ib.*

Common Prayer, book of, translated into Irish, 184.

....., a copy of, sent to Salisbury by Sir J. Davys, 300.

....., first set in hand by Sir James Ley, *ib.*

Compositions, the, of Leinster, Connaught, and Munster revived, 452.

Composte, Thomas, 549.

Comynes, customary gifts by which the lord retained his followers, 491.

....., now that the followers are detached, the lord is to have a return of part of the gifts, *ib.*

Concealments in Connaught, commission for, 397.

- Concordatums, enumeration of charges paid out of concordatum fund, 334, 335.
, certificate of, for three quarters of a year, ending 30 June 1609, 225.
- Condestabile, the, complains of the King of England's league with United Provinces, 17.
- Condon, David, suit of, with Arthur Hyde, 582.
,, Essex's letter to, 583.
, Patrick, lxxvi, *note*.
,, to be restored to blood and lands, 582.
- Conclands, the, horsemen of Tyrone, xxvii.
- Conley, John, a young friar, 463.
, Patrick, 341, 465.
,, title of composition made for, 420.
,, dwelling in Bred street, Dublin, 463.
, Mrs. Alice, her son writes from college of Tournay, complaining of great want of money, 48.
- Connals, priory of, 598.
- Connaught, 96, 217, 226.
, plantation in, 17.
, provost marshal of, 32.
, Lord Clanricarde's men in, 33.
, President of, Shane M'Manus said to be gone to, 37.
, charges for bringing prisoners from, 73.
, composition of, 96.
, assizes to be held in, twice a year, 154.
, surrender of lands to the Crown, *ib*.
, the store of waste land to be had in, prejudices the demand for Ulster lots, 193.
, provost marshal of, Fras. Aunesley's suit, 252.
, clerk of council of, fees of, 261.
, assizes in, report on, 298.
, not above two or three notable malefactors tried at, *ib*.
, at least 2,000 idle men in, 299.
, composition of, 397.
, vice-president of, sends out warrants for provisions, *ib*.
, concealments in, *ib*.
, chiefries in, *ib*.
, decay of compositions in, 435.
, province of, tottering and unassured, 462.
, a vice-president must be appointed unless Clanricard return, *ib*.
, President of, Earl of Clanricard, 507.
, provost marshal of, Sir Chas. Coote *ib*.
, receipts of composition of, 578.
, receipts of composition of revenues of, *ib*.
- Connor, Dean and Chapter to be erected in, 581.
- Connors, the, and Moores, dispersed, 421.
- Conron, Philip, 325.
- Constable, Sir Ralph, 367, 512.
,, pension of, 168.
- Constables of castles and captains of boats, in Ulster, to be planters, 366.
, of castles, (Sept. 1610), in the four provinces, list of, 508.
- Conteneys, the Toy of, 575.
- Conventional signs in maps of escheated counties, 401, 403.
- Conversion of tenures in Ireland, xxv and foll.
- Conway, Sir Fulk, 77, 89, 97, 364, 366, 509, 510, 547.
,, lieutenant of Sir A. Chichester in Carrickfergus, xxiv.
,, owns the great wood of Killultagh, 89.
,, to be an undertaker, 428.
- Conwey in Wales, 281.
- Conymifalies, lands of, 134.
- Cooke, Captain, 33, 97, 321, 368, 548.
,, a servitor, to be an undertaker 428.
,, musters delivered up to, 4.
,, number of his men, 10.
,, recommended by Salisbury, 320.
, Sir Anthony, 232.
, Capt. Hercules Francis, 510.
, Sir Richard, 26, 87, 178, 373.
,, commissioner of plantation, 460.
, Sir Thomas, 213.
- Coole and Tircanada, precinct of, 405.
- Coolmakenna, precinct of, 401.
- Coote, Capt. Charles, 252.
- Cootnemoky, Mr. Wall of, 44.
- Coquette customs, 257. *See* Cocquet.
- Corb, Coarb, or Erenagh, of the Termon Magragh, 288.
- Corballaymore, 202.
- Corbett, John, 481, 512.
,, appointed muster-master of Ireland, 581.
, Mr., 347.
, Mrs. Margaret, petition of, 414.
- Corbit, Edward, late George, services of, 185.
, Margaret, his widow, pension for, *ib*.
- Cork, Bishop of, 100, 101.
,, to be member of Council of Munster, xviii.
, mayor and bailiffs of, report of decay of their city, 30.
, merchants of, 474.
, new charter for, petitioned for, 154.
, privileges as to customs, *ib*.
, good carriage of citizens of, 401.
, fines for recusancy remitted at, *ib*.
, ward of, 507.

Cork—*cont.*

-, gentry of, assessed for repairs of forts, 409.
 , county, 220.
 , to what undertakers set out, lxxvi.
 , intended to be divided and made into two, being 60 miles in length, 220.
 , Youghal to be the county town of one half, *ib.*
 , Youghal objected to by the gentry and freeholders, as lying at the utmost eastern border, *ib.*
 , Lords of the Council suggest that while Cork shall still be kept as the county town, Rosscarbery may be the other, *ib.*
- Corn, dearth of, in England, 119.
 , to be stored for the winter use of gar-risons, 22.
 , export of, prohibited, except to Eng-land, 144.
- Corn-powder sent into Ireland, return of, 148.
- Cornwall, John, 544.
 , Sir Thomas, 549.
 , , a principal undertaker in Lifford, with his consorts, their names and abilities, *ib.*
 , Edward, *ib.*
 , Gilbert, *ib.*
 , Thomas, *ib.*
 , George, *ib.*
 , Robert, *ib.*
 , James, *ib.*
- Cornwallis, Sir Charles, his conferences with the Condestable about the United Pro-vinces, 17.
 , , 120.
 , , report on Irish in Spain, 179.
- Cornwallis settlement of land in India, xxvii.
- Corporate towns' lands in six counties, 403.
- Corporate towns and free schools, lands of, 406.
- Corporations, King's pleasure concerning, 149.
 , the, in Ireland have renewed their charters, 452.
- Corrach, a boat covered with hide, 27.
- Corunna, 383.
 , fleet at, supposed for transport of Earl of Tyrone to Ireland, 583.
 , great meeting of ships and galleys at, 393. *See* Groyne.
- Cosby, Captain, 127.
- Coshogcowlie, grant of, to Sir James Fitz-gerald, 162.
- Cotteril, Clement, 477.
- Cottingham, Mr., 93, 96.
 , Philip, 70, 96, 114, 126, 225.
 , , sent to Ireland to report on timber for the navy, 21.
 , , sent to Munster with letter to the President, *ib.*
 , , is to view woods in Leinster and Connaught also, *ib.*

Cottingham, Philip—*cont.*

- , , and in Leix and Ophaly, *ib.*
 , , craves pardon for losing his letters, 22.
 , , has reported to Sir Jeffrey Fen-ton, *ib.*
 , , inspects woods in Munster, 29.
 , , goes into Desmond's country, *ib.*
 , , does not go to President of Munster, 30.
 , , assisted in search for timber, 40.
 , , his report referred to, 43.
- Cottle, Mr., 367.
 , John, 484.
- Council-book of 14 January 1603, 575.
- Council Chamber, 109, 227.
 , necessaries for, 74.
- Council, Privy, of Ireland, 'charged by Lord Howth as hostile to him, 391.
 , , took no notice of his words, as spoken in heat, 392.
- Count, a Dutchman, host of Andrew Whitte, 13.
- Counties, the, of Ulster, nine in number, viii.
 , , old, three, *ib.*
 , , newly made, six, *ib.*
 , the six escheated, will all be surveyed before Michaelmas, 67.
 , , contents of, 403.
 , Irish, *ib.*
- Courcy, Sir John de, plantation in Ulster by, 17.
 , Lord, *see* Cursie.
 , , hill to, 19.
- Courey's country, composition for, by Kinsale corporation to be for 20 years, 131.
- Court town, co. Kilkenny, 325.
- Courtney, Ashton, 483.
 , George, 239, 484.
 , , his suit with Morice Fitzthomas Fitzgerald, 239, 300.
 , , is a near kinsman of Chiches-ter's, 239.
 , , affects the good plantation of his Munster seigniory, *ib.*
 , Sir William, lxxvi.
- Courts of Justice, the, fully established in Ireland, 452.
- Coward, Captain, 200, 473.
- Cowel, Robert, 511.
 , Lieutenant, 368.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
- Cowley, William, rent of vicarage of Carby, 578.
- Cows, to be assigned out of those forfeited by the rebels for defraying the King's charge, 22.
- Coyle barony, co. Fermanagh, 575.

- Cox, Mr. Henry Hamilton, civ, cv.
, the depositor of the Chichester papers in the Library of Philadelphia, civ.
, his descent from Joshua Dawson, "Clerk of the Papers," civ, cv.
, suggestion that these papers came from Joshua Dawson, or Arthur, his son, to Mr. H. H. Cox's father, cv.
, and thus through Mr. H. H. Cox to the Philadelphia Library, *ib.*
, Richard T., of Peoria, Illinois, U.S.A., cv, *note.*
, Katharine Ann, Miss, of Alexandra Villas, Queenstown, Cork, cv, *note.*
, Sir Richard, cvii, cviii.
 Crafforde, *see* Crawford.
 Craford, *see* Crawford.
 Crafordc, *see* Crawford.
, Captain Patrick, 510.
 "Cranbourne town," so called, proposed to be built in O'Neal-land, co. Armagh, 425.
, also "Cicille's Fort," 425.
 Cranston, xevi.
, Sir William, his troop sent in pursuit of the Grahams, xevii.
 Crapp, Donatus, 350.
 Crawford, Captain, 366, 428, 547.
, number of men, 33, 97.
, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
, recommended by the King as aundertaker, 464.
, David, 463.
, Captain Patrick, Scottish soldiers assigned to, 10.
, Owen, 463.
 "Creaghtes," the, have the lands when the great lords are in prison or abroad, 145.
 "Creaghting," the practice of, to be suppressed, 65.
, natives can with difficulty be got to give up, 176.
 Creaghts, suffered to return after the suppression of the rebellion, 27.
 Crehall, Nicholas, pensioner, 339, 511.
 Crely, Patrick, 541.
 Cresswell, Father, an English Jesuit, 49.
 Crickstown, *see* Krickstown.
 Croagh, 494.
 Crofton, William, 79, 228.
 Cromwell, Lord, 79, 97, 366, 510.
, number of his men, 33.
, Mr. James, 102.
 Crook, Mr., of Baltimore, 42.
, Mr. Thomas, of Baltimore, 100.
, wrongly charged with piracy, *ib.*
, Bishop of Cork's letter in favour of, *ib.*
- Crook, Mr.—*cont.*
, has gathered out of England a whole town of people at Baltimore, *ib.*
, Baltimore thereby was larger and more civilly and religiously ordered than any town in Munster, *ib.*
, though so lately founded, *ib.*
, is acquitted by the Lords of Council, 101.
 Crookhaven, 99.
 Crosby, Mr. Patrick, lxxiv, lxxv, ciii, 105, 217, 218, 240, 247, 329, 330, 372, 384, 473.
, his opinion of the Græmes, ciii.
, tells Chichester of a plan for transplanting them to Ulster, *ib.*
, offers to bring over an intelligencer with news of the Irish in Spain, 105.
, stayed by Lord Deputy, in order to bring the transplanting of the Moores to an end, 171.
, gets Tarbert for a place of transplantation for the seven septs, 217.
, they will bear him everlasting malice for this office, *ib.*
, Chichester sends Salisbury the letters of commendation received by Mr. Crosbie from the Queen's County planters, 218.
, he will thus see how much it is to their good liking, *ib.*
, to have "the breeching" of the young Moores, 264.
, offers to bring Eily O'Carroll to the King's hands, evicting Sir William O'Carroll, 372.
, suit of, for grant of the castle of Glyu, 388.
, order to pass castle of Glynnce to, *ib.*
, leaves King's letter behind him at Bristol, *ib.*
, seeks to overthrow Sir William O'Carroll's patent, 420.
, deserves recompense, 421.
, servitor, claim of, ou castle of Lixnaw, 432.
, to be called before the Council and advised to surrender it, 433.
, engaged that the transplanted O'Moores should not return, 453.
 Crosomond, captain of the Janissaries, 279.
 Crosse, Henry, 78, 232.
, Sir Robert, 550.
, the county of (Tipperary), high sheriff of, 462.
 Crowe, William, 239, 367.
, John, petition for reversion of remembrancership of Exchequer, 419.
 Crown lands, rents of, account of, 577, 578.
, inquisition of, in every county, 409.
, rents reserved, 154.

Cruise, Sir John, 221.
, Sir Thomas, *ib.*
, Dame Marian, *ib.*
, Sir John, married Margery, one of the daughters of Sir Theobald de Verdon, 221.

Cullen, co. Dublin, wood of, 546.
, Patrick, 50.
, Surgeon Edmond, 79, 507.

Cullin, manor of, co. Cork, 206, 207.

Cullinagh, lands of, 185.

Cullmackatreaun, Chichester would have Capt. Skipwith undertake it, 364, 366.

Culme, Capt., 367, 547.
, Hugh, 76, 80, 509, 512.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
, Capt. Rohert, 234.
,, pension of, 430, 514.
,, surrendered and re-granted to his son William, 431.

Culmore, 66.
, fort of, 330, 351, 361.
, O'Doherty's design upon, 1.
, taken by O'Dogherty, 38.
, a ward to be reserved at, 58.
,, castle of, 60.
, fort of, repairs of, by Lieut. Baker, 80.
, the taking of, by O'Doherty, 222.
, Sir Neal O'Donnell party to the plot, *ib.*
, tried for it, *ib.*
, the London agents desire part of Chichester's claim at, 297.
, keeper of, Sir Arthur Chichester, 509.

Cumber, abbey of, 448.

Cumberland and Westmoreland, gentlemen of, c.
, subscribe for the transplantation of the Græmes into Ireland, *ib.*

Curates, lands of, 433.

Curlews, castle in the, constable of, Capt. John St. Barbe, 508.

Currency, remarks on, 272.

Currocke, *see* Corrach.

Cursie, Lord, 368.

Curtaine, Mr., 341.

Cusack, John, 341, 373.
,, fine of, for wardship of Patrick Barnewall, 577.
, Christopher, promises to obtain plan of study for Robert Barnewall, 54.
, Sir Thomas, his book on the state of Ireland, xv.
,, his proposal of four Presidencies, xvii.
,, native element recognised in it, xvii, xx.

Customs, 243.
, of Limerick and other Munster cities, 257

Customs—*cont.*

....., the, are now reduced in all the port-towns, 452.
, Chichester advises that the towns be not rendered discontented by taking from them the customs, 86.
, the King answers he will not allow the temporary grants of his predecessors, or their mere toleration to hind him, 128.

D.

Dacres, xvi.

Dae, Denis, 512.

Dale, Capt. Denis, pension for, 430.
,, 508.
, William, commissioner of plautation of Londonderry, 136.
, William, 438.

Dalway, John, 80.
, Mr., 367, 507.

Damet, Dr. William, 226.

Danes, *see* Easterlings.

Daniel, Mr., preacher, 79. *See* Daniell.

Daniell, Dr., translates New Testament and prayer book into Irish, 184.
,, recommended for see of Tuam, *ib.*
,, and to have treasurership of St. Patrick's in commendam, *ib.*
, Nicholas, 341.

Dansker, Capt., of Flushing, a pirate, 279.

Danvers, Lord, President of Munster, his troop of horse, 32.
,, foot, 33.
,, letter to Salisbury, with informations, 49.
,, defends the course he took in treating with pirates, 71.
,, the dangers at the time of O'Doherty's outbreak, *ib.*
,, Father Archer and O'Sullivan Beere hasted from Madrid and Salamanca to send boat-loads of priests and Irish agents to encourage the revolt, *ib.*
,, if not supported will resign the office of President of Munster, 72.
,, cost of his journey to Ireland, 75.
,, 78, 97, 98, 226, 228, 501, 507, 509, 510.
,, Ormonde commends him, 120.
,, unable to sail from fear of pirates, 130.
,, reports capture of pirates 151.
,, secured on escheated lands, claims made upon, 283.

- Danvers, Lord—*cont.*
 , , President of Munster, 366.
 , , remits fines for recusancy to the citizens of Cork, 401.
- Darcy, Christopher, 380.
- Darnans, the, of North Clandeboy, xiii.
- Darrell, Sir Marmaduke, contractor for victualling King's ships, 316.
 , Marmaduke, 382.
- Dartrey, a county of Monaghan, ix.
- Daruse, lands of, 134.
- Davenport, Sydrack, 367.
- Davies, Nevil, 120.
- Davys, Sir John, his letters singularly instructive, xxix.
 , , on the circuits and inquisitions, *ib.*
 , , account of the flight of the Earls, xxxv.
 , , thinks it as providential for the settling of the kingdom, liv.
 , , lix, lx, lxii.
 , , goes as one of a commission to Donegal and Tyrone to indict the Fugitive Earls, lx.
 , , the proceedings and finding of the bills, *ib.*
 , , sends copy of the bill to Salisbury, lxii.
 , , the three points of treason in, lxii, lxiii.
 , , account of the proceedings to Salisbury, lxiii.
 , , and of the nature of the bills, *ib.*
 , , the separate proceedings against Tyrone at Strabane, lxiv.
 , , he is there indicted for assuming the title of O'Neale, *ib.*
 , , the proofs offered, lxiv, lxv.
 , , his astonishment at Tyrone's flight, lxvii.
 , , his remarks upon it, *ib.*
 , , his estimate of Tyrconnell, lxix.
 , , Tyrone's estimate of Sir J. Davys's manners, lxx.
 , , he insults Tyrone in the presence of the Council, *ib.*
 , , is with Sir Arthur Chichester at the review of the troops at Lurgan Green, when Sir Cahir O'Doherty's death is announced, lxxviii.
 , , is ordered to draw a proclamation thereof, *ib.*
 , , his account of the assizes at Armagh in 1608, lxxix.
 , , of those at Dungannon, *ib.*
 , , at Coleraine, *ib.*
 , , of the proceedings under the commission of escheat, lxxix, lxxx.
 , , his journey from Dungannon to Coleraine, through the woods pan glynys of Glanconkeyne, lxxx.
- Davys, Sir John—*cont.*
 , , the wonders that accompanied the commissioners' journey, *ib.*
 , , remains in London during the autumn and winter of 1608, lxxxi.
 , , does not return to Ireland till 5 May 1609, *ib.*
 , , his amusing account of the reception of the agents for London at the camp of the commissioners of plantation at Derry, lxxxii.
 , , places the bishops of Ulster on the commission of 1609, lxxxvii.
 , , his reasons, *ib.*
 , , his remarks upon the map maker's murder, *ib.*
 , , the need hence of guards to accompany Sir Josias Bodley, *ib.*
 , , his account of the work done by the commissioners, lxxxviii, lxxxix.
 , , remains in London till 3 June 1609, xci.
 , , his account of the opening of the commission of 1610 at Cavan, xcii.
 , , its purpose, *ib.*
 , , to give the undertakers possession, *ib.*
 , , his account of the opening of this commission at Cavan, xcii, xciv.
 , , his curious remark as to the coincidences of dates and numbers in the death of O'Dogherty, 14.
 , , goes to England with Sir James Ley, instructed by Chichester, 65.
 , , he and Sir James Ley are familiar with all that has been projected for the settlement of Ulster, 67, 69.
 , , Chichester states that his expenses of journeys to London have been great, 70.
 , , his expenses as commissioner for indicting the Fugitive Earls, 75.
 , , 65, 67, 70, 72, 75, 77, 93, 112, 114, 116, 117, 200, 203, 204, 213, 215, 218, 222, 223, 225, 243, 256, 343, 390, 466, 497, 546, 551.
 , , his pension, 168.
 , , commissioner for Ulster plantation, 171.
 , , the King highly satisfied with, 176.
 , , new letters patent as Attorney-General to be made out, 176.
 , , services of, in plantation acknowledged, 186.
 , , release of, from serjeantcy, 153.
 , , since his return to Dublin finds the town full of people seeking news 204.
 , , or on law business, *ib.*
 , , but the courts are nearly empty of suits, *ib.*

Davys, Sir John—*cont.*

-, because the priests spread rumours of approaching troubles, 204.
-, except for this, never was there a time of more universal inward peace, *ib.*
-, the servitors object to the plantation that they are not allowed to choose their seats, 205.
-, Sir Neal O'Donnell, and Sir Donnell O'Cahane have been arraigned, and are to be tried next term, *ib.*
-, because juries cannot sooner be had from those remote countries, *ib.*
-, has clear evidence against Sir Neal O'Donnell, *ib.*
-, the King's book is admired for its strength, *ib.*
-, on the renewal of the ancient charters of towns corporate, 214.
-, has omitted in the new charters their privileges to buy and sell with the King's enemies, *ib.*
-, to give the King's enemies safe conduct, *ib.*
-, to shut their gates if the Deputy came with more forces than they could master, *ib.*
-, Salisbury will smile to hear that the Bishop of Waterford claims among his privileges that the mayor shall not lift up his sword within the cathedral precincts, 214.
-, the citizens, though all papists, exclaim that he is thereby seeking to erect a papacy in Waterford, *ib.*
-, because he will not allow the King's sword to be carried into his liberty, *ib.*
-, anxiety of the State at the delay in the commission for the plantation of Ulster, *ib.*
-, they fear the year will be lost, *ib.*
-, the servitors have declined, hoping by long delay that they may be allowed to choose their seats, *ib.*
-, if the empty veins of Ulster were once filled with good British blood the whole body politic would quietly recover perfect health, *ib.*
-, fines imposed by Sir H. Brouncker on Munster recusants reduced, but not remitted, 215.
-, W. Ravenscroft's letter to, *ib.*
-, desires him to let him know whenever he is tired of his late purchase, *ib.*
-, he shall have his money with advantage, *ib.*
-, but hopes rather he may keep it, and add to it, *ib.*
-, his account of the trial of Sir Neal O'Donnell, 222.
-, Sir Neale objected to the Irish jury as too mean, and demanded one of English knights, 223.

Davys, Sir John—*cont.*

-, agreed that they were too mean to convict an Irish lord, *ib.*
-, his opinion of Irish juries, 225.
-, thinks they must try him in Middlesex as O'Rourke was, *ib.*
-, or else keep him in prison till Ulster is planted, *ib.*
-, the alacrity they all feel at setting forth on the commission into Ulster, 256.
-, he and the Chief Justice have been appointed for the assizes of Lower Leinster, but they now go to Ulster, *ib.*
-, sends a draught of the commission drawn by himself, *ib.*
-, how the Bishop of Derry gained for the Church all the Termon lands, *ib.*
-, pleased that Lord Audeley and his son become undertakers in Ulster, *ib.*
-, report from Cavan of the plantation commission, 292.
-, goes to England with the treasurer, 390.
-, sues to be undertaker under Lord Salisbury, 426.
-, thought meet to be a servitor, 428.
-, has served seven years apprenticeship in Ireland, 451.
-, hopes to be recalled, *ib.*
-, statement of the measures carried into effect by him, 452.
-, all things are now as in English courts, *ib.*
-, any experienced English lawyer may take his place, *ib.*
-, reports the proceedings of the commissioners (under their commission to give the undertakers possession) in Ulster in July and August, 1610 497-501.
-, they gave natives their portions, *ib.*
-, and servitors, *ib.*
-, and proclaimed what precincts were for English and Scottish, and what for servitors and natives, and warned natives to retire to live under the servitors, *ib.*
-, as the undertakers were not ready, the natives have been allowed to stay till 1 May 1611, *ib.*
-, to remove them at once would have created a famine, *ib.*
-, to such undertakers as appeared the commissioners gave warrants for possession, 498.
-, and assigned them timber for building, *ib.*
-, began at Cavan, *ib.*

- Davy, Sir John—*cont.*
 , , the protest of the Irish through a lawyer of the Pale, *ib.*
 , , speech in answer, *ib.*
 , , in Fermanagh and Donegal no effort at protest made, 499.
 , , Irish there contended with their lots, *ib.*
 , , except Connor Roe Maguire, who has one whole barony, *ib.*
 , , but was promised two, *ib.*
 , , yet he did not oppose the sheriff, but gave up possession, *ib.*
 , , in Tyrone and Armagh where they expected least trouble met the most, *ib.*
 , , the O'Quins and O'Hagans, Tyrone's horsemen, spurned at their small lots, *ib.*
 , , said they would rather be tenants at will under the servitors, *ib.*
 , , than such small freeholders, liable to serve at assizes and on juries, 500.
 , , suggests that they be settled under the bishops, of whom they will grow as fond as young pheasants of a home hen, though not their nest mother, *ib.*
 , , as for the servitors, none would undertake last year only Lord Audley, *ib.*
 , , now so many press for lots that there is much ado to provide for them, *ib.*
 , , those who have got lots are for the most part servitors who had set up their rests in Ulster, *ib.*
 , , the unprovided are soothed by hopes of lots under the Londoners, the bishops, or of being placed in the glens of Tyrone, *ib.*
 , , the Londoners have made better preparation for building the town of Coleraine than the commissioners could have expected, *ib.*
 , , their workmen were so busy that he thought he saw the building of Carthage as described by Virgil, 501.
 , , his notes on the fishery of the Bann, 527.
 , (Mr. Attorney), 547.
 , , his abstract of the King's title to the Earl of Tyrone's late escheated lands in the county of Armagh, 552.
 , , in the county of Tyrone, 559.
 , , in the county of Coleraine, 562.
 , , in the county of the city of Derry, 565.
 , , of the Herenagh lands in the county of Derry, 566.
 , , ecclesiastical lands lying out of the island of Derry, 568.
- Davy, Sir Johu—*cont.*
 , , of the county of Donegal, 569.
 , , of the county of Fermanagh, 574.
 , , of the county of Cavan, 576.
 , Lord, *see* Danvers.
 Dawson, Joshua, civ, cv, cvi.
 , Arthur, cvii, cviii.
 , clerks of the papers in Ireland for 50 years, cv.
 , Mr. Henry Hamilton-Cox, their descendant, *ib.*
 , , who gives Sir Arthur Chichester's papers to the Philadelphia Library, *ib.*
 , , his descent from Joshua Dawson, *ib.*
 , , suggestion that they came to him through this connexion, *ib.*
 Dawtrey, Richard, 550.
 Dean of Derry, to be endowed, 136.
 Dean and Bishop of Derry, to be endowed, *ib.*
 Deane, William, warrant to be made Bishop of Ossory, 398.
 Deans and Chapters, creation, of in Down, Connor, and Dromore, 581.
 Dearth in England, corn to be licenced to be exported, because of, 119.
 Dease, *see* Deysc.
 , Garrett, 375.
 Debateable land, the, xcvi.
 De Courey, Sir John, brought English settlers to Lecale, xii.
 Defective titles, commission of, xxviii.
 , list of surrenders and sales under commissioners of, 324.
 , discoveries to be allowed as in England, and the owner to compound, 370.
 , otherwise the King to make a lease of his lands, *ib.*
 , commission of, 455.
 , Barnaby Ryeche's charge that the King is abused in the execution of this commission, 552.
 Deise, William, 90.
 Delahide, James, 337, 511. *See* Delahoide.
 Delahoide, James, of Moygaddy, co. Kildare, 325.
 Delahoyde, James, 511.
 Delvin, the Lady, 392.
 , Lady, urged by Howth to dissuade Lord Delvin from submitting, 392.
 , , 103, 108.
 , Mary, Dowager Lady, the surrender of the O'Ferralls' lands to be enrolled, 519.
 , Lady, charge made to, against Lord Howth, 42.
 , Lord, lxxv, lxxvi, lxxviii.
 , , his confession of his conspiracy with Tyrconnell, *ib.*
 , , his discontent, *ib.*

Delvin, Lord—*cont.*

-, his confession at Dublin Castle, lxviii.
-, privy to conspiracy, 2.
-, his title to lands in Cavan thought defective, 56.
-, excuses himself to Salisbury, 141.
-, is accused by Lord Howth, *ib.*
-, deposition of, in case of Lord Howth and Sir G. Moore, 153.
-, Sir G. Moore's statements about, 169.
-, escape of, makes constables more watchful, 178.
-, 79, 103, 104, 205, 335, 344, 376, 381, 386, 391, 392, 394.
-, prays that Groome, the friar lately sentenced to die, may be spared, 206.
-, he (Delvin) will otherwise be held the author of his death, 206, 255.
-, gives evidence against Owen Groome Magraith, a friar, 265.
-, importance of this fact, *ib.*
-, encouraged by Lord Howth to escape from prison, 386.
-, affirms this repeatedly to Howth's face, *ib.*
-, escape of, from prison, Chichester charged with favouring, *ib.*
-, the message sent to him by Howth, 391.
-, conflict of evidence as to its purport, 392.
-, persists in his statement, *ib.*
-, Lord Howth reveals his intention to escape from the castle, 394.
-, country, Franciscan abbey in, 463.
-, order for enrolment of his surrender of the O'Farralls' lands, 519.
-, to make a second surrender of his lands in Longford, 581.
-, fears this will prejudice his title, but has perfected the deeds, relying on the King's promise, *ib.*
-, and Lady Delvin, his mother, 576.
- Delvyn, *see* Delvin.
- Delvyne, *see* Delvii.
- Demands made of Philemy Reagh, 1.
- Demesne lands restored to the bishops, 389.
- Demesnes, bishops', 403.
- Denball, Samson, a pirate at Tunis, 279.
- Denham, John, recommended to be Chief Baron, 147.
-, 213, 215, 382.
-, made Lord Chief Baron, 445.
- Denmark, the Irish natives to be removed for the service in, 408.

Denny, Arthur, 121.

-, arrears of rent to be remitted to, 190.
- Deposition of John Redlake, 477.
- of Ashton Courtney of Devonshire, Sanders Fleming, of Camphier, Ireland, G. Nichol, of Devonshire, Robt. Herries, of Bristol, Roger Cogin, Cannonnier, made prisoners in a prize, 483.
- of Thomas Barlow, 532.
- of Diggory Castles, *alias* Tomkins of Youghal, 547.
- Deptford, Drake's monument at, 100.
-, timber to be landed at, 149.
- Deputy and Council, letters of, on commission of surrenders, very interesting, xxix.
- De Rose, Lennan de, engineer, 80.
- De Rosse, 473. *See* De Rose.
- Derry, Bishop of, claims that the Termon lands are church lands, lxxxvi.
-, how they are held, *ib.*
-, their nature, *ib.*
-, design of the King in issuing a second commission concerning, *ib.*
-, his claims to the islaud of Derry, lxxxviii.
-, his differences with O'Cahan, lxi.
-, dispute of, with Sir George Paulet, 59.
-, takes part with O'Cahan against Tyrone, 65.
-, who got the apparel of his wife seized in O'Dogherty's outbreak, 94.
-, Sir R. M'Donnell prays to have sequestration of Bann fishery transferred to him from Sir T. Phillips, 21.
-, recommended to Salisbury, 12.
-, offended with Chichester for advising him to leave off his too great care of the world, 253.
-, and to betake himself to his spiritual calling, *ib.*
-, his intrigues about the lands in Ulster, *ib.*
-, to the damage of the plantation, 253, 255.
-, his absence much felt, 271.
-, his complaints have influenced the Chancellor, *ib.*
-, required to send survey of church lands, 274.
-, arrives at camp, 280.
-, objects to proposals about bishops' lands, 281.
-, letters of, confirm charges against Sir Donnel O'Cahane, 313.
-, gives an account of the church lands in Ulster, 389.
-, titles of Bishop and Dean of, and of citizens to be cleared, 412.

Derry, Bishop of—*cont.*
 found by inquisition (30th Aug. 1609), seized of Lisnemucky, one ballibo, in Coleraine county, before 11 of Elizabeth, 564.
 held of old part of the island of Derry, 565.
 found to be possessed of a house or castle and garden plot on the south side of the cathedral church in right of his see, near the Long Town in the island, *ib.*
 found also possessed time out of mind of an orchard or park on the east of the great fort in the island, paying to the Herenagh Laghina, four white groats a year, 566.
 found entitled to one quarter of land in Enishowen, 568.
 and had four balliboës in times past in O'Cahan's country, *ib.*
 two marks being thereout payable to the Archbishop of Armagh, *ib.*
 246, 247, 254, 255.
 Dean of, held of old part of the island of Derry, 565.
 entitled to a small plot, but bounds unknown, 566.
 207, 208, 209, 210, 222, 223, 227, 248, 249, 340, 347 351.
 a wardable building, ix, x.
 surprise of, by Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, lx.
 Sir George Paulet, governor of, slain by O'Dogherty, *ib.*
 lxxx.
 island of, lxxxviii.
 claimed for the Bishop, *ib.*
 O'Dogherty's designs on, 1.
 burning of, 14.
 piece of ordnance to be moved from, to Droghedonan, 20.
 forts of, to be repaired, 27.
 Sir Oliver St. John's men at, 33.
 repairs of, approved by Privy Council, 47.
 land to be assigned to it, being entirely without land, 58.
 works to be executed at, *ib.*
 repairs of ramparts and forts of, 80.
 customs of, 136.
 exports of, *ib.*
 lands reserved to, 137.
 charter of, and other charters, to be modelled suitably, 136.
 buildings to be erected at, *ib.*
 city of, to have patronage of churches, *ib.*
 fines for houses at, 175.
 Sir Robert Jacob's account of, in 1609, 194.
 the fairest-begun city that ever was made in so short a time, *ib.*

Derry—*cont.*
 but is now all ruined except the ramparts, *ib.*
 hardly to be restored, till some great man who shall have O'Dogherty's country shall make his residence there, 194.
 present weakness of, *ib.*
 commodities vendible at, 340.
 Sir Neal O'Donnell tried for being party with O'Dogherty in the sacking and burning of, 223.
 moneys paid for relief of distressed citizens of, 230.
 plantation of, instructions for survey of, 316.
 points to be reported on, *ib.*
 detailed replies of viewers, 316, 317.
 on situation, 316.
 commodiousness and fertility, 317.
 timber, *ib.*
 minerals, *ib.*
 harbour, *ib.*
 fishery, 318.
 demands of the Londoners for 4,000 acres to be laid to, 347, 360.
 on same side of the river as the town, *ib.*
 to be freed from all monopolies already granted, 351, 361.
 liberties of, to extend four miles every way, *ib.*
 articles between the King and city of London for the plantation of Derry and county of Coleraine, 359.
 200 houses to be built, and room left for 300 more, 360.
 4,000 to be laid to the town on the Derry side, *ib.*
 sites to be given for houses for bishop and dean, *ib.*
 Londoners to have the customs of Coleraine and Derry, 361.
 salmon and eel fishings of Ban and Lough Foyle, *ib.*
 admiralty, *ib.*
 their own ships, if wrecked, to be restored to them, *ib.*
 to have Culmore Castle, *ib.*
 liberties to extend three miles every way, *ib.*
 60 houses to be up by 1st Nov. 1611, 362.
 workmen to be collected by the sheriffs for building of, 379.
 composition made for, 420.
 old inhabitants of, Londoners dealt with that they may be admitted to be of the corporation, 488, 489.
 500*l.* to be employed to their use, *ib.*

Derry—*cont.*

-, impropriations belonging to the Archbishop of Armagh, a return to be made of, 489.
-, none but a Briton to be sheriff for three first years, *ib.*
- bishopric, Londoners commend Dean Webb for Bishop, 488.
-, bestowed on Dr. Braeth Basington, on promotion of G. Montgomery to see of Meath, 490.
-, gunners at, 507.
-, the county of the city of, extends three miles every way, 565.
-,, is as to three fourths an island, surrounded by Lough Foyle, *ib.*
-,, the other one fourth is divided by a bay from Enishowen, *ib.*
-,, the island contains by estimation only 300 acres English, *ib.*
-,, one moiety thereof in the diocese of Derry, the other moiety of Rapho, *ib.*
-,, it is found by inquisition taken, 1 Sept. 1609, that this island has been possessed in former times, part by the Bishop, part by the Dean, and part by the Abbot of Derry, *ib.*
-,, but the greatest part was held by two Herenaghs and their septs, the one called Laghina, the other O'Derry, *ib.*
-,, His Majesty's and sundry other persons titles to lands in, 565.
-, the island of Derry, *ib.*
-,, the hishop's part of, *ib.*
-,, the dean's part of, 566.
-,, the abbot's part of, *ib.*
-,, the herenagh's part of, *ib.*
-, Abbot of, held of old part of the island of Derry, *ib.*
-, the abbot formerly owned in the island the site of the abbey of Columkille, 566.
-, the two septs of the Laghines and O'Derry owned the rest of the island, *ib.*
-, Laghine's lands being in the diocese of Derry, *ib.*
-, and O'Derry's lands in the diocese of Rapho, *ib.*
-, both had fines for blood, sanctuary, cuttings, and other royalties, which were collected by them and paid to the abbot, and nothing to either of the Bishops, *ib.*
-, they were not removable by the Bishops, *ib.*
-, the Termon and Herenagh lands, within the island, found to have been first given by Columkille to the several septs, *ib.*
-,, and were held by them in gavelkind, *ib.*

Derry—*cont.*

-,, they were given by the abbots before any bishops were placed in that see, *ib.*
-,, these Herenagh lands being the Abbot's portion, came to the Crown by the Act of Dissolution of Abbeys, &c., and were given to Sir James Fullerton in fee-farm, and by him sold to Sir George Paulet, *ib.*
-, Dean of, found seized of Ballionen, in county of Coleraine, by inquisition (30th August 1609), 564.
-, Herenagh lands in the island and city of, 565.
-,, the title and condition of it, *ib.*
-,, the island, parcel of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
-,, Tyrconnell, or O'Donnell's country, ever heretofore held by Irish customs and not by English tenure until the 1st year of King James I., *ib.*
-, by the Statute 12th Elizabeth all Irish lords of Ulster and Connaught who should surrender their lands to the Queen or her successors, should have them re-granted free of all estates (except such as had good right by due course of Her Majesty's laws) according to the tenor of the re-grant, 566, 567.
-,, 1 Feb. 1 James, Rory O'Donnell, pretended Lord of Tyrconnell, surrendered, and had a re-grant of Tyrconnell, to him and his heirs in tail, the effect being to bar all estates except those held by the English law, 567.
-,, and thus the Erenagh's titles (being held by Irish tenure) were made void, *ib.*
-,, and thus, by the Earl of Tyrconnell's attainder, are vested, like the rest of Tyrconnell, in the Crown, *ib.*
-,, the residue of the lands in the county the city of Derry lie in Enishowen, and are come to the Crown by the same attainder, 567, 568.
-,, the rest of the temporal lands in the county of Coleraine which lie in O'Cahan's country are vested in the Crown, by 11th Elizabeth, 568.
-,, the lands are not yet granted, but remain at the King's disposal, *ib.*
-, Dean of, possessed of four quarters in O'Cahan's country, *ib.*
-, parson and vicar of, two parishes only in the county of the city of, with no lands, only two garden plots belonging to the parson and vicar, *ib.*
-, county of the city of, the abbey lands, 18 quarters, granted in fee-farm, 29 August, 2 James I., to Sir Henry Brouncker, and came by mesne assignment to Sir George Paulet, *ib.*
-,, leases thereof, to Sir Henry Docwra, Sir Ralph Bingley, Sir George Carey, in 1602 and 1603, *ib.*

Derry—*cont.*

-, Clogher, and Raphoe, Bishop of, recommended to be promoted to Meath, 14.
- and Rapho, Erenagh land in, 403.
-, *see also* Londoners.
- Derry Maclaghlin, 342.
- Dersley, Roger, 548.
- Dery, Barnaby, 84.
-, Thomas, 83.
- Description of Ulster in 1586, viii and foll.
- Deserte Linn, commissions at, 294.
- Desmond, Elizabeth, Countess of, petition for pension, 20.
-, Earl of, proposed as President of Munster, xvii.
-,, 232.
-, late Earl of, forfeited lands of, 577.
-, Gerot, Earl of, rebellion of, 532.
-, John of, called the Counte, 13.
-, Morice FitzJohn, 475.
-, in Munster, 474.
-, good harbours in, *ib.*
-, Countess of, petition to Salisbury, 449.
-,, has married her daughter, 450.
- Devereux, Lieutenant, to be a "servitor," 428.
- Devlins, the, horsemen of Tyrone, xxvii.
- Devonshire, Earl of, lxxxvii, 207, 353.
-,, claim on 200*l.* of the traitor Tyrone, 302.
-, names of chief undertakers from, in Munster, lxxvi.
-, county of, 477.
- Dezart *alias* Kells, priory of, 448.
- Dido's colony at Carthage, alluded to by Sir J. Davys, 501.
- Dies, William, 360.
- Diffin, *see* Dufferin.
- Diffringe, *see* Dufferin.
- Digby, Sir R., suit with Earl of Kildare remitted to ordinary course of law, 20.
-,, suit of, against Earl of Kildare, inquiry touching, 29.
-,, decree of Castle Chamber in his suit with Lord Kildare, 141.
-,, 210.
-,, suit with Lord Kildare, four papers regarding, 424.
-,, renews his claims against the Earl of Kildare, 517.
-,, remitted to Irish courts, 524.
- Digges, Sir Dudley, 548.
- Diggis fort, by Derry, 38.
- Dillon, Bartholomew, called as witness by Lord Howth, 391.
-,, his evidence, 392.
-,, conflict of testimony, *ib.*
-,, maintains his statement, *ib.*
-,, confirmed by Howth, *ib.*
-,, Lord Howth's account of his deposition before the Council, 394.

Dillon—*cont.*

-, Bartholomew, denies that Howth ever spoke to him on the subject, 394.
-,, his letter to Howth contradicting Chichester's allegation, *ib.*
-,, 381, 391, 394.
-, Henry, 233.
-, Sir Henry, held a Presidency necessary in Ulster, xxi.
-, Patrick, 79.
-, Sir Robert, 109.
-, Robert, 548.
-, John, *ib.*
-, Mr., in suit with a person who has gone over with the Treasurer, 408.
-, the Lady, (otherwise) Bellew, 110.
- Dios, William, commissioner of plantations of Londonderry, 136.
- Discourse on Ireland by J. Hudson, xx.
- Divelins, the, attend session at Dungannon, 16.
- Dixon, Robert, 511.
- Do, castle of, and eight quarters of land near Rathmullen, granted to John Arthur, of Dublin, merchant, 571. *See* Doe.
- Doa, *see* Doc.
-, Doagh, castle of, held by Neile M'Swyne, 9.
- Doagh, *see* Doe.
-, why used, *ib.*
- Dob, John, 231.
- Dobb, John, 75.
-, Mr. John, 368. *See* Dob.
- Docquet of Henry Reynoldes' disbursements, 19.
- Doewra, Sir Henry, suitor for Ulster Presidency, xxii.
-,, his troop of horse, 32.
-,, his office of provost prejudicial to Derry, 59.
-,, Sir Donnel O'Cahane makes his submission to, in 1602, 65.
-,, 117, 366, 556.
-,, pension of, 168.
-,, fines received by, 175.
-,, referred to by Chichester for account of Sir Neale O'Douuel and his fellow prisoners, 306.
-,, O'Cahan's conditions with, upon his submission, 413.
-,, governor of Lough Foyle, 507.
- Dod, Dr. Roger, 376.
- Doddridge, John, 116.
- Dodgington, Captain, has a ward at Dongiven, 194.
-,, it will control the wild inhabitants between that and Glanconkein, *ib.*
-,, Edward, has undertaken a settlement in Ireland, and asks for favour, 291.
-,, to be a "servitor," 428.
-,, 504.
-,, Edward, 509.

- Doe, Sir Ralph Bingley's men at, 33.
 castle of, a ward to be reserved at, 58.
 , , 81, 115, 367.
 , , constable of, William Elling,
 509.
 , , Capt. Richard Bingley, *ib.*
 , precinct of, 405.
 , John, 73.
 Dogherty, Phelim, a monk, deposition of, in
 Neale Garve's case, 309.
 Dogs, Irish, 477, 479.
 Donalonge, 366.
 Donderry in Cork, 522.
 Donegal, a new county of Ulster, viii.
 , modern name of Tyrconnell, xxiv.
 , "bangled" by Tyrconnell by sales
 and mortgages, 57.
 , wards to be reserved in, 58.
 , town of, a ward to be reserved at, *ib.*
 , people of, claim to have freeholds, 160.
 , four merchants (named) offer to be-
 come undertakers of the whole county
 of Donegal, 346.
 , , would build a fort near the sea
 side, *ib.*
 , county of, 363, 369.
 , castle and abbey of, 367.
 , constable of, Capt. Basil Brooke, 509.
 , county of, or O'Donnell's country, 569.
 , King's title to forfeited lands in, *ib.*
 , a mere Irish county till 1 Jas. I., *ib.*
 , King's writ never ran there, *ib.*
 , the Irish lords had cuttings and spend-
 ings, bonaght, and all other Irish ex-
 actions, *ib.*
 , the country surrendered, and re-
 granted under statute 12 Elizabeth, *ib.*
 , except abbey and spiritual lands, and
 the castle of Ballashannon, town and
 fishing, and 1,000 acres adjacent, which
 were reserved to the King, *ib.*
 , except also Castle Finne, and all Sir
 Neale O'Donnell's lands called Glan
 Fynne, and Monganah, 570.
 , except also O'Doherty's country, con-
 taining the barony of Enishowen, *ib.*
 , Herenagh lands in, *ib.*
 , the titles all destroyed by the sur-
 render and re-grant, as not being
 estates held according to the King's
 laws, *ib.*
 , His Majesty's title to the temporal
 lands in, 569.
 , conveyances made by the Earl of
 Tyrconnell, 571.
 , lands excepted out of the Earl's
 patent, 572.
 , ecclesiastical lands in, 573.
 , abbey of Kilmacrecenan, *ib.*
 , Killadonell, *ib.*
 , Asheroc, *ib.*
- Donegal—*cont.*
 , Bishop of Derry's demense lands, *ib.*
 , Bishop of Rapho's demesne lands, *ib.*
 , Dean of Rapho's demesne lands, *ib.*
 , glebe lands, *ib.*
 , Herenagh lands, *ib.*
 , county, *see* Tyrconnell.
 Donellan, Nehemiah, Archbishop of Tuam,
 petition of, to be allowed to resign his
 see, 184.
 Donelyes, the, attend sessions at Dungannon,
 16.
 Donganon, precinct of, 405.
 , market of, 406.
 Dongheon, in county of Coleraine, the King's
 fort of, 565. *See* Dungiven.
 Dongiven, *see* Dungiven.
 Donnalong, 346.
 Donnell, John, 511.
 Donnington, Captain, 367.
 Donovan, *see* O'Donovan.
 Doole, Oge, rides to O'Donnell at Castle Fynn,
 2.
 Dorrington, Captain, 547.
 Doters, Wm., 360.
 Douay, college of, 44.
 , , president of, *ib.*
 , Tyroae of, xxxix.
 Doubbeny, Nicholas, to be a servitor, 428.
 Dounbar, Earl of, commissioner of plantation,
 136.
 Dowdal, Sir John, suit of, recommended, 40.
 , , 101, 126, 484. *See* Dowdall.
 Dowdall, Francis, tenant of Arde rectory,
 Rathmullen, 448.
 Down, an old county of Ulster, viii.
 , description of, xi.
 , large infusion of Anglo-Norman ele-
 ment in, xi.
 , how divided into districts, xxiv.
 , abbey of, in county of Wexford, 121,
 122.
 , Bishop of, censured for unduly pro-
 curing commendams, 457.
 , , his explanation and defence to
 Salisbury, 458.
 , county of, Sir Robt. Jacob found to
 be as quiet in Feb. 1609, as the Eng-
 lish Pale, 193.
 , , but they are (as the rest of
 Ulster) all false in their hearts, *ib.*
 , dean and chapter to be erected in, 581.
 Down, St. Patrick's monastery at, 448.
 , abbey of St. Thomas and John at, *ib.*
 , house of monks at, *ib.*
 , quit-rents in, *ib.*
 , dean and chapter, *see* Dungiven.
 Downlis, the Lord of, 465.
 Downton, Roger, clerk of the Pipe, inquiries
 as to his perquisites, 546.

- Drake (Sir Francis), 100.
 , John, of Drakeston, hostility of, to Sir G. Moore, 140.
 , a pirate taken by Lord Thomond, 186.
 , monument of, at Deptford, 100.
 Drakeston, in Meath, 140.
 Drea, John, 467, 473.
 Drogheda, 221, 254, 322, 383.
 , Lord Howth's men at, 33.
 , suit for renewal of charters and privileges as to customs, 154.
 , proposal to make a residence for the Deputy at, 423.
 , Mayor of, arrests a party of decayed gentlemen of North Wales, 453.
 Droghedonan, ordnance to be moved to, 20.
 Dromagh, in Cork, 584.
 Dromgoole, Thomas, bill to, 19.
 , , 227.
 Drommore, castle and lands of, 584. *See* Dromore.
 Dromore, Bishop of, 470, 471.
 , bishopric of, 487.
 , dean and chapter in, 581.
 Dromynine, castle and lands of, 584.
 Drumconragh, co. Dublin, 325.
 Drumrusk Castle, constable of, Capt. Maurice Griffith, 508.
 Dublin, Archbishop of, 107.
 , charter of, to be renewed, 132.
 , suit for renewal of charter and privileges as to customs, 154.
 , college, lands set apart for, to be distinguished by bounds, 182.
 , being left desolate by the slaughter made of the Easterlings, was given by King Henry II. to Bristol, 209.
 , , to be inhabited from Bristol, *ib.*
 city, complains of soldiers cessed on them, 251.
 , mayor of, 323.
 , coroner of, *ib.*
 , loans by merchants of, to Government, their names and loans, 341.
 , complains of the cessing of soldiers on the city, 343.
 , college lands, how marked in maps of escheated counties, 403.
 Dublin Castle, 112, 230, 231, 234, 235, 250, 328, 386, 394.
 , fugitive Earls charged with designs to seize it, lxii, lxv.
 , prison, prisoners, and prison keepers of, 78.
 , gaol in, 175.
 , to be separated from Lord Deputy's dwelling, *ib.*
 , Chichester obliged to leave it in summer for its noisomeness, 250.
 , estimate of cost of repair of gaol in, *ib.* 251.
 , , of record depository, 250.
- Dublin Castle—*cont.*
 , John Cole, pensioner, for saving the prisoners from escape, on an outbreak, from prison in, when he was wounded, 337.
 , Lord Delvin's escape from, 336, 394.
 , constable of, Henry Pierce, 508.
 Dudley, Lord, to be privy councillor, 191.
 Duffe, James, prays for payment of moneys sent to Sir T. Ridgeway, 514.
 , William, examination of, 393.
 , of Drogheda, charges the young Prince with seducing the late Lord Essex's daughter, 453.
 Dufferin, a country of Down, xi.
 , sometime the inheritance of the Mandevilles, xii.
 , now belongs to White, *ib.*
 , usurped by Scots, *ib.*
 , the, John White, of, 484.
 Duffes, the, condemned for not bearing witness against Sir G. Moore, 140.
 Dumfermline, Earl of, 483.
 Dun, Doctor, Master in Chancery, 338.
 Dunaloug, fort of, 325.
 Dunbar, Earl of, 483.
 Duncannon Castle, fugitive Earls charged with design to seize it, xii.
 , fort of, 12, 40, 98, 369.
 , , constable of, Sir Laurence Esmond, 508.
 Dundalk, travellers northwards from, impeded by Shane O'Neill, xi.
 , all stations north of, purely military, xv, lxxviii.
 , Capt. Steward's men at, 33.
 , the rendezvous for Chichester's journey to the north, 257.
 , Chichester orders the captains of horse and foot to meet at, 385.
 Dundrum estuary, Down, xxiv.
 Dunegal, *see* Donegal.
 Dunegall, *see* Donegal.
 Dungall, *see* Donegal.
 Dungannon, the new castle of, ix.
 , Baron of, said to be about to marry M'Callum's daughter, xxxvi.
 , assizes at, in 1608, lxxix.
 , proceedings of Sir J. Davys and Sir T. Ridgeway, under commission of escheat and survey at, lxxix, lxxx.
 , Sir J. Davys's journey from, to Coleraine, through the woods and glyns of Glanconkeyne, lxxx.
 , trial and execution of rebels at, 7.
 , sessions at, account of, 15.
 , , apostacy of a monk at, 16.
 , gets his liberty and life thereupon, *ib.*
 , barony of, 60.
 , , to be made a corporation, 61.
 , Sir Robt. Jacob holds assizes there, in 1609, 195.

Dungannon—*cont.*

-, was wont to be the receptacle of all traitors, 195.
 , now in best order in Ulster, *ib.*
 , all round Dungannon in peace, *ib.*
 , well governed by the discreet and temperate carriage of Sir Toby Caulfeild, *ib.*
 , if there is to be a president of Ulster, his house must be at Dungannon, and 3,000 acres laid to it, 369.
 , Tirlagh M^cArt O'Neill to have two middle proportions in, 429.
 castle, constable of, John Meeke, 509.
 , 492, 541, 542.
 Dungarvan Castle, constable of, Sir George Carey, 508.
 Dúngiven, one of chief places of Coleraine, 61.
 , a ward under Capt. Dodington at, 194, 367.
 , abbey of, 349.
 , , asked for by the Londoners, *ib.*
 , , already given to college at Dublin, *ib.*
 Castle, constable, Capt. Henry Dodington, 509.
 Dunkirk, 383.
 Dunluce, castle of, 21.
 , cannon of, 1588 (Spanish Armada), taken out of sea at, 303.
 Dunsoghly, surrender of and re-grant to Sir C. Plunkett, 518.
 Durham, diocese of, 50.
 Dutch, harbouring of, in England, complained of by Spaniards, 179.
 Dutchmen, some hopeful project (unexplained) of, 242.
 Dutch prize taken by pirates, 142.
 Dutton, Richard, usher of the Exchequer, 514.
 , Sir Thomas, to be scoutmaster-general, 432.
 , , scoutmaster, 507.

E.

- Earls, the fugitive, 80, 81. *See also* "Fugitive Earls."
 "Earls, the," flight of, particulars of history, xxxiv.
 , , reported carefully by ambassadors abroad, *ib.*
 , , first announced by Sir Cormac M^cBaron, *ib.*
 , , proclamation issued, xxxv.
 , , commissioners to govern their territory, *ib.*

Earls, the—*cont.*

- , , Irish commissioners, *ib.*
 , , opinion divided as to their destination on leaving Ireland, xxxvii.
 , , hopes of their return to Ireland, 2.
 , , expect to be joined by all the Irish, 3.
 , , their followers attend Dungannon assizes, 16.
 Easterlings, 210.
 , Dublin being left desolate of, by slaughter, 210.
 , given to Bristol to inhabit, *ib.*
 , eternal glory of Bristol to have inhabited Dublin, *ib.*
 , this precedent to be followed at Derry by the Londoners, *ib.*
 Easton, 498.
 Ecclesiastical lands in the six counties, 403.
 proportions in Ulster plantation, 116.
 Eccleston, Tristram, 230, 231.
 Edgeworth, Mr., 367.
 , Francis, 551.
 Edinburgh, Tolbooth prison of, 477.
 Edmond, Sir Laurence, *see* Esmond.
 Edmonds, Thos., 350.
 Sir Thomas, reports of, on fugitives, xxxix, xl.
 Edney, Capt., 368, 548.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 , Walter, 511.
 Education, foreign, proclamation recalling sons of noblemen in foreign seminaries, 371.
 of noblemen's sons abroad forbidden, 250.
 , they are to be recalled, *ib.*
 , also merchants' sons, 250, 251.
 Edwards, Mr., 347.
 Effingham, Lord, letters patent of, 528.
 Ellagh, 37.
 Elling, Capt. William, 509.
 Ellinge, Capt., 81.
 Elliott, Baron, 73, 75, 77, 339.
 , Sir John, 233.
 , John, 339.
 Ellis, Capt., 368.
 , Capt. Edmund, provost marshal of Lough Foyle, 507.
 Elizabeth, Queen, statute of eleventh year, attainting Shane O'Neale, 16.
 Ellough, castle of, 60.
 Ellye, Charles, 549.
 Ely O'Carroll, 372.
 , Patrick Crosby offers to bring into the King's hands, evicting Sir W. O'Carroll, 372.
 , strifes for, between the Earls of Ormond and the Lords of Ely O'Carroll, *ib.*

- Ely O'Carroll—*cont.*
 , Ormond claims it as within his liberty, 372.
 , might be well planted now that the Moores are removed and dispersed, and the Connors suppressed, *ib.*
 Emly, diocese of, commission of inquiry into state of, 186.
 Enescorphy, *see* Enniscorthy.
 Engineer-ministers of Ordnance, 507.
 Engineer, Joice Everard, 507.
 English costume worn by Maginnis, ix.
 horn in Ireland to be excluded from administration, xx.
 troops brought over to Dublin, return of, 5.
 , their trades and occupations, 6.
 language, how to be preserved neat in Ulster plantation, 358.
 , how preserved to this day in the English Pale, *ib.*
 in Wexford, *ib.*
 in some parts of South Wales, *ib.*
 , undertakers of, in counties, 180, 181, *note* 1.
 and Scotch planters, places of meeting for, 406.
 Englishmen settled in Iveagh, xi.
 Enishbofin, rebels, interrupted at, 35.
 Enishloghlin Castle, constable of, Sir Fulk Conway, 509.
 Enisholagan, 33.
 Enishowen, *see* Inishowen.
 , Chichester employs Francis Annesley and John Strowde, as his agents, to obtain for him the grant of the barony of Enishowen, 103.
 , annuity of 40*l.* a year to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's widow out of, 216.
 , bestowed on Sir Arthur Chichester, 203.
 thanks the King for this gift of O'Dogherty's late country, *ib.*
 , 103, 364, 367.
 , called O'Dogherty's country, 580.
 , grant of, to Chichester, *ib.*
 Enniscorthy, 53.
 Enniskellin, *see* Enniskillen.
 Enniskillen, the fittest place in Fermanagh for a corporation, 57.
 , castle of, in charge of Capt. William Cole, 450.
 , constable of, Capt. John Cole, 509.
 Enose, Daniel, 512.
 Entertainments, book of, 1608, 1609, 418.
 of the Deputy and other officers, 513.
 Erenagh lands, estate of, jurors' report on, 280.
 , bishops have the rents, but the property is in the Eneragh and their sept, 283.
- Erenagh lands—*cont.*
 , Sir Oliver St. John on, 303.
 , found by juries to belong to the King, 389.
 , and Termon lands, in the six counties, 403.
 , granted as a free gift by the King to the bishops, 410.
 , to be planted one-third with Britons and the rest with the natives of the sept, 419.
 Erne, Lough, 29, 95.
 , , King's boats at, 95.
 Escheat, commission of, in 1608, proceedings under, lxxix.
 Escheated lands, account of, sent by Sir J. Ley, and Sir John Davys, 146.
 , , seems not to have been perused or not understood in England, *ib.*
 Chichester's suit for O'Dogherty's lands, approved, 146.
 in Ulster, *see* Ulster Plantation.
 Escheator of Leinster, Thomas White, 495.
 Escheatorship of Dublin and other counties, grant of, 515.
 , , to Thomas Read and Walter White, 583.
 Esmond, Sir Laurence, 170, 379, 508, 531.
 , , constable of Duncannon fort, 12.
 , , examinations taken by, *ib.*
 , , helps to render the Wexford Irish of the new plantation to be compliant, 531.
 Esop, allusion to fables of, 29.
 Essex, Earl of, his attempted plantation of Antrim, xii.
 , , massacre at Rathlin by, li.
 , , letter of, to David Condon, 583.
 , the late Earl of, his daughter said to be seduced by the young prince, 453.
 , men brought over to Dublin, 4.
 Establishment, draft of a new, sent over, 34.
 , further particulars of, 40.
 , of October 1608, 44.
 , increase of, refused by Privy Council, 46.
 , , reason of disensed, *ib.*
 , the, of Ireland, 579.
 Estates, equalization of, aimed at by English policy, xxx.
 , independent, created in the several septs, xxxii.
 Eston, a pirate, 99.
 Eustace, Christopher, 385.
 , , said to have overheard treasonable discourse of Sir G. Moore, 138.
 , , of Lescartane, said to have conspired against Sir G. Moore, 140.
 , , strictures of Lord Delvin on, 153.
 , , notoriously bad character of, 170.

Eustace, Christopher—*cont.*
 estimate of charges necessary for public service, 156.
 information by, 162.
 sent by Lord Howth, to borders of Meath, 163.
 takes Howth's letters from messenger to Mellifont, *ib.*
 overhears treason discussed of Sir G. Moore, *ib.*
 returns letters to messenger, *ib.*
 never told this to any one but Lord Howth, *ib.*
 never heard any other such discourse from Sir G. Moore, 164.
 interrogations ministered to Sir G. Moore on these points, 164, 166.
 called mad Eustace, 167.
 discovered as the person who overheard Sir G. Moore, 385.
 examined by Chichester, *ib.*
 sent to England, *ib.*
 Evagh, *see* Iveagh.
 Everard, Christopher, 45.
 Edmund, *ib.*
 letter to Nichs. Haly, 47
 Elizabeth, 49.
 James, 48.
 Richard, 45.
 letter to his mother, 49.
 Arthur, 548.
 John, engineer, 80.
 Joice, 229.
 engineer, 507.
 Exchequer, new rules for, 119.
 Chief Baron of, his yearly fee, 339.
 Chief Remembrancer, Dudley Norton made, 383.
 issues of, for service of Ireland, 270.
 questions and answers regarding, 579.
 Expenditure in Ireland, statement of, for 1608, 453.

F.

Fanadagh, Donell, a messenger of Sir Neale O'Donnell, 4.
 Farmer, William, ehirurgion, his Chroniculary Discourses for 1612, 1613, 1614, and 1615, cvii.
 addressed to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Belfast, *ib.*
 Farney, territory of, granted to Earl of Essex, lxxii.
 Farnmanagh, *see* Fermanagh.
 Farrel, Thady, pursuivant, 76, 226.
 Farrell, —, 322.
 Farris, Anthony, 511.
 Fathom, fort of, Shane O'Neile, near Newry, xi.
 Faughan, 37.
 Fawne, *see* Faughan.
 Fawnett, precinct of, 405.
 Fedom *see* Fathom.
 Fees, payments of, 519.
 certain, to be abolished, 450.
 Fenton, Sir Jeffry, 70, 87, 112, 114, 348.
 advises the pulling down of the houses of O'Neill and O'Donnell, lii.
 also a plantation of both countries, *ib.*
 reports on Cottingham's survey of the woods of Ireland, 21.
 Sir W. Parson's uncle, 114.
 he announces his death to Sir J. Davys, *ib.*
 and seeks to succeed him as commissioner of accounts, *ib.*
 to be succeeded by Sir W. Usher, 162.
 papers of, relating to public service, examined after his death, 528.
 Fermanagh, included in government of Ballyshannon, xxiv.
 Termon and church lands in, xxx.
 a new county of Ulster, viii.
 description of, ix.
 captain of, *ib.*
 cannot be divided, as Connor Roe Maguire has a patent of it, 56.
 no town or civil habitation in, 57.
 people of, claim to have freeholds, 160.
 no English or Scottish undertakers in it, being promised to Connor Roe Maguire, 181.
 report of commissioners of plantations upon, 288.
 county of, 363, 369.
 Sir Oliver Lambert to undertake a propeertion in, 363.
 easier settled in the plantation than Cavan, 499.
 natives contented, *ib.*
 all but Connor Roe Maguire, who, having been given one whole baryny, claims another according to the King's promise in 1603, *ib.*
 surrendered by Ceconnaght Maguire, 1 June, 27th Elizabeth, 574.
 re-granted to him by Sir John Perrot, *ib.*
 Cocounaght died, and was succeeded by his son Hugh, who adhered to Tyrone, and was slain in actual rebellion, *ib.*
 20 Feb. 43rd Elizabeth, Fermanagh granted to Connor Roe, *ib.*
 an abstract of His Majesty's title to the lands in, *ib.*

- Fermanagh, county of—*cont.*
 , , to the temporal lands in, 574.
 , , touching the ecclesiastical lands in, 575.
 , , Herenagh lands in, *ib.*
 , , abbey lands in, *ib.*
 , , 1st Jas. I., Coconnaght, brother of Hugh, was pardoned, and Connor was persuaded by Lord Deputy to surrender in order to provide for said Coconnaght, 574, 575.
 , , Coconnaght was to have Enniskillen Castle, and the baronies and lands on the south side of Lough Erne, 575.
 , , Connor Roe, the baronies and lands on the north side of Lough Erne, *ib.*
 , , Coconnaght never sued out any patent, became a traitor and a fugitive, and is since dead, outlawed, and attainted of high treason, *ib.*
 Fermoy, Lord, David Roche, 325.
 Ferns, castle of, repaired by Sir Rd. Master-son, 121.
 , , an ancient defence against the neighbouring Irish, *ib.*
 , , Lord Audley has got a grant of it by surprise, *ib.*
 , , Abbey, 121, 122.
 Ferrinhamon, 121.
 Fettyplace, Sir Edward, 367, 548.
 , , to be a servitor, 428.
 Fews, the, a country in Armagh, x.
 , , peopled by the Neyles, who have the spoil of the Pale, *ib.*
 , , the, and Orier, and the Galloglass country, lxxii.
 , , granted to Chatterton, *ib.*
 , , Sir Tyrlogh M'Henry's (O'Neile) possessions in, 62.
 , , Chichester's march through, 293.
 , , barony of, area of, 402.
 , , precinct of, 405.
 , , country of, called Hugh M'Neal's country, 553.
 , , vested in the Crown by statute 11th of Elizabeth, for attainder of Shane O'Neal, *ib.*
 , , afterwards (13th of Elizabeth), Captain Thomas Chatterton, indents with the Queen for its conquest, and that of Orier and the Galloglasses' countries, *ib.*
 , , his failure, and death at the hands of the Irish, *ib.*
 Ffayres, abbey of, grant of, to Edward Sexton, 148.
 Field, Simon, pensioner, 338, 511.
 Fine imposed on the counties of Tyrone and Armagh, for relieving traitors after O'Dogherty's revolt, 532, 533.
 , , Sir Toby Caulfeild's account of sums received for, *ib.*
 Finglas, Mrs. Garret, 102.
 , , Mr. Christ., *ib.*
 , , Richard, 101.
 First Fruits, office of, abuses in, 450.
 Fish, John, 549.
 Fisher, Sir Edward, 367.
 , , he and Sir Lawrence Esmond help to render the Wexford Irish compliant to the new plantation, 531.
 , , Henry, 508.
 , , Capt. William, 346.
 Fishing of Bann and Lough Foyle, doubts to be resolved about, 423.
 Fitton, Sir Edward, lxxvi.
 , , Kate, 110, 111.
 Fitz-Edmund, Father Thomas, a fair-spoken friar, 463.
 Fitzgerald, the Lady Bridget, a daughter of Earl of Kildare, lxxv.
 , , is married to Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
 , , Edmund, knight of the Valley, 329, 330, 384, 388.
 , , father and grandfather of, attainted, 388.
 , , himself obstinate and ill-affected, *ib.*
 , , last in the province to submit, *ib.*
 , , Edward, 206.
 , , Sir Edward, 552.
 , , Garret, surrender and re-grant to, of castles of Ballemona and Kilmage, 443.
 , , the Lady Jane, 232.
 , , Jane, Ellen, and Elizabeth, 511.
 , , Sir James, surrender and re-grant of Ballysonan, 162.
 , , Sir James Fitz-Piers, 198.
 , , recommended as undertaker for a large proportion of escheated lands in Ulster, *ib.*
 , , John, 511.
 , , Morice Fitz Thomas, 239.
 , , Thomas Fitz Morish, Baron of Lixnaw, surrender and re-grant of Castle of Lixnaw, 432.
 Fitzjames, Mr., an English catholic, visits Robert Webbe in prison, 52.
 Fitzmaurice, James, rebellion of, 582.
 Fitzpatrick, John, Lord Upper Ossory's son, suit of, for reversion of abbeys of Rathassell and Jeripont, 262.
 , , William Birne, of Moyle, co. Carlow, 324.
 FitzSymons, Adrian, 368, 510.
 , , Garret, 375.
 Fitzwilliams, Sir Thomas, 255, 345, 346.
 , , wishes to compound for the 500*l.* forfeited by him and Lord Gormanston as security for O'Dogherty, 345.

- Fitzwilliams, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
 , Sir William, M'Mahon executed in his government, 188.
 , , rebellion in his time, 454.
 Flax, export of, 136.
 Fleetwood, Thomas, 582.
 Fleming, Captain, 367.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 , , his fee-farm grant in harony of Clanchy, county of Cavan, 576.
 , Sanders, 483.
 , Thomas, 511.
 Fleming, Capt. Gerrett [Gerald], to have a grant of land in Cavan, 56.
 Flemington, surrender of, to be accepted, 518.
 Flemish Jesuits come to England, 269.
 Fletcher, office of, now obsolete, 451.
 Florence, Duke of, wrongs done by, 278.
 Florida, new colony of, 87.
 Florio, Mr., 255, 345, 346.
 , , the King bestows on him the 500*l.* forfeited by Sir T. Fitzwilliams and Viscount Gormanston as O'Dogherty's securities, 345.
 Flowerdue, Thomas, 548.
 Flushing, port of, 279.
 , the Grahams delivered at, to serve the King in the Low Countries, xvii.
 Folliot, Sir Henry, 77, 97, 230, 346, 363, 366, 507, 509, 510, 547.
 , , to be an undertaker, 423, 428.
 , , governor of Ballyshannon, xxiv.
 , , castle of Lougheske surrendered to, xlix.
 , , invests Torry island, li.
 , , dispatch to Chichester, lii, liii.
 , , placed to keep watch over rebels at Torry island, 27.
 , , number of his troop, 32.
 , , foot, 33.
 , , letter, copy of, 34.
 , , depositions taken by, 45.
 , , buys Asheroe Abbey from Mr. Auditor Gofton, 573.
 Footh, Ambrose, Master in Chancery, 338.
See Forth.
 Fortescue, Capt., 367.
 , Capt. Faithful, 508.
 Forth, Dr., gives a note for trial of pirates, 424. *See* Footh.
 Fortifications, building and repairs of, 156.
 , suggestions concerning, *ib.*
 , overseer of, Sir Josias Bodley, 507.
 Forts, new works for, at various places, 40.
 , to be victualled in advance, 144.
 , in Ireland, weak and unfinished, 400.
 , the lands of, not to be granted in lease or fee-farm, 408.
 , speculation of under ministers of, *ib.*
- Forts—*cont.*
 , to be repaired throughout the kingdom, 269.
 , names of, 270.
 Foster, John, of Ballydowd, co. Dublin, 325.
 , Mr. Serjeant, 93.
 Fosterage, custom and influence of, xlix.
 Fox, Hubert, pensioner, 338.
 , Patrick, clerk of Council, 53, 107, 362, 365, 479.
 , , to be requited for long service, 422.
 , Richard, 488.
 Fowerson, W., 488.
 Foyle, Lough, 95.
 , King's boats at, *ib.*
 Francton, John, State printer, 74, 75, 79, 213.
 Frayne, the, co. Meath, 324.
 Freckleton, Sir Ferdinando, 367.
 Freeholders to be made in the settlement of the escheated lands, 56.
 Freeholds claimed by the native Irish, 160.
 Freeman, Master, 360.
 , , commissioner of plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 French and Spaniards, war between, 379.
 , , Captain Tobin's services with the French, *ib.*
 French King, the murder of, the news expected to breed trouble in Ireland, 453.
 Friars, reported influx of, from Rome, 461.
 Frith, John, 511.
 Froude, Mr., account of massacre at Rathlin, li.
 Fues. *See* Fewes.
 Fugitive Earls, account of their flight and travels abroad, xxxiv, and foll.
 , names of the principal companions of their flight, xxxix.
 , treachery of their followers, xl, xli.
 , their flight suspends James I.'s intended policy in Ulster, liv.
 , indictment of, for treason resolved on, lviii.
 , their embarkation, lx.
 , copy of the indictment, lxii.
 , , sent by Sir J. Davys to Salisbury, *ib.*
 , , the three points of treason in, *ib.*
 , Sir John Davys's surprise at Tyrone's flight, lxvii.
 , probable cause of, *ib.*
 , land, survey of, desired by Chichester, 9.
 , expected return of, 11.
 , earnestly desired by the ill-affected, 12.
 , fees for indictment of, 76.

Fugitive Earls—*cont.*

-, Sir Chas. Cornwallis depreciates them to the King of Spain, 83.
 , calls them ragged rebels, *ib.*
 , ought to have been long since treated as the Kings of Spain treated the Moors, *ib.*
 , have received cold comfort from King of Spain, *ib.*
 , lands, plantation of, meetings regarding, attended by the King, 128.
 , their speedy return promised by the priests, 217.
 Fullerton, Sir James, 112, 117, 202, 222, 334, 347, 366, 505, 506, 508.
 , , to submit draft of an establishment, 34.
 , , vindicated by Chichester, *ib.*
 , , has reported on the musters in Ireland, 152.
 , , to be succeeded by James Carroll, 162.
 , , his pension, 168.
 , , commissioner for Ulster plantation, 171.
 , , obtains a grant in 1st James I. of Kilmacreehan Abbey, 573.
 , , sells to Sir Ralph Bingley, *ib.*
 , , who sells to Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
 Furres, Antony, 480.
 Fygot, in co. of Donegal, 468.

G.

- Gabriell, Capt., 495.
 Gaffeny, William, 74.
 Gainsford, Captain, 367.
 Galbally, rent of the abbey of, suspended for two years, 435.
 , Sir R. Boyle bound for, *ib.*
 , assigned to Earl of Thomond, *ib.*
 Castle and Galbally-Aherlo, grant of, to Thomas Cantwell, of Ballymackeady, 476.
 , , late the inheritance of Donagh M'Creagh, Moragh O'Brea, and Ulick M'William Bourke, or either of them, *ib.*
 , abbey of, 552.
 "Gallasse," a Venetian, surprises and captures a pirate ship, 279.
 Galicia, armada of, sent for to come to the Groyne, 30.
 Gallin, in Leix, 33.
 Gallitia, *see* Galicia.

- Gallowglas country, in the county of Armagh, Capt. Thomas Chatterton undertakes to conquer it in 13th of Elizabeth, 553.
 , his failure and death at the hands of the Irish, *ib.*
 Gallwey, H., sovereign of Kinsale, 24.
 , William, 511.
 Galway, fortifications at, 40.
 , agents of, recommended to Chichester, 133.
 , suit of, to the King, *ib.*
 , customs of, *ib.*
 , new charter for, 154.
 , Brian Kelly's lands in, 134.
 , 221.
 , fort of, repairs, 231.
 , rebels in the pass between Galway and Shrowle, 298.
 , new charter of incorporation of, 222.
 , their suburbs enlarged, from two miles to three, *ib.*
 , as far as the Abbey of St. Francis, *ib.*
 , fort of, 374.
 , gunners at, 507.
 Gameforth, Capt. Francis, pensioner, 337, 510.
 Garamoe, 494.
 Gardner, Sir Robert, Queen's Commissioner, xviii.
 , , 202.
 Garener, John, 488.
 Garrans (horses), cost of, in repairing Derry fortress, to be levied off the people, 27.
 Garrett, Roger, 549.
 Garrouagh, lands of, in Clare, 577.
 Garruffe, *see* Garve.
 Garve, Neal [O'Neill], his apprehension much lamented in Spain, 31.
 Gatehouse, prison of, 40.
 Gavelkind, the Irish tenure of this nature, 498.
 Gaye, comes over with first batch of the Londoners, 437.
 "Gayle" (gaol) of Mount Norries, 63.
 Gentlemen, not to send their sons beyond seas, 174.
 , proclamation against, 175.
 Gerald, Edmund FitzJohn, of Ballymartin, co. Cork, 324.
 , Morris FitzThomas, suit of, with Edward Courtney, 300.
 Geraldine, Thomas, 475.
 Geraldines, the, plantations by, 17.
 Gernon, Nicholas, 228.
 Gerrard, Dorothy, Mrs., 52.
 , Father, a Jesuit, 50.
 Gessell, Nicholas, 78.
 Geste, Sir Leynal [Lionel], Lady Desmond's complaint against, 449. *See* Guest.
 Gibson, Robert, 479.
 Gill, Bryan, 512.

- Gillett, John, 511.
 , pensioner, 337.
- Gilmore, Rice, sent as agent of Sir Donell O'Cahan, 413.
 , malversations of, *ib.*
 , has obtained the "shrifery" [sheriffry] of the county, *ib.*
 , broke open O'Cahan's castle, 413.
- Ginnet, Sir William, 472.
- Giraldus Cambrensis, *see* Cambrensis.
- Glanarme, *see* Glenarm.
- Glanbally, precinct of, 404.
- Glanconkayne, *see* Glanconkeyne.
- Glanconkein, 348. *See* Glanconkeyne.
- Glanconken, *see* Glanconkeyne, and Glanconkeyne.
- Glanconkeyne, a government of Ulster, xxiii.
 , lxxx, lxxxiii.
 , Chichester marches to, 8.
 , greatest fastness in Ulster, *ib.*
 , had been well tilled, but was depopulated by the war, *ib.*
 , Shane Carragh O'Cahan taken in, 15.
 , goodliest timber in, 208.
 , 61, 89, 194.
 , divers live on spoil between Dongiven and Glanconkein, 194.
 , 208.
 , surveyed by London agents, 286.
 , near Kilulter, 294.
 and Killeitragh, 349.
 , Londoners ask for woods of Glanconkein and Killeitragh, *ib.*
 , are offered the use of them, *ib.*
 , they are 20 miles long, *ib.*
 and Killeitragh, not the estate of the Earls of Tyrone, 560.
 , they only received services out of them, *ib.*
- Glanfield, Toby, a pirate at Tunis, 279.
- Glanfinne, 39.
 , party of troops sent into, 37.
- Glanfynne, promised to Sir Neal O'Donnell, 57. *See* Glanfinne.
- Glan Fynne and Monganah, Sir Neal O'Donnell's lands of, 370.
 , excepted out of the re-grant made to the Earl of Tyrconnell on his surrender, 1 James I., *ib.*
 , but not re-granted to Sir Neal O'Donnell, who conspired with O'Dogherty before the patents could be made out, 573.
- Glanvagh, *see* Glanveagh.
- Glanveagh, O'Dogherty's flight from, 45.
- Glebc land, proportions with, 403.
 lands, 577.
- Glenarm, in dispute between Sir R. M'Donnell and Sir A. M'Awla, 446.
 castle of, assignment of, to Angus and Sir James M'Douucil, 395.
- Glenconkeyne, woods and lands of, reserved to city of Derry, 136.
 , to be reserved to the King by Lord Audeley's proposal, 259. *See* Glanconkeyne.
- Glenor, castle of, surrender and re-grant of, to David Roche, 517.
- Glens, the, why so called, xiii.
 , contains seven baronies, *ib.*
- Glenvagh, *see* Glanveagh.
- Glanveagh, demand regarding, 1.
 , O'Dogherty's departure from, 3, 4.
 , messengers sent to O'Dogherty in, 18.
 , O'Doherty sends his creaghts and cattle into the fortress of, 223.
 , Marshal Wingfield and Sir T. Ridgeway intended to capture them there, *ib.*
 , but their design was betrayed to him by Sir Neal O'Donnell, 224.
- Glesinenloe, stream of, 38.
- Glin, Knight of, 465. *See* Glyn.
 castle, claim of P. Crosby to, against the Knight of the Valley, 329, 330, 384.
- Glinnes, the people of, wonder to see the Deputy, like the ghosts at seeing Æneas in the Shades, 16.
 , rebels in, 39. *See* Glens.
- Gloucestershire men brought over to Dublin, 5.
- Glyn castle, *see* Glin castle.
- Glyn Loughvagh, an inaccessible fastness, xlix.
- Glyunc, castle of, in Limerick, order to pass to Patrick Crosbie, 388. *See* Glin.
 , claimed by Edmund Fitzgerald, *ib.*
 , description of, *ib.*
 , possessed by Anthony Arthur, who sold wines there, *ib.*
- Glynnes, *see* Glens.
- Glynn's, the, meeting of chiefs in, 3.
 , of Glanconkayne, 15.
- Glynny, manor of, co. Cork, 206, 207.
- Glyns, the, in Ulster (Antrim), 395.
 , the, of Antrim, 446. *See* Glens.
- Goare, *see* Gore.
- Gode, Francis, pensioner, 337.
- Gofton, Auditor, 363.
 , is granted Asheroe Abbey, 573.
 , sells to Sir Henry Folliott, *ib.*
- Gogh, Sir James, 102.
 , Lady, *ib.*
 , Patrick, *ib.*
- Goldsmill, John Brode, commissioner for plantation of city of London, 266.
- Gordon, John, 101.
 , Nicholas, *ib.*

- Gore, Captain Paul, invests Torry Island, li.
, insists on getting the heads of the rebels at Torry Island, liii.
, stationed to watch Torry Island, 27.
, tries to intercept rebels escaping from Torry Island, 35, 367, 548.
, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
- Gormanston, Viscount, 216, 255, 345, 346, 380, 381, 382.
, offers 200*l.* of the 500*l.* forfeited as bail for O'Dogherty, 345.
, claims a trial, rather than remain suspected, 255.
, he and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams offer but 200*l.* for Mr. Florio, *ib.*
- Gortnegre, castle and lands of, 584.
- Gosnoll [Gosnold], Henry, second justice in Munster, his yearly fee, 339.
- Governor and assistants of the plantation of Ulster, recommend Dean Webb for bishop, 488.
, names of the Governor and several assistants, *ib.*
- Governors of Ulster districts, purely military officers, xxiv.
- Governors and other officers, with their retinues, in the four provinces, 507.
- Grace, Robert, of Court town, co. Kilkenny, 325.
- Gràme, Fergus, pensioner, 337, 511. *See* Grahame.
, Sir George, 126, 336, 367, 508.
, Sir Richard, 367, 510,
, Sir George's sons, 368.
- Graham, Sir George, cii.
, some of the transplanted Grahams fly to, *ib.*
, as their kinsman, *ib.*
, the sons of, to be undertakers, 428.
, 126. *See* Gràme.
, Sir Richard, servitor, to be an undertaker, *ib.*
, *see*, Gràme, Greames.
- Grahams, the, transplantation of, xciv-ciii.
, active borderers, xcvi.
, how they celebrated King James's accession, *ib.*
, proclamation against, of 4th December 1603, *ib.*
, are reduced, *ib.*
, and submit to be transplanted, *ib.*
, are arrested, and the "heads" kept in prison, xcvii.
, the vulgar sort dismissed, *ib.*
, sent to serve the King in the Low Countries, *ib.*
, of 72 delivered at Flushing only 14 remain, *ib.*
, the rest returned, *ib.*
- Grahams—*cont.*
, troops sent to Eskdale, &c. in pursuit of, xcvii.
, to catch some that broke out of Carlisle Castle, *ib.*
, had rather die at home with shame, than serve the King abroad with credit xcviii.
, they rob, to furnish themselves for the Low Countries, *ib.*
, few or none hanged for returning without license, *ib.*
, their plea for pardon for arresting Sandies Rimon, *ib.*
, Jock of the Pear-tree, *ib.*
, Jock Ritchie, *ib.*
, the, to be transplanted into Ireland, xcix.
, under Sir Ralph Sidley at Roscommon, *ib.*
, agreement between Sir Ralph Sidley and the Commissioners of the Middle Shires, *ib.*
, of Leven, Esk, and Sark (the late borders of England) to be transplanted, *ib.*
, agreement dated 12th September 1606, *ib.*
, Sir Ralph undertakes to keep a clergyman to instruct them, c.
, Sir Arthur Chichester's first approval of, *ib.*
, he later disapproves of, *ib.*
, when transplanting, are guarded by horse and foot to Workington, *ib.*
, the common sort, after agreeing to transplant, fly at the moment of embarkation, c, ci.
, the chief, being imprisoned, cannot escape, ci.
, Sir Arthur Chichester's opinion of, at first, c.
, to be planted together, *ib.*
, advantages of, *ib.*
, disadvantages, *ib.*
, Walter (Graham), of Netherby, ci.
, called the gudeman of Netherby, *ib.*
, catalogue of remarkable names of, *ib.*
, their complaints, *ib.*
, pray to be allowed to return to Cumberland, *ib.*
, their objections to Roscommon, *ib.*
, not above six or seven stayed at Roscommon, cii.
, the rest had fled, *ib.*
, Sir Ralph Sidley's character of them, *ib.*
, that they were given to drink, horses, dogs, *ib.*
, are now dispersed; when collected again and placed on any land, the next country will find them ill-neighbours, 372.

Granard, 107.
 , Sir Francis Shaen possessed of, 354.
 , yet claims the rent from the inhabitants of county of Longford, *ib.*
 , abbey of, grant of, to Sir F. Shaen to be perfected, 407.
 , vicarage of, grant of, to be stayed, *ib.*
 , rent beeves of, due to Sir Francis Shaen, 204.
 Grange, the, town and lands of, to be in the liberties of Waterford, 456.
 Graunge, rectory of, 448. *See* Grange.
 Graves, William, a pirate at Tunis, 279.
 Gravesend, 52.
 Graystocke, in Cumberland, parsonage of, 458.
 Greames, the, are now dispersed, 421.
 , a factious and naughty people, *ib.*
 See Graham.
 Greave, Sir Richard, 547.
 Greaves, Sir George, *ib.*
 Greencastle, a building in O'Dogherty's country, x.
 at entrance of Lough Foyle, 60.
 Greene, Clement, proposed as inspector of measures, 262.
 Greenmell, William, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Green-wax money, should be let to farm, 370.
 , trial of, to be made for some years, 424.
 , to be better collected, 425.
 Greenwell, W., 369, 488.
 Grice, Richard, answer to Sir R. Moryson's interrogations, 528, 546.
 Griffith, Capt. Maurice, 508.
 Grimsdich, George, 198.
 Groom, *see* Owen Groom Magrath.
 , Tirlagh M'Owen Boor M'Hugh, 94.
 Groyen, *see* Corunna.
 Groyne, the, a fleet prepared at, 11. *See* Corunna.
 , 1,000 men sent to meet the new governor at, 13.
 , 20 colours march out of, *ib.*
 , many Irish there, 30.
 Grymesdicke, *see* Grimsdich.
 Guest, Sir Lionel, Lady Desmond's charges against, 449.

H.

Hadsor, Richard, regards the plantation as a consequence of the flight of the Earls, liv.
 , Sir Richard, undertaker in Armagh, 180.

Hagan, Henry, his goods forfeited, as having fled with Tyrone, 537.
 , , his wife and children, 548.
 , , Sir Toby Caulfeild renders account of, *ib.* *See* O'Hagan.
 Hagans, the, placed by O'Neile in O'Neylan, x.
 , attend sessions at Dungannon, 16.
 Haghe, *see* Hague.
 Hague, the, treaty of, 25.
 Hait, Sir William, Justice Depute, 477.
 Haleboling fort, gunners at, 374, 507.
 , constable of, Sir Francis Slingsby, 508.
 , King's boat at, 228. *See* Hawlbowl-line.
 Hales, Sir Charles, xcix.
 Haly, Nicholas, 47.
 Hamden, William, 510.
 Hamilton, James, 92, 199, 200, 353.
 , , his dispute about fishing of the Bann with Sir R. M'Donnell, 21.
 , , his claims on fishery of the Bann, 92.
 , , tenant of several priory and abbey lands in Down and Antrim, 448.
 , , the Earl of Tyrconnell grants him a moiety of the fishing of Lough Foyle, but not to extend two miles above Lifford, 571.
 , Sir James, new grants to, of his lands, 168.
 , , 476.
 , Mr. John, 366.
 , Joshua, civ.
 , Mary, otherwise Dawson, *ib.*
 , , daughter of Joshua Dawson, clerk of the papers, *ib.*
 Hamlin, Andrew, Mayor of Drogheda, declaration of, in case of Lord Howth and Sir G. Moore, 140.
 , Michael, agent of Dublin corporation, urges the suit, 132.
 , Patrick, 90, 91.
 Handes, Mr. William, 368.
 Hanlon, Patrick, pensioner, 338.
 Hanmer, Robert, born at Radford, examination of, 23.
 , , went to Spain, *ib.*
 , , became servant of Don Pedro de Lyra, *ib.*
 , , brought to a hospital at Madrid, 24.
 Hausard, Sir Richard, command of, in Lough Foyle, xxiii.
 , , 10, 97, 366, 510, 544, 547.
 , , returns from Dublin, 20.
 , , plot to entrap him in ambuscade, *ib.*
 , , number of his men, 83.
 , , copy of his letter, 37.

- Hansard, Sir Richard—*cont.*
 , his proceedings against the rebels, *ib.*
 , Sir Neale O'Donnell's plot against, 39.
 , servitor, to be undertaker, 428.
 Hanser, *see* Hansard.
 Happell, John, 325.
 Harbert, Sir Edward, 367, 509. *See* Herbert.
 , Jasper, 508.
 Harding, Richard, 203.
 Harmon, Sir William, a principal undertaker in Lifford, with his consorts, their names and abilities, 549.
 Harold's Grange, freedom of, 263.
 Harpole, Sir William, his lease of Catherlogh, 396.
 , constable of Carlow, Lord Thomond demands his removal on proof of misbehaviour, 400.
 , his alleged treasons and misdemeanours, 401.
 Harpoole, George, his grant of Monk's Grange in the Queen's County, lxxiii.
 , shows the conditions of that plantation, *ib.*
 Harrington, Sir Henry, 88, 205, 366.
 , Sir James, undertaker in Tyrone, 180.
 Harris, a pirate at Tunis, 279.
 Harrison, N., 488.
 , Peter, 551.
 , Captain, 368, 548.
 , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 , Capt. Samuel, 511.
 , William, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 , , 360.
 Harristown, surrender of, and re-grant to Sir C. Plunkett, 518.
 Harle, Richard, 548.
 Harrydon, Harridon, town of, 50.
 Harrys, Joseph, a servant, 282.
 Hart, Captain, M'Allen goes to him, 38.
 , , 330, 368, 548.
 Harvie, Sir Gerrard, 323.
 Hasset, *see* Blennerhasset.
 Hasset, Mr., his precedence as Baron of Exchequer disputed, 293.
 , Baron, application of, for leave to return to England, 389.
 Hatton, Edward, 376.
 , Sir Christopher, lxxvi.
 Haugans, *see* O'Hagans.
 Hawe, Henry, 511.
 Hawks, 478, 480.
 , Ormond regrets he has none to send this year to Salisbury, 478.
 , Irish, Chichester's soar hawks are rotten, 480.
- Hawks—*cont.*
 , cast of, offered to Salisbury by Sir A. Boyle, 41.
 , of Fermanagh, 115.
 Hawlbowlinc, fortifications at, 40.
 Hay, Sir Alexander, 483.
 "Headman," Indian, resembles the collector of Tyrone's rent system, xxviii.
 Head money, charge of, 335.
 "Heads," cutting off of, xxx.
 Hemp, export of, 136.
 Hennesy, David, 47.
 , William, *ib.*
 Henry VI., great lords in reign of, xxx.
 Henshaw, Captain, 552.
 Herbert, Sir Edw., bills to, 19.
 , , number of his troop, 33.
 , , request to be made governor of co. Cavan, 548.
 , , sheriff of Cavan, 549.
 , Sir John, commissioner of plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Herenaghes' lands, found to be vested in the Crown, 16.
 Herenagh lands, plantation of, 171.
 Herenagh, 577. *See* Erenagh.
 or Termon lands, in county of Tyrone, 561. *See* Erenagh.
 , in county of Coleraine, 564.
 , their nature, *ib.*
 , whether they belong to the King or Bishop of Derry, *ib.*
 , if they were fee-farmers who held them, then they are the King's, 565.
 , if tenants at will to the Bishop, then they are the Bishop's, *ib.*
 , in the island of Derry, 566.
 , held time out of mind by the two sept of Laghine, and O'Derry, *ib.*
 , but their estates destroyed by the Earl of Tyrconnell's surrender and re-grant, 1 Jas. I., 567.
 , all the Herenagh lands in the whole county of Tyrconnell, afterwards called county of Donegal, destroyed in like manner, 570.
 Heron, Baron, deceased, Saxey snes for place of, 263.
 Herrics, Robert, 483.
 Hetherington, George, transplanted to Roscommon with the Græmes, ci.
 , Wm., pensioner, 337.
 , , 511.
 Hewett, Charles, 367.
 Hibbets, Thos., 78, 510.
 , Mr., 367.
 "Hibernia Anglica," Sir Richard Cox's, cviii.
 Hide, Mr., lxxvi.
 Hides, "corbett" of, 133.
 , export of, 136, 155.
 , , from Dublin, 197.

Hides—*cont.*

-, return of tanned and salted, 197.
 , raw, export of, the greatest trade in Ireland, 351.
 Higgis, William, 73, 74, 77, 229, 231.
 Hill, John, bill to, 19.
 , Moyses, 367, 512.
 Hison, Francis, 508.
 Hobart, Henry, 116.
 Hobert, Sir Henry, a principal undertaker in Fermanagh, and his 15 consorts, their names and abilities, 548.
 Hodgson, James, 488.
 Hodson, James, 360.
 Holland, William, 512.
 Hollanders, the, 209.
 , colony of, proposed for Lough Erne, 288.
 Hollewood, priory of, 448.
 Holmes, Sir Henry, a principal undertaker in Cavan, with the names of his consorts, their means and abilities, 550.
 Honing, Henry, 548.
 Hope, Captain, 367, 547.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 , Thomas, of Mullingar, 325.
 Hopp, *see* Hope.
 Hopper, Richard, has reversion of office of chief remembrancer, 175.
 Hore, Mrs. Alison, 102.
 , Philip, *ib.*
 , Mrs. Mall, *ib.*
 Hore Abbey, lease of, to Robt. Nangle of Ballisax, 216.
 Horesh, John, 341.
 Horsemen, Tyrone's, 533.
 Horses, Irish, Ormond sends Salisbury two, Irish nags, 479.
 Hotghton, James, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Hovenden, Henry, *see* Ovington.
 , , (and others that fled with Tyrone), account of their goods by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 528.
 , , his wife, 543.
 Howard, xevi.
 , Nich., bill to, 19.
 , , 367, 550.
 Howth, Lord, 79, 91, 97, 107, 108, 109, 113, 200, 321, 322, 323, 326, 327, 328, 330, 344, 345, 366, 374, 376, 377, 380, 381, 382, 384, 385, 386, 387, 391, 392, 394, 510, 529.
 , , prefers articles against Sir Garrett Moore, 24,
 , , proceedings in the case, *ib.*
 , , his examination, 25.
 , , called before the Council, *ib.*
 , , number of his men, 33.
 , , his information to Chichester, lxxv.

Howth, Lord—*cont.*

- , , his questionable conduct and character, lxxvi, lxx.
 , , Chichester's distrust of, *ib.*
 , , the Council's distrust, *ib.*
 , , his unworthy charges against Sir Garrett Moore and the Chancellor, *ib.*
 , , lays an anonymous paper at door of Council Chamber, lxxvii.
 , , charging that there was a plot for a general insurrection, *ib.*
 , , Chichester's collections out of his discourses, *ib.*
 , , his information, lxxix.
 , , involves many guiltless, *ib.*
 , , is well paid for his services, lxx, lxxi.
 , , privy to conspiracy, 2.
 , , musters delivered to, 4.
 , , illness of, 41.
 , , his account of his quarrel with Sir Garrett Moore and the Chancellor, 41.
 , , delay of suit complained of, 48.
 , , both parties to be sent to England if they persist, *ib.*
 , , his complaint against Sir G. Moore, proceedings regarding, 137.
 , , accuses Lord Delvin, 141.
 , , charges against Sir G. Moore, thought to be "more of malice than good matter," 146.
 , , suggestion that the case, when opened by the King, be remitted to Ireland, *ib.*
 , , Howth is certainly the publisher of his own discourse, 147.
 , , calumnies against the Chancellor, 151.
 , , Sir G. Moore's answer to, 169-171.
 , , recommended by the King to Chichester, 191.
 , , Archbishop Jones (Chancellor) to Salisbury, about Howth's charges against him, 91, 107.
 , , Howth's charges and the Archbishop's answers, 108.
 , , charges the Archbishop with spreading a report that Lord Howth visited a lady (Miss Kate Fitton) in Meath, intending to seduce her, 108, 109.
 , , prepares to prosecute Sir Garrett Moore for treason before the King in Council, 113.
 , , the King declares that he did not compromise Lord Delvin's safety in the disclosure of the conspiracy, 191.
 , , Delvin ordered to dismiss all unkindly feeling, *ib.*

Howth, Lord—*cont.*

-, Sir G. Moore ordered to be reconciled to him, x.
-, he and Delvin not to be reconciled, 254.
-, nor is it to be wished, *ib.*
-, represents to the King the unfavourable impression produced by His Majesty's letter in his favour, 274.
-, asks a fresh order to repress his maligners, 275.
-, complains of Sir G. Moore's conduct, *ib.*
-, complains of Sir G. Moore's son's violence towards Mr. Dyllon, son of the Chief Justice, 320.
-, despairs of a fair trial in Ireland, where Sir G. Moore is strongly backed with friends, and prays Salisbury to set down some course for ascertaining the truth, 321.
-, accuses Sir Roger Jones, son of the Chancellor, of calling him coward, *ib.*
-, Jones is married to a daughter of Sir Garrett Moore, *ib.*
-, Sir Garrett is the root of this malice, *ib.*
-, assaulted him at tennis, *ib.*
-, while one of Jones's friends clasped him, Jones thrust at him, *ib.*
-, in this broil a kinsman of Howth's was slain, *ib.*
-, Chichester's account of this broil, 322, 323.
-, Deputy and Council's account of this broil, 327.
-, is committed for the death of Simon Barnewall, 328.
-, Archbishop Jones's letter to the King, vindicating himself from his calumnies, 330.
-, Chichester says he has ever mixed truth and falsehood, and prays he may never have anything more to do with him, 345.
-, notes out of his letter to the King, wherein he is to explain himself, 374.
-, what great men have reported him a dangerous man ?, *ib.*
-, what smaller men have threatened to hunt him out of the kingdom ?, *ib.*
-, who have called him coward ?, *ib.*
-, says that the Deputy would not look at him, and refused to have his company to Ulster, *ib.*
-, observations out of his letters to the Lords, *ib.*
-, Lord Howth's answers, 376.
-, by "great men" means the Lord Chancellor, *ib.*

Howth, Lord—*cont.*

-, and Sir Garrett Moore, 377.
-, examination of, before Deputy and Council, touching the above, 380.
-, complains of Chichester's partiality, 384.
-, charges him with disrespect, 385.
-, complains of not being taken to the North by him, *ib.*
-, of his protecting the Carrolans, *ib.*
-, his object was to cress his company on the country, *ib.*
-, called a "babblor" by Chichester, 386.
-, audacity of, in incensing the King against his faithful servants, 387.
-, charges against Archbishop of Dublin, *ib.*
-, seeks to have Sir G. Moore killed, *ib.*
-, cited before the Council, 391.
-, refused at first to produce his witnesses, *ib.*
-, charges Council with being hostile, *ib.*
-, his witnesses examined, *ib.*
-, withdraws "in a displeased fashion," *ib.*
-, Lord Delvin says he urged him to conceal his name as party to the plot, 392.
-, the most arrant traitor living, *ib.*
-, urges Lady Delvin to dissuade her son from submitting, *ib.*
-, his object is to get leave to live in England, *ib.*
-, his own report to the King of the proceedings before the Council, 394.
-, his conduct condemned by the Privy Council of England, 427.
-, not to repair to England, *ib.*
- Hoy, John, 226, 367.
-, pursuivant, 76.
- Hubarte, Henry, *see* Hobart, Henry.
- Hubbert, Derrick, his proposition for salt, 424.
- Hudbank, Rich., pensioner, 337.
- Hudson, John, Discourses on Ireland by, xx.
-, requires President of Ulster to be a great English noble, xx, xxi.
-, Tyrone and Tyrconnell to be kept in check, xvi.
- Huggins, Antony, 511.
-, Anthony, pensioner, 338.
-, Captain, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
- Huggon, Capt. Anthony, 220. *See* Huggins.

Hugon, Capt. Anthony, 548. *See* Huggins.
, Capt. Arthur, 368.
 Hull, Captain, arrested by R. Morison, 397.
,, made commissioner for parley-
 ing with pirates, 398.
 Hutton, Edward, lxxvi.
 Hwollaghan, Thadeus, 350.
 Hyde, Arthur, suit of, with Patrick Condon,
 582.
,, son of Arthur Hyde, *ib.*

I.

"Idle men," at least 2,000 in Connaught, 299.
, 4,000 in Ulster, *ib.*
, 3,000 in Leinster, *ib.*
, as many in Munster, *ib.*
, embers ready to be raked up into re-
 bellion, *ib.*
, desirable to get them away to service
 of Sweden, *ib.*
, 1,000 sent away to Sweden, 409.
 Ila, island of, in Scotland, ix.
 Illing, Captain, 367, 547.
 Imly, *see* Emly.
 Imports, officers of, to leave, unless they have
 patents, 434.
, officers useless while customs are in
 farm, 451.
 Improprations belonging to Archbishop of
 Armagh, in Ulster, to be purchased up,
 that the King may bestow them on the
 Londoners, 489.
 Ince, Randall, prays for reversion of post of
 usher of the Exchequer, 514.
 Inche in Lecale, priory of, 448.
, rectory of, *ib.*
 Inchelough Carr, 227.
 Incumbents in the escheated counties, number
 of acres allotted to, 417.
 Indictment of fugitive Earls resolved on, lviii.
, of the fugitive Earls, *ib.*
, true bills found; by grand juries of Ty-
 rone and Donegal, 15 December 1607,
 lx.
, proceedings, &c., outlawry, *ib.*
, of the fugitive Earls, copy of, commu-
 nicated in confidence by Sir John
 Davys to Salisbury, lxii.
, the three charges of treason in, *ib.*
, Tyrone charged with assuming the
 title of O'Neale, lxiii.
, the evidence offered for proof, lxii,
 lxiii.
, the composition of the juries, lxiv.
, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, foreman, *ib.*
, 13 Irish, and only 10 English, *ib.*

Indictment—*cont.*
, the bills read in English and Irish, lxiv.
, an unusual course, *ib.*
, difficulty of the jurors as to finding
 against the followers of the Earls, *ib.*
, though they had none as to the Earls
 themselves, *ib.*
, what judgment to form of the plot,
 lxx-lxx.
 Inishgaltagh, 240.
 Inishkellin, *see* Enniskillen.
 Inishowen (and *see* Enishowen), O'Dogherty's
 country, lx.
, how confiscated, lx, lxxxviii.
, creaghts of, 27.
, Sir H. Folliott at, 34.
, fit seat for good subjects, 58.
, all vested in the King, 59.
, if not all granted to one good subject,
 may be divided into parcels, 60.
, Chichester hopes for grant of, 179.
, asks Sir J. Davys's aid towards this
 end, *ib.*
, Chichester rides to see, 294.
 Inquisitions of crown and ecclesiastical lands
 taken in every county, 409.
 Instructions, Chichester's, to Sir James Ley
 and Sir J. Davys in 1608, lxxxii.
, 19 articles of, to commissioners of
 plantation, annexed to commission of
 July 1609, lxxxvi.
, to Sir John Davis and Chief Justice
 Ley, by Chichester, 65.
, (from Sir Arthur Chichester) to Sir
 Thomas Ridgeway, 362.
, Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Thomas
 Ridgeway, Sir Dominic Sarsfield to suc-
 ceed Lord Walsh as Chief Justice of
 Common Pleas on Walsh's death, *ib.*
, (second) from Sir Arthur Chichester
 to Sir Thomas Ridgeway touching the
 public, 368.
 Intermarriages of English and Irish forbidden
 in Leinster plantation, lxxiv.
 Intrusions, form of grant of, 422.
 Invasion, Spanish, of Ireland, they are all pre-
 pared for, 400.
 Ireland, reformation of, a discourse for the, xv.
, kingdom of, granted to Tyrone by the
 Pope, 13.
 Iriell, *see* Oriell.
 Irish, the, in Ulster, did not build castles, xciii.
, but did elsewhere, *ib.*
, why not in Ulster, *ib.*, and *note.*
, expected generally to join the Earls
 on their return, 3.
, native, show no remorse of con-
 science or fear of death, 7.
, in Spain, preparing for expedition to
 Ireland, 13.
, Spanish government deny all com-
 plicity with them, 17.
, gentlemen, long neglected in Spain, but
 now treated liberally, 30.

Irish, the—*cont.*
, many go abroad, 30.
, native, to be considered, the best and chief of them, in the settlement of the plantation, 63.
, to be drawn from the practice of "creatinge" (creaghting), 65.
, made to build houses as in the Pale, *ib.*
, to be prohibited from "creatinge," or running up and down the country with their cattle, *ib.*
, to be forced to settle in villages, *ib.*
, to build houses instead of cabins, *ib.*
, Barnaby Ryche's account of, 106.
, his 40 years' experience of, *ib.*
, his collections prepared in a pamphlet for Salisbury's use, *ib.*
, denies the rumours in London that he has therein scandalised the Lord Deputy, 107.
, as an infallible rule, none at any time serve their Prince against their countrymen, 196.
, except when some of their own adversaries are out in rebellion, *ib.*
, thus to be revenged of their enemies, *ib.*
, it is only want of arms that keeps them in subjection, *ib.*
, are disarmed systematically, *ib.*
, O'Dogherty's success was owing to his getting possession of the store of arms, *ib.*
, want not for men, notwithstanding the war, and plague, and famine, *ib.*
, of Ulster, 213, *ib.*
, swordmen of, *ib.*
, must be outnumbered by the undertakers in the plantation, 270.
, their hatred of English nation, 283.
, make submission with better grace than Chichester ever expected, 286.
, swordmen all peers, and object to serve under each other, 296.
, language, Common Prayer-book in, sent to Salisbury, 300.
, first undertaken by Sir James Ley, *ib.*
, the native Irish prefer to serve under an English officer, 305.
, dangerous natives, sent away to the Swedish expedition, 305, 306.
, levies for Swedish service, 305.
, the, were allowed to dwell intermixed with English planters in the Munster plantation, 357, 358.
, that they might imitate the English, *ib.*
, instead, they scorned them, *ib.*
, alleged false titles to the lands they had built on and enclosed, *ib.*
, envied them, *ib.*
, plotted against their lives, *ib.*

Irish, the—*cont.*
, in the Ulster plantation should dwell apart, *ib.*
, in the flat country, *ib.*
, or intermixed with English in town-reeds, *ib.*
, must be forced in Ulster to quit creaghting, and to dwell in town-reeds, *ib.*
, native Irish, summoned to appear at the plantation commission, 389.
, regiment, sent by Archduke to King of Spain, 393.
, soldiers, 200, under command of Capt. Stanyhurst, *ib.*
, full of spirits at prospect of voyage to Ireland, 394.
, pride of, increased by the renewal of their charters in England, without recommendation of the State, 400.
, pedigrees of great Irish lords, 402.
, countries, 403.
, the, the caterpillars of the kingdom, 408.
, it is hoped they will be removed by the service in Denmark, *ib.*
, to be planted along with the servitors, 411.
, but not with Britons, 410.
, "swordmen," new levy of, to be sent to Sweden, 458.
, to be mere Irish, *ib.*
, what is wanting of Ulster men, to be made up from other provinces, 459.
, not advisable to embark them at Derry, *ib.*
, causes, commissioners for, *see* Commissioners.
, commissioners of, lxxxii.
, commissioners of, 486; and *see* commissioners.
, committee of, 222.
, greyhounds, 477, 479, 480.
, present of, to Salisbury, *ib.*
, hawks, 478, 480.
, nags, 479.
, Ormond sends Salisbury two, *ib.*
 Irishry, the, have surrendered and taken receipt of their lands, 154.
, claim to have freehold of the lands, 160.
, will not give up "creaghting," 176.
, many do not affect large grants, *ib.*
, others will not be content with whole counties, *ib.*
 Iron ore, at Toome, very rich and valuable, 290.
, made steel in less than an hour, *ib.*
 Ironworks, reservation of, 260.
, in Munster, project for, 419.
, in Munster, 348, 530.
, grant for purchase of woods and grounds for erecting in Ireland, 432.

Ironworks—*cont.*

-, 480.
, on the Shannon by Mr. Tokefield,
ib.
, and at Youghal by Sir Richard Boyle,
ib.
, forge to be set up in, to smelt some
 ore brought over for trial from the
 Forest of Dean, *ib.*
 Isaac, Nicholas, 346.
 Isham, George, 466.
 Island Magee, in Antrim, xiii.
 Island M'Gye, *see* Island Magee.
 Islanders, expedition against, 11. *See* Out-
 Islanders.
 Isle of Man, 497.
 Issues of Exchequer for service of Ireland,
 270.
 Italy, dangerous persons from, 474.
 Ivagh, *see* Iveagh.
 Ivallie, Shane Oge M'Brien, deposition of, in
 Sir Neal Garve's case, 311.
 Iveagh, a government of Ulster, xxiii.
, settlement of, Chichester seeks to
 have confirmed, 457.
, the "libertine lord" of, *ib.*
, or Magennis's country, 469.
, settlement of, 487.

J.

- Jacob, Sir Robert, 233.
,, report of, on Connaught, 298.
,, the King's solicitor, commenda-
 tion of, 457.
,, deserving of encouragement,
ib.
 Jacobson, a pirate taken by Lord Thomond,
 186.
 James I., policy of, for Ulster, xxv.
 James, Colonel Sir Henry, R.E., xc, *note* 4.
 Janissaries, the, the captain of, 279.
 "Jarmaynes" [Germans], iron-workers, out-
 doue by a poor smith at Toome, 290.
 Jennings, the pirate, goods taken from, 14.
,, Spanish caravel brought in by,
 42.
,, comes into Limerick, 130.
,, has seized an Amsterdam ship,
ib.
,, offers to submit, 131.
,, ordered to be arrested, *ib.*
,, comes to Erris, in Connaught,
 141.
,, prays mediation of Lord Tho-
 mond for pardon, 145.
,, captured, 151.

Jennings, the pirate—*cont.*

-,, account of capture, 162.
,, brought prisoner to Dublin,
 186.
,, penitent for his courses, 187.
,, recommended to mercy by
 Chichester, *ib.*
,, 200, 212, 251.
, 343.
 Jephson, Elizabeth, Lady, 96.
, Sir John, 79, 96, 202, 203, 218, 366,
 512, 574.
 Jepson, Sir John, pension of, 168. *See*
 Jephson.
 Jerripont [Jerpoint], suit for the reversion
 of abbey of, 262.
 Jesuits, 242, 251.
, practices of, in foreign colleges, 41.
, dangerous character of, 143.
, a college of, at Brussels, 268.
,, four or five sent from, to Eng-
 land, *ib.*
, not Englishmen, but Walloons or
 Flemings, 269.
, infinite number and impudent bold-
 ness of, 283.
, infectious breath of, *ib.*
, "viperous seducers," *ib.*
, reported influx of, from abroad, 461.
, reported flocking of, to Ireland, 484.
, are received in the cities and towns,
ib.
 Johns, *see* Jones, Baptist.
 Johnson, Anthony, a pirate at Tunis, 279.
, Edward, 491.
, Thomas, 549.
 Jointures secured on lands of fugitives,
 claims in respect of, 283.
, their claim void in English law, *ib.*
 Jolles, Sir John, commissioner for plantation
 of Londonderry, 136.
, John, 488.
 Jones, Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chan-
 cellor, 91, 107, 109, 330, 366, 376, 377,
 381, 382, 386, 387, 391, 394.
,, complains to Salishury of Lord
 Howth's calumnies, 91, 107.
,, has besought the Deputy to
 call them both before him, 108.
,, has sent many messages to Lord
 Howth, to apologise, if he has given
 him offence, *ib.*
,, Lord Howth's charges, with the
 Archbishop's answers, *ib.*
,, Howth said openly that he had
 gone to England to break the Arch-
 bishop's neck, *ib.*
,, charges the Archbishop with
 reporting that he (Howth) visited a
 lady in Meath for the purpose of in-
 trigue, *ib.*
,, had cleared himself in Chi-
 chester's opinion, 113.

Jones—*cont.*

-, Archbishop, Howth makes merry over the Chancellor's grief, 113.
-, Latin letter of, to the King, 330.
-, apologises for bad style after 40 years' disuse, *ib.*
-, vindicates himself against the calumnies of Lord Howth, *ib.*
-, Howth seizes a letter missive he (Jones) had sent to the Earl of Kildare at Kilkea Castle, 331.
-, threatens his messenger, *ib.*
-, charges his (the Chancellor's) son with receiving a bribe of 50*l.* to influence the Chancellor, *ib.*
-, appeals to his conduct and character since 1554, when he was made Bishop and Privy Councillor, *ib.*
-, prays that the suit between him and Howth may be heard in the Court of Castle Chamber, *ib.*
-, copy of his letter missive to the Earl of Kildare, 332.
-, Baptist, recommended by Chichester, 34.
-, 367, 512.
-, Sir Roger, 111, 112, 321, 322, 323, 367, 377.
-, goes into the garden at Millefont, 166.
-, Howth accuses him of calling him coward, 321.
-, assaults him at a tennis court, *ib.*
-, thrusts him, while two of Jones's friends clasp him in their arms, *ib.*
-, a kinsman of Howth's (Barnewall) killed, *ib.*
-, Chichester's account of this broil, 322, 323.
-, Deputy and Council's account of this broil, 327.
- Jordans, the, Anglo-Norman settlers in Lecale, xii.
- Jowels, Sir John, 360. *See* Jolles.
- Juarcey, certifies innocence of Mr. Crook, 43.
- Judges of King's Bench, 111.
- sent on circuit into Ulster, 161.
-, robes of, 233.
-, the, and Attorney-General, fit to be undertakers in Ulster among the civil servitors, 366.
- and law officers, list of, with their fees, 338.
-, circuit allowance of, 450.
-, all of late have come from Lincoln's Inn, 516.
-, Chichester suggests selection from other inns, *ib.*
-, of Ireland, their injustice, according to Barnaby Riche, 551.
- Jugo Dei, abbey of, in Ardes, 448.
- Jura, island of, ix.

- Juries, Irish, Sir J. Davys's account of, 224, 225.
-, Chichester's account of, 241.
-, the, in Ulster, find the King's title to Erenagh and Termon lands, 389.
- Jurors, 13, in Coleraine county, spoke Latin, 280.
- Justice, the Lord Chief, charged by Barnaby Rich with being against the King's right, 551.
-, but the Chief Baron and Master of the Rolls for, *ib.*

K.

- Kanturk, castle of, re-grant of, to Desmond Owen M'Carthy, 516.
- Kavanaghs, the, apprehended rising of, 78.
-, to be "bridled" by a plantation at Carlow, 396.
- Keantwirck, *see* Kanturk.
- Kearney, Dr., 350.
-, Brian, Archbishop of Cashel, has gone to the traitor Tyrone, 399.
-, Paul, his brother, a merchant of Cashel, 398.
-, collects money from parts of Cashel, and goes with it to London, *ib.*
-, if watched on arriving in London, &c., may lead to discovery of his brother the Archbishop, *ib.*
- Kelitoom, Brian Kelly's land in, 134.
- Kelleys [Kellys], the, a savage people, inhabit Clanbrasell, the Goodichars, xi.
- Kells *alias* Dezart, priory of, 448.
- Kelly, Brian, petitions for recovery of his lands, 133.
-, the King assents, 134.
-, his petition, *ib.*
-, his father's lands in Galway and Roscommon to be passed to him, 176.
-, Dennis, 511.
-, Donough, 512.
-, Edmund, 511.
-, John, *ib.*
-, Captain, 337.
- Kelly's Country, 134.
- Kempe, Mr. John, General, 528.
- Kennaleigh, cantred of, 131.
- Kennedy, Robert, 325, 341.
-, to be second chamberlain of Exchequer, 530.
- Kenny, Mr., 367.
-, Nicholas, escheator and feodary of Dublin and other counties, 515.
-, escheator of Dublin and other counties, 583.

- Kentish-men brought over to Dublin, 4.
- Keogh, the name formerly M'Oghie, 120, *note*.
- Kerdiffe, Mr. Serjeant, 74, 75, 77.
, Serjeant Nicholas, 233.
- Kern, difficulty of arresting, 385.
- Kerne, O'Dogherty's, advised to leave Glen-
 vagh, 45.
, wood—, petition for pardon of, 143.
- Kerry, county of, 98, 217, 247.
- Kerson, John, of Embden, a pirate of Tunis,
 279.
- Kevenaught, *see* Kavanagh.
- Keys, David, 84.
- Kilbarro, 225.
- Kilcoran, 225.
- Kildare, Earl of, inheritor of Lecale, xii.
,, his daughter Bridget married to
 Earl of Tyreconnell, lxxv.
,, his suit with Sir R. Digby re-
 mitted to ordinary courts, 20.
,, inquiry regarding, 29.
,, suit with Sir R. Digby, draft
 sentence on, 141.
,, decree of Castle Chamber, 162.
, Mabel, Countess of, jointure of, 141.
,, Earl, his case, 202.
,, proof of the deed, 8 Eliz., *ib*.
,, 327, 330, 331, 332, 482.
,, complains that he has been
 vexed by Sir Robt. Digby, by suits in
 Court of Castle Chamber, 210.
,, was acquitted there, *ib*.
,, he (the Earl) now proceeds in
 King's Bench, *ib*.
,, but is prohibited by Council
 Board, *ib*.
,, prays that the ordinary course
 of law be allowed, *ib*.
,, papers regarding his suit with
 Sir R. Digby, 424.
,, death of his old aunt, 517.
,, contest with Sir R. Digby re-
 newed, *ib*.
,, contest with Sir R. Digby, re-
 newed on death of old Countess, 524.
,, cause of, remitted to the tri-
 bunals of Ireland, *ib*.
,, Countess Dowager of, 327.
,, Mabel, Countess Dowager of, 376.
- Killeightra, 208. *See* Killetra.
- Killeightragh, 348, 349. *See* Killetra.
- Killetra, 89. *See* Killetra.
- Killole, priory of, 448.
- Kilkay, *see* Kilkea.
- Kilkea, 331.
- Kilkellan, dissolved abbey of, 457.
- Kilkenny, new charter of, 54.
, William Deane, dean of, 398.
- Killadonnell, Sir Neale O'Donnell at, 3.
, abbey of, county of Donegal, granted
 to Captain Basil Brooke, 573.
- Killalo, Moriortagh M'Brien Arra, Bishop of,
 384.
- Killaloe and Achonry, bishoprics of, Meiler
 Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, seeks
 to have them, 353.
, he was promised them on resigning
 Waterford and Lismore, *ib*.
- Killeen, Lord, 376, 381, 382.
- Killeightra, goodliest timber in, 208.
- Killeitragh, lxxxiii. *See* Killetra and Kille-
 tragh.
- Killene, Baron of, 150. *See* Killeen.
- Killetra, surveyed by London agents, 286.
- Killetragh, woods of, to be reserved to city of
 Derry, 136.
,, Lord Audelay proposes to re-
 serve to the King, 259.
- Killibeg, in Donegal, 464.
- Killinghall, Henry, examination of, 23.
,, taken prisoner at Youghal, *ib*.
,, reconciled to the church of
 Rome, *ib*.
,, reports the expected aid of the
 Pope to Tyrone, *ib*.
,, was accounted to the church of
 Rome before he left England, 24.
,, never saw Tyrone while out of
 England, 49.
,, has not received orders, *ib*.
- Killultagh, 89, 194, 364.
, and Brasilogh (which latter Sir Fulk
 Conway would undertake), are a den of
 rebels and thieves, 364.
- Killybeggs, scouts brought from, 26.
, 194.
- Kilmacrennan barony, Sir Ralph Bingley to
 undertake a proportion in, 363, 366.
, abbey of, sold to Tyreconnell by Bing-
 ley, 441.
,, granted to Trinity College,
ib.
,, and 31 quarters of its lands
 granted to Sir James Fullerton, 11th
 Oct., 1 James I., 573.
,, by him sold to Sir Ralph Bing-
 ley, *ib*.
,, who sold to the Earl of Tyr-
 connell, *ib*.
- Kil M'Irien, lands of, in Kilmacrennan
 barony, granted by Earl of Tyreconnell
 to P. Conley, of Dublin, merchant,
 571.
, being after the Earl's treason, void,
ib.
- Kilmacahil friary, 216.
- Kilmage, surrender of castle of, 443.
- Kilmainham, the only King's house fit for the
 Deputy, 250.
, a goodly and vast building, *ib*.
, much decayed, *ib*.
, will cost 3,000*l*. to repair it, *ib*.
, unless repaired this summer will fall
 down in the winter, 250, 251.

- Kilmainham—*cont.*
 has stayed the grant of the lands belonging to it on the north side of the Liffey to Auditor Sutton, 332, 333.
, the house of Kilmainham convenient for residence of the Deputy, because of the noisesomeness of the Castle of Dublin, 333.
, this land is convenient for the house, *ib.*
, the Deputy has already lost 1,500 to 2,000 barrels of tithe corn payable to the Deputy's house till Michaelmas last, *ib.*
, he fears if they lose this land the King must either buy it back again, *ib.*
, or make the Deputy larger allowance, *ib.*
, rebuilding of, 423.
 Kilmallock, to be the seat of one of the presidents, xvi.
, 203.
, inquiry in the cause of Lord Bourke at, 291,
, mayor of Limerick imprisoned at, 447.
 Kilmanan, *see* Kilmainham.
 Kilmore, Bishop of, 115.
,, his demesne lands, *ib.*
,, his duties out of Erenagh lands, *ib.*
, and Ardagh, Bishop of, lxxxvii.
, diocese of, inquisition in, 577.
, Erenagh land in, 403.
, Bishop's demesnes in, *ib.*
 Kilmorie, 494.
 Kilpatrick, rectory of, grant to James Netterville, 288.
 Kilteefany, 115.
 Kilultagh, a county in Down, xi.
, captains of, *ib.*
 Kilulter, one of the greatest fortresses in Tyrone, 294.
 Kilultoe, *see* Kilultagh.
 Kilwarlin, a county in Down, xi.
, captain of, *ib.*
, country of, 470.
 Kinalarty, a country in Down, xi.
 Kinaleurty, *see* Kinalarty.
 King James the Second, his Chancellor supposed (wrongly) to have removed Sir Arthur Chichester's papers from Ireland, ciii.
, and that they thereby came, in 1799, to America, *ib.*
 King's Bench, 111.
, Lord Chief Justice of, his yearly fee, 338.
, clerkship of Crown and Common Pleas, to Thos. Cole, 506.
 King's and Queen's Counties, plantation of, lxxiii.
, intermixed habitation of, the capital error, lxxvi.
- King's titles to lands in escheated counties recorded and reduced into a book, 410.
 King, John, attorney to Countess of Desmond, 20.
,, 202.
, Sir John, 218, 366, 507, 508.
, Neale, 101.
 Kingsmill, John, bill to, 19, 509.
 Kinsale, final defeat of Irish at, xviii.
, sovereign and commons solicit favour in regard of their customs, 24.
, island near, 50.
, recusancy fines remitted in, 128.
, agent of, at London, 131.
, fines (for nonconformity) imposed on, remitted, 128.
, new charter for, 154.
, 206.
, new charter of, warrant for, 523.
 Kinshelagh, fort in, constable, Capt. Denis Dale, 508.
 Kintinke, 375.
 Knegagh, Rorie, and his followers, the cutting off of, 74.
 Knight of the Valley, 329. *See* Glin, Knight of.
 Knight, William, M.A., 501.
 Knockfergus, Queen's castle at, xiii.
, troops at, 33.
, new charter for, 154.
 Knockicligh, castle of, in barony of Dunganon, 439.
 Knockinny, precinct of, 405.
 Knocklesilla, hill of, 37.
 Knockverges, *see* Knockfergus.
 Knolles, Lord, commissioner of plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Knox, Andrew, Bishop of Isles of Scotland, to be Bishop of Raphoe, 442.
 Krickstoun, 381.
 Kylmalocke, *see* Kilmallock.

L.

- Lacyes, the plantation by, 17.
 Lagan, the, river, 89.
 Lagh, William, yeoman, grant of lands to, 581.
 Laghina, the sept of, 565.
, held, as Erenaghs, part of the Island of Derry, *ib.*
 Laharne, *see* Larne.
 Lake, Sir Thomas, 489.
 Lamb, Holy, sign of, 50.
 Lambay, Island, 546.

- Lambert, Sir Charles, lxxviii.
 , Josias, 73. ;
 , Sir Oliver, 75, 224, 363, 509, 510,
 512, 529, 547.
 , , account of his successes, 14.
 , , apologises for not writing to
 Chichester, 30.
 , , number of his troop, 32.
 , , the Tyrone and Tyrconnell re-
 bels, 8.
 , , his services against the rebels
 acknowledged, 11.
 , , attends the escheator in Con-
 naught, 397.
 , , gets Sir Hugh O'Connor's lands
 for himself, 397.
 , , to be a servitor, 428.
 , , well acquainted with Chichester's
 view, 522.
 , , well acquainted with the coun-
 try, 527.
 , , has made a strong building upon a
 thievish and disordered border, *ib.*
 Lancashire, names of chief undertakers in
 Munster, from, lxxvi.
 Lane, Sir Parr, 72, 92, 101, 364, 383.
 , , Lord Danvers commends him for
 his extraordinary zeal for religion, 92.
 , , information sent to, of Florence
 O'Muleonnor's landing, 464.
 Lanen, Masselyne, a butcher, arrested by Sir
 R. Morison, 397.
 Langford, Capt. Hercules, 74.
 , Richard, 336.
 , Capt. Roger, 74.
 , Mr., 368.
 , Hercules, tenant of Muckmave Priory,
 448.
 Larkin, Captain, 368, 548.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker,
 428.
 Larnac, the " lough " of, assignment of, 395.
 Latin letter of Bernardinus Meaghe, 442.
 of Sir T. Jones, Archbishop and Lord
 Chancellor, to the King, 330.
 , , apologises for his style after 40
 years' disuse, *ib.*
 Lawles, Walter, motions to be delivered by,
 54.
 Laws of Ireland, report on, by Sir J. Davys,
 134.
 , sent to Salisbury, 135.
 Lawson, Sir Wilfrid, xcix.
 Lawyers, Irish, if Sir Dominic Sarsfield be
 promoted to be Chief Justice of Com-
 mon Pleas, the Irish lawyers will see
 they are not disregarded as they now
 suppose, 362.
 Leadbetter, Edmund, 368, 511.
 " Leape " the, of the Bann, 286.
 , , 360.
 Learry, native of Kinsale, servant of the
 Pagador of Biscaya, 14.
 Lease, rectory of, in Kildare, 448.
 Leat, Nicholas, 488. *See* Leate.
 Leate, Nicholas, commissioner, 136.
 Lecaell, *see* Lecale.
 Lecale, a county in Down, xi.
 , a sort of outlying Pale, xii.
 , inheritance of Earl of Kildare, *ib.*
 , one of the governments of Ulster,
 xxiii.
 , limits of, xxiv.
 , barony of, quitrents in, 448.
 Lechahull, *see* Lecale.
 Leckford, Captain, 548.
 Ledsom, Thomas, 509.
 Leghorn, road of, 278.
 Leicestershire men brought over to Dublin, 5.
 Leigh, *see* Liegh, Lye.
 , Captain, 367, 547.
 , , Tyrone's fear and hatred of
 him, lxx.
 , Capt. John, 509.
 , John, 245, 247.
 , Daniel, *ib.*
 , Capt. Dermond, 541, 544.
 Sir Henry, his troop under John
 Plumpton occupy vale of Esk, xvii.
 , , in pursuit of the Græmes, *ib.*
 , Capt. Edmund, states that Chichester
 was appointed President of Ulster,
 xxii.
 , , Chichester's " whispering com-
 panion," xxii.
 , , commanded in Lower Tyrone,
 xxiv.
 , , hated and suspected by Tyrone,
ib.
 , Edmund, constable of Omagh, death
 of, 172.
 , John, recommended to succeed his
 brother in constableness of Omagh,
 172.
 , Daniel, grant to, jointly with John
 Leigh, of constableness of Omey, 289.
 , John, joint constable of Omey, *ib.*
 , Captain Elise, servitor, to be an un-
 dertaker, 428.
 , Captain Daniel, servitor, to be an un-
 dertaker, *ib.*
 , John, and Daniel, to be in command
 of Armagh Fort, 580.
 Leighlin Bridge, constable of, Henry Fisher,
 508.
 Leinster, escheator of, Thomas White, 495.
 , plantation, the 7 Septs of Leix trans-
 plant in June 1609, lxxiii, lxxv.
 , in Philip and Mary's reign, lxxiii.
 , the O'Moores' country of Leix made
 into Queen's County, *ib.*
 , the O'Connors' into King's County,
ib.
 , reverses of this plantation, *ib.*
 , supposed defects in, *ib.*

Leinster—*cont.*

-, constant war between colonists and ancient natives, lxxiv.
 , eighteen insurrections from Queen Mary to James I., *ib.*
 , in 1607 so low that they would be extinguished if not transplanted, *ib.*
 , they agree to transplant to Kerry, under P. Crosby, *ib.*
 , apprehended rising in, 18.
 , caution in disposing escheated lands in, 20.
 Leise *see* Leix.
 Leith, the ship William of, 393.
 Leix, 33, 226.
 , the King's fort of, 401.
 Lemavaddy, *see* Limavaddy.
 , O'Cahan's principal house there, 194.
 , a ruinous ill-favoured castle, *ib.*
 , but the land around good, *ib.*
 , assizes held there in 1609, *ib.*
 Lenna, John, pensioner, 337.
 Lenox, Duke of, undertaker in Coleraine county, 181.
 Lenton, Mr., 367.
 , Edward, 226, 228, 507.
 Lescartane, or Meath, 140.
 Le Strange, Marcus, pensioner, 337.

Letters from—

- Annesley, Francis, and Jo. Strowde, to Salisbury, 103.
 Apsley, Sir Allen, to Dudley Norton, 481.
 Arthur, P., to Salisbury, 257.
 Barnewall, Patrick, to Robert Barnewall, 54.
 , Peter, to his sisters, 90.
 , , to his brother Patrick, *ib.*
 , , to his brother Edward, *ib.*
 Baxter, John, to Salisbury, 376.
 Birchenshaw, Ralph, to Chichester, 97.
 , , to Salisbury, 151, 191,
 ;
 Blundell, Sir Francis, to Secretary Carleton, 373.
 Bodley, Sir Josias, to Chichester, 392.
 , , to Salisbury, 83.
 Bouchier, Sir John, to Salisbury, 219.
 Boyle, Sir Richard, to Chichester, 96.
 Brabazon, Sir Edward, to Salisbury, 407.
 Butler, Viscount, to Salisbury, 352.
 , Lord, to Salisbury, 522.
 Carew, Lord, to Salisbury, 323.
 Carty, Dermot, to Jesuit and Franciscan Fathers, 350.
 , , to Richard O'Connell, priest, *ib.*

Letters from—

- Caulfeild, Sir Toby, to Chichester, 474.
 Chamberlayne, Michael, to William Deyse, 90.
 Chancellor of Ireland to Salisbury, 17, 91, 151, 426.
 and Council to Privy Council, 20.
 Chichester to Privy Council, 5, 11, 24, 26, 33, 43, 68, 134, 141, 150, 157, 186, 240, 250, 332, 334, 343, 388, 389, 409, 436, 446, 496, 505.
 to Salisbury, 11, 24, 25, 42, 70, 84, 88, 93, 96, 113, 137, 146, 149, 150, 154, 155, 162, 172, 188, 191, 203, 205, 216, 239, 242, 252, 253, 326, 330, 343, 351, 352, 353, 390, 399, 400, 409, 429, 433, 444, 448, 457, 461, 467, 470, 478, 479, 501, 516, 525, 529, 530.
 to Sir James Ley and Sir John Davys, 54.
 to King, 81, 519.
 to Mr. Cottingham, 93.
 to Lords of Council, 94, 388, 389, 531.
 to Dudley Norton, 126, 321, 481.
 , to Earl of Northampton, 145, 373, 521.
 to Bishop of Derry, Raphoe, and Clogher, 147.
 to Sir John Davys, 172, 328, 514, 515, 523.
 to Attorney General, 222, 383, 390, 456, 478, 481, 529, 530, 546.
 to Francis Annesley, 322, 325.
 to Lord Admiral, 457.
 to Salisbury and Nottingham, 495.
 to Attorney or Solicitor-General, 523, 527, 529.
 to Sir Richard Coleman and Sir James Carroll, 525.
 Clanricard to Salisbury, 98, 252, 281.
 Committee of Irish Causes to Privy Council, 222.
 Cork, Bishop of, to Lords of Council, 100.
 , mayor and bailiffs of, to Salisbury, 30.
 , and sheriffs of, to Salisbury, 582.
 Cornwallis, Sir Charles, to Privy Council, 17, 83, 179.
 , , to Lords of Council, 120.
 Cottingham, Philip, to Salisbury, 29, 91.

Letters from—

- Cottingham, Philip—*cont.*
 to Lord Deputy, 29.
 to Chichester, 96.
 to Fenton, 30.
 Council, Lords of, to Danvers, 101.
 to Chichester, 103.
 Crosbie, Patrick, to Salisbury, 105,
 171, 247, 384.
 Danvers, Lord, to Salisbury, 14, 49,
 72, 92, 98, 99, 130, 151.
 to Dudley Norton,
 212.
 to Privy Council, 71.
 to Lords of Council,
 101.
 to Privy Council or
 Salisbury, 130.
 Davys, Sir John, to Salisbury, 14,
 134, 201, 204, 213, 222, 256, 280,
 282, 288, 292, 300, 426, 451, 523.
 to Chichester, 497.
 Delvin Lord, to Salisbury, 141, 205,
 581.
 Denham, Sir John, to Salisbury,
 382.
 Deputy and Council to Privy Coun-
 cil, 14, 40, 53, 67, 103, 112, 137,
 184.
 to Salisbury, 445.
 Dery, Thomas, to Edmund Morgan,
 83.
 to Barnaby Dery, 84.
 Desmond, Elizabeth, Countess of, to
 Salisbury, 20, 449.
 Dillon, [], to Lord Howth,
 394.
 Dodington, Edward, to Salisbury,
 291.
 Donellan, Nehemiah, to Lord De-
 puty, 184.
 Down, Bishop of, to Salisbury, 458.
 Everard, Edmund, to Nicholas Haly,
 47.
 to James Everard, 48.
 to Mrs. Alie Conly,
ib.
 to Edmund Everard,
 sen., *ib.*
 Richard, to Piers Morgan,
 45.
 to Christopher Eve-
 rard, *ib.*
 to Elizabeth Everard,
 49.
 Fenton, Sir Jeffery, to Salisbury, 20,
 21, 43.
 Finglas, Richard, to Nicholas Gor-
 don, 101.
 to John Gordon, *ib.*
 to Lady Gough, 102.
 to Mrs. Alison Hore,
ib.

Letters from—

- Finglas, Richard—*cont.*
 to Philip Hore, *ib.*
 to Mrs. Mall Hore,
ib.
 to Patrick Gough,
ib.
 to Patrick Walsh, *ib.*
 to James Cromwell,
ib.
 to Mrs. Garrett Fin-
 glas, *ib.*
 to Christopher Fin-
 glas, *ib.*
 to Sir James Gough,
ib.
 Fitzgerald, Edward, to Salisbury, 206.
 Sir James, to Salisbury, 239.
 Follitt, Sir Henry, to [Lord De-
 puty], 34.
 Fox, Mr., to Salisbury, 453.
 Fullerton, Sir James, to Lord Treas-
 urer of England, 4.
 Governor and assistants of the plan-
 tation of Derry to Salisbury, 487.
 Hay, Sir Alexander, to [Salisbury],
 262, 268.
 Howth, Lord, to the King, 274, 321,
 394.
 to the Privy Council,
 275.
 to Salisbury, 41, 276,
 322, 394, 523.
 Jacob, Sir Robert, to Salisbury, 298,
 478.
 Jennings, the pirate, to Salisbury,
 145.
 Jones, Lord Chancellor, to Salisbury,
 107, 322, 331.
 to the King, 330.
 Keys, David, to Barnaby Dery, 84.
 Kildare, Earl of, to Salisbury, 201,
 211, 257, 330, 517.
 to the King, 210, 330.
 King to Chichester, 96, 103, 107,
 116, 121, 126, 148, 174, 191, 200,
 202, 203, 207, 212, 213, 216, 218,
 222, 236, 239, 240, 245, 247, 251,
 257, 260, 263, 274, 282, 285, 289,
 293, 295, 321, 333, 348, 374, 376,
 384, 398, 425, 430, 431, 432, 433,
 435, 438, 442, 443, 444, 445, 448,
 460, 465, 466, 468, 476, 477, 481,
 483, 493, 494, 495, 501, 506, 516,
 517, 518, 546, 580, 583.
 to Lord Deputy and Chan-
 cellor, 154, 162, 168, 175, 176,
 185, 190, 579, 582.
 to Lord Treasurer, 329.
 to Lord Chancellor and
 others, 433.
 to Deputy and Council, 491.
 to Treasurer-at-Wars, 579.
 to Attorney-General, 580.

Letters from—

- Kinsale, sovereign and commons of, to Salisbury, 24.
- Lambert, Sir Oliver, to Salisbury, 30.
- Latin, James, to James Goodwing, 70.
 , , to Stephen Latin, *ib.*
 , , to Nicholas Ash, 71.
 , , to W. Latin, *ib.*
 , , to Richard Quin, *ib.*
- Lichfield, Capt., to Salisbury, 334.
- Limerick, Bishop of, to Chichester, 462, 464.
- Lords of the Council (England) to Chichester, 20, 21, 23, 47, 48, 92, 165, 118, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 139, 148, 174, 185, 190, 197, 198, 200, 213, 216, 218, 220, 236, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 300, 329, 330, 346, 373, 378, 394, 401, 407, 414, 431, 436, 438, 441, 443, 450, 455, 458, 461, 466, 467, 468, 479, 492, 493, 495, 529, 579.
 , , to President of Munster, 43.
 , , to Sir J. Davys, 93.
 to Deputy and Council, 427, 439, 440, 481, 483, 484, 486, 487, 488, 489, 491, 582.
- M'Carthy, Florence, to Salisbury, 117.
- M'Carthy, Lady Ellen, to Salisbury, 482.
- M'Donnell, Sir Randal, to Salisbury, 21.
- M'Greery, John, to John Clinton, 93.
- Magrath, Meiler, Archbishop of Cashel, to Sir T. Ridgeway, 353.
- Miaghe, Bernardinus, to Robert Miaghe, 442.
- Mooney, Donagh, to Friar Maurice Ultan, *ib.*
 , , to Superior of Franciscans, *ib.*
- Moore, Sir G., to Salisbury, 150, 169, 387.
- Moryson, Sir Richard, to Dudley Norton, 53.
 , , to Salisbury, 277, 397.
 , , to Chichester, 446.
- Neweomen, Sir Robert, to Chichester, 382.
- Norton, Dudley, to Sir T. Lake, 489.
- O'Cahan, Sir Donell, to Salisbury, 413.
- O'Donnell, Sir Neile, to Salisbury, 453.
- O'Farrell, James, to Salisbury, 354.
- O'Ferralls, the, chiefs' of, to Salisbury, 449.
- O'Neill, Henry, to Salisbury, 408.

Letters from—*cont.*

- Ormonde, Earl of, to Lord Deputy, 54.
 , , to Salisbury, 99, 120, 127, 478.
 , , to Lords of Council, 99.
- Parsons, William, to Salisbury, 528.
 , Sir W., to Sir John Davys, 114.
- Pepwell, Henry, to Salisbury, 278.
- Phillips, Sir Thomas, to Salisbury, 248, 290.
- Ravenscroft, W., to Sir John Davys, 215.
- Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, to Salisbury, 18, 31, 72, 104, 147, 155, 204, 225, 401, 515, 525.
 , , to Lord Northampton, 69.
 , , to Sir Julius Cæsar, 343.
- Roehe, Lord, to Salisbury, 340.
- Roper, Sir Thomas, to Salisbury, 141.
- Ryche, Barnaby, to Salisbury, 106.
- Salisbury, Earl of, to Lord Deputy, 411.
- Sarsfield, Sir Dominick, to Deputy, 30.
 , , to Salisbury, 135, 162.
- Saxey, Mr. Justice, to Salisbury, 172, 263.
- Say, Lord, to Salisbury, 425.
- Schypwyck, Henry, to [], 282.
- Shaen, Sir Francis, to Salisbury, 107, 204.
- Somerset, Robert T., to Salisbury, 290.
- Soutoum, Edward, to Sir Parr Lane, 383.
- St. John, Sir Oliver, to Salisbury, 43, 303, 437, 485.
- Stafford, Sir Francis, to Salisbury, 478.
- Strange, Thomas, Mayor of Waterford, to Salisbury, 43.
- Strowde, Jo., and Francis Annesley, to Salisbury, 103.
- Thimble, William, to Salisbury, 283.
- Thomond, Earl of, to Salisbury, 162, 186, 396, 483.
 , , to Sir Thomas Smyth, 162.
 , , to Dudley Norton, 400.
- Tirry, Patrick, to Salisbury, 518.
- Tohin, Capt., to Salisbury, 379.
- Tod, Dr. John, to Mr. Norton, 391.
- Tyrone, Earl of, to Henry O'Neill, 47.
- Ware, Auditor, to Chichester, 374.
- Whorwood, Sir W., to Sir Julius Cæsar, 103.

Letters from—

- Winch, Sir Humphrey, to Salisbury, 206, 389.
 Young, Thomas, to Salisbury, 114.
 Ley, Sir John, bill to, 19.
 Sir James, 65, 67, 70, 72, 73, 112, 116, 222, 230, 333, 347, 349, 350, 386.
 King's letter removing him from Ireland, 116.
 from Chief Justice of Ireland, he makes him Attorney of the Court of Wards in England, *ib.*
 in order to have him near him, *ib.*
 Sir Humphrey Winch to succeed him as Chief Justice, 117.
 commission for plantation of escheated counties, 139.
 commissioner for Ulster plantation, 171.
 sets Irish Book of Common Prayer in hand, 300.
 Shane Grane Carrolan's suit before him, 386.
 report by, 579.
 Leycester, Capt. Thomas, 227.
 Leyton, Raffe (Ralph), 52.
 "Liberties," "Book of," drawn up in Queen Elizabeth's time, 139.
 Liffer, the, 66.
 Lifford, lxxxviii, 228, 366.
 to be the seat of a President, xv.
 wars regarding, between O'Donnell and O'Neill, ix.
 situated in the government of Lower Tyrone, xxiv.
 castle of, to be seized by the fugitive Earls, lxii.
 Sir Neale O'Donnell engages to take, 2.
 assizes at, 8.
 camp near, 39.
 a ward to be reserved at, 58.
 assizes there in 1609, 194, 195.
 Sir Robt. Jacob's account of, *ib.*
 surveyed by London agents, 286.
 26 prisoners hanged at, 228.
 assizes at, 294.
 Sir Neal O'Donnell promised to surprise, 308.
 precinct of, 404.
 Lilliard, Jonas, 511.
 Limavaddy, 349.
 a castle of the O'Cahan's, x.
 O'Cahan's territory, lx.
 confiscated, *ib.*
 in O'Cahan's country, fortress of the O'Cahan's, 281, 294.
 Limbrique, *see* Limerick.
 Limerick, county of, 98.
 to what undertakers set out, xxvi.
 city of, 127.

Limerick—*cont.*

- ward at, 507.
 pirates' spoils stored at, 187.
 mayor of, P. Arthure, 257.
 customs of, *ib.*
 freight of poundage, *ib.*
 Bishop of, sends a list of those to whom Tyrone sent letters, &c., out of Spain, by Florence Mulconry, 465.
 reports influx of popish priests and Jesuits, 461.
 his information distrusted by Chichester, 462.
 his letter to Chichester, 462, 463.
 city, charters of, franchises, remission of fines, 122.
 customs of, 139.
 seeks release from poundage, *ib.*
 and compensation for houses destroyed in works of fortification, *ib.*
 374, 388.
 repair of bulwarks of, 374.
 Castle, 476.
 a cellar under it, by which it might be entered, 476.
 constable of, Sir Francis Barkley, 508.
 corporation of, to have grant of co-equal customs, 267.
 fortifications at, 40.
 Jennings, the pirate at, 130.
 merchants of, 474.
 mayor of, refused to obey the President's warrant, 447.
 fined and imprisoned for, *ib.*
 new charter for, 154.
 Limevaddy, *see* Limavaddy.
 Lincoln, Bishop of, his book, papists refuse to read it, as forbidden by the church, 284.
 "Lion's Whelp," the, the only King's ship on the Irish coast, 480, 495.
 Lisbone, fleet for Ireland preparing at, 13.
 Lisgoole, 428.
 Lisieux, Tyrone's visit to, xxxix.
 Lisle, Martin, 337.
 Lismore, Waterford and, Bishop of, 439.
 cathedral to be rebuilt, 440.
 List of captains of foot, 510.
 5 Nov. 1608, 96.
 of captains of horse and foot, 32.
 further, 40.
 of captains of horse, 509.
 of commissions of surrenders on defective titles, 324.
 of petitions for grants on sale of His Majesty's lauds, 325.
 of concordatums to 30 June 1609, 225.
 of general officers, 507.

List—cont.

- of extraordinary payments made and to be made for the year ending 1st Oct. 1607, 72.
- of governors and other officers, with their retinues in Connaught, Munster, Ulster, Leinster, 507.
- of judges and law officers, with their fees, 338.
- of officers of army and garrisons in pay for half a year, from 1st April to 30th September 1610, 507.
- of servitors, civil and military, in Ireland, fit to be undertakers in the plantation of Ulster, and where to be placed, 365.
- of those of the council willing, *ib.*
- of those who might be induced, 366.
- of captains of companies who already have houses or fixed residences in Ulster, *ib.*
- of those who have none, yet are willing, *ib.*
- of constables of castles and captains of boats, *ib.*
- of other knights, servitors, and pensioners in pay, who will undertake, if helped, *ib.*
- without help, *ib.*
- under friends, 368.
- of servitor undertakers, where and when made, xci.
- of names of servitors and undertakers, 547.
- of friends of Tyrone that he sent letters to, out of Spain, by Florence Mulconry, 465.
- of keepers of the King's boats, 512.
- of names of undertakers (servitors), 547.
- of officers of musters, 512.
- of payments by way of concordatum, 334, 335.
- of pensioners, 336.
- of parties in Ulster paid or allowed sums by Sir Toby Caulfeild, to induce them to be quiet upon the flight of Tyrone, and after the revolt of O' Dogherty, 538.
- of pensioners, from 1st April to 30th September 1610, 510.
- of provost marshals, 512.
- of servitors of Irish birth, *ib.*
- of those offering to be principal undertakers in Ulster, with their consorts, their abilities, and their estates, as they themselves allege, 548.
- Liveries, special, not to be passed without schedule of lands, 174.
- Livorne (Leghorn), 278.
- Lixnaw, castle of, surrender and re-grant of, 432.
- Lloyd, Thomas, 235.
- Loans to government by Dublin merchants, 341.
-, their names and sums advanced by, *ib.*
- Loch Coe, little island of, x.
- Lodge, John, of London, a pirate, 142.
-, Mr. John, cvi.
-, his peerage of Ireland, *ib.*
-, records of the Rolls, *ib.*
-, lists of patentee officers, *ib.*
-, history of the Earls of Kildare, *ib.*
-, Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, *ib.*
-, this last contains evidence to prove that he had access to Sir Arthur Chichester's papers, *ib.*
-, character of the Chichester papers, *ib.*
-, probability that they were once in the Paper Office, *ib.*
-, gives King's warrants and despatches from the Council contained in the Chichester papers, *ib.*
-, could only have been obtained from this source, cvii.
-, chronical discourses for 1612, 1613, 1614, 1615, *ib.*
-, dedicated to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Belfast, *ib.*
-, originally Sir Arthur's private property, *ib.*
-, comprised in Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, *ib.*
-, this also probably in the Paper Office at some time, *ib.*
-, all once in the custody of Joshua and Arthur Dawson, *ib.*
- Loftus, Sir Adam, 213, 338, 366.
-, yearly fee of, as master in Chancery, 338, 483.
-, assists Chichester, 11.
-, cross dealings of, 396.
-, alleges a debt of Sir William Harpole, *ib.*
-, breaks faith with Lord Thomond, *ib.*
-, a councillor and gownman, and to be watched accordingly, *ib.*
-, paper on his dispute with Lord Thomond submitted to Salisbury, 400.
-, ordered to retract expressions used, 412.
-, Francis, 322, 367.
- Loghteoge, lands of, 185.
- London, city of, 209.
-, citizens of, undertake the plantation of Coleraine county, lxxxii.
-, treaty carried on between their agents and the King, *ib.*
-, from January till August 1609, *ib.*
-, send four agents into Ireland to report upon the lands they were to plant, lxxxii.

London, city of—*cont.*

-, Sir Thomas Phillips employed by the King to accompany them, lxxxii.
-, are made exceeding welcome by the commissioners of plantation at their camp at Derry, *ib.*
-, common council of, committee of, for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
-, mayor and commonalty of, *ib.*
-, willing to undertake the plantation, 266.
-, send commissioners to survey the country, *ib.*
-, instructions of the Privy Council as to their guidance and treatment, *ib.*
-, all that is attractive to be set before them, and all distasteful points kept out of sight, 267.
-, the four agents take an exact survey of the country, 285, 286.
-, the agents of, claim all the best situations about Derry, 297.
-, trench on Chichester's claim, *ib.*
-, Chichester prays they may not prove like the London women, who long to-day and loathe to-morrow, *ib.*
- Londonderry, articles of plantation of, 136.
- Londoners, 207, 326, 339, 347, 348, 349, 350.
- plantation, lxxxii.
-, a separate proceeding, *ib.*
- conducted not by the commissioners for plantation, but by the King and council, *ib.*
-, treaty began between the King and the city of London, 28th January 1609, *ib.*
-, the 27 articles, *ib.*
-, concluded in August, 1609, *ib.*
-, the employ of four agents to view the country, lxxxii.
-, their four agents made welcome by the commissioners of plantation at their camp at Derry, *ib.*
-, plantation of Derry 207.
-, motives to induce them to plant, *ib.*
-, Coleraine and Derry fittest places for them to plant, 208.
-, the King will give them these places, *ib.*
-, with charters of incorporation, *ib.*
-, description of their sites, *ib.*
-, what other benefits they shall have, *ib.*
-, the salmon fishery of Lough Foyle, and of the Bann, *ib.*
-, the commodities of the North of Ireland, *ib.*
-, Sir Thomas Phillips presents an estimate of the profits to the Londoners, 248, 249.

Londoners—*cont.*

-, the difficulties of the first years, 248.
-, Sir T. Phillips will endure himself great losses by, *ib.*
-, has made woods and bogs passable for timber for seven miles, *ib.*
-, has a six years' lease of some, *ib.*
-, the fort he has built has given the Londoners courage to proceed, 249.
-, profits they will derive from fisheries estimated, *ib.*
-, profits of cattle, pork, tillage, pipe staves, flax, linen, resin, tanneries, brewhouses, *ib.*
-, the, welcomed by plantation commissioners, 281.
-, they now are determined on a plantation at Derry, 326.
-, first conference with the deputies of London for plantation of Ulster, 347.
-, ask for 4,000 acres to be laid to Derry, 347, 348.
-, and 3,000 to Coleraine on the Antrim side, 348.
-, demand the woods of Glanconkein and Killeitragh, *ib.*
- second conference, *ib.*
- ask for 7,000 acres to be laid near Derry, *ib.*
- to have the whole county of Coleraine, *ib.*
- ask for the abbey of Dungiven, 349.
- and Limavaddy, *ib.*
-, Dungiven Abbey already given to the college at Dublin, *ib.*
- shall have wood for their use out of Glanconkein and Killeitragh, *ib.*
-, but the wood is 20 miles long, *ib.*
-, covers the whole county of Coleraine, *ib.*
- want the woods not for merchandise, but for shipbuilding, *ib.*
-, woods in Tyrone much wasted, *ib.*
- demand the patronage of all the churches, *ib.*
-, granted, except those given already to Trinity College, *ib.*
- demand county of Coleraine in fee-farm, *ib.*
-, and Derry and Coleraine cities in free burghage, 350.
- third conference, *ib.*
-, they demand the customs, *ib.*
-, fishings of Ban and Lough Foyle, *ib.*
-, admiralty of coasts of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
-, the two towns of Coleraine and Derry and the county of Coleraine to be freed from all monopolies already created, 351.
- to have Culmore Castle, *ib.*
-, liberties of Derry and Coleraine to extend four miles every way, *ib.*

Londoners—*cont.*

-, both these towns and the whole county of Coleraine to be freed from all monopolies already granted, 351.
-, difficulties about the state of the title to the fishing of the Ban ; 353.
-, Chichester's account of, *ib.*
-, articles between the King and city of London, for the plantation of Derry and county of Coleraine, 359.
-, to subscribe 20,000*l.*, 360.
-, how to be applied, *ib.*
-, 200 houses to be built in Derry, and room left for 300 more, *ib.*
-, 4,000 acres to be laid to the town on the Derry side, bog and mountain to be thrown in uncounted, *ib.*
-, Bishop and Dean to have sites for houses, *ib.*
-, Coleraine to be built on the abbey side, *ib.*
-, 100 houses to be built, and room left for 200 more, *ib.*
-, 3,000 acres to be laid to the town, *ib.*
-, 1,000 acres on the abbey side, and 2,000 on the other side, if the King will build a bridge, *ib.*
-, otherwise the whole 3,000 acres to be on the abbey side, *ib.*
-, lands to be measured in balliboos, *ib.*
-, that the rest of the territory and native county of Coleraine, estimated to be 10,000 acres, more or less, be held of the King in fee-farm, *ib.*
-, to be cleared of all other interests, except Bishop and Dean's claim, *ib.*
-, and three or four Irish gentlemen at the most dwelling in the county of Coleraine, *ib.*
-, the woods and soil of Glanceonkein, and Killeightra from Coleraine to Ballinderry to be the city's (of London), *ib.*
-, for use of the plantation, but not to be made merchandise of, *ib.*
-, the city (of London) to have the patronage of the eburehes, *ib.*
-, customs of the port to be the city's for 99 years, 361.
-, fishing of the Ban as far as Lough Neagh, and fishing of Lough Foyle given, *ib.*
-, admiralty of county of Tyrconnell and Coleraine to be theirs, *ib.*
-, and the wreck of their own ships restored to them, *ib.*
-, shall be freed from all monopolies heretofore granted, *ib.*
-, shall have Culmore Castle, *ib.*
-, liberties of Derry and Coleraine shall extend three miles every way, *ib.*
-, lands to be cleared of all private men's titles, 362.

Londonors—*cont.*

-, undertake to have 60 houses built in Derry and 40 in Coleraine before 1st Nov. 1611, 362.
-, agreement to plant concluded, 378.
-, have chosen a governor and company of assistants, *ib.*
-, John Rowley appointed agent, *ib.*
-, Sir Arthur to direct sheriffs, &c. to furnish them with men, 379.
-, and provide provisions, *ib.*
-, residue of Bishop of Derry's lands to be disposed of to, 412.
-, first set of planters from, ill-chosen, 437.
-, pirates lay watching in the Channel for the Londoners' money sent for the works at Coleraine, 473.
-, but missed it, *ib.*
-, articles of 28 January, (1610), between the King and corporation for the plantation of Ulster, 489.
-, impropriation in the hands of the Archbishop of Armagh to be purchased up, to be bestowed on the Londoners, *ib.*
-, the see of Connor to be also compounded with for the rectory of Coleraine, for same purpose, 490.
-, Chichester has recommended Capt. Dodington to the Londoners for an assignment in their plantation, 504.
-, their activity in building Coleraine, 500, 501.
- Long (and Chetham), lease of farm of revenue to, to be revoked, 129.
-, 131.
-, lease to, of customs, soon to fall in, 139.
-, Mr. William, 367, 510.
-, James, 367.
- Longford, money assessed on, to be applied to repairs of castle, 258.
- county, 107.
-, settlement of, 471.
-, Delvin's promised lands there, 104.
-, inhabitants of, 354.
-, their grievances represented by James O'Farrell, *ib.*
-, Sir Francis Shaen claims the rent-beeves, *ib.*
-, have already paid 400*l.* arrears of, *ib.*
-, 600*l.* further claimed, *ib.*
-, Sir Francis is possessed of the demesnes of Granard, *ib.*
-, out of which the principal part of the rent was issuing, *ib.*
-, petition to be freed from arrears, *ib.*
-, Sir Francis Shaen seeks to draw the inhabitants to a dependency on him, 355.
-, prays to be relieved of the arrears and growing rents due to the heirs of Sir Nicholas Malby, *ib.*

- Longford—*cont.*
 , troubled state of, 483.
 , inhabitants of, letter of attorney from, 449.
 , Lord Delvin's lands in, 581.
 Lottery for lands in Ulster, Chichester's objections to this part of the commissioners' project, lxxxv.
 , scheme for, of undertakers proportions in Ulster, 116.
 , lots to be wrapped in balls of wax, *ib.*
 , to be drawn from a box, *ib.*
 Lough Erne, freshwater lake in Fermanagh, highly praised by Sir J. Davys, 288.
 , Dutch colony proposed to settle there, *ib.*
 , islands in, should not be passed to any Irish, 364.
 , but to worthy undertakers, *ib.*
 , King's boats in, commanded by Captain W. Cole, 450.
 Lough Eske Castle, surrendered to Folliott, xlix.
 Lough Foyle, north of O'Dogherty's country, ix, 194, 207.
 , a district or government of Ulster, xxiii.
 , limits of, xxiii, xxiv.
 , harbour of, defended by Greencastle, 60.
 , , right of fishery of, to be declared, 61.
 , , salmon and eel fishing in, 136.
 , Lough Neagh, Lough Earne, and Athlone, 95.
 , most admired by Londoners, 281.
 , surveyed by London agents, 286.
 , siege of, 414.
 , Governor of, Sir H. Doewra, 507.
 , a moiety of the fishery of, granted by the Earl of Tyrconnell to James Hamilton, but not to extend two miles above Lifford, 571.
 , , why void, *ib.*
 Loughinsholin garrison, 541.
 Loughnaber, 209.
 Lough Neagh, barque and boats kept on, by Capt. Hugh Clotworthy, 72.
 , 209.
 Lough Swedy, 247.
 Lough Swilly, ammunition lying at, without guard, 39.
 , surrounds O'Dogherty's country in part, ix.
 , 209.
 Loughtee, precinct of, 404.
 , a county of Monaghan, ix.
 Loughtic, *see* Loughtee.
 Loughvcagh, taken by Chichester, li.
 , ravaged by troops, 27.
 Loughvagh (Loughveagh), camp at, 45.
 Lough Yearne, *see* Lough Erne.
 Louth, an old county of Ulster, viii.
 , description of, *ib.*
 , dissolved House of, 121.
 , , leased for 40 years to Amhrose Ap Hugh, *ib.*
 , , woodkerne in, 231.
 Louvain, the Fugitives at, xliii.
 Lovel, Sir William, 549.
 Low Countries, the Grahams sent to serve the King in, xcvi, xcvi.
 , of 72, delivered at Flushing, 14 only did not escape and return, *ib.*
 , no Grahams hanged for returning from Low Countries without license, xcvi.
 , 53, 120, 383.
 , Brian Kelly's service in, 134.
 and Spain, much plotting between both countries and Ireland, 299.
 , license to transport beer to, 482.
 Lowe, Thomas, 360.
 , Sir Thomas, commission, 136.
 Lowther, Sir Richard, xcvi.
 , , his house searched for Grahams, *ib.*
 Lurgan Green, co. Louth, Chichester reviews his troops there, lxxviii.
 , , receives news of O'Dogherty's death, *ib.*
 Lurgan, in Tyrone 45.
 Lurgue barony, co. Fermanagh, 575.
 Lusk, lands in, granted to James Netterville 289.
 Lutterel, Mr., "intrusion" on the lands of, 408.
 Lybenady, *see* Limavaddy.
 Lye, John, pensioner, 337.
 , 511.
 Lyffor, the, *see* Lifford.
 Lyfford, *see* Lifford.
 Lynch, Henry, 493.
 , Richard, 367.
 Lyons, Captain, 367, 547.
 , William, 512.
 Lyra, Don Pedro de, captain of King of Spain's galleys, 23.
 Lysley, Martin, 510.

M.

- M'Allan, James Balloe, examination of, 37.
 , James Ballagh, evidence of, in Neal Garve's case, 308.

- M'Art, Bryan O'Neil, lxxix., 74.
, query regarding his son Art, 2.
, the base son of, ringleader in Tyrone, 8.
, his rebellion, 15.
, Sir Marmaduke Whitechurch brings a jury of co. of Armagh to Dublin for his trial, 78.
, [O'Neil], his base son not to be pardoned, 143.
, his bastard, capture of, much desired, 178.
, his son submits and volunteers for Sweden, 287.
- Macauleys, the, of the Glens, xiv.
- M'Awla, Sir Awla, petition of, 395.
, dispute of, with Sir Randall M'Donnell, 446.
, had best be settled in Ireland, *ib.*
- M'Awle, *see* Macauley.
- M'Baron, (O'Neale), Art, his claims in Armagh, 62.
, his sons dangerous, *ib.*
, Sir Cormack, prisoner in the Tower, 295.
, his wife gives house room to the commissioners' party, but has neither meat, drink, nor linen to welcome them, 295.
, Art, [O'Neill], to have one great proportion in Orier, 429.
, Arte, and wife, 529.
, Sir Cormack, 365.
- M'Brian, Donogh, 511.
, Dowley, 511.
- M'Brien' Arra, Moriertagh, Bishop of Killaloe, 384.
- M'Cabes, the, will expect lands to be allotted to them in Cavan, 55.
- M'Callum, Earl of Argyle, report of intended marriage of daughter to Baron of Dunganon, xxxvi.
- M'Can, John, 512.
- M'Cannah *see* M'Kenna.
- M'Canns country, in Armagh, 62.
- M'Carmack, *see* M'Cormack.
- M'Cartan, Acolie, captain of the country, xi.
 M'Cartan's country, in Down, xi.
, a government of Ulster, xxiii.
, commanded by Sir Gregory Cromwell, xxiv.
- M'Carthy, Dermond M'Owen, re-grant of castle and manor of Kanturk to, 516.
, Donald, 465.
, Florence, petitions Salisbury, 117.
, his sickness from long imprisonment, *ib.*
, his removals from prison to prison, *ib.*
, death of his eldest son, 118.
, heavy charge of maintenance of his three surviving sons, *ib.*
- M'Carthy—*cont.*
, Florence, was pardoned by the late Queen, *ib.*
, prays a change of prison for a change of air, *ib.*
, Lord Roche, O'Sullivan More, and the White Knight bound for him, *ib.*
, Lady Ellen, having obtained a remnant of her father's lauds through Salisbury's aid, lost them at law, 482.
, is now in great distress, *ib.*
, prays license to transport certain tuns of beer to the Low Countries, *ib.*
, Donald, 324.
- M'Cawel, Hugh, 542.
- M'Chisocke, William, 94.
- M'Closkies, one of chief septs of Coleraine, 60.
- M'Coghlan, Sir John, grant to, of license for a yearly fair at Banagher, 527.
- M'Connell, Angus, Lord of Cantire, xiii.
, Raynal M'Sourlagh, 465.
- M'Cormacks, the, of the Glens, xiv.
- M'Cormick, Hugh, sent by Neale Garve to O'Dogherty, 310.
- M'Cormock, Brian Crossagh, conspires after O'Dogherty's death, 3.
- M'Court, 195.
- M'Cowley, Ever, his eldest son, accused of harbouring rebels, 389.
- M'Crely, Rory, 540.
- M'Daved, *see* M'Davitt.
- M'David, *see* M'Davitt.
- M'Davitt, M'Davit, Philemy Reagh, "Demands to be made of," 1.
, answers of, 2.
, knew nothing but by O'Dogherty's report, *ib.*
, heard from him who was to join the conspiracy, *ib.*
, examination of, 3.
, his account of O'Dogherty's treasons, *ib.*
, statements as to Sir Neale O'Donnell, *ib.*
, the firebrand of O'Dogherty's rebellion, 8.
, apprehended, *ib.*
, account of his capture, *ib.*
, pains taken to keep him alive for his trial, *ib.*
, examined on sundry points, *ib.*
, his dangerous qualities, *ib.*
, executed at Lifford, 26.
, his evidence against Sir Neal Garve O'Donnell, 308.
, further deposition of, 311.

- M'Davitt, M'Davit, Philemy Reagh—*cont.*
 , Shane Crone, flight of, with the Earls, 1.
 , went out of love to Tyrconnell, 2.
 , Shane M'Donald Groome, daughter of, married to Gillespick M'Donnell, 1.
 M'Dermod, Brian Oge, of Carrig Dermod, co. Roscommon, 324.
 M'Dermond, Cor., bill to, 19.
 M'Devitt, *see* M'Davitt.
 M'Donagh, *see* Donough.
 M'Donnell, Gillaspick, demand regarding, 2.
 , Sir James, agreement by, 395.
 , complains of Sir Randall, 446.
 , Angus, agreement by, 395.
 , Niece, brother of Sir Randall, 395.
 , Sir Randall, falsely charged by Lord Howth, lxix.
 , is no party to Tyrconnell's supposed plot, *ib.*
 , demand concerning, 1.
 , dispute with Mr. Hamilton about Bann fishery, 21.
 , 92, 199.
 , agreement of, 395.
 , dispute with Sir A. M'Awla, 446.
 , license to repair to England, 448.
 , his negotiations with the Londoners, 449.
 M'Donough, Art., 74.
 , Brian, 78, 228.
 M'Ea, Thomas, 494.
 M'Edmond, Thomas, 474.
 M'Enery, John, 493, 494.
 , Gerald, *ib.*
 , Shane M'Thomas, *ib.*
 M'Enys, *see* Magennis and M'Gennis.
 M'Gees, the, of North Clondeboy, xiii.
 M'Gennis, Sir Arthur, his country divided in 1609, and portioned out to hold under the King, 193.
 , this will weaken him, *ib.*
 , at first he scorned the small portion left to himself in demesne, *ib.*
 , but at length contented with it, *ib.*
 , to have his demesne lands enlarged, 469, 470, 471, 487.
 , will be kept in duty by the settlement of Iveagh, 457.
 , "a libertine lord," *ib.*
 , 469, 470.
 , Bryan Arthroce, married to one of Tyrone's daughters, 464, 465.
 , Bryan Oge M'Rory, 470.
 , Edmond, prisoner in the Gatchouse, 40.
 , 231.
 , Capt. Ever M'Rory, of Kilwarlin, xi.
- M'Gennis—*cont.*
 , Glasny M'Agholly, 324.
 , Sir Hugh, "the civilest of the Irishry," xi.
 , contributes to the Queen, xi.
 , number of his horsemen, *ib.*
 , abandons Tanistry, xi.
 country, *ib.*, 457.
 , or Iveagh, xxiv.
 , commanded by Sir Edward Trevor, *ib.*
 M'Geoghegan, Brian, 324.
 M'Gettigham, Owen, of Donegal, 464.
 M'Gilduffe, Dwaltagh, evidence of, in Neal Garve's case, 308.
 , further depositions of, 310.
 M'Gilleglan, Donogh, brings message to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, 20.
 M'Gilliganes, one of chief septs of Coleraine, 60.
 M'Gilliglashe, Dounell, sent by Sir Neale O'Dogherty, 311.
 M'Gills, the, of the Glens, xiv.
 M'Goolechan, Clanbrasell, in Down, xi.
 , inhabited by the Kelleys, *ib.*
 M'Grery, John, 93.
 M'Guire, attainted, lxxi.
 , anecdote of, by Sir John Davys, xix.
 , lands in plantation of Ulster for mother of, 238.
 , Brian, 365.
 , Connor Roë, conditions in favour of, 177.
 , has grant of Fermanagh by patent, 56.
 , has made a settlement, *ib.*
 , expects three baronies, according to promise, 364.
 , but Chichester does not think such a barbarous man should be made so much greater than his neighbours, *ib.*
 , the barony of Maheresteffana will contain him and all his followers, *ib.*
 , to have the barony Maghery Steffana, 364, 429, 499.
 , Bryan, brother of Coconnaght, 56.
 , to have a proportion in precinct of Coole and Tircanada, 429.
 , demands four baronies in Fermanagh, 441.
 , his suit cannot be agreed to, *ib.*
 , but he is to have one proportion in precinct of Coole and Tircanada, *ib.*
 , Coconnaght, 574.
 , (Cow Connaught, Cuconnaght), four baronies intended for, 56.
 , Oge, 574.
 , one of the fugitives xxxix, 48.

M'Guire—*cont.*

-, Coconnaght, assisted and relieved by Sir Garrett Moore in his flight, 25.
 , interrogatory regarding, put to Sir G. Moore, 165.
 , his reply, 167.
 , Sir Conchour, chief of Fermanagh, ix.
 , , 115.
 , , betrayed by his son, *semble*, 504.
 , Lord, expected by Tyreonnell to join in his treason if it succeeded, lxvi.
 , the mother of, lands to be allotted to, 183.
 , Hugh, slain in Munster, 56.
 , , his son, grandson of Tyrone, *ib.*
 , Tirlagh, to have half a small portion, 429.
 , , to have half a small proportion in Coole and Tircanada, 441.
 M'Gwillyn, *see* M'Quillin.
 M'Gwyre, *see* M'Guire.
 M'Gyes, the, *see* M'Gees.
 M'Gylduffe, Dewaltagh (Dalto), followers of, surprised and cut off, 37.
 , , proceedings with Sir Neale O'Donnell, 38.
 , , killed Donagh Boy O'Shiel, 39.
 , , attempts to conceal the fact, *ib.*
 M'Gyglasse, Donnogh, messenger of Sir Neale O'Donnell, 4.
 M'Henry [O'Neill], Sir Tyrlowe, possessions of, to be enlarged, 177.
 M'Hugh, Feaugh [O'Toole], the traitor, 401.
 , Owen, 512.
 , Brian Oge, 464.
 M'Ivor, Owen, 540.
 M'Kallym, *see* M'Callum.
 M'Kenna, daughter of, 1.
 , Densleat, and his brother Edmund, enrolled in Swedish service, 306.
 , Father Thomas, guardian of Boyletefarnan, 463.
 M'Kennas, the, of Monaghan, some of them still at large, 8.
 M'Killerhuskly, Connor, 115.
 Maekmaye, priory of, 448.
 M'Mahon, Brian ne Savagh, still at large, 8.
 , , interrogatory regarding, put to Sir G. Moore, 166.
 , , his answer thereto, 168.
 , , never submitted to course of law, 178.
 , , lease of his lands promised to Mr. Treasurer, *ib.*
 , , his head gotten by Chichester, 188.
 , , warrant for his death, 189.
 , , 201, 204.
 , Ever M'Collo, 474.

M'Mahon—*cont.*

- , Ever M'Cooley, 389.
 , Owen, pensioner, 337.
 , Sir Rory, chief of Monaghan, ix.
 , Sir Patrick Art M'Moyle, 389.
 , , accused of harbouring rebels, *ib.*
 M'Mahonagh, Brian, 464, 465.
 M'Mahons, the, united (A.D. 1609), notwithstanding their factious, not out of love for one another, but out of hatred of the English, 196.
 M'Mahoune, Conn M'Rory, enrolled for Swedish service, 306.
 , , married to Tyrone's daughter, *ib.*
 M'Mahownes, lords of Monaghan, 389.
 , , natives ought to be freed from dependence on, *ib.*
 M'Manus, Shane Oge, suspicions regarding, 2.
 , , takes refuge in Torry island, 26.
 , , his movements unknown, 28.
 , , innocence of, protested, 35.
 , , proffers made for taking his head, *ib.*
 , , said to be at Arran (Donegal), 36.
 , , goes to President of Connaught, 37.
 , Rorie, pensioner, 338.
 M'Morice, Dermot, pensioner, 336.
 , , 510.
 M'Mulcaiar, Farrell M'Donell, sent to O'Dogherty by Sir Neale O'Donnell, 18.
 M'Nally, Manus, 349.
 M'Neale, Shane O'Quin, enrolled for Swedish service, 306.
 M'Neil, Ensign Bryan, 544.
 M'Neill, Sir Con Oge, possession of Great Ardes, xii.
 , Neal M'Brian Ferto, *ib.*
 , Hugh M'Phelim, *ib.*
 , Brian M'Phelim, *ib.*
 , Sir Cormack, captain of Kilultoe, xi.
 M'Nemarra, Teig M'Donnell Reagh, 577.
 M'Neyle, *see* M'Neill.
 M'Odo, Richard, 202.
 MaekOgg, *see* M'Oghie.
 M'Oglie, name now known as Keogh, 120, *n.*
 , a solicitor in Spain and Low Countries of the Earl of Tyrone, 120.
 , , and a writer against the King's estate, *ib.*
 M'O'Nally, Manus, to be admitted into Coleraine county, 429. *See* M'Nally.
 M'O'Neilles, the, of Clandeboy, xiii.
 M'Owen, Ferdorogh, sons of, 3.
 , Hugh M'Shane, promised to join O'Dogherty, *ib.*
 M'Phelim, Sir Brian, has letters patents of North Clandeboy, xiii.

- M'Quillin, captain of the Glens, xiv.
 , well nigh expelled by the Scots, *ib.*
 , Ever, 74.
 , Rory, 511.
- M'Quin, Donnagh, of great credit in O'Kane's country, 306.
- M'Richard, Coy Ballagh, to be admitted to lands in county of Coleraine, 429.
- M'Rory, Owheny (Owne), Blackford castle surrendered to, 401.
 , Harpole promised to marry his sister, *ib.*
 , she is now wife to Captain Tirrell, *ib.*
- M'Sett, Richard, 511.
- M'Shane, Hugh, apprehends the murderer of Denis O'Mullan, 6.
- M'Sheary, John, 511.
- M'Sheehie, Manus, *ib.*
- M'Shery, John, pensioner, 337.
- M'Skally, Donnel, 324.
- M'Sweeny, na Banna, 95.
 , in prison, *ib.*
 , enters Killybegs with 80 armed men the night Derry was burnt, 195.
 , tried for it before Sir Robert Jacob at Lifford, in 1609, *ib.*
 , but acquitted, *ib.*
 , surrenders his lands to Earl of Tyrconnell, 570.
 , na-Do, surrenders his lands to the Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
 , Neal, 194.
 , Fanad, sits as justice (in 1609) at Lifford with Sir Robert Jacob, 195.
 , but came in an uncivil manner in his mantle, *ib.*
 , Faynett [Fanaght], surrenders his lands to the Earl of Tyrconnell, 570.
 , three septs of, 57.
 , Bane (Banagh), *ib.*
 , Fanaght, *ib.*
 , Doc, *ib.*
 , Do, Fawuet, Bannagh, 365.
 , Banagh, to have portion in Faynet or Do, 429.
 , 465.
 , O'Doc [na-Doc], to have portion in Faynet or Do, 429.
 , Faynet, to have portion in Faynet or Do, 429.
 , Sir Mulmory, joins Ffolliott's forces in investing Torry, lii.
 , negociation with, 35.
 , Ffolliott's offers to, 36.
 , pretends business in Dublin to escape sitting as justice of assize at Lifford, in 1609, 195.
 , fearing to be called in question for something treasonable, *ib.*
- M'Sweeny—*cont.*
 , Neile, nephew of Sir Neile O'Donnell, still at large, 9.
 , capture of, most desired, 178.
 , 228.
 , one of the garrison of Torry Island castle, offers the heads of seven of his comrades for his pardon, lii.
- M'Sweenys, the, chief supporters of O'Donnell, lx.
 , to be delivered up to Sir H. Ffolliott, 36.
- M'Swynne, *see* M'Swyne, M'Sweeny.
- M'Teig, Donogh, attainted, lands of, forfeited, 577.
 , Murroagh oge, 511.
- M'Toole, Phelemie oge M'Cormock, promises to join O'Dogherty, 3.
- M'Vagh, Hugh, his goods, account of, rendered by Sir Toby Caulfeild after Tyrone's flight, 537.
 , his wife and children relieved, 544.
- M'-Y-Gills, *see* M'Gills.
- Madrid, Robert Hamner at, 24.
 , Father Creswell at, 51.
- Madryll, Madrile, *see* Madrid.
- Magennis, *see* M'Gennis.
- Magherastephany, barony, in co. Fermanagh, 575.
- Maghirlecow, 541.
- Maghre Riagh, Donegal, the inheritance of Murtagh O'Dougan, 468.
- Maghriboy, precinct of, 405.
- Magnesse, *see* M'Gennis.
- Magnestie *alias* Rockbarcklie, 577.
- Magragh, Termon, *see* Termon.
- Magrath, Meiler, Archbishop of Cashel, letter to Sir T. Ridgeway, 353.
 , to obtain for him the Bishopsrics of Killaloe and Achonry, *ib.*
 , he was promised them on resigning Waterford and Lismore, *ib.*
 , Redmond Meilerus, Archbishop of Cashel, 324.
 , Owen Groome, friar, to be pardoned, on condition of confining himself to some part of Ulster, 265.
 , 206, 255.
 , friar, jury would never have convicted him but for Lord Delvin's proving his confession, 344.
 , Chichester suggests that he be pardoned, *ib.*
 , Turlogh, 324.
- Maguire, *see* M'Guire.
 Maguyre, *see* M'Guire.
- Maherasteffana barony, will he enough for Connor Ro Maguire, though he was promised three baronies, 364.
- Mahones, suspicious proceedings of, 151.
- Mair, John, 488.

- Maisteron, Capt. John, has raised a company for Sweden. *See* Masterson.
-, solicits a servitor's portion of escheated lands, 461.
- Malby, Henry, xcix.
-, his widow, Lady Sydley, 258.
-, Capt., the heirs of, 449.
-, Sir Nicholas, interest of, in M'Cartan's country, xi.
-, xcix.
-, 354.
-, grant of the ate Queen to, 395.
-, 486.
- Mallory, Sir John, of York, a principal undertaker in Armagh, with his consorts, their names and abilities, 549.
- Maly, Owen, of Cahir ne Mart, co. Mayo, 325.
- Manachan, *see* Monaghan.
- Manwoode, John, claim assigned to, for 200*l.* on James Carroll, 301, 506.
- Mapowther, Richard, pensioner, 337.
-, 511.
- Maps, Sir John Davys's account of the maps of the escheated counties, lxxxviii, lxxxix, xc.
-, discovered in 1861, xc.
-, re-produced in fac-simile, *ib.*
-, at what price sold, *ib. n.*
-, made of the several counties, 293.
-, of the six escheated counties sent over by Ridgeway in six books, 401.
-, a set of, sent for Salisbury's private use, 402.
- Map-making, Sir Josias Bodly's for plantation of Ulster, lxxxvii.
-, need of guards for, *ib.*
-, a mapmaker murdered in Donegal, *ib.*
- Marieborough, *see* Maryborough.
- Markets, to be places of meeting for English and Scotch planters, 406.
- Marocoos, *see* Morocco.
- Marshal, Thomas, 511.
-, pensioner, 338.
-, George, a squire of the stable, 295.
-, his brother presented by the King for promotion in the church, *ib.*
- Marshalship of Ireland, Lord Morley's claim to, 547.
- Martin, Patrick, 511.
- Marwood, John, 368.
- Maryborough Castle, lxxxiii.
-, planters of Queen's County held as of, *ib.*
-, Sir H. Power's men at, 33.
-, fort, 334.
-, ward of, 507.
-, constable of, Sir Henry Power, 508.
-, porter of, Francis Hison, *ib.*
- Maryborow, fort of, cost 900*l.* to repair, 408. *See* Maryborough.
- Massereen Castle, constable of, George Trevillian, 509.
- Masserine, 74. *See* Massereen.
- Masterson, Capt., 334.
-, Lawrence, pension of, 168.
-, 511.
-, Nicholas, by marriage with Alison, daughter of Robert Roche, of Ard-crommau, co. Wexford, obtains New Castle and 13 ploughlands, 495, 496.
-, John Roche, servant of Robert, being entrusted with keeping the castle in the late rebellion, holds it against Nicholas Masterson, *ib.*
-, Sir Richard, lessee of Ferns Castle in Wexford for 50 years unexpired, 121.
-, complains of Lord Audley's getting a grant of it by surprise, *ib.*
-, after all his costs of repairs, *ib.*
-, and after the defence of it by him and his father and kinsmen to hazard of their lives, *ib.*
-, to have it in fee farm, 122.
-, 121, 324, 325, 472, 508.
- Matchet, Rev. James, 550.
-, James, *ib.*
-, Richard, *ib.*
- Matrimony, lawful, Irish (according to Sir J. Davys) never esteemed, but made bastards share equally with legitimates, 498.
-, ill consequences, *ib.*
-, never planted orchards, or built houses, *ib.*
- Matthew, Patrick, 93.
- Maughery, barony of, in county of Coleraine, 541.
- Mausell, Capt. Thomas, 346.
- Maximilian, a Dutch merchant, proposes a colony of Dutch for Lough Erne, 288.
- Maxwell, Robert, 251.
- May, Capt., servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
- Maynard, John, 512.
- Maynooth, lxxv.
- Meares, Capt., 367.
-, Capt. William, 512.
- Masures, great variety of, used in selling, 261.
-, one only proposed to be used, *ib.*
-, officer to be appointed, 262.
- Meath, Bishop of, report of his death, 14.
-, high reputation of, *ib.*
-, Bishop of Derry recommended as his successor, *ib.*
-, G. Montgomery, Bishop of Derry, Clogher, and Rapho, made Bishop of Meath, 247.
-, Lough Swedy formerly held in commendam, *ib.*
-, inquiries directed, *ib.*
-, 376.
-, to be speedily invested, 444.
-, bishopric of, Bishop of Derry promoted to, 483.
-, to be held with Clogher, *ib.*

Meath—*cont.*

-, which is endowed with Termon and Erenagh lands, 483.
, and lands of Muckna, *ib.*
 Meekc, John, 368, 509.
 Meeres, Captain, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Meighe, David, of Kilmallock, 525.
, Robert, wardship of, to be granted to David Terrey, 525.
 McLans, a sept in Tyrone, 61.
 Meldrome, a Scottish gentleman, comes with false letters of commendation for a grant in the plantation, 526.
 Meliphant, *see* Mellifont.
 Mellifont, Chichester's sojourn at, 385.
 Melville, Sir Robert, 483.
 Mensal lands, bishops', 180.
, restored to bishops, 389.
 Mercatura, De, treatises sent by Sir J. Davys to Salisbury, 135.
 Merchants of Dublin, loans of several, to Government, their names and sums, 341.
 Merrion, letter dated from, 478, 480, 481, 497.
 Metcalf, Dr., 507.
 Miagh, Robert, vicar-apostolic of Cork, 442.
 Miaghe, Bernardinus, a student of Louvain, *ib.*
 Michell, Johu, 79.
 Middle shires of Brittany, *xvii, note.*
, between England and Scotland, *xvii.*
, commissioners of, *xvii, note, xviii, note, xviii, xix.*
, the, *xv-xvii.*
 Middlesex men brought over to Dublin, 4.
 Middleton, George, in bishopric of Durham, 50.
 Mill castle, co. of Meath, 376.
 Millefont, treasonable discourse of Sir G. Moore at, 138.
, Eustace's information about, 162.
 Minohinche, *see* Monaincha.
 Mint, for small coins, project for, in Ireland, 243, 244.
, project of, in Ireland, 273.
 Missetts, the, of the Glens, *xiv.*
 Mitten, Mr., 88, 96.
, Richard, 508.
 Mittene, Richard, *see* Mitten.
 Mogeely, Moggely, survey of woods at, 29, 91.
 Mointerbirne, two ballihetags, so called in the barony of Dungannon granted, 3rd James I., to Sir Henry O'Neil, 560, 561.
 Molineux, Samuel, 367, 374. *See* Mullinex.
 Monaghan, a new county of Ulster, *viii.*
, the various countries in, *ix.*
, captain of, Sir Rory M'Mahon, *ib.*
, a government of Ulster, *xxiii.*
, equal division of lauds in, aimed at by the State, *xxx.*

Mouaghan—*cont.*

-, proclamation against rebels in, 27.
, Sir Edward Blaney's men at, 33.
, rents to be paid for land in, 178.
, county of, the M'Mahons of, all united (A.D. 1609), 196.
, settlement of, 389.
, will be unfavourable to natives if they be not freed from dependence on the M'Mahownes, *ib.*
, seneschal of county, Sir Edward Blaney, 507.
 Monaincha, great assembly collected by priests at, on holders of co. Tipperary, 240.
 Monckton, residence of James Barnewall, 578.
 Money, to be held in readiness in case of a landing of the fugitives and followers, 12.
, want of, fatal to the public service, 145.
, great want of, 146.
, evil results of want, *ib.*
, urgent demand for, 147.
, two quarters to be sent at once, *ib.*
, base, suggestions of Chichester regarding, 272.
, discontents about, 273.
, sore want of, for public service, 307.
, excessive scarcity of, in Ireland, 516.
, Jeffrey, 550.
 Monganah and Glan Fynne, Sir Neal O'Donnell's lands, 570.
, excepted out of the re-grant made, 1st James I., to the Earl of Tyrconnell, *ib.*
, on his surrender, *ib.*
, but not re-granted to Sir Neal, who conspired with O'Doherty, 573.
, great part of, promised to Sir N. O'Donnell, 57.
 Monk's Grange, Queen's County, *lxxiii.*
,, grant of, to Geo. Harpool, with the conditions of plantation, *ib.*
 Monopolies sought for making salt, sowing oil seeds, wood, soap, ashes, glass-making, saltpetre, ropes, &c., 370.
, Chichester asks instructions, *ib.*
, wine and tobacco, *ib.*
, Chichester is pressed to grant, 421.
, remarks on, 424.
 Monroes, John, commissioned by the city of London to view the territories the city had undertaken to plant, *lxxxii.*
,, London commissioner for plantation, 266.
 Monson, Sir William, a principal undertaker in Armagh, with his consorts, their means and abilities, 549.
 Montague, Sir Henry, 360.
,, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Montgomery, George, made Bishop of Meath, 247.
, Hugh, pays quit-rent of abbey of Moyville, 448.

"Moone," the ship, to be sent against pirates, 29.

Mooney Donagh, writes to Father Ultan, 442.

Moore, Archy, 367.

....., Capt. Archie, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.

....., Archie, 509, 547.

....., Edward, 377.

....., Sir Garrett, 107, 109, 113, 115, 200, 213, 345, 362, 363, 376, 377, 378, 380, 381, 384, 385, 386, 387, 391, 394, 508, 509.

....., , commanded in Cavan, xxiv.

....., , Lord Howth's charges against, 24.

....., , complicity with Couconnagh Maguire in his flight, 25.

....., , a party to the conspiracy, *ib.*

....., , number of his troop, 32.

....., , Lord Howth's quarrel with, 41.

....., , his dispute with Lord Howth, delays of, 48.

....., , Lord Howth says he will open his (Sir Garrett's) treasons before the King in Council, 113.

....., , Capt. Richard Tyrrell's charges against Sir Garrett, 115.

....., , charged by Capt. Tyrrell with warning Tyrone (Sir Garrett's intimate and dear friend) that he (Tyrrell) was employed to take his life, *ib.*

....., , Lord Howth's complaint against, proceedings regarding, 137.

....., , Lord Howth's declaration against, 145.

....., , sent over to London to answer charges, 134.

....., , submits his case to Privy Council in all things, 150.

....., , Eustace's deposition regarding, 162.

....., , interrogatories put to, 164-166.

....., , his answers thereto, 166-168.

....., , his pension, 168.

....., , detailed answer to Lord Howth's accusations, 169-171.

....., , revealed the meetings of Tyrconnell, Delvyn, and Howth to the Deputy, 169.

....., , petition of, to Privy Council, 171.

....., , restored to favour notwithstanding Lord Howth's charges, 200, 201.

....., , Lord Howth's renewed complaint against, 274.

....., , Lord Howth's quarrel with, renewed, 386.

....., , charges of Howth against, *ib.*

....., , answers of, to the charges made to the King, 387.

....., , to the charges made to the Privy Council, *ib.*

3.

Moore, Sir Garrett—*cont.*

....., , his life sought by Howth, 387.

....., , objected to on the Council by Lord Howth when cited before it, 391.

....., , Lord Howth complains to the King regarding, 394.

....., , suitor for fee-farm of several lands, 422.

....., , pays the greatest rent to the King of any man in the kingdom, 423.

....., , his suit recommended, *ib.*

....., , the King does not question his loyalty, 428.

....., , suit of, for fee-farm of his lands recommended to Salisbury, 525.

....., , Lady, comes with Lord Howth to Mellifont, 162.

....., , Sir John, 80.

....., , Laurence, merchant of Drogheda, told by Lord Howth about Sir G. Moore, 385.

....., , of Drogheda, 138.

....., , Robert, 511.

Moore, the, transplantation of, 216, 217.

....., , Patrick Crosbie employed to effect it, from his influence with them, 217.

....., , injured by displanting his own lands of them in the Queen's County, *ib.*

....., , he prevailed with the meaner sort, *ib.*

....., , hut the chiefest refused, being loth to quit the seats where they had so often kindled the fires of rebellion, *ib.*

....., , in view of the Ulster displantation, Chichester added force to persuasion, *ib.*

....., , now by the aid of Crosbie and Mr. Pigott the seven septs are departed, 217, 240.

....., , some into Thomond, more into Connaught, and most into Kerry, *ib.*

....., , they will bear Mr. Crosbie everlasting ill-will, *ib.*

....., , Chichester calls the Moores of Leix, "White Moors," 240.

....., , transplantation of, all transplanted, except some young children, hastards, that are fostered there, 240, 251.

....., , wishes they were put to trades in England, *ib.*

....., , so that they might forget their pride and fierceness, 251.

....., , rebellion commonly kindled by these white Moors, *ib.*

....., , children of the, not worth while to have the charge of sending to England, 264.

....., , they have the "breaching" by provision of Patrick Crosby, *ib.*

....., , now that they are removed and dispersed, Ely O'Connell might be well planted, 372.

T T

- Moores, the—*cont.*
 , it was among the Moores the fire of rebellion in Leinster has often been kindled, 372.
 , fleet collecting at Corunna for transporting the, 393.
 , suggestion that it is for bringing over the Irish regiment in Spain to Ireland, *ib.*
 , to be "bridled" by a plantation at Carlow, 396.
 , the, and Connors, are dispersed, 421.
 , transplanted, reported to be returning to their country, 453.
- Moors, the, of Spain, 83.
 , the Ulster inhabitants ought long since to have been treated by the Kings of England as the Kings of Spain did the Moors, *ib.*
- Morgan, Edmund, 83.
 , Piers, father of Richard Everard, 45.
- Morley, Lord, his title to the marshalship of Ireland, 547.
- Moroagh McTeige Oge, pensioner, 337.
- Morocco, the King's brother said to have received subsidies from Spain to fight against the King, 398.
- Morocoe, *see* Morocco.
- Morris, Edmund, 333.
- Morrison, Sir Richard, number of his men, 33.
 , , petition of, to Salisbury, 53.
 , , complaint of corporation of Waterford against, 190, 226, 251.
 , , dealings of, with the pirates, 277.
 , , tries to divert them from their evil courses, *ib.*
 , , cannot take summary measures owing to their numbers, *ib.*
 , , sends men into the west against the pirates, 446.
 , , complaint against, from citizens of Waterford, *ib.*
 , , defends his conduct, 447.
 , , precedents of other governors, *ib.*
 , , offered the choice of compromising the complaint, *ib.*
 , , but refuses, and demands a judgment of censure or approbation, *ib.*
 , , is quite willing to retire, *ib.*
 , , 76, 97, 366, 467, 480, 510.
 , , interrogatories to deputy Vice-admiral Grice, 528, 530.
 , , vice-president of Munster, 577.
 , , his account of rents and revenue of Munster, 578, 579.
- Moryson, *see* Morrison.
- Mountagne, *see* Montague.
- Mountgarret, Lord, falsely charged by Lord Howth with Tyrconnell's treason, lxi.
- Mountjoy, the Lord, 111, 329.
 , market of, 406.
 , precinct of, 404.
 , fort of, in Tyrone, 61.
 , , repairs of, by Francis Rowe, 80.
 , , raising higher the ramparts of, 229, 366.
 , , 300 acres laid to, 561.
 , , held by Sir Francis Roe, 477, 478.
 , , reversion to Sir Thomas Coach, *ib.*
- Mountjoye, *see* Mountjoy.
 , Sir F. Roe's men at, 33.
- Mount Norris, Chichester encamps at, 6.
- Mountnorris castle, constable of, Capt. H. Atherton, 509.
 , fort of, erected for a gayle (gaol), 63.
 , , three ballihos adjacent to, in Orier, demised to Capt. Henry Atherton for 21 years, 7 James I., 555.
 , 367.
 , market of, 406.
- Mourne, lordship of, in Down, xi.
 and Newry, a government of Ulster, xxiii.
 , commanded by Sir Edward Trevor, xxiv.
- Mowrne, *see* Mourne.
- Moy, Henry, 549.
- Moygaddy, 325.
- Moyle, co. Carlow, 324.
 , Captain Henry, hill to, 19, 367, 512.
 , Philip, 341.
- Moylurke, priory of, 448.
- Moyry, the pass of, a few woodkerne still out there in Feb. 1609, 193.
 , , is situate midway between Dundalk and Newry, *ib.*
 , the fort of, five ballihos next to, demised, 10th June, 4th Jas. I., to Capt. Anthony Smith for 21 years, 554.
- Moyville, abbey of, 448.
- Moyvore, town of, 53.
- Muckna, lands of, annexed to bishopric of Clogher, 483.
- Mucknce, *see* Mucknoe.
- Mucknoe, a county in Armagh, x.
 , possessed by Earl of Tyrone, *ib.*
- Mulconry, Florence, 461, 464, 465, 467.
- Mullen, Denis, murdered by his kinsman, 178.
- Mullinex, Daniel, king of arms and clerk of works, 76, 80, 226.
- Mullingar, Hope, Thomas, of, 325.
- Mullins, the, may be pardoned, with one exception, 178.
- Mulranken, 324.
- Mulryan, Honora-ny-, lawful wife of Thomas Bourke, 291.

Multifarnam, convent of, 442.
 , , priest arrested saying mass at, 445.
 , , but rescued, *ib.*
 Mungomery, *see* Montgomery.
 Munitions of war, for the following forts, 485—
 Athlone.
 Ballashannon.
 Carrickfergus.
 Castlemaine.
 Castle Park.
 Castle Toome.
 Charlemont.
 Cork.
 Culmore.
 Derry.
 Dublin.
 Duncannon.
 Limerick.
 Massareen.
 Monahan.
 Mountjoy.
 Mountnorris.
 Newry.
 Sligo.
 , Sir Oliver St. John's statement, 486.
 Munster, Deputy Vice-Admiral of, Robert Grice, 546.
 , forts of, Danvers wishes increase of artillery for, 93.
 , ironworks in, 348.
 , , and at Youghal, *ib.*
 , , and in Shannon, *ib.*
 , notes on province of, by Sir D. Sarsfield, 135.
 , escheated lands of, *ib.*
 , undertakers of, *ib.*
 , pirates on coast of, 28.
 , plantation of, lxxiii.
 , , in 1584, *ib.*
 , , conditions of, lxxvi.
 , , intermixed habitation of (the capital error of Leinster plantation), intended to be avoided, lxxvii.
 , , Irish tenants and servants forbidden to undertake, *ib.*
 , , the worst ever made in Ireland, 17.
 , , the planters could not stock the country to restore the waste, 114.
 , , a warning against wasting Ulster before planting, as it is not so good land, nor so near to the sea, *ib.*
 , , errors of, 357.
 , undertakers of, names of the chief, lxxvi.
 , , of Cheshire and Lancashire, *ib.*
 , , of Devonshire and Somerset, *ib.*
 , undertakers in, 484.
 , , George Courtney one of, *ib.*

Munster, undertakers in—*cont.*
 , , Sir John Dowdal purchases of Sir H. Billingsley, his seignior, 484.
 , , these were granted to Mr. Strowde's father, *ib.*
 , , Sir George Thornton, 487.
 , , President of, unable to cope with the pirates, 28.
 , , 69.
 , , Ormonde commends him, 120.
 , , Samuel Newce, serjeant-at-arms to, 226.
 , provost-marshal for, 466.
 , , Richard Aldworth, 507.
 , recusants of, fines imposed upon, by Sir H. Brouncker, reduced but not remitted, 215.
 , revenues of, receipts of the, 578.
 , composition of receipts of, *ib.*
 , ships sent to coast of, 383.
 , towns of, privileges granted to the corporations, 267.
 , coquet customs granted to, *ib.*
 , Vice-Admiral of, to be arrested for abetting pirates, 353.
 , Vice-President of, Sir Charles Wilmot, 329.
 , , 46.
 , , Sir Richard Morrison, 467, 477, 495.
 , woods of, greatly wasted, 88.
 , , suggestion that they be seized into the King's hands, 164.
 , circuits of assize, two yearly to be held in, 154.
 , Council of, proposals regarding, xviii.
 Munterdevlin, Chichester would have Sir Fras. Roe undertake it, 364, 366.
 Musgrave, xcvi.
 Muskett, Simon, 550.
 Muster-master, Capt. Rd. Bingley, recommended for, for Ulster, 497.
 of Ireland, John Corbett appointed, 581.
 general, Sir J. King, 507.
 Musters, officers of, 512.
 , the, Sir J. Fullerton has given [satisfaction regarding, 152.

N.

Naas, St. John Baptist, abbey of, at, 126.
 Nangle, Edward, 103.
 , Robert, *ib.*
 , , accused in second year of the King's reign, on petition of gentlemen of county of Kildare, of various offences, 206.

Nangle—*cont.*

-, Robert, Edward Fitzgerald (1609), prays a commission against him again, 206.
-,, is granted an extension of his lease in Ballisax, &c., 216.
- Natives, consideration to be had of the best of them in the plantation, 63.
- (Irish), distribution of precincts to them conjointly with servitors, 410.
-,, reasons of this course, 411.
-,, conditions of settlement of, 412.
-,, proportions to be assigned to the principal, 429.
-,, unfairly treated in distribution of precincts, 521.
-,, ill-affected in consequence, 522.
- Neagh, Lough, 72, 209.
-,, King's boats at, 95.
- Neilson, Captain, 368.
- Nelson, Capt. Mar, 511.
-, John, *ib.*
- Netherby, Walter Graham, "the gudeman of," *ci*, *eii*.
- Netterville, James, grant of lands to, 289.
- Netterville, Mr., recommendation of, to Lord Northampton, 145. *See* Netterville.
- Neugent, *see* Nugent.
- Neuterville, *see* Netterville.
- Newcastle of Ardcrumman, 495.
- (in Northumberland), 334.
- Newce, Capt., 797.
-, Samuel, 226.
- Newcomen, Beverley, 507.
-, Sir Robert, bill to, 19.
-,, purveyor to His Majesty, 80.
-,, purveyor of victuals, 301.
-,, 367, 382, 383.
- Newfoundland, 209.
- New Ross, new charter for, 154.
- New Rosse, liberties and immunities claimed by, 528.
-,, Chichester's notes thereupon, *ib.* *See* New Ross.
- Newry, the lordship of, in Down, xi.
-, 83, 241.
-, assizes held there in Feb. 1609, 193.
-, Sir Robt. Jacob's account of, *ib.*
-, settlement of Sir Arthur Magennis's lands made or about three years since, 469, 470.
- Castle, constable of, Capt. Anthony Smith, 509.
-, abbey of, seven towns lying in Onealan, formerly the property of this abbey, granted, 4th of Edw. VI., to Sir Nicholas Bagnal and his heirs, 559.
- Newt, Newce, Neuce, Captain, men delivered to his lieutenant, 5.
-,, number assigned to, 10.
-,,, foot, 33.
- Newton, priory of, 448.
-, Walter, 336.
- Newtown-by-Trim, monastery of St. John Baptist at, 518.
- Newtown, a castle of Lord Dungannon, granted to Turlaghe M'Arte O'Neile, 34.
-,, reasons of this grant, *ib.*
-, in Tyrone, delivered to Tyrlow and Neale M'Arte O'Neill, 61.
-, the, adjoining Waterford, 456.
- Niehol, George, 483.
- Noblemen not to send their sons beyond seas, 174.
- Norreys, the Lady, 96.
-, Sir Thomas, 96, 340.
- Norris, Sir John, garrison planted by, at Roscommon, 258. *See* Norreys.
- Northampton, Lord, 69.
-, Earl of, his precinct, 521.
-,, has chosen good men to undertake it, *ib.*
- Northon, *see* Norton.
- Norton, Sir Daniel, 96, 202.
-, Captain, certificate of men brought over to Dublin by, July 14, 1608, 4, 5.
-, Dudley, 53, 92, 101, 126, 127, 204, 383, 481, 489.
-,, secretary for Irish causes, 151.
-,, requested to favour Tod's claim to the mastership of the Savoy, 391.
-,, Lord Thomond sends him his petition against Sir Adam Loftus, 400.
-,, maps of escheated counties sent to Salisbury by, 401.
-, Mr., Salisbury's secretary, 276.
-, Capt. Gregory, 126, 127.
-, Humphry, 127.
-, Gregory, 511.
-, Captain Humphrey, 367.
-, John, 511.
- Nott, James, secretary to the Earl of Tyrone, a pensioner, for betraying his secrets, 337.
- Nottinghamshire men brought over to Dublin, 5.
- Nuce, Capt. Wm., 510. *See* Newce.
- Nugent, Edward, 324, 375.
-, Father, a Jesuit, gives popish books to Sir Christopher Plunkett's son to be brought into Ireland,
-, Mary, Dowager Lady Delvin, 519.
-, Robert, 373.
-, Thomas, relation of conversation with Lord Howth, 155.
-, Mr. Walter Bane, 281.
-, Walter, 512.
- Nummis, *De*, treatise sent by Sir J. Davys to Salisbury, 184.
- Nummonkton, co. Cork, J. Carvyle of, his project of plantation, 323.

O.

- O'Boyle, 95, 365, 570.
 sept of, claim freehold in Donegal, 57.
 widow of, to be removed to natives' precinct, 429.
 allowed (on the plantation of Ulster) [] quarters of land in the barony of Rapho, 572.
- O'Brien, Turlogh, 384.
 proposed as president of Connaught, xvii.
 Dermot, wardship of, 262.
 to be confirmed to his mother, 263.
 Mabel, to have wardship of her son, 262.
- O'Brogan, the vicar, 94.
- O'Byrne, Lientenant Teg, 231.
- O'Cahan's Country, comprised in Coleraine, xxiv.
 freeholds created in, xxxiii.
 O'Cahan's independence of Tyrone, great cause of offence to the Earl, xxiv.
 not alone in claiming independent estate, xxxii.
 lix.
 country claimed by Tyrone, as part of Tyrone, *ib.*
 how confiscated, lx.
 contained in Coleraine co., x.
 captain of, Rory O'Cahan, *ib.*
 left to Sir Tirlough's government, *ib.*
 able to muster 140 horsemen and 400 foot, *ib.*
- O'Cahan, Sir Donnel, lix.
 65, 66, 67, 78, 87, 101, 104, 112, 119, 120, 126, 127, 194, 201, 204, 218, 225, 344, 365, 503, 504.
 commissioner in Fugitives' country, xxxv.
 his differences with the Bishop of Derry, lxi.
 repairs to Dublin, *ib.*
 as proof of his innocence, offers to be imprisoned till cleared by law, *ib.*
 is committed to the castle prison, *ib.*
 is ordered to be sent over to London, *ib.*
 is first indicted, but not tried, *ib.*
 reasons for this, *ib.*
 is sent to the Tower, lxii.
 dies there untried, *ib.*
 prisoner in Dublin Castle, 15, 29.
 imprisonment causes much embarrassment in Spain, 31.
 gives up a barony to Tyrone in lieu of a debt of 200*l.*, 60.
- O'Cahan, Sir Donnel—*cont.*
 Chichester's narrative of his course with, 65.
 his agreement with Tyrone, *ib.*
 his first difference with Tyrone, *ib.*
 he and Tyrone reconciled by the priests, 66.
 would have fled with Tyrone, *ib.*
 submits to Sir Arthur Chichester, *ib.*
 thrusts his brother Shane Carraigh into rebellion, *ib.*
 his lands set, while in prison, by Chichester, 67.
 Chichester seeks directions for his trial, 87, 112.
 he and Sir Neale O'Donnell are plotting to escape out of the castle prison, *ib.*
 Chichester wishes that they be sent to the new colony of Florida, if they be freed from the law, *ib.*
 his trial approaches, 104, 112, 119, 126.
 the Chief Justice and Attorney-General should be sent back from England, *ib.*
 question as to how O'Cahan is to be dealt with, 145.
 conditions for, if he escape the gallows, 177.
 Limavaddy, an ill favoured, ruinous castle at, O'Cahan's chief house, 194.
 assizes held there in 1609, *ib.*
 land good about it, *ib.*
 Chichester seeks instructions how to deal with, 179.
 was to be tried in Hilary Term, 1609, 201.
 Sir J. Davys does not know why Chichester omitted it, *ib.*
 what to be done with his children, *ib.*
 has been arraigned, and is to be tried next term, 205.
 Lords of the Council surprised at Chichester's delay in bringing him to trial, 218.
 after the event of Sir Neal O'Donnell's trial, Sir John Davys postpones Sir Donnel O'Cahan's, 225, 241.
 to be sent prisoner to England, 263.
 Chichester's proceedings regarding, approved, 264.
 King's letter for sending over, 270.
 has his chief house at Limavaddy, 294.
 sent to England for trial, 306.
 character of, 307.

- O'Cahan, Sir Donnel—*cont.*
 and Naughton O'Donnel, son of Sir Neale, sent to England for trial, 306.
 character of, 307.
 treasons charged against, 312.
 witnesses against, 313-16.
 Chichester proposes that he and Sir Naughton O'Donnel be sent over to London, 344.
 petition of, 412.
 two years a prisoner in Dublin, *ib.*
 deprived of profits of his lands, 413.
 knows not the cause, *ib.*
 begs to be informed, *ib.*
 letter to Salisbury on same subject, *ib.*
 wife of, to be provided for when the Deputy shall please, 429.
 five months a prisoner, 434.
 writes a letter from his prison in the Tower of London, which Chichester sends to Salisbury to show what firebrands are abroad, 503.
 his letter to his brother Manus, 504.
 protests his innocence, *ib.*
 had a promise from Sir Henry Docwra in the Queen's name that he should be restored to his lands, 563.
 excepting Annogh and other lands near Derry, *ib.*
 Brian Carragh, his head set up on Dungamon Castle, 16.
 his priest and ghostly father executed, *ib.*
- O'Cahan, Dermoit, 101.
 Donogh M'Quin oge, goes to Swedish service, 305.
 Manus, 349.
 Sir Donnell's brother, deposition of, 314.
 letter of, to Pawlet, 316.
 to be considered in the settlement, 61.
 365, 503, 504.
 Manus M'Quyvally, to be favourably considered in the settlement, 61.
 Shane Carragh, 66.
 deposition of, in Sir Donnell O'Chane's case, 313.
 brother of Sir Donnell, murderer of Denis O'Mullan, 6.
 captured and delivered to Chichester, 7.
 tried and executed as a traitor, *ib.*, 11.
 reward given for his capture, 7.
 hanged at Dungannon, lxxx, lxxx.
 Aveny, deposition of, touching Sir Donnell O'Chane, 313.
 further depositions, 314, 315.
- O'Callaghan, Cahir, of Dromynine, surrender and re-grant to, 584.
 O'Cane, Rory, 512. See O'Cahan.
 O'Carroll, Ely, 231.
 Daniel, 512.
 Sir William, 372.
 patent of, impeached by Crosbie, 420.
 O'Carroll's Country, made shire-ground by Chichester, 420.
 O'Carrolls, heir of the, a ward of Sir Thomas Ash, 421.
 wardship of sold by Ash to Lord Butler, *ib.*
 O'Carveel, Teige, 94.
 examination of, 45.
 reports of messages sent by O'Doherty to Sir N. O'Donnell, *ib.*
 deposition of, in Neal Garve's case, 310.
 O'Cavan, Manus, to be admitted into Coleraine county, 429.
 O'Connell, Richard, priest, 300.
 467.
 Riccard, 475.
 O'Connors, the, plantation of Slewmargin, King's county, lxxiii.
 to be "bridled" by a plantation at Carlow, 396.
 Donald, of co. Sligo, 324.
 Sir Donnogh, death of, 273.
 brother of, an unstaidd man, who long served the Spaniards, *ib.*
 Roe, death of, 273.
 Dune (Don), Sir Hugh, mortal illness of, *ib.*
 Sir Hugh, 325.
 Hugh M'Tirlagh Roe, condemned for treason, but pardoned, 397.
 John, 388.
 petitions to be restored to Carrigfoyle Castle, 455.
 his petition, 456.
 Lysagh, 168, 483, 511.
 Roe, one of the greatest Irish lords in Connaught, 298.
 death of, *ib.*
 has left divers sons, who may prove honest or dishonest, 298.
 Sligo, one of the greatest Irish lords in Connaught, 298.
 death of, *ib.*
 died without issue, *ib.*
 his lands pass to brother Donnell, *ib.*
 is a widower, and is to marry one of Lord Desmond's daughters, *ib.*
 William, 511.
 O'Conry, Donnell oge, 540.
 Donnell, *ib.*
 O'Cor, Capt., allowance made him by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 540.

- O'Corres, a minor sept in Tyrone, 61.
- O'Delvynes (O'Devlins), a minor sept in Tyrone, 61.
- O'Dempsey, Hugh, 324.
- O'Derry, the sept of, 565.
-, held as Erenaghs, part of the island of Derry, *ib.*
- O'Devan, Conconnagh, allowance made him by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 540.
-, Jenkin, 540.
- O'Dogan, Mortagh, comes to Castle Finne, 38.
-, communications with Sir Neale O'Donnell, *ib.*
- O'Doghertie, Brian M'Coyne, confession of, 20.
-, reports treacherous message of Sir Neal O'Neale to Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, *ib.*
- O'Doghertie, commission for survey of his lands, 7.
- O'Dogherty, 73, 94, 95, 99, 115, 194, 203.
-, Sir Cahir, 222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, 249, 330, 345, 346, 347, 368, 369, 389, 504.
-, rising of, history of, *xlvi* and *fol.*
-, seizes Derry, *xlvi*.
-, intercepted letter of, to O'Gallagher, *xlix*.
-, his success brief, *ib.*
-, the war "made thick and short," *ib.*
-, slain in battle by some of his own men, *ib.*
-, they get the reward for his head, *ib.*
-, commissioner in Fugitive's country, *xxxv*.
-, his rising, *lx*, *lxi*, *lxxi*.
-, his territory, *ib.*
-, his seizure of Derry, *ib.*
-, and slaughter of Sir J. Paulett, *ib.*
-, slain, *ib.*
-, found by inquisition to have died in rebellion, *lxi*.
-, effect of this finding, equal to attainder, *ib.*
-, was foreman of the jury that found true bills of treason against the Fugitive Earls, *xiv*.
-, news of his being slain brought to Chichester, *lxxviii*, *lxxx*.
-, at the review of the troops on Lurgan Green, *lxxvii*.
-, proclamation thereupon, *ib.*
-, demands regarding, 1.
-, requires to have half the spoil of the Derry, 3.
-, report of his death, 5.
-, young brother of, still at large, 8.
-, execution of, 11.
-, death of, curious coincidences of dates and numbers in, 14.
- O'Dogherty—*cont.*
-, Bryan O'Quyne, confession of, 18.
-, reports Sir Neale O'Donnell's complicity with O'Dogherty, *ib.*
-, sent two messengers to him, *ib.*
-, reward for head of, 28.
-, Sir N. O'Donnell's dealings with, 39.
-, rebellion, generally approved by Irish, 31.
-, his death not heard in Spain, *ib.*
-, the expedition used in suppressing his outbreak has amazed the most rebellious spirits, 99.
-, Sir Cahir, Cornwallis hears that if his (O'Dogherty's) rising had been successful, underhand supplies would have been sent him from Spain, 120.
-, Friars Tirlagh O'Gallagher and Edmond O'Molarchy the contrivers of his treason, 194.
-, they lurk in county of Cavan, *ib.*
-, wander up and down like Satan, seducing people into rebellion, *ib.*
-, his success owing to his seizing the store of arms, 196.
-, his late country (Enishowen) bestowed on Sir Arthur Chichester, 203.
-, pension of 40*l.* a year to his widow out of Enishowen, his late country, 216.
-, his sister and wife committed to the custody of the sheriff of Dublin for 80 days, 227.
-, Sir Thomas Phillips' fort (at Limavaddy) checked his career, 249.
-, has ruined Mrs. Corbett's estate, 414.
-, 504.
-, Sir Donnel O'Cahan calls on his brother Manus to observe how little it profited some of Turlagh M'Art Oge's company to slay Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, *ib.*
-, fine imposed on the counties of Tyrone and Armagh for relieving traitors after his revolt, 532.
-, Sir Toby Caulfeild renders an account of sums received under, *ib.*
-, Donagh, was along with Sir Neil O'Donnell, 45.
-, Lady, wife of Sir Cahir, deposition of, in Neal Garve's case, 309.
-, 216.
-, who got her apparel on O'Dogherty's outbreak, 94.
-, Margaret, deposition of, in Sir Neal Garve's case, 309.
-, and her child committed for 80 days to custody of Thomas Dromgool, one of the sheriffs of Dublin, 227.

- O'Dogherty—*cont.*
 , Donnell, base brother to Sir Cahir, confession of, regarding Sir Neale, 312.
 , Rory, 512.
 , hastard brother of, executed, 15.
 , Roor (Rorie), apprehension of, contrived, 150.
 , deposition of, in Sir Neal Garve's case, 309.
 , interrogatory to Sir G. Moore, concerning, 166.
 , his answer thereto, 168.
 O'Dogherty's Country, King's title to, 572.
 , contains barony of Enishowen, *ib.*
 , , a mere Irish county, *ib.*
 , , surrendered 15 June, 30 Eliz., by Sir John O'Dogherty, *ib.*
 , , and re-granted on condition to be void for rebellion, *ib.*
 , , Sir John died in actual rebellion, 44 Elizabeth, *ib.*
 , , new patents to his son, Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, 28 Jan., 2 James I., *ib.*
 , , Sir Cahir, 20 May, 6 James I., rebelled, and his patent thereby became void, *ib.*
 , , 216.
 , , called Enishowen, 580.
 , , granted to Chichester, *ib.*
 O'Dollan, O'Brien, 511.
 O'Donnell, Caffar, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
 , Caphar Oge, 87, 104.
 , Caphar, 219, 240.
 , , a young son of, how to he disposed of, 62.
 , , Chichester's opinion of, 57.
 , , Chichester asks instructions about, 179.
 , , and about his sons, *ib.*
 , , Chichester wishes the child of, and the children of the Earl of Tyrone put to trades in England, 240.
 , , to be continued in restraint, 264.
 , Caffar M'Hugh Duve, 94.
 , , is given a silk gown and three yards of velvet, part of the spoil gathered by O'Dogherty, *ib.*
 , Caphar Oge, prisoner in Dublin Castle, 29.
 , Donel Oge, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
 , Edmond, 194.
 , Manus O'Donnell, widow of, to be removed to the natives' precincts, 429.
 , Multane Dualtagh, 94.
 , Naghtan, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
 , Shane M'Turloe, carries off M'Manus's cows, 37.
 , Sir Neale, 66, 67, 75, 87, 104, 112, 119, 120, 126, 127, 201, 204, 218, 222, 223, 224, 225, 344, 365.
 O'Donnell, Sir Neale—*cont.*
 , , captain of Tyreonnell, ix.
 , , commissioner in fugitives' country, xxxv.
 , , his infant heir, Caffar, forcibly carried off by the Earls, xxxvi.
 , , indicted and tried, lxii.
 , , jury give no verdict, *ib.*
 , , the effect of this on the dealing with Sir Donel O'Cahan, *ib.*
 , , demand regarding, 1.
 , , his activity in the conspiracy, 2.
 , , advises the taking of Derry and massacre of the people, *ib.*
 , , engages to take Lifford, *ib.*
 , , uncle of Neile M'Swyne, 9.
 , , sends a treacherous message to O'Dogherty, 20.
 , , prisoner in Duhlin Castle, 29.
 , , messenger sent to, by O'Dogherty, 37.
 , , has dealings with M'Allen, 38.
 , , complicity with O'Doherty, 45.
 , , his son a dangerous youth, 57.
 , , Chichester's account of his courses after he became Deputy, 66.
 , , why he pardoned Sir Neale and got him a grant of Glanfyn, *ib.*
 , , his lands set, while in prison, by Chichester, 67.
 , , seeks directions for his trial and that of his son, two brothers, and Caffar Oge O'Donnell, 87, 112.
 , , they are plotting to escape out of the castle prison, 87.
 , , wishes that such of them as may be freed from the danger of the law be sent to the new colony of Florida, *ib.*
 , , his trial (and that of Sir Donel O'Cahan and others) approaches, 104, 112, 119, 125.
 , , if tried in the absence in England of Sir James Ley (Ch. J.) and Sir John Davys (Att. Gen.) it will be a loss, *ib.*
 , , reports among the Irish in Spain that he has escaped, and will head the Ulster rebels, 120.
 , , was to be tried in Hilary Term 1609, 201.
 , , Sir J. Davys does not know why Chichester omitted it, *ib.*
 , , the King's directions not yet given about the children of Sir Neale O'Donnell and O'Cahane, *ib.*
 , , inquiry how he is to be dealt with, 145.
 , , accusations against, to be considered by commissioners, 160.
 , , conditions for, if he escapes the gallows, 177.
 , , tries to escape, 178.

O'Donnell, Sir Neale—*cont.*

-, , repe discovered in his possession, *ib.*
-, , his son Naghton, 179.
-, , Chichester wishes his sons were sent to the plantation in Virginia, *ib.*
-, , desired to proclaim himself "O'Donnell," but was prevented, 189.
-, , has been arraigned, 205.
-, , is to be tried next term, *ib.*
-, , Council of England surprised at Chichester's delay in bringing him to trial, 218.
-, , Rorie O'Donnell, Sir Neale's lawful brother, only 11 years old, arrested, 219.
-, , but the Judges of Assize in the county of Down refused to try him because of his youth, *ib.*
-, , Sir John Davys's account of his trial, 222.
-, , is charged with being party with O'Dogherty to the sack and burning of Derry, *ib.*
-, , his other treasons, *ib.*
-, , jury who tried him, all Irish, *ib.*
-, , he objects to them as too mean, *ib.*
-, , demands a jury of English knights, *ib.*
-, , the jury remain together from Friday to Monday, 224.
-, , they refuse to find him guilty, *ib.*
-, , the judges refuse to accept a verdict of acquittal, *ib.*
-, , the Deputy and Council are informed of it, *ib.*
-, , but prefer that the jury should be discharged rather than acquit, *ib.*
-, , though they could only be fined after a verdict, *ib.*
-, , the jury discharged without verdict, 225.
-, , if he is to be tried at law, must be tried in Middlesex, as O'Ruark was, *ib.*
-, , or kept in prison till Ulster is planted, *ib.*
-, , Chichester's account of the trial, 241.
-, , they refuse to find him guilty unless proved to have drawn his sword, *ib.*
-, , his brothers and son in prison, *ib.*
-, , shall now be dismissed home, *ib.*
-, , wishes to be allowed to send Sir Neale's son back again to Oxford, 241, 251.
-, , though of active spirit, is inclined to his book, 241, 251.
-, , cannot be sent over before Christmas, 271.

O'Donnell, Sir Neale—*cont.*

-, , sent over to England for trial, 306.
-, , character of, 307.
-, , case of, *ib.*
-, , treasons charged against, *ib.*
-, , witnesses by whom proved, 308.
-, , Chichester suggests that he and O'Cahan be sent to London, 344.
-, , petition of, 414.
-, , joint petition of, with O'Cahan, *ib.*
-, , Naghton, his son, petition of, 437.
-, , appeals to Salisbury, 453.
-, , his services to late Queen, *ib.*
-, , supplanted by the late Earl of Tyrconnell, 454.
-, , denies complicity with the base rebel O'Dogherty, *ib.*
-, , five months a prisoner, asks to justify himself face to face, *ib.*
-, , "maliced" by Tyrone, *ib.*
-, , his lands of Glan Fynne and Monganah excepted out of the re-grant made upon the Earl of Tyrconnell's surrender, 1 James I., 569, 570.
-, , Glan Fynne and Monganah never re-granted to, because he rebelled with O'Dogherty, 573.
-, , Nuala, sister of Tyrconnell, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
-, , Rorie, 219.
-, , Rory, late Earl of Tyrconnell, charged by Sir N. O'Donnell, of procuring favour of the Crown by bribery, 454.
-, , his escape from Dublin Castle procured by Tyrone, *ib.*
-, , Shane, 540.
-, , Shane M'Manus Oge, 94.
-, , ambitious to be made O'Donnell after the flight, 9.
-, , took refuge in Torry Island, *ib.*
-, , holds the island of Torry, *ib.*
-, , posts himself in the island of Claudie with 240 men, 26.
- O'Donnells, the, well affected to Shane O'Neyle's sons, ix.
- O'Donnelly, Patrick, deposition of, touching Sir Donnell O'Cahane, 313.
- O'Donnelles [O'Donnellys], a secondary sept in Tyrone, 6.
- O'Donovan, Donald, co. Cork, 325.
- O'Dooveny, Owen, 94.
-, , gets a vestment with 20*l.* on O'Dogherty's outbreak, *ib.*
-, , Donagh, *ib.*
- O'Dougan, Murtagh, 468.
-, , of Fegot, in Donegal, prays to be continued in his lands, *ib.*
- O'Driscol, Connor, 475.
- O'Dugan, Murtagh, sent to O'Dogherty by Sir Neale O'Donnell, 3.

- O'Falstaff, Teig, examination of, 30.
 , , goes to France, and thence into Spain, *ib.*
- O'Farrells, the, 104, 486.
- O'Fegan, Niel, 542.
- O'Ferralls, the, of Longford, rent payable by, to Sir N. Malby, 395.
 , chiefs of septs of, petition to Salisbury, 449.
 , raise question against Sir F. Shane, 407.
 , the, and Sir Francis Shane, order in this cause, 486.
- O'Ferrall, Brian, 449, 581.
 , Conell, 449.
 , Gerratt, *ib.*
 , James, 354.
 , John, 449.
 , Leysagh, *ib.*
 , Rosse, 581.
 , Thady, 512.
- Officers of horse, September 1610, lists of, 509.
 of foot, September 1610, lists of, 510.
 of the army, list of, for 30th September 1610, 507.
- O'Flaherty, lord of a barren country south-west of Galway, has built a strong fort lately, 299.
 , Moragh na moir, of Bunowen, co. Galway, 325.
 , Teig ne Bully, *ib.*
- O'Galchor, *see* O'Gallagher.
- O'Gallaghells, *see* O'Gallaghers.
- O'Gallagher, fosterer of the O'Donnells, xlix.
 , O'Dogherty's letter to, *ib.*
 , held the castle of Lough Eske, *ib.*
 , surrenders it, *ib.*
 , Donagh, 94.
 , Donagh Oge, his confession, *ib.*
 , Donnagh M'Towel, 465.
 , Tirlagh M'Owen Groom got all the apparel of Lady O'Doherty and the Bishop of Derry's wife, 94.
 , James, Tyrconnell's servant, 47.
 , Patrick, messenger of Sir Neale O'Donnell to O'Dogherty, 18.
 , Tirlagh, 194, 511.
- O'Gallaghers, fosterers of Tyrconnell, 27.
 , sept of, claims a freehold in Donegal, 57.
- O'Gilmars, the, a strong sept of Great Ardes, xii.
- Oglethorpe, Baron, 73, 77.
 , Sir Robert, 233, 339.
 , , claims precedence of Baron Hassett, 293.
 , , seeks a grant of land as an undertaker, *ib.*
 , , Baron of Exchequer, his yearly fee, 339.
- O'Gormley, Turlogh, 512, 540.
- O'Hagan, Henry, 228.
 , Laughlin, 542, 543.
 , Phelim, 228.
 , Shane, his goods, Sir Toby Caulfeild renders an account of, being seized, as having fled with the Earl of Tyrone, 536.
- O'Hagans, the, 499.
 , horsemen of Tyrone, xxvii.
 , a minor sept of Tyrone, 61.
- O'Halloran, Shane Granoce, (and *see* Shane Grane Carolan), 378, 380, 381, 385.
- O'Hanlon's Country, in Armagh, 63.
 , , Chichester encamps in, 6.
- O'Hanlon, Arden M'Collo, 541, 542.
 , , Ferdoragh, 542.
 , Groome, 512.
 , Sir Oghie, 67, 324, 543.
 , , surrendered his interest to the King with promise of re-grant, 62.
 , , character of, *ib.*
 , , takes a pension for life, 67.
 , , his lands to be planted, *ib.*
 , , his son attainted and gone to Sweden, *ib.*
 , , was granted (1 Dec., 30th Eliz.) his country, called O'Hanlon's country, or Orier, for life, 556.
 , , remainder to Oghy Oge, his eldest son in tail, *ib.*
 , , but the patent to become void if he or any of his sons ever went into rebellion, *ib.*
 , , rebelled, but was pardoned by King James I. and his country promised to be restored to him, 556, 557.
 , , but before his patent was made out Oghy Oge O'Hanlon, his son, went into rebellion with O'Dogherty, 557.
 , , the King, however, took Sir Oghy's surrender of any claim, and gave him 80*l.* for life, *ib.*
 , Oghy Oge, lxxix, lxxx, 195.
 , , query regarding, 2.
 , , returns out of Tyrconnell, 6.
 , , still remains at large, 8.
 , , brings a party from Tyrconnell to Mount Norris, 6.
 , , account of, his rebellion, 15.
 , , his wife dies from ill-usage and cold and famine, *ib.*
 , , will not be pardoned or permitted to leave the realm, 143.
 , , prosecution of Sir J. Perrott, detained for, 150.
 , , disquiets Armagh county, 195.
 , , robs and spoils the borderers near him, *ib.*
 , , two days before Sir Robt. Jacob held sessions at Armagh, 195.
 , , capture of, much desired, 178.
 , , submits volunteers for Sweden, 287.

- O'Hanlon, Oghy Oge—*cont.*
 , son of Sir Oghie, goes to the Swedish expedition, 305.
 , Patrick, a native and servitor, was granted 12 hallibos in Orier, in fee-farm, 26th October, 7 James I., 555.
 , Redmond, another native and servitor, was granted seven ballibos in Orier in fee-farm, 7 James I., *ib.*
- O'Haras, the, chief followers of the Rowte, xiv.
- O'Haries, the, *see* O'Hara.
- O'Harkan, Brian, deposition of, 45.
 , , in Neal Garve's case, 310.
- O'Harraghan, Laughlin, 511.
- O'Hoolaghan, Teig, 475.
 , , a Franciscan friar, one of the Pope's commissioners, 463.
- O'Keenan's goods forfeited, as having fled with the Earl of Tyrone, 537, 543.
 , , Sir Tohy Caulfeild renders account of, *ib.*
- O'Keiff, Art., surrender and re-grant to, 584. *See* O'Keeffe.
- O'Kelly, Hugh, of Clogher, co. Galway, 324.
 , Brian, Captain, his information as to invasion from Spain, 13.
- O'Kennedy, John, of Lacky, co. Tipperary, 324.
 , Philip, of Castletown, co. Tipperary, *ib.*
- O'Kieran, Murtagh, minister of Earl of Tyrone, 280.
- O'Kiron, *see* O'Kierau.
- O'Knoker, Donnel, 465.
- Old Court Castle, constable of, Sir Richard Græme, 508.
- O'Lorkan, William, 511.
- O'Machalons, the, *see* O'Mulhollands.
- Omagh, barony, 365, 367.
 , the, mutiny of Ferdoragh M'Oweu's sons, near, 3.
 , death of constable of, 172.
 , fort at, built by John and Daniel Leigh, brothers, 245.
 , , made constables of, *ib.*
 , petition of John Leigh to Prince Henry, 247.
 , grant of constableness of, 289.
 Castle, constable of, John Leigh, 509.
 , fort of, John and Daniel Leigh, commanders of, 581.
- O'Mellan, Gilduffe, confession of touching Sir Donnell O'Chainc, 313.
- Omey, fort of in Tyrone, 61.
 , *see* Omagh.
 , precinct of, 404.
 , market of, 406.
- O'Molarchy, Edmund, 194.
- O'Molarky, the priest, 309.
 , Brian Ballagh, 310
- O'Molchonor, Florie, *see* O'Mulconnor.
- O'Moores, the, lxxiii.
 , plantation of Leix, their territory, *ib.*
 , some companies of, collected by Tyrllagh O'Toole, 18.
 , Owny, 379.
 , Ownie M'Rorie, sister of, married to Tyrrell, 437.
- O'Morison, Makenhy, deposition of, in Sir Neal Garve's case, 311.
- O'Mulconnor, Florence, 467.
 , , reported return of, 461.
 , , lately made archbishop of Tuam, *ib.*
 , , great favour of, in Court of Spain, *ib.*
- O'Mullan, Denis, murdered by Shane Carragh O'Cahane, 6.
 , Donogh, goes to service of Sweden, 305.
 , Donnell, Art, enrolled for Swedish service, 306.
 , , account of him, *ib.*
 , Hugh Duff, deposition of, in Sir Donnell O'Cahane's case, 315.
 , Shane, a friar, confers privately with Tyrone and Sir Donnell O'Cahane, 314. *See* O'Mullen.
- O'Mullanes, one of chief septs of Coleraine, 60.
- O'Mullechane, 511.
- O'Mullen, Denis and Shane, to be provided for as one person, 429.
- O'Mulhollands, the, a sept of Antrim, xiii.
 , country in, north-east of Antrim, *ib.*
- O'Mullarkie, Edmund, a friar, 3.
 , , a messenger employed by Sir Neale O'Donnell, 4.
 , , and by O'Dogherty, 37.
- O'Mulrian, 99.
 , William, 324.
 , Teig M'Oughney, 324.
- O'Murlough, Towel, 465.
- O'Nealan in Armagh, 63, 529.
 , barony, 366.
 , country in Armagh, x.
 , claimed by the Earl of Tyrone, *ib.*
 , harony of, area of, 402.
 , precinct of, 404.
 , Lord Say's suit for grant of land in, 425.
- O'Neale, Sir Art, 177.
 , Art M'Baron, 364, 494, 529.
 , has four or five sons beyond seas, 364.
 , two of them captains with the Archduke, *ib.*
 , one a lusty kuave at home, *ib.*
 , he must therefore be contented with a portion of escheated land, *ib.*

- O'Neale, Sir Arthur, father of Tyrlogh, 439.
- O'Neil, Art M'Baron, and wife, to have 2,000 acres in Orier for their lives, 529.
-, his promising to remove willingly to another assignment at May next has worked wonders, *ib.*
-, Sir Arthur, Hugh Earl of Tyrone, undertakes to grant him 11 ballibetags in Slew Shishe, really the estate of Sir Arthur's father, Turlogh Lennagh, and of Neál Connelagh, his grandfather, 560.
-, Arte Oge, and M'Arte M'Brian, goes to the Swedish service, 305.
-, (and others that fled with Tyrone), account of their goods by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 538, 544.
-, Brian M'Art, 541.
-, Bryan Modder, 512.
-, Brian, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
-, Con, and Neal, to have a middle proportion between them, 429.
-, Brian Crossach, 364.
-, sums paid him by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 539.
-, Con, 51.
-, Con Baccogh, first Earl of Tyrone, limitations of remainders, after his estate for life in his patent, 555.
-, to Hugh, his eldest son in tail, *ib.*
-, to Henry, his, Con's, second son in tail, *ib.*
-, to Hugh's issue by Jeane, his then wife, to Cormac M'Baron, brother of said Hugh in tail, *ib.*
-, 34 Hen. VIII. created Earl of Tyrone, 554, 555, 559.
-, Con M'Turlogh, allowances made to him and his three brothers, by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 539.
-, Con M'Shane, 364.
-, allowance made him by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 539.
-, Neal Connelagh, father of Turlogh Lennagh, 560.
-, Sir Cormac M'Baron, the first to report to the Deputy the flight of the Earls, xxxiv.
-, his motives suspected, *ib.*
-, seeks a custodiam of Tyrone's lands, lvi.
-, good reasons for refusing it, *ib.*
-, besides, he was suspected of complicity, *ib.*
-, his country, 61.
-, his wife to be placed when the Deputy shall choose, 429.
-, Con's brother to have proportion in Coole and Tircanada, 429.
-, sum paid him for his charges to Dublin, and toward his expenses to England, and for relief of his wife, 539.
- O'Neil—*cont.*
-, Sir Cormac M'Baron, the remainder limited to, after the Earl of Tyrone; his estate and his sons' not forfeited, 560.
-, is not attainted, but is now prisoner in the Tower of London, *ib.*
-, 554, 555.
-, Sir Turlagh M'Henry, granted the country of the Fews by patent to, 1st James I., 554.
-, Donel, allowance made him by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 540.
-, Donnell, M'Rory Ny-Fynen, Neale Moder, Magunchynan, Shaen, Henry, and Hugh, to be placed as Chichester may judge fit, 439.
-, Ferdorcha, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
-, Henry, 503.
-, Henry and Con, sons of Shane O'Neale, have settled on Cuconnaught Maguire's land, 57.
-, Henry, Tyrone's son, 47.
-, son of Shane O'Neil, long has been a suitor, 408.
-, Henry M'Shane, to have a proportion in precinct of Orier, 429.
-, allowance made him by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 539, 543.
-, Sir Henry Oge, commissioner in fugitives' country, xxxv.
-, two ballibetags of Tyrone granted to him, 16.
-, sons of, 178.
-, was granted three ballibetags, in barony of Toughranny, in 12th June, 3 Jas. I., 554.
-, two ballibetags, called Mointerbirne in the barony of Dunganon, granted to Sir Henry O'Neil and his heirs, 3 Jas. I., 560, 561.
-, Sir Henry M'Turlough, asks for more land, 364.
-, Chichester wishes he could get him to remove from the Fews to the plains, *ib.*
-, Hugh Boy, 334.
-, Hugh M'Shane, 15.
-, Hugh, *see* Earl of Tyrone.
-, Henry, and Cormac, sons of the Earl of Tyrone, 554.
-, their remainders after the Earl's first attainder, not forfeited thereby, *ib.*
-, but now are forfeited by their flying with their father, 558.
-, Hugh Oge, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
-, Hugh, recommended for a native's place in the plantation, 443.
-, services of, in raising troops for Sweden, *ib.*
-, Hugh M'Shane, allowance to, by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 540.

O'Neil—*cont.*

-, John, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
 , Mary, daughter of Sir Cormac M'Baron, allowance made her for her relief by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 540.
 , Captain Neale Oge M'Art, enrolled for the Swedish service, 306.
 , , account of him, *ib.*
 , Neale, Con, and Brian, sons of Sir Arthur, to have a middle proportion in Dungannon among them, 439.
 , Neil Garve, his wife one of the fugitives, xxxix.
 , , has never had a grant of his country, 17.
 , , intended escape of, 151.
 , , to be sent prisoner to England, 263.
 , , Chichester's proceedings regarding, approved, 264.
 , Shane, lxxx.
 , , infests the road from Dundalk northwards from his castle at Fathom, xi.
 , , the sons of Henry and Con, to have proportions of land in Armagh and in Fermanagh, 431, 432.
 , , his attainder by 11th of Elizabeth, and the effects of that Statute, 553.
 , , vested in the Queen and her successors all the lands in Tyrone, Orier, and the Fews, except those of the Archbishop of Armagh, the Dean and Chapter of Armagh, and of Sir Nich. Bagnal and Sir John Bellew, 553.
 , Shane M'Brien, 512.
 , Tirlough, maintains M'Quillin in the Glens, xiv.
 , Turlagh Lennagh, found entitled to 11 ballibetags in Slew Shishe, 560.
 , yet Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, at Queen Elizabeth's request (13 May, 29th of her reign), covenanted to pass all the said lauds to Sir Art O'Neale, 560.
 , Tyrlowe M'Arte, 61, 364, 504, 512.
 , , special grant to be made to, 34.
 , , two proportions in Dungannon, 429.
 , Henry, 530.
 , Neal, Capt. Turlagh's brother, sum allowed him to keep him quiet, 539.
 , Sir Tirlagh M'Henry, 195, 334, 364, 474.
 , , claims independent estate, xxxii.
 , , commission in fugitives' country, xxxv.
 , , lands in the Fews, 62.
 , , is Tyrone's half-brother, 195.
 , , and next to Tyrone, if Tyrone come not again, *ib.*
 , , has three sons, swordmen, *ib.*

O'Neil, Sir Tirlagh M'Henry—*cont.*

- , , is to be suspected (says Sir Robert Jacob), 195.
 , , because he gives meat and wages (called Bonaght) to loose persons, *ib.*
 , , might easily take Oghey O'Hanlon if he would, 196.
 , , but will not, because O'Hanlon is Tyrone's sister's son, *ib.*
 , , sues for the grant of Slew Sheese, formerly his grandfather's lands, 438.
 , , has custody of castles of Strabane and Newtown, 439.
 , , prays to have the castles of Benburb and Knoekielegh, *ib.*
 , , as he is willing to be removed from the Fews, a plaee to be appointed him in Cavan, 489.
 , Sir Tirlough, the chief M'Guire, ix.
 , Shan, sons of, *ib.*
 , , Benburb Castle built by, *ib.*
 , Sir Henry Oge's children, 63.
 , Con M'Tyrlagh, *ib.*
 , Owen More, *ib.*
 O'Neill, proposed as president of Ulster, xvii.
 , suzerainty of, resisted by minor lords, xxxii.
 , assuming the title, treason, lxiii, lxiv, lxv.
 O'Neills, the, all Galloglas, ix.
 , the, claim estates in their lands, xxxi.
 , resisted by Tyrone, *ib.*
 , and O'Hanlons pursued by Chichester, 6.
 , wild habits of, 7.
 , Chichester seeks to civilize them, *ib.*
 , their chief sept in Tyrone, 61.
 , not a great man of, left in Ulster, but Sir Turlogh M'Henry of the Fews, county of Armagh, 195.
 O'Punty, Shane, Tyrone's purse-bearer, asks liberty to return to Ireland, 325.
 , , Earl of Tyrone does the same, *ib.*
 O'Quin, lxv.
 , chief of his name, 325.
 , Owen Ro, *ib.*
 , Brian, deposition of, in Sir Neale Garve's case, 312.
 , Murtagh, 543. *See* Quin.
 O'Quins, the, 499.
 , chief men of the Rowte, xiv.
 , a minor sept in Tyrone, 61.
 Orchards and gardens, Irish never made, 498.
 , , because of gavelkind tenure, *ib.*

- O'Reilly's country, the county of Cavan, xcii.
 , how forfeited, *ib.*
 , the treason and attainder of the chiefs held to destroy the rights of the inhabitants, *ib.*
 , and to give the King the lands to dispose of, *ib.*
 , (*see also* the Brenny), 221.
 , claimed (by descent from the heirs female of Sir Theobald de Verdon) by Rd. Plunket of Rathmore, *ib.*
 O'Reilly's, Captain Tirrell is in their confidence, 426.
 , two ballibetoes will not content, 178.
 O'Reilly, Brien ne Shaffegh, 115.
 , Brian, 468.
 , Cahir, 511.
 , O'Realy, (O'Realye, O'Rely, O'Relye, O'Reilly, O'Reillye), most powerful sept in Cavan, 54.
 , Mulmore, widow of, lands to be allotted to, 183.
 , Mulmory M'Edmond Reough, 115.
 , John and Connor M'Cahir, to have lands in Cavan, as other natives, 440.
 , Sir John, widow of, lands to be allotted to, 183.
 , , grandfather of Mulmorie, 55.
 , Mulmorie, part of barony of Cavan to be disposed to, 55.
 , , lands in plantation of Ulster to widow of, 238.
 , Shane M'Brien, interrogatory put to Sir G. Moore concerning, 166.
 , , his answer thereto, 163.
 , , 115.
 , John, pedigree of, 419.
 , Shane, enrolled for Swedish service, 306.
 , , account of him, *ib.*
 Orcragh, *see* Orier.
 Oriel, a country of Monaghan, ix.
 Orier barony, 366, 367.
 Orier, O'Hanlon's country, x.
 , , makes 40 horse and 200 foot, 67.
 , barony of, area of, 402.
 , precinct of, 405.
 , barony of, Marcell Rivers to have a grant of land in, 455.
 , called O'Hanlon's country, vested in the Queen by Statute 11 of Elizabeth, for attainder of Shane O'Neil, 553.
 , granted 1 Dec., 30th Elizabeth, to Sir Oghy O'Hanlon for life, remainder to Oghy Oge, his son and heir apparent in tail, 556.
 , conditioned that if Sir Oghy, or any of those in remainder, should rebel, the letters patent should become void, *ib.*
 , 10 August last Sir Oghy surrendered his patent to the King, *ib.*
 , , and took an annuity of 80*l.* for his life from the King, 557.
 Orkney, island of, "much eyed by" the Irish fugitives, 179.
 , Isles, the, 477.
 , , deposition of John Redlake, taken prisoner in the prize made at the Orkney Isles, *ib.*
 Ormond, borders of, 98.
 Ormonde, Earl of, lxxvii, 99, 104, 105, 351, 372, 379, 478, 506, 552.
 , , petition to protect his liberties in the new charter of Kilkenny, 54.
 , , his demands sent by Henry Sherwood, 352.
 , , that he may surrender and have a re-grant, *ib.*
 , , may hold pleas up to 20*l.*, *ib.*
 , , he free of subsidies and compositions, *ib.*
 , , that his son-in-law may have a grant in reversion of the Lord Treasurership upon his (Ormonde's) death, *ib.*
 , , that Lord Butler may be of the Privy Council, *ib.*
 , , his letter in favour of David Condon, 582.
 , Ellen, Countess of, 374.
 , the house of, has always had conflict with the O'Carroll's, 421.
 , Ellinor, Countess of, to have wardship of David Barry, 425.
 , , estates of, family settlement of, 426.
 and Ossory, Thomas, Earl of, surrender and re-grant of his castle and lands, *ib.*
 Osbaldeston, Jeffrey, 78.
 , John, Baron of Exchequer, his yearly fee, 339.
 Osborne, Richard, preacher in Munster, 78.
 O'Shiel, Donagh Boy, killed by M'Gillduffe, 39.
 Ossory, *see* of, vacant by death of bishop, 390.
 , , Mr. Barlowe recommended for, *ib.*
 , William Deane to be Bishop of, 398.
 , Bishop of, Chichester recommends his chaplain, Mr. Barlow, 390.
 O'Sullivan, Bere, 71.
 , Daniel, 475.
 ; More, 118.
 , Teig M'Daniel, 475.
 , not to sail with the expedition to Ireland, 13.
 , receives a secret command in Spain, 31.
 , son of, a page of the King of Spain, 399.
 , death of, *ib.*
 O'Swillevan, *see* O'Sullivan.

O'Toole, Donnogh, gives information on popish affairs to the Bishop of Limerick, 462.

....., Rose, wife of Feagh McHugh [O'Toole], harboured by Sir W. Harpole, 401.

O'Tooles, a new insurrection of, suspected, 6.

..... apprehended rising of, 18.

....., Tyrlagh, plans a surprise of Powerscourt Castle, 18.

....., betrayed by his uncle, *ib.*

....., gathers a company of the O'Moores out of Queen's County, *ib.*

....., lurks among his friends, but there seems little danger from him, *ib.*

....., suspected unduly, 28.

....., narrowly watched by Chichester, *ib.*

O'Towell, *see* O'Toole.

Out-Islanders, expedition against them, 11.

....., preparations for, 28.

Out Islands, Sir W. St. John returns from, 45.

Outred, Henry, lxxvi.

Ovington (or Hovendon), Henry, withdraws from the fugitives, and makes his peace with the King, xl.

Owen, Richard, 511.

....., pension of, 168.

Owine, Capt. Bartholomew, 219.

....., resides in fort of Blackwater, 280.

Oxford University, Chichester wishes to be allowed to send Sir Neale O'Donnell's son back to, 241, 251.

....., while his father is in prison, *ib.*

....., Lord Roch sends his son thither, 441.

P.

Pagador, the, of Biscay, 14.

Pale, spoil of, taken by the Neyles of the Fewes, x.

....., Tyrone's tenants fly into, from his exactions, xxxi.

....., lawyer of, employed by the inhabitants of Cavan, to protest against their removal, xcii.

....., what he claimed for them, *ib.*

....., not allowed to defend their rights, *ib.*

....., "risings out" of, dismissed on O'Dogherty's death, 6.

....., first plantation in, the best one made in Ireland, 17.

....., the, 109.

....., merchants of, claim exorbitant mortgages on Tyrconnell's lands, 283.

Pale—*cont.*

....., the English, how the English language has been preserved in, 358.

....., decayed churches in, warrant for repairing, 422.

....., priests of, 474.

....., the, 498.

....., abuses concerning the military forces in, according to Barnaby Riche, 551.

....., compositions of, receipts of, 577.

Palmer, Mr. Justice, 73, 77.

....., Peter, 233.

Palmerston, rectory of, 514.

Paper Office, otherwise the office of the Clerk of the Papers, cv.

....., first created in Ireland in 1703, *ib.*

....., Joshua Dawson, first clerk of the papers, *ib.*

....., office made joint to him and his son Arthur, *ib.*

....., proof that Sir Arthur Chichester's papers were once in the Paper Office, *ib.*

....., how they passed thence to the Philadelphia Library, *ib.*

Parishes in the six counties, 403.

"Park," the, tough of, 395.

Parkius, Lieutenant, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.

Parliament, motives for holding a, in Ireland, 451.

....., number of, since Conquest, *ib.*

....., various questions concerning, *ib.*

....., the King's intention to hold, 523.

....., gives much satisfaction, *ib.*

Parratt, Sir James, *see* Perrot.

Parreses, John de, rector of English College at Valladolid, 51.

Parrot, *see* Perrott.

....., Thos., pensioner, 337.

Parsons, Father, pretended messages from, xlii.

....., Lawrence, clerk of crown and peace in Munster, 431.

....., Sir William, 114.

....., surveyor, 367.

....., Mr., King's surveyor, recommended to Salisbury, 391.

....., William, 321, 391.

....., to be an undertaker, 428.

....., petition for lease of reversion of two rectories, 514.

....., sends back letters of Lord Burleigh and Salisbury, found in Sir G. Fenton's papers, 528.

Passage, in Biscay, port of, 13.

Patentees, payments to, 579.

Patents of lands and offices passed in England, to be certified by the English Chancellor into Ireland, 119.

....., to be enrolled there, 119, 127.

- Patrick, St., miracle of, in converting Irish xxxix.
,, King James will work a greater miracle, *ib.*
 Paul's chair, 50.
 Paulet, Sir George, command of, in Loughfoyle, xxiii.
,, governor of Derry, slain by Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, lx.
,, murderer of, apprehended, 8.
,,, executed, 11.
,, 80.
,, letters of, confirm charges against Sir Donnell O'Cahan, 314.
, the Lady, 78, 347.
,, title of, composition made for, 420.
,, sums in her relief, 544.
 Paynton, Alexander, bill to, 19.
 Payton, Christopher, assignee to Thomas Fleming, 511.
 Peartree, the, Jock Graham of, ci.
 Peck, Mr., recommended as attorney of Ulster, 444.
 Peckham, real name of Robert Hanmer, 52.
, Edmund, *ib.*
, Sir George, *ib.*
 Pedigree of John O'Reilly, 419.
 Pedigrees, Irish-conceived, of great lords, 402.
 Peerce, Captain, Little Ardes farmed to, xii.
 Pelham, Chief Barou, well received in Tyrone and Tyrconnell, xx.
, Sir Edmund, 384, 388.
,, Chief Baron, 388.
 Pelletston, in county of Meath, 140, 382.
 Pells, the, clerk of, E. Reynolds, 477.
 Pembroke, Earl of, his cousin Sir Edward Herbert, sheriff of Cavan, 547, 548.
 Pennington, Joseph, xcix.
 Pension list, for 30 September 1610, 510.
 Pensions, payments of, 579.
, list of, 336.
,, (Sept. 1610), 510.
 Pensions of captains and soldiers, 442.
 Peppard, Patrick, 324.
 Perce, Mr. Henry, 367.
 Percevall, Richard, appointed by Creswell to go into England, 53.
 Percy, Sir Richard, pension of, 168.
,, 367.
 Perkins, Lieutenant, 368.
 Perrott, *see* Parrot.
, Sir James, number of his men, 33.
,, detained for prosecution of rebels, 150.
,, 79, 97, 219, 363, 366, 510, 547.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker 428.
, Sir John, his "project," xvi.
,, 574.
 Personnes, *see* Parsons.
 Persons presentative, 403.
 Petition of Florence M'Carthy to Salisbury, 117.
, of John (brother of Sir Arthur) Aston to Salisbury, 125.
, of Lady Arabella Stuart to King, 152.
, of Nicholas Weston, for the fishing of the Ban, 199.
, of Sir Thomas Phillips, 202.
, of Alexander Spicer, 211.
, of Richard Plunkett, of Rathmore, 221.
, of John Leigh to Prince Henry, 247.
, for grants on sale of H.M. lands, list of, 325.
, of Lord Roch, of Fermoy, 340.
, of W. Angell, 341.
, of James O'Farrel, and the inhabitants of the county of Longford, 354.
, of Captain Bourchier, 374.
, of Saml. Molynaux, *ib.*
, of Mabel Countess of Kildare, and Sir Robt. Digby, 376.
, of Moriertagh M'Brien Arra, Protestant Bishop of Killalo, 384.
, of Sir Awla M'Awla, 395.
, of Sir Donell O'Cahan to Privy Council, 412.
, of Sir Neal O'Donnell, 414.
, of Sir Donell O'Cahan, 434.
, of Neale and Nachtain O'Donnell, 437.
, of John O'Connor, 456.
, of Lord Thomond, 400.
, of Margaret Corbett, 414.
, of John Crowe to Salisbury, 419.
, of Murtagh O'Dougan, 468.
, of Captain Richard Tyrrell, 468.
, of Ninian Watson, 479.
, of Richard Waldrom, 477.
,, to be dispensed for five years from personal residence on his proportion in Ulster, *ib.*
,, offers George Sharpe and Clement Cotteril as his deputies, *ib.*
, of John White against Trinity College and Sir Henry Power, 484.
, of W. Hill, gent., for compensation for the tithe fish of the Ban, 505.
, of Randal Ince to Salisbury, 514.
, of William Parsons to Salisbury, *ib.*
, of James Duffe, *ib.*
 Peyton, auditor, 112, 367.
, Christopher, 511.
 Phelimy Reagh, [M'Davitt], the firebrand and seducer of O'Dogherty, 8. *See* M'Davitt.
 Philadelphia Papers, the account hitherto given of their removal to America, ciii.
, deposited in Library in 1799, *ib.*
,, by a supposed grandson of a Lord Chancellor of Ireland, *ib.*

- Philadelphia Papers—*cont.*
 , communications with the descendant of the depositor, in America, civ.
 , the depositor was Mr. Henry Hamilton Cox, *ib.*
 Library, *see* Philadelphia Papers.
 Philipstown, Sir F. Rushe's men at, 33.
 , fort, cost of repairing, 408.
 , constable of, Sir Garret Moore, 508.
 Phillips, Callye, grant of reversion of a pension to, 49.
 , Sir Thomas, commanded in Coleraine, xxiv.
 , , claims a good scope of the Fugitives' lands, liv, lxxxii, lxxxviii.
 , , employed by the King to accompany the agents of the city of London in their journey through Ulster, lxxxii.
 , , men assigned to, 10.
 , , numbers of his men, 33.
 , , fishing of the Ban sequestered on, 21.
 , , 66, 97, 202, 248, 334, 366, 494, 508, 509, 510, 541, 544, 547.
 , , repair of, to England, 189.
 , , recommended by Chichester, *ib.*
 , , estimate of the profits to the Londoners of their plantation, 248.
 , , promotes it, *ib.*
 , , but to his own loss, *ib.*
 , , has made seven miles of road through bogs and woods to transport timber, *ib.*
 , , has six years lease of same yet to run, *ib.*
 , , his estate not much improved since Salisbury induced him to come out of France, 249.
 , , brief of the losses he is like to undergo, *ib.*
 , , dangers he has undergone in maintaining his post, *ib.*
 , , the relief it was to the fugitives of Derry, *ib.*
 , , it stayed O'Dogherty, *ib.*
 , , appointed to accompany the commissioners of London for the plantation, 266.
 , , recommended by the Privy Council, 269.
 , , accompanies the agents of the city of London for the plantation, 287.
 , , report on iron ore found at Toome, 290.
 , , contest with Bishop of Derry, 294.
 , , commended by Chichester to Privy Council, 297.
 , , title of, composition made for, 420.
 , , to be a servitor, 428.
 , Dudley, 494.
- Philpots, Michael, 74.
 Philtown, near Youghal, 126.
 Physician to State, Dr. Metcalf, 507.
 Pierce, Henry, 508.
 , Capt. William, 107.
 Piercie, John, a Jesuit, 50.
 Piercy, *see* Percy.
 , Henry, 227.
 , Sir Richard, bill to, 19.
 , , 512.
 Piers, *see* Pierce.
 , Henry, fine of, 577.
 Piggot, Mr., lxxv, 217.
 Pikeman, Captain John, 127, 512.
 , Captain, 367, 547.
 , , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Pikman, John, 78. *See* Pikeman.
 Pinder, Thomas, 346.
 Pine, Nicholas, pensioner, 337.
 Pinnar, Captain, 548.
 Pinnock, Michael, 511.
 Pipe staves, waste of wood in making, 174.
 Pirates, "Tramontane" sent against, 28.
 , too numerous to be resisted by the president of Munster, 28.
 , ready to serve against the rebels and fugitives, 29.
 , visit to Baltimore, 42.
 , not attacked by Captain Williams, 42.
 in Muuster, 69, 71, 99, 100, 105.
 at Baltimore seize a Spanish carvell with 6,000*l.* of gold concealed, 100.
 , Lord Danvers will take care of it for the King of Spain, *ib.*
 , believes there is more gold still concealed in her, *ib.*
 , denies the imputations that would liken the coasts of Munster to the coast of Barbary, *ib.*
 , Bishop of Cork writes to Lords of Council in favour of Mr. Croke, of Baltimore, 100.
 , Mr. Croke is wrongly charged with piracy, *ib.*
 , want of such a statute in Ireland as 28 Hen. VIII. to try them, 105.
 , they are therefore to be sent over from time to time for trial in England, 106.
 , to be sent to England for trial, 119.
 , Lord Danvers afraid of, and detained from sailing by fear, 130.
 , their suppression strongly urged, *ib.*
 , captured by Sir Theobald Burke, 141.
 , ordered to be tried in England, *ib.*
 , account of, *ib.*
 , names of, and proceedings regarding, 142.
 , take a Dutch prize, 141.

Pirates—*cont.*

- fight with a Frenchman, 142.
- to be diligently watched, *ib.*
- sent to Chester, *ib.*
-, Lord Thomond's proceedings against, 151.
-, brought to Dublin by him, 186.
-, spoils found in their hands, 188.
-, to be sent to Bristol or Barnstaple, *ib.*
-, expect the King's pardon, *ib.*
-, 200, 212, 329, 330, 343, 371, 373, 473, 480, 483, 486.
-, Trevor, Roope, and Drake to be sent over, 251.
-, arrival of, at Munster, 273.
-, their number, 277.
-, Sir R. Moryson's proceedings with them, *ib.*
-, elect Bishop admiral, *ib.*
-, proposed to employ them in Virginia, 278.
-, party of, at Tunis, *ib.*
-, Pepwell's attempt to persuade them to abandon piracy, 279.
-, 36 of them hanged, *ib.*
-, Chichester sends four horsemen with the Admiral's warrant into Munster to arrest the vice-admiral and others, abettors of piracy, 353.
-, more necessary to have ships on the Irish coast in summer than in winter, 371.
-, the galleys in winter cannot face the seas, *ib.*
-, Captain Hull, commissioner for parleying with, 398.
-, continual resort of, to Munster coast, *ib.*
-, list of, apprehended in Munster, *ib.*
-, note for trial of, 424.
-, 50 men sent against, by Sir R. Moryson, 446.
-, particulars regarding, 457.
-, have now come into the Channel near Dublin, and robbed both English and Scotch ships, 473.
-, they lay watching for the Londoners' money sent to Coleraine, *ib.*
-, but missed it, *ib.*
-, has ordered up the King's pinnace from Munster, *ib.*
-, hears this day that Coward and Barrett, pirates, are taken by one Lenan de Rosse, a Dutchman, who lay a fishing near the Black Rock in Connaught, *ib.* See Rosse.
-, Sackewell (Salkeld), that petty rebel, killed, 480.
-, Coward says that next spring they intend to fire the fleet of fishermen at Newfoundland, *ib.*
-, if not taken to mercy, *ib.*

Pirates—*cont.*

-, Chichester advises that they be pardoned, *ib.*
 -, otherwise they will prey upon subject as well as stranger, *ib.*
 -, examinations of four, before the Privy Council at Edinburgh, 483.
 -, Saukewell thrown overboard by Easton, who offers to submit, 495.
 -, Chichester has granted them protection for 40 days, knowing his own weakness, *ib.*
 -, has only the "Lion's Whelp," *ib.*
 -, the Munster, 547.
 -, treaty for their submission, *ib.*
 -, pirates and priests, Chichester wishes they had a commission for executing, 473.
- Plantation, *see* Ulster plantation, *also* Londoners.
- Plantations, in Ireland have been many, 17.
-, that of the Pale the best, *ib.*
 -, that of Munster the worst, *ib.*
 -, English, various, made in Ireland, *ib.*
 - partly rooted out by Irish, *ib.*
 - partly degenerated, *ib.*
 -, same fate to be expected for new plantations, if precautions be not taken, *ib.*
 -, early, in Ulster, lxxi.
 -, enumerated, lxxi-lxxv.
 -, Chatterton's, in 1572, lxxii.
 -, Sir T. Smith's, 1572, *ib.*
 -, Earl of Essex's, 1573, *ib.*
 -, their failure, lxxiii.
 - in Leinster, *ib.*
 -, in what reign, *ib.*
 -, the reverses of, *ib.*
 -, defects of, designed to be remedied in Ulster plantation, lxxv.
 - of King's and Queen's counties, lxxiii.
 -, formerly the O'Moore's and O'Connor's country, *ib.*
 - of Munster, lxxiii.
 -, what counties planted, *ib.*
 -, from what counties in England the planters came, *ib.*
 -, the reverses of this plantation, *ib.*
 -, seignories of 12,000 acres and 6,000 acres too large, lxxv.
 -, conditions of, lxxvi.
 -, fate of, *ib.*
 -, of Ulster, defects of Leinster and Munster plantations designed to be remedied in, lxxv. See *also* Ulster plantation.
 -, commissioners for forming project of, lxxxiv, n.
 -, their names, *ib.*
 -, their project, lxxxv.

Plantations, of Ulster—*cont.*

-, Sir Arthur Chichester's objections to, *ib.*
-, contrasts it with the occupation and plantation of Canaan by the Hebrews, *ib.*
-, where there were cities ready built, *ib.*
-, but none in Ulster, *ib.*
-, proceedings under the commission of 1609, lxxxvi.
-, the difference between the Bishop of Derry and Sir Thomas Phillips endeavoured to be composed by them, lxxxviii.
-, lay in camp nine weeks, *ib.*
-, what work they did, *ib.*
-, determined again the termon lands for the King, *ib.*
-, made maps of every barony, *ib.*
-, commission of 1610, xci.
-, to give the undertakers possession, *ib.*
-, proceedings under commission of 1608, lxxix.
-, King attends meetings of Council about, 129.
- of Londonderry, articles of, 136.
-, commissioners for, *ib.*
-, memoranda on, by Sir J. Davys, *ib.*
-, orders and conditions of, 139.
-, abstract of, 140.
- of escheated counties, commissioners for, project of, 139.
-, printed books regarding, 155.
-, Chichester has made them public, but does not know the effect of them, 157.
-, proportions in which the lands are to be assigned, 158.
-, mode of assignments to be followed, 159.
-, lottery not a fitting mode, *ib.*
-, tenures of escheated lands, 160.
-, commissioners to have discretion as to tenure, *ib.*
-, few here will bear any part in, 161.
-, commissioners of, their proportions, 171.
-, difficulties of carrying out the project, 176.
-, objection to take part in, *ib.*
-, natives will not change their course of living, *ib.*
-, instructions to commissioners for, 181.
-, services of Sir John Davys in, 185.
-, city of London undertakes part of, 266.
-, commissioners for, sent by, *ib.*
-, cannot be done by private men, 270.
-, must be the work of the commonwealth, *ib.*

Plantations—*cont.*

-, proposed that every parish in England shall plant one, two, or three men, *ib.*
-, commissioners of, report of their proceedings, 280.
-, tropic or turn-point of the journey, 282.
-, different parties appearing before them, 282, 283.
-, their journey homewards to Fermanagh and Cavan, *ib.*
-, the survey of Ulster will be ready in a fortnight, 288.
-, report of commissioners on Fermanagh, *ib.*
-, report of Sir J. Davys on commission in Cavan, 292.
-, inquiry as to termon lands, *ib.*
-, confirms the report of last year, *ib.*
-, instructions for survey of Derry plantation, 316.
-, answers of the viewers who have lately been at Derry, 316-318.
-, J. Carvyle, of Nunmonkton, co. Cork, project of, on 8,000 acres, 323.
-, Chichester sends suggestions for distribution of lands, 390.
-, Lord Salisbury said to intend to be an undertaker, 391.
-, memoranda on, by Chichester, 401.
-, maps of six counties sent to Salisbury, 401.
-, brief of commissioners' proceedings, 409.
-, distribution of precincts, 404.
-, natives not to plant with Britons or Scots, 410.
-, but to plant with servitors, 411.
-, questions concerning the plantation, 415.
-, regarding the church, *ib.*
-, regarding corporate towns, *ib.*
-, regarding transplantation, *ib.*
-, answers thereto, 416.
-, commissioners' proceedings, 419.
-, nomination of, 424.
-, plantation of Derry, arrival of the first planters, 437.
-, ill-chosen and bad workmen, *ib.*
-, will cause general scarcity of provisions, 438.
-, commissions for the several, authority given for, 452.
-, powers of the commissioners, 460.
-, of Ulster, commissioners for, 580.
-, instructions for, 580.
- Plase, Henry, named assumed by Killinghall, 51.
- Plomley, Captain, detained by tempests, 130.
- Plumlie, a pirate, 69, 99.

- Plunket, Sir Christopher, 478.
 , , popish books, &c., sent to his son, 192.
 , , brought up at Douay College, *ib.*
 , , security taken for his appearance, 192.
 , , surrender and re-grant of lands to, 518.
 , Mr. Luke, 376, 381.
 , son of Lord Killene, 150.
 , Oliver, of Gibbstown, 140.
 , , condemned at suit of Sir 'G. Moore, 140.
 , Oliver, 382.
 , Richard, 221.
 , Sir Thomas, 221, 382.
 , of Clonybrenin, 170.
 Pointall, 398.
 Pontderune garrison, 541.
 Pope, the, physician of, suspected of poisoning Tyrconnell, xlvi.
 , the, grants the kingdom of Ireland to Tyrone, 13.
 , army to land at Broadhaven, 14.
 , the, 106, 283.
 , has commanders and commissioners in Ireland, 463.
 , names of, *ib.*
 Popery, Chichester, has endeavoured the extirpation of, 521.
 Popish books and manuscripts discovered by mayor of Chester, 192.
 , intended to be brought by one Hamlyn, *ib.*
 , were to be delivered to son of Sir Christopher Plunket, 192.
 Portaferry, grant of, to Pierce Tumolton, 506.
 Portlough, precinct of, 404.
 Portmarnock, tithes of, granted to Thomas Earl of Ormond, 506.
 Portmore, battle of, 123.
 , praise of Sir Hugh O'Neil's valour at, 123.
 Portrush, 209.
 Portrushe, customs of port of, 136. *See* Portrush.
 Portugal, armada of, sent for to the Groyne, 30.
 Poulet, *see* Paulet.
 Poundage, cities seek release from, 139.
 Powder sent into Ireland, return of, 148.
 Powell, William, 548.
 Power, Sir Henry, 97, 213, 254, 255, 334, 366, 379, 484, 508, 510.
 , , men delivered to, 5.
 , , number of his men, 33.
 , , made governor of Queen's County, by Earl of Devonshire, 254, 255.
 , Capt. John, bill to, 19.
 , John, suit of, with Lord Roche, 524.
 , Sir William, 484.
 Powerseourt castle, plan of Tyrclagh O'Toole to surprise it, 18.
 Powlett, Sir George, land purchased by, at Derry, 59.
 , , this land to be purchased by the grantee of Innishowen, 60.
 Prator, Mrs., a Catholic, 52.
 Prayer, Book of Common, cost of printing it in Irish, 75.
 Prayer-book, Common, Irish translation of, 184.
 Precincts, purpose of the commission of July 1609, regarding, lxxxvi.
 , distribution of, to undertakers, 404.
 , English, *ib.*
 , Scottish, *ib.*
 , servitors and natives, 405.
 , reasons for joint plantation of servitors and natives, 411.
 , grant, number, names, and quantities of, in the six counties, 417.
 , distribution of, unfair to servitors and natives, 521.
 Presidency of Ulster intended, xiv, and foll.
 , , abandoned as hopeless, xvi.
 , , opinions as to its necessity, xxi-xxii.
 , , preemptorily objected to by O'Neil, xviii.
 President, for Connaught to lie at Athlone, xv.
 , for Munster, at Limerick, *ib.*
 , at Armagh or Newry, for Ulster, *ib.*
 , nature of the president's office and powers, xv.
 Presidents, two for Ireland, at Killmallock and Lifford, xvi.
 , nature and term of office, *ib.*
 , O'Neill desired to be president of Ulster, xvii.
 , chiefs of Irish and Anglo-Irish race proposed to be presidents, *ib.*
 , four presidents proposed by Thomas Cusack, *ib.*
 , three to be of native birth, *ib.*
 , of Ulster, Sir Robert Jacob urges the appointment of, 197.
 , , authority of their warrants, 447.
 , of Munster, his court for the convenience of undertakers, lxxvi.
 Preston, Robert, 381.
 Priests, the, in Ireland, magnify Tyrone, 23.
 , great influx of, takes place, 30.
 , reported to use "execrations and bannyngs" against many persons, 31.
 , intelligence from a, 49.
 , more dangerous than pirates, 143.
 , Chichester advises that they be restrained, *ib.*
 , cannot be expelled but by fire and sword, *ib.*
 , exorbitant presumption of, 147.
 , flock like locusts into kingdom, *ib.*

Priests—*cont.*

-, to be castigated like rogues and beggars by martial law, *ib.*
-, no answer made to this suggestion, *ib.*
-, many priests, seminaries, and Jesuits lately come into Ireland, 192.
-, have held many meetings, the last in Tipperary, *ib.*
-, 7,000 persons present, *ib.*
-, said to be for pardons from Rome for sins of last 16 years, *ib.*
-, such meetings always have been fore-runners of rebellion, *ib.*
-, lately arrived (1609), 203.
- and Jesuits, have flocked in in numbers, 240.
-, the most eager and stirring come and go with the swallow, *ib.*
-, sell indulgences, &c., and reap a rich harvest, *ib.*
-, gather large assemblies for pardons and absolutions, *ib.*
-, are protected by the people, *ib.*
-, a large assembly last week at Monaincha, on borders of co. Tipperary, 240, 251.
-, another at Inishgaltagh, in Connaught, *ib.*
-, described by Chichester as "viperous," 265.
-, obstruct the plantation, *ib.*
-, frame reports of invasion and insurrection, 269.
-, styled "caterpillars," *ib.*
-, proposed to hang them by martial law, *ib.*
-, persuade the people of the speedy return of the fugitives, 277.
-, increased number and boldness of, 284.
-, are saluted in the streets, *ib.*
-, draw thousands to their idolatrous sacrifices, *ib.*
-, convert many Protestants to popery, *ib.*
-, many sent over from abroad, all able and lusty young men, 299.
-, multiplied vastly in the country, *ib.*
-, have wrought the people not to pray for Church or King, *ib.*
-, a sudden blow is to be feared, *ib.*
-, preach unlawfulness of service in Sweden, 300.
-, flock to Ireland in the spring of the year to gather money, 399.
-, if arrested by soldiers, are rescued by the young men and women of the city, *ib.*
-, Romish, come in greater abundance than ever, 444.
-, masses said openly, *ib.*
-, draw noblemen and gentlemen's sons to schools beyond sea, 445.

Priests—*cont.*

-, must transport them, or take other severer course, *ib.*
-, one lately apprehended saying mass at Multifarnam, *ib.*
-, but rescued by the country, *ib.*
-, a man fined for refusing to assist in arresting a priest, 447.
-, great influx of, into Ireland from Rome and elsewhere, 461.
-, spreaders of falsehood, 462.
-, "archpractizing," *ib.*
-, arrival of, 474.
- of the Pale, *ib.*
-, vicars general lately appointed in every diocese, 475.
-, are to appoint a curate in every parish, *ib.*
-, not a marriage, baptism, or burial in Ireland but with a priest, *ib.*
- of Ulster, preach that the Irish are a despised people, worse used than any ever heard or read of, to be thrust out of their homes, after being promised pardon and protection, 503.
- and Jesuits, would be prosecuted by the English and Scotch undertakers, *xciv.*
-, who would be justices and jurymen, *ib.*
-, no Irish would prosecute them for merely doing their church duties, *ib.*
- and pirates, Chichester wishes they had a commission for executing, 473.
- Primate, the, of Armagh, lxxxvii, lxxxviii, 62.
-, petition of, about Erenagh and Termon lands, 390.
-, not presented till last night, *ib.*
- Prince, the, aid for making knight to be levied in Ireland, 174.
-, the young, charged with seducing Lord Essex's daughter, 453.
- Priory lands in Down and Antrim, quit-rents of, 448.
- Proclamation, for transplantation of the Græmes, *xcvi.*
-, dated 4th December 1603, *ib., note.*
- at Cavan, that the natives retire from the lands of the English and Scottish undertakers, *xcii.*
-, and settle under the servitors, *ib.*
-, against alienations by spiritual persons, 238.
-, 20th August 1610, with conditions of plantation, dated at Lifford, 490.
- Project of plantation, J. Carvyle's, of Nunmonkton, co. Cork, on 8,000 acres, 323.
- Proportions, undertakers', in the Ulster plantation, 116.
-, bishops and incumbents' proportions in, *ib.*

Proportions—*cont.*

-, in Ulster plantation of single, middle, and double, should be given up, and the work be by baronies, 368, 391.
 , how marked in maps of escheated counties, 403.
 , , with glebe land, *ib.*
 Provost Marshal of Connaught, 252.
 , , Francis Annesley prays reversion of, after Capt. Charles Coote's death, *ib.*
 , Edward Lenton, 507.
 , of Leinster, Robert Bowen, *ib.*
 "Punch," the, in the Indian land system, like Tyrone's rent collectors, xxviii.
 Purcell, Denis, 512.
 , Edmund, 493, 494.
 , Thomas, 511.
 Purgatory of St. Patrick in Termon Magragh, 288.
 Putt, William, 511.
 Pyne, Henry, desires to introduce Irish timber for the navy, 39.
 , , report on timber from Ireland, 149.
 Pynnar, Captain, 368. *See* Pinnar.

Q.

- Quarless, Jonas, bill to, 19.
 Queen's County, 216, 218, 254.
 , Sir Henry Power made governor of, by Earl of Devonshire, 254.
 planters, the removal of the seven septa by Mr. Crosbie is to their good liking, 218.
 Quillebœuf, fugitives' land at, xxxix.
 Quin, Murtagh, his goods, 536.
 , , Sir Toby Caulfeild renders account of, being seized after Tyrone's flight, *ib.*
 Quinns, Hagans, Connellans, and Devlins, Tyrone's horsemen, 533.
 Quins, the, attend sessions at Dungannon, 16.
 , placed in Oneylan by O'Neill, x.
 , horsemen of Tyrone, xxvii.
 Quit-rents in Down and Antrim, 448.
 Quynnes, *see* Quins.

R.

- Radford, town of, in Nottingham, 23.
 , in Nottinghamshire, 52.
 Raffo, *see* Raphoe.

- Raleigh, Sir Walter, lxxvi.
 , , record of his attainder in England sent over to Ireland, exemplified under the Great Seal, 215.
 Rapho, *see* Raphoe.
 Raphoe, Andrew Knox to be Bishop of, 442.
 Rathcannon, Casey, James, of, 494.
 Rathcoffy, 325.
 Rathe, John, pilot of the fugitives' ship, his base treachery, xl, xlii.
 Ratheram, *see* Rothuram.
 Rathgartie, church of, co. Westmeath, 375, 376.
 Rathassell, suit for reversion of abbey of, 262.
 Rathlin Island, massacre at, li.
 Rathmore, 221.
 Rathmullen, lx, lxii.
 , embarkation of fugitive Earls at, lx.
 , rectory of, 448.
 Read, Thomas, grant of escheatorship to, 583.
 Reagh, Phelin (M'Davitt), reward for head of, 28.
 , , paid to Patrick Conley, 32.
 , Phelim, 224.
 Rebels, rewards for apprehension or killing of, 28.
 , escape of, from Torry Island, 34.
 , dealings of Follitt with, 6.
 , successfully repressed, 14.
 Receipts of revenues and rents of Crown lands, 577, 578.
 Recognizances, great number of, taken after the rebellion, 173.
 Records, public, place for safe keeping of, to be provided, 148.
 Rectories in Downe and Antrim, quit-rents of, 448.
 Recusancy, fines for, imposed by Sir H. Bruncker, 129.
 , petitions for remission of, *ib.*
 , sought to be remitted in Kinsale, *ib.*
 , King consents to this, 131.
 , to be compounded for, *ib.*
 , fines for, King's pleasure regarding, 149.
 , enforcement of, urged on Salisbury, 284.
 , offer of 4,000*l.* for the farm of, in Leinster, Munster, and Connaught, *ib.*
 , money for repairs of churches and schools to be forced from richer recusants, *ib.*
 , about 2,000 returned recusants in the Pale lately, 299.
 , fines for, remitted in Cork, 401.
 Recusant mayors, &c., refuse the supremacy oath, 371.
 Redman, Marmaduke, letters patent to, 582.
 Redmond, Ensign George, 228.

- Reignoldes, Henry, docket of moneys received by, from Sir T. Ridgeway, 19. *See* Reynolds.
- Reinoldes, Thomas, of Cork, captured along with the pirates, but released, 42. *See* Reynolds.
- Remembrances for Sir Thomas Ridgeway, touching the public, 368.
..... on the plantation, 401.
- Remington, Sir Robert, bill to, 19.
....., Vice-president of Munster, 73.
- Rendall, William, grant of lands to, 581.
- Rent system, Irish account of, xxvi.
..... rent, partly in money, partly in kind, xxvi.
..... charged on cows, *ib.*
....., amount variable, xxviii.
....., evil results of system, *ib.*
....., made tenants entirely dependent on chiefs, *ib.*
- Rents, Tyrone's, account of, by Sir Toby Caulfeild, xxvi.
....., slow payment of, 32.
....., in the plantation to be proportioned according to the country and engagements of the settlers, 64.
....., the King's receipts of, 577, 578.
- Reogh, Walter, pensioner, 337.
- Reserve of treasure for emergencies of public service most desirable, 462.
- Revenues, the King's, are now settled in their course, 452.
- Rewards for apprehending or killing rebels, 28.
- Reynolds, Anthony, 367, 477, 512.
....., Mr., reports that Sir Humphrey Winche is charged with defaults of payment, 515.
- Rieh, Barnaby, 107. *See* Ryche.
....., Lady, 351.
- Richardson, Henry, an "intelligencer" of Salisbury, xli.
- Riche, Barnaby, his treatise on the Pride, Corruption, Drunkenness, and Incontinency, &c., of Ireland, 551.
- Richeson, John, 549.
- Ridgeway, Mr. George, 367, 510.
....., Capt. John, 368.
....., servitor, to be undertaker, 428.
....., Sir Thomas, lxxviii, 69, 72, 81, 92, 97, 122, 201, 204, 213, 225, 353, 362, 366, 368, 373, 479, 507, 510, 529.
....., invests Beart Castle, xlix.
....., hastens up to Dublin for a commission or inquest on Sir Cahir O'Dogherty, lxxviii, lxxix.
....., the finding or verdict, *super visum corporis*, *ib.*
....., equivalent to attainder, *ib.*
....., his view that justice is best carried on in Ireland during war, lxxix.
....., he and Sir John Davys employed under the commission of escheat and survey, 1608, lxxix, lxxx.
- Ridgeway, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
....., carries over the maps to London, xc.
....., detained in London till 5th July 1609, xci.
....., money paid by, to Henry Reynoldes, 19.
....., his merits acknowledged by the King, 23.
....., report on expenditure, 31.
....., earnest appeal of, for money for the public service, 147.
....., requisition of, for treasure, 153.
....., "the little treasurer," 155.
....., charged by Lord Howth with defrauding him, *ib.*
....., has to borrow money for public service, 154.
....., commissioner for plantation, 171.
....., Sir Arthur Chichester advises that he should have Brian-ne-Savagh's (M'Mahon's) lands, 201.
....., prays that his grant may be speeded, so as to get tenants at May, 204.
....., the only time for securing honest tenants, *ib.*
....., the land is waste, *ib.*
....., will become again a den of thieves, *ib.*
....., his treasurer's accounts, 295.
....., report in favour of Munster ironworks, 419.
....., sends maps of the six escheated counties to Salisbury, 401.
....., Lord Deputy's advices to, 420.
....., to be an undertaker, 428.
....., particulars of plantation reported by, 460.
....., highly approved by the King, *ib.*
....., ventures over from England in a boat of seven or eight tons, 479.
....., in order to join the commissioners of plantation in their journey to Ulster, *ib.*
....., had he delayed but 10 days, they could not have gone out this summer, *ib.*
....., license for his three sons to travel for three years in France, Italy, and other places, 529.
....., (treasurer), 547.
....., vice-treasurer, his account, 577, 578.
....., commissioners appointed to take his accounts, 580.
- Rimon, Sandyes, of Ranelinton, xcviiii.
....., one of the Grames, *ib.*
....., his arrest, *ib.*
....., claim to pardon for the merit of arresting, *ib.*

- Riothland, 281.
- Rivers, Marcell, recommended as undertaker for a great or middle proportion, 455.
-, married to Capt. T. Chatterton's heir, *ib.*
-, to be placed in Orier, *ib.*
-, Marcellus, 508.
- Riverstou (co. Meath), 110, 111.
- Rivett, Edward, 550.
- Roach, *see* Roche.
- Roache, *see* Roche.
- Robbuckwales, tithes of, granted to T., Earl of Ormond, 506.
- Roberts, Henry, pensioner, 336.
- Robes, cost of, from chief justices down to serjeants, 77.
- Robinson, a pirate, 42.
- Roch, *see* Roche.
-, the manor of, in the Fews, belongs to Sir Christopher Bellew, 554.
-, he recovers at law five townlands from Sir Henry M'Turlogh as part of his manor of the Roch, *ib.*
- Roche, Alison, 495.
-, David, 206, 207.
-, Lord Fermoy, 325, 340, 341.
-, Lord, 118.
-, charge against Sir D. Sarsfield, 162.
-, complains that Sir Dominic Sarsfield, Chief Justice of Munster, prevented him in the purchase, by fraud, of Carrigleamleary, of which his father was unjustly dispossessed, 340, 341.
-, will send Salisbury a brief of his complaint when his son goes to Oxenford, *ib.*
-, his case, title to Carrigleamleary, as stated by Sir Dominic Sarsfield, *ib.*
-, suit of, with John Power, 524.
-, surrender and re-grant of lands in Cork, 517.
-, Dominic, 325.
-, John, 496.
-, Miles, 476.
-, Mr., 44.
-, Robert, 496.
-, Walter, *ib.*
- Rochell, 50.
- Rochelle, 24.
- Roches, the, plantation by, in Ireland, 17.
- Rochester, 383.
- Rock Barkley, in Limerick, seignory of, 430.
- Rockbarklie, *alias* Magnestic, in Limerick, 577.
- Roc, Sir Francis, commander of, in Loughfoyle, xxiii.
-, English soldiers assigned to, 10.
-, number of his men, 33, 80, 97, 229, 364, 366.
- Roe, Sir Francis—*cont.*
-, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428, 477, 510, 544, 547.
- Rollestone, Richard, 550.
- Rolls, the Master of, his yearly fee, 338.
-, Mastership of, in Ireland, Francis Aungier named to, 580.
- Rome, a letter from, circulated in Ireland, 12.
- "Rood" (road), of Leghorn, 278.
- Roope, a pirate prisoner, brought to Dublin, 186.
- Rooper, *see* Roper.
- Roper, Sir Thomas, number of his men, 33.
-, 97.
-, addition of 50 men to his company, 141.
-, pension for, 150.
-, petition of, 318, 321, 366, 466, 495, 508, 510, 529.
-, Knight, farmer of lands of late Earl of Desmond, 577.
- Roscommon, castle of, Fugitive Earls indicted for design to seize it, lxii.
-, ruined, 258.
-, xcix, e, ci.
-, transplantation of Grames into, xcix.
-, under Sir Ralph Sidley, *ib.*
-, terms of his agreement, *ib.*
-, made with the commissioners of the middle shires, *ib.*
-, dated 12th Sept. 1606, *ib.*
- county, 324.
-, Brian Kelly's lands in, 134.
- Rose, Lennan de, engineer, 80.
- Ross, part of, not to be included in the charter of Wexford, 132.
-, in Wexford, Chichester suggests it as a most convenient place to build King's ships, 88.
- Rossbranagh, lands of, 185.
- Ross Carbery, suggested as the second county town on the proposed division of the county, in preference to Youghal, 220.
- Rosse, Johu, 313.
- Rotheram, Sir Thomas, delivers men to Lieut Smyth, 4.
-, number assigned to, 10.
-, number of his men, 33, 97, 231, 510.
- Routege, Quintin, pensioner, 337. *See* Rutledge.
- Rowe, *see* Roe.
- Rowles, Wm., pensioner, 338.
- Rowley, John, lxxxii.
-, commissioned by city of London to view the lands the city had undertaken to plant, *ib.*
-, commissioner from city of London for plantation, 266.
-, Mr., 365.
-, title of composition made for, 420.

Rowte, the, a county of Antrim, xiii.
, formerly inhabited by English, xiv.
, in Antrim, 446.
 Royalties of Tyrconnell and Coleraine, reserved to Derry, 136.
 Ruish, *see* Rush.
 "Running-post," the, rapid rate of, 281.
 Rush, Sir Frances, 97. *See* Rushe.
 Rushe, Sir Francis, number of his men, 33, 325, 366, 379.
,, high character of, 434.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428, 510, 547.
,, grant of abbey of Ballyboggan to, 523
 Ruske, M'Mahon's dwelling at, 170.
 Russell, Edward, 548.
, Sir William, Lord Deputy, 401.
 Russells, the, Anglo-Norman settlers in Lecale, xii.
 Russia, the men sent to Sweden to be rather employed in service of, 422.
 Rutledge, Quintin, 511.
 Ryche, *see* Riche.
, Barnaby, 106, 367.

S.

Sachinwell, Francis, 549.
 Sackford, Capt., 368, 550.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 Salisbury, Earl of, his strict watch on the fugitives, xl.
,, considers it necessary to make the fugitives' countries the King's after the flight, lv.
,, hawks offered to, by Sir R. Boyle, 41.
,, books presented to, by Sir J. Davys, 135.
,, report on province of Munster to, by Sir Dominick Sarsfield, *ib.*
,, said to purpose being an undertaker in plantation, 391.
,, maps of escheated counties, a set of, presented for his own use, 402.
,, Sir J. Davys, sues to be an undertaker under him, 426.
,, barony of Clogher falls to, as undertaker, 434.
,, letters of, found in Sir G. Fenton's papers, and returned, 528.
 Salkeld, *see* Saukewell.
 Salt, proposition regarding, 424.
 Saltford, Michael, 550.

Samford, Lieut., sent to recruit for the service of Sweden, 296.
,, raises a company for Sweden, 305.
 Sanctriffe (Santry), tithes of, granted to T. Earl of Ormond, 506.
 Sarsfield, Sir Dominic, 73, 112, 233, 338, 339, 340, 362, 393, 466, 476.
,, writes in the Lord President's absence to Chichester, 30.
,, takes deposition of Falslaff, *ib.*
,, report on the province of Munster, 135.
,, book on escheated lands of Munster, *ib.*
,, charged by Lord Roche about purchase of lands from Sir Robert Ashfield, 162.
,, second justice of King's Bench, his yearly fee, 338.
,, Chief Justice in Munster, 339.
,, his yearly fee, *ib.*
,, contention between him and Lord Roche, about Sir Dominic's purchase of Carrigleamleary, 340.
,, takes deposition of William Duffe, 393.
,, proposed to be made Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 422.
,, approved of, 424.
 Saukewell, 480, 495.
 Savadges, the, settled in Lecale, xii. *See* Savage.
 Savage, Lord, inherits Little Ardes, *ib.*
, Sir Arthur, 379.
, Rowland, pensioner, 337.
, Robert, 512.
 Savoy, the, mastership of, 391.
 Sawle, rectory of, belonging to monastery of St. Patrick, 448.
 Saxbridge, pirate, 69.
, Captain, detained by storm, 130.
,, offers to seize the pirate Jennings, 131.
 Saxey, Justice, would exclude Irish and English born in Ireland from the administration, xxi.
,, has reported to Salisbury faithfully on state of the country, 172.
,, might have easily made a fortune by private practices, but is poor, 173.
,, seeks appointment as King's counsel in Marches of Wales, *ib.*
,, solicits the place of Baron Hieron, 263.
 Say, the Lord, principal undertaker in Armagh, with the names of his consorts, their means and abilities, 550.
, and Seal, Lord, suit of, for land in O'Neal-land, 425.
,, proposes to build a town called Cranbourne, and a fort called "Cecille's Fort," *ib.*
 Scarcity in England, export of corn to, to be licensed because of, 119.

- Seio, island of, Kerson, the pirate, sails to, 279.
- Scotch and English planters to meet at markets, 406.
-, and at sessions aud assizes, *ib.*
- captains report preparations in Spain, for invasion of Ireland, 394.
- Scotland, supposed by some to be the destination of the fugitives, xxxvii.
-, , 200 soldiers sent out of, into Ireland, 22.
-, instructions of Privy Council to Chichester, regarding, *ib.*
- Scots, the, make descents on Antrim coast, xii.
-, descents of, on Antrim coast, xiv.
-, expel M'Quillin, *ib.*
- Scott, Sir Walter, his Border Minstrelsy, xevi.
- Scottish soldiers sent into Ireland, 10.
-, rates of pay to, *ib.*
- Scoutmaster-general, Sir Thomas Dutton to be, 432, 507.
- Seurlock, Walter, of the Frayne, co. Meath, 324.
- "Sea-flower," the, ship a transport to Sweden, 287.
- "Seamew," the, timber shipped on board of, 149.
-, charter-covenant of, *ib.*
- Sedgrave, Mr., 90.
-, 247.
-, Nicholas, of Ballyhack, co. Dublin, 325.
-, Walter, *ib.*
-, Richard, *ib.*
- Seigworth, Capt. Henry (for Skipworth?), 101.
- Selskar, 222.
- Seminaries, foreign, sons of noblemen and gentlemen not to be educated in, 175.
-, their information works strange effects in the nation, 399.
- Seminary, emissaries from, reported as plotting against the King's life, 49.
- Seminary priests, dangerous character of, 143.
-, spread reports of invasion, 269.
- Simple, Richard, 506.
- Seneschalships, no more to be granted, 119.
- Septs, Irish, completely dependent on the great lords, xxxi.
-, , independent estates created in them, xxxiii.
- of the Erenaghs, 410.
- Sergeantcy, release of Sir J. Davys from, 153.
- Servitors, list of proposed undertakers, how and when made, xci.
-, to be chosen to have lands in the plantation, 63.
-, names to be sent forward by Chichester, 129.
-, Chichester to send list of, to be set down in Tyrone, 128.
- Servitors—*cont.*
-, English, proportions allotted to, in the plantation, 181.
- and English undertakers must begin to plant at same time, 212.
-, must defend the borders and fastnesses for the planters, *ib.*
-, Sir Thomas Williams, an aged servitor, wishes to undertake, 213.
-, Captain Steward, leader of a company out of Scotland, wishes to undertake, 218.
-, , is to be favoured as one of that country that bore the brunt of the first service against the rebels, *ib.*
-, civil and military, fit to be undertakers, and where to be placed, lists of, by Sir Arthur Chichester, 365.
-, list of the Council willing, *ib.*
-, , who might be induced, 365, 366.
-, captains of companies having already fixed residences in Ulster, 366.
-, , who have none, *ib.*
-, constables and captains of boats *ib.*
-, other knights, servitors, and pensioners in pay, fit with help, 366, 367.
-, , fit without help, *ib.*
-, , under their friends who may be undertakers, 367, 368.
-, suggests all lieutenants, ensigns, and serjeants in the northern counties, 368.
-, , and others in other counties, now late in pay, *ib.*
-, Lord Cursie and Lord Delvin offer to be, *ib.*
- and natives' precincts, 405.
-, , conditions of settlement of, 412.
-, list of, meet to be undertakers, 428.
-, rules for choice of, *ib.*
-, none to be admitted but "martial men," with three exceptions, 428.
-, Lord Audley undertakes as a servitor, 467.
-, Captain Richard Tyrrell prays that he may undertake as, 468.
-, proclamation of Lord Deputy and Commissioners, 1610, as to conditions of plantation for servitors, 490.
-, Lord Audley the first to undertake as a servitor, 500.
-, afterwards so many pressed forward, that there was a difficulty to provide for them, *ib.*
-, most of those provided for had previously set up their rest in Ulster, *ib.*
-, the unprovided are soothed with hopes of being placed under the Londoners, or the bishops, or in the glens of Tyrone, *ib.*
-, to license the British undertakers to keep the Irish as tenants, would be to injure the servitors who were promised them on their portions, 502.

Servitors—*cont.*

-, wrong of the commissioners who prepared the scheme to leave so little land to the servitors and natives, *ib.*
-, monstrous to thrust the servitors with all the natives of one whole county that paid the King 2,000*l.* a year rent, into one single barony, 503.
-, Chichester had given up his own 3,000 acres to enlarge their lands, 504.
-, has not 3,000 acres of so good land in all Enishowen, *ib.*
-, of Irish birth, 512.
-, statement of the number of proportions remaining to be assigned to the servitors and natives, after the Termon and other lands are assigned, 547.
-, list of names of, undertakers in Ulster, *ib.*
-, unfairly treated in distribution of precincts, 521.
- Seven sept of the Queen's County, *see* Moores, the.
- Seville, college of, mission from every year to Rome, 50.
- Sexten, George, 73, 74, 229.
-, Edmund, of Limerick, 85.
-, Mr. George, 367.
-,, secretary to Sir Arthur Chichester, 79, 101.
-, Edward, surrender and re-grant to, of abbey of Ffayres, 148.
-, Arthur, high sheriff of Tipperary, brings an informer to Bishop of Limerick, 462.
- Shaen, Sir Francis, 107, 486.
-,, question raised against, by the O'Ferralls, 407.
-,, contest of the O'Ferralls with, 449.
-,, and the O'Ferralls, order in this cause, 486.
- Shanganah, co. Dublin, 325.
- Shannon, ironworks on, 530.
-, pirates at mouth of, 142.
- Sharpe, George, 477.
- Shaughness, William, 231.
- Shea, Henry, mayor of Kilkenny, 522.
-,, reports a supposed plot to Lord Butler, *ib.*
- Sheale, a minister of Earl of Tyrone, resides in, at Blackwater, 280.
- Sheath, *see* Shea.
- Sheephaven, boats driven to, 35.
- Shelton, William, 373.
- Shepherd, Henry, 549.
- Sheriff, eric of a, in Maguire's country, xix.
-,, the first ever made in Tyrone or Tyrconnell, *ib.*
- Sherlock, James, grant to, of lands in Waterford, 282.
- Sherwood, Henry, 352, 478.
- Shillelagh, 88, 90, 93, 95, 96.
-, wood of, and others adjacent, would supply enough for the King's ships for 20 years, 88.
-,, a receptacle of thieves and ill disposed members, 90.
-,, Mr. Myttene and partners, who have bought the timber, offer to build a strong castle there, 90, 95.
-,, Mr. Philip Cottingham employed to survey the wood, 93, 96.
-,, a ward placed at Carnew in, 95.
-,, the very den of the woodkerne and rebels of the borders of Dublin, *ib.*
-,, who had often sounded in the ears of the English in the time of Pheagh (Fay) M'Hugh, *ib.*
- Ship, a Spanish, seized by pirates at Baltimore, 100.
- Shipping, timber for, for 20 years in Shillelagh and adjacent woods, 88.
-, Chichester suggests that ships be built in Ireland or at Milford, *ib.*
-, or at Ross in Wexford, *ib.*
- Ships, King's, to be kept on the coast in summer rather than in winter, 420.
- Short, Robert, of Weymouth, sailor, examination of, 12.
-,, reports preparations at the Groyne for an expedition, 13.
-,, fleets in readiness at several places, *ib.*
-,, Irish soldiers to embark in them, *ib.*
-,, resists Father Archer's efforts to convert him, 13.
- "Shrifery" [Shrievalty] of Tyrone, granted to Rice Gilmore, 413.
- Shrowle and Galway, passage between, rebels in, 298.
-,, damage done by, recovered off the country, *ib.*
- Sibthorpe, John, third justice of King's Bench, 338.
-, Christopher, 112, 233.
-, Mr. Justice, 73, 75.
- Sidley, Sir Ralph, 222.
-,, his agreement with the commissioners of the middle shires between England and Scotland, xcix.
-,, undertakes to plant his seigniory at Roscommon with the Grames of Esk, Leven, and Sark, *ib.*
-,, their objections to Roscommon, ci.
-,, all fly but seven, cii.
-,, claim of, for arrears, 395.
-, Lady, 493.
-,, bill to, 19.
-,, widow of Henry Malby, 257.
- Sidney, Sir Henry, his proposal for a council of Munster, xviii.
-,, reply of Byrne to, 177.

- Sidney—*cont.*
- Sir John, granted 18 out of 22 ballibos to abbey lands in the county of Coleraine, 565.
 -, which are purchased by the Earl of Tyrone, *ib.*
 -, four ballibos (balance of 22) were granted to Sir Toby Caulfeild, being part of the possessions of the abbey of Anogh, in same county, *ib.*
 - Silver plate, license to Nich. Wise to import 900 ounces, 329.
 - Silvester, (Sylvester), Father, a Jesuit, at Valadolid, 49.
 -, minister of the college, 51.
 - Simpson, Humphry, 77.
 - Sinnot, Richard, 222.
 - Skipwith, Capt. Henry, 547.
 - Slane, town of, *lix.*
 -, Lord Howth at, 162.
 - Slewannon, mountain of, 294.
 - Slewsishe, mountain of, 294.
 -, lands of, in Ulster, sued for by Tyrlogh O'Neale, 438.
 - Sligo, map of, in Queen Elizabeth's day, showing the coast, with castles built by the Irish, xciv, *note.*
 -, sheriff of, 228.
 -, payment to, for safe keeping of Brian M'Donogh, *ib.*
 -, Donel O'Knoher [O'Conachar], Lord of, 465.
 -, garrison commanded by Sir J. Fullerton, 508.
 - Slingsby, Sir Francis, 228, 508.
 - Slught Airta, 61.
 -, woods of, to be reserved in Lord Audley's proposal to the King, 259.
 - Slutart, *see* Slught Airta.
 - Slute Arte, *see* Slught Airta.
 - Smith, Gildaff, 511.
 -, Sir Thomas, fee payable out of revenue of commissary of victuals in Tyrconnell, 301.
 -, Thomas, 507.
 -, William, 508.
 -, Edward, reversion of his pension, 48.
 -, Capt. Anthony, 367, 509, 547.
 -, to be an undertaker, 428.
 -, was granted five ballibos adjacent to the castle of the Moyry in Orier for 21 years, 10 June, 4th Jas. I., 554.
 -, Sir William, impeaches title of Sir J. Hamilton, 168.
 -, an undertaker in Tyrone, 180.
 - Smithes, George, 360, 488.
 -, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 - Smyth, Thomas, 78, 80, 367.
 -, Sir Thos., clerk of the Council, 162.
 -, Lientenant, musters delivered to, 4.
 - Socage, free and common, tenure by, 160.
 - Soldiers, English, sent into Ireland, 20.
 -, 100 still wanting, *ib.*
 -, conducted by Earl of Thomond, *ib.*
 -, complaint against the President of Munster for lodging them on county of Waterford, 446.
 - Somersetshire, names of chief undertakers of Munster, from, lxxvi.
 - Somersett, Robert Friswell, great satisfaction of, with the country in Coleraine, 290.
 -, its products, 291.
 - Sorleboy, uncle of Angus M'Connell, xiii.
 - Southampton, Earl of, 579.
 - South Wales, how the English language was preserved in parts of, 358.
 - Southwell, Mathew, 550.
 - Southworth, Edward, 510.
 -, Mr., 367.
 -, Captain, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
 - Soutoum, Edward, 383.
 - Spain, supposed by some to be the Earls' destination, xxxvii.
 -, reasons why this is unlikely, xxxviii.
 -, dangerous persons from, 474.
 -, great preparations in, to assist Tyrone, 31.
 -, King of, 83, 98, 105, 120.
 -, Lord Delvin will not rebel with Tyrconnell unless aided by, lxxvi.
 -, ordered by the Pope to assist Tyroue, 13.
 -, Irish fugitives in, *ib.*
 -, expected to turn all his forces to the northern countries if the war with the Low Countries be renewed, 25.
 -, Tyrone is reported to seek to get the King of Spain to mediate for his pardon and return to Ireland, 120.
 -, Irish regiment sent to, 393.
 -, reports of intended invasion from 399.
 -, aid to Tyrone from, 23.
 -, doings of the Irish in, Cornwallis's report on, 179.
 - Spainah [Spaniagh], Donnell Kavanagh, 465.
 - Spaniard, a, that lived with Tyrone, account of his goods rendered by Sir Toby Caulfeild after the fight, 537.
 -, his wife and children relieved, 543.
 - Spaniards and French, Captain Tobin employed for the French, 379.
 -, his statement of his services in that war, *ib.*
 - Spanish cannon of 1588 taken out of the sea at Dunluce, 303.
 - Spicer, Alexander, 211.
 - Spies on the conduct of the fugitives, xl, xli.
 - set to follow them over Italy, xliii.

- St. Ambrose, college of, at Valladolid, 51.
- St. Barbe, Capt. John, 508, 510.
- St. George, Ensign, men delivered to, 4.
- St. James's Day, the day of that blessed Saint in Heaven and great monarch on earth, xci.
-, Chichester opens the commission of 1610 on that day to give the Ulster undertakers possession, *ib.*
- St. John, Sir Oliver, lxxxviii, 78, 80, 91, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 117, 118, 222, 241, 253, 254, 363, 366, 481, 485, 486, 507, 510.
-, advises that no grants of the fugitives' lands be made, but that they be let to the natives at dear rates, lv.
-, suit of, recommended for certain leases, 24.
-, joins the plantation commissioners, 294.
-, Chichester's instructions to, at going to England, 144.
-, pension of, 168.
-, an undertaker in Tyrone, 180.
-, reports to Salisbury on his northern journey for the plantation, 303.
-, on Erenagh lands, *ib.*
-, on claims of the natives, *ib.*
-, on the Swedish expedition, *ib.*
-, on the London plantation, 304.
-, master of the ordnance, 547.
-, number of his men, 33.
-, Sir William, 330, 354, 371.
-, to be sent against the Munster pirates, 29.
-, troops of, dismissed, 43.
-, return from Out Islands, *ib.*
-, captain of the "Advantage," 301.
-, demands 500*l.* for provision, 303.
-, claims Spanish cannon taken out of the sea, *ib.*
-, prisoners given in charge to, 398.
-, William, of co. Tipperary, 324.
- St. John Baptist, abbey of, at Naass, 126.
- of Jerusalem, monastery of, 441.
- St. Law, Thomas, 550.
- St. Leger, Sir Antony, 73, 116, 117, 200, 212, 347.
-, pension of, 168.
-, commissioner for plantation, 171.
-, report by, 579.
-, "young," deserts the party of the fugitives, xl.
- St. Lucar, war ships to come to Ireland from, 13.
-, eight ships preparing to go to, 398.
- St. Malo, O'Falstaff takes ship at, 30.
- St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, granted (with exceptions) to John Wakeman, 506.
- St. Omer, English college at, 50.
- St. Patrick's Purgatory, in Termon Magragh, 288.
- St. Paule, Sir George, license of, for sale of wines and usquebagh, 415.
- St. Sebastian, town of, 53.
- St. Thomas, abbey of, in Down, 448.
- Stafford, Sir Francis, solicits a pension, 47.
-, , 84, 366.
-, , pensioner, 338.
-, , pension of, 438.
- Stainhurst, *see* Stanihurst.
- Stalling, Mr., 287.
- Standon, Sir Anthony, pension of, 168.
- Stanhope, Lord, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
- Stanhowe, William, 550.
-, Henry, *ib.*
- Stanihurst, Captain, 393.
-, , Irish soldiers under command of, 393.
-, , a gentleman of co. of Dublin, 398.
- Stanley, Giles, 227.
-, , poursuivant at arms, 76.
-, Sir Rowland, lxxvi.
- Stanton, Thomas, 559.
- Star Chamber, 382.
- Statute 11th of Elizabeth for attainder of Shane O'Neil, 553.
-, effects of that Act, *ib.*
- Statutes, Irish, to be collected and published, 190.
-, , book of, to be published, but delayed by the Ulster journey, 300.
- Staughton, John, 512.
- Stephens, Thomas, 101.
- Steward, Captain [], 97, 218, 236.
-, , number of his men, 33.
-, , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
-, , number of Scottish soldiers assigned to, 10.
-, Sir Robert, ought to come with money for the troops for Sweden, 272.
-, , colonel in the force designed for Sweden, 287.
-, , all wood kerne and loose people to be enlisted with, for Sweden, 292.
-, , arrives at Dublin and goes to camp at Cavan, 296.
-, , recruits very willing at first, but now decline the service, *ib.*
-, , withdraw into the woods, *ib.*
-, , sends Lieutenant Samford to recruit, among them, *ib.*
-, , three transports arrived at Loughfoyle and one at Carlingford, *ib.*
-, Captain William, 366, 510, 547.
-, , recommended as a servitor, 448.

- Stone, Thomas, 550.
 Story, William, 511.
 Stowell, Sir John, lxxv.
 Stoughton, Anthony, 367.
, John, *ib.*
 Strabane, Straban, recommended to be reserved, 61.
, 366.
, precinct of, 404.
 Straits, the, 209.
 Strange, Thomas, mayor of Waterford, 43.
 Strangforde, town and water of, 448.
 Strong, Patrick, 79.
 Stroude, John, bill to, 19.
,, 103, 368, 484, 510.
,, and Francis Annesley, Chichester's agents for obtaining for him a grant of the barony of Enishowen, 103.
 Strutton, William, 548.
 Stuart, Lady Arabella, petitions for grant of duties on hides, 152.
,, objections to petition and answers, 153.
,, grant of privilege to license sale of wines, aquavitaë, &c., for 21 years, 318.
,, patent of, for license of wines and usquebagh, 414.
,, a special grant of the King, owing to her rank and estimation, 415.
 Submissions of Irish chiefs to James I., on what conditions received, xxxii.
 Sudbury, in the bishopric of Durham, 23.
 Supplies, certificate of last, from Lord Treasurer, 4.
 Supremacy, oath of, mayors, &c., decline it, 371.
,, to be exacted from all grantees of land on the plantation, 63.
,, some of the natives may be excepted, *ib.*
, refused by mayors, sheriffs, &c., 420.
,, whether such are to be removed from office, 420.
,, complaints regarding, *ib.*
,, answer touching it, 424.
 Surgeon to the State, Edmund Cullen, 507.
 Surrenders, Act of, 12 Elizabeth, xxv.
,, small result from, *ib.*
,, nature of, *ib.*
,, tenants made tenants at will, xxvi.
,, evils not lessened under James I., xxvi.
,, it is decided to remedy these evils, xxviii.
,, commission of, issued, *ib.*
,, mode of procedure under, xxix.
- Surrenders—*cont.*
, re-grants of lands have been made, 452.
, under commission of defective titles, list of, 324.
, but not returned into Chancery, *ib.*
, commission of, and defective titles, to be renewed, 420.
 Surrey men, brought over to Dublin, 4.
 Survey, the new, of escheated lands, very laborious and costly, 270.
, taken in 1608, lxxix.
 Surveyor-general, is deputy escheator, and "cheateth well for himself and friends," 408.
 Sussex, Earl of, presidency proposed by, for Ulster, xv.
,, nature thereof, *ib.*
 Sutton, Auditor, 333.
, Chichester stays his grant of the lands of Kilmainham, lying on north side of the Liffey, *ib.*
 Sweden, 67, 251, 334, 496.
, transplantation of swordmen to, lxxvii.
, transport of 1,000 men to, 263.
, cost of transport, *ib.*
, men in readiness to be transported, 264.
, native Irish to be sent, *ib.*
, no English to go with them, 265.
, where raised, 271.
, how provided, *ib.*
, danger of bringing them together in the province of Ulster, *ib.*
, prisoners in Coleraine county spared and sent to serve in, 281.
, recruiting for this service assigned to Presidents of Munster and Connaught, and to Earl of Thomond, 286.
, 300 or 400 ready to be transported to, by Capt. Rd. Bingley, 251.
, hereafter Irish and English captains to be employed, *ib.*
, service in, declared by priests and Jesuits to be unlawful, 300.
, expedition of Irish troops to, 304.
, mutiny at Carlingford, *ib.*
, Chichester's steps in repressing, *ib.*
, this expedition carries away 900 troublesome natives of Ulster, *ib.*
, and cessers of the Pale, *ib.*
, and followers of the Cavanaghs, Byrnes, and Toolcs, *ib.*
, all cruel wild malcfactors and thieves, 305.
, transportation of Ulster swordmeu to, 334.
, Capt. Lichfield's account of their mutiny on board ship in Carlingford Lough, *ib.*
, Hugh Boy O'Neale, their leader, son of Sir Turlough M'Henry, *ib.*

Sweden—*cont.*

-, Hugh Boy O'Neale, was joined in command, 334.
-,, has since deserted, *ib.*
-, Sir Thomas Phillips was present, *ib.*
-, 200 or 300 ready for transport to, 343.
-, Irish should command them, *ib.*
-, English should be kept in the country, *ib.*
-, the swordmen had better be employed in the service of Russia than Sweden, 371.
-, 600 Irish of Ulster sent off (Sept. 25, 1610) thither in two ships, under Capt. Richard Bingley, 496.
-, how the fear of being transported thither vexes the people of Ulster, *ib.*
-, no less than the late distribution of escheated lands, *ib.*
-, the able and idle have from this fear run to the woods again, *ib.*
-, but got 200 of them through bonds for their appearance, *ib.*
-, the officers employed to transport them should for the future have liberty to punish with death for running away, *ib.*
-, 200 were from Ulster, the rest of the 600 from Munster and Connaught, *ib.*
-, some were English, as may appear from their names, *ib.*
-, others pirates or desperadoes, who embraced this mode of escape, *ib.*
-, service of, new levy of Irish for, 458.
-, Art Oge O'Neal's sons, and Oghy Oge O'Hanlon's sons, sent to, 544.
- Swethen, *see* Sweden.
- Swethland, *see* Sweden.
- Sweveland, *see* Sweden.
- Swillabeg, 38.
- Switheland, *see* Sweden.
- Swordmen, of Ulster, transplanted to Sweden, lxxvii.
-, cannot be displanted, 176.
-, or idle gentlemen, removal of, 161.
-, fresh disarming of, ordered, *ib.*
-, the, do not affect the service of Sweden, 272.
-, are all peers, and prefer to be commanded by a stranger rather than to serve under one of their own number, 296.
-, Irish, a new levy of, for Sweden, 459.
- Sydley, *see* Sidley.
- Sylvester, Father, an English Jesuit, resident at Burgos, 23.
- Synnot, Sir William, 76.

T.

- Taaffe, Cornet, 127.
-, James, said to swear falsely against Sir G. Moore, 140.
-, Richard, 512.
-, Sir William, 367.
-,, Sir Richard Boyle's reversion on book of, 397.
-,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
-,, complaint of Lady Desmond against, 449.
- Tabular view of all such as offer to become principal undertakers in Ulster, with their consorts, and abilities and estates as themselves allege, 548.
- Taeffe, *see* Taaffe.
- Talbot, Walter, 76, 367.
-,, to be respected in the settlement of Cavan, 56.
- Tallaght, 332.
- Tanfield, Sir Laurence, 116.
- Tanistry, custom of, abandoned by Magennis, xi.
- Tarbert, bestowed on Patrick Crosbie, as whereon to plant the Moores and other Queen's County septs, 217.
-, granted to P. Crosby for transplanting the seven septs of Leix, lxxiv, lxxv.
- Taylor, 499.
-, John, 550.
- Temporal lands, already granted, how marked in map of escheated counties, 402.
-, not to be alienated, 175.
- Tenants-at-will under the great English barons, xxx.
-, tenants by lease, less dependent, xxxi.
-, with leases to be promoted by Act of Parliament, *ib.*
- Tennis court, 321, 322.
- Tenures, conversion of, xxv and foll.
-, extent of, not certain, xxvi.
-, by knight's service, *in capite*, and of the Castle of Dublin, an unfit and hard mode of tenure, 160.
- Termon lands, lxxxvi.
-, the purpose of the commission of July 1609, concerning, *ib.*
-, the Bishop of Derry claims them as church lands, *ib.*
-, how they are not church lands, *ib.*
-, again found for the King, lxxxviii.
-, distinguished in the maps, lxxxix.
-, and church lands, in Monaghan, xxx.
-, tenure of, 160.
-, plantation of, 171.
-, report of, 180.
-, must be defined in the Ulster plantation, 211.

- Termon lands—*cont.*
 will take time, and plantation must be deferred till 1610, *ib.*
 jurors' report on, 280.
 property of, in the erenaghe and his sept, 283.
 note of, in Ulster, 293.
 the King's title in, found by juries, 389.
 and erenagh lands granted to bishops as a free donation of the King, 410.
 in county of Coleraine, 564.
 their nature set forth, *ib.*
 corb (coarb) of, *ib.*
 to be passed to the bishops, 246.
 gained for the church by the Bishop of Derry, 256.
- Termon-Magrath, a country in Fermanagh, ix.
 dispute regarding, between Archbishop of Cashel and Bishop of Derry and Clogher, 288.
- Termon-o-Mongan, a country in Fermanagh x.
- Terrell, *see* Tyrrell.
- Terry, David, *see* Tirry.
- Thetford, court at, 134.
- Thimble, William, violent letter of, to Salisbury, against the Jesuits and native Irish, 283.
 urges renewal of recusancy fines, 284.
 offers 4,000*l.* a year for farm of, *ib.*
- Thomond, Donogh, Earl of, 76, 97, 200, 217, 325, 338, 354, 366, 476, 483, 507, 510, 551.
 men delivered to, 5.
 bill to, 19.
 conducts English soldiers into Ireland, 20.
 to be a member of Council of Munster, xviii.
 proposed increase of his horse refused by Privy Council, 46.
 communication of, with pirates, 142.
 proceedings against the pirates, 151.
 loses the use of his right arm in taking Jennings, 162.
 recommends Dr. Daniel as Archbishop of Tuam, 186.
 brings pirates prisoners to Dublin, *ib.*
 grant to, of 100*l.* a year in lands, 396.
 grant of town of Cathrlogh to, *ib.*
 meant to settle a strong plantation there to bridle the Kavanaghs, Moores, and Connors, 396.
 prevented by Sir W. Harpole's lease, *ib.*
- Thomond, Donogh, Earl of—*cont.*
 deceived and frustrated by Sir Adam Loftus, *ib.*
 his dispute with Sir A. Loftus, report on, submitted by Chichester to Salisbury, 400.
 his petition, *ib.*
 dispute with Sir Adam Loftus, 411.
 order therein, 412.
 charged by Barnaby Riche with passing patents for so many lands that the parchment roll is 16 yards long, 552.
 fine paid by, 579.
 country of, clerk of Council in, fees received by the, 261.
 commander of forces in, Earl of Thomond, 507.
- Thompson, Isaac, 548.
- Thornton, Sir George, 487.
 Thomas, 487, 493.
- Throgmorton, ancient, raise a company for Sweden, 305.
 Capt., servitor, be an undertaker, 428.
- Thurston, John, 548.
- Tibbot-ne-Long, Sir Theobald Bourke (Theobald of the ships), 298.
- Till, Henry, 511.
- Tilletson, information of, doubted, 49.
- Timber woods, goodliest timber in Glanconkein and Killeitragh, 208.
 of Kilbarre and Kilcoran in co. Waterford, 225.
 concordatum paid to Philip Cottingham, carpenter, for hewing of timber there, *ib.*
 West India merchants buy from proprietors, 530.
 Mr. Tokefeild ordered to stop the trade in, *ib.*
 Mr. Myttene employed to value, 88.
 has bought the woods of Shillelagh from Sir H. Harrington, *ib.*
 this wood and others of the King's adjacent would supply the King's ships for 20 years, *ib.*
 in Munster greatly wasted, *ib.*
 none in Donegal or Coleraine, *ib.*
 but much in Glanconkeyne and Killetra, 89.
 none about Carrickfergus nearer than Belfast, *ib.*
 those of Killultagh, *ib.*
 those of Fermanagh, *ib.*
 Mr. Myttene should be employed to survey all the woods in the kingdom, *ib.*
 he and his partners offer to build a strong castle in Shillelagh, 90.
 Mr. Cottingham employed to survey those of Munster, and of Shillelagh and between Dublin and Wexford, 93

Timber woods—*cont.*

-, agreement between Wilson, Dudley Norton, and Thomas Crooke for purchase of, about Bantry Bay, 101.
-, T. Younge, vice-treasurer of Munster, proposes that the chief woods of Munster be seized into the King's hands, 114.
-, Chichester directs P. Cottingham to send 56 tons of timber to the Thames as a specimen, 126.
-, Londoners ask for those of Glanconkein and Killeitragh, 349
-, are offered the use of them, but not the soil, *ib.*
-, they are 20 miles long, *ib.*
-, those in Tyrone much wasted, *ib.*
-, the King has none of any value but in Ulster, 370.
-, Chichester asks for a surveyor, *ib.*
-, will be all used in the plantation, *ib.*
-, such benefit from export of pipe staves and clap boards that there is no stopping the trade, and cutting down of woods, *ib.*
- Tipperary county, to what undertakers set out, lxxvi.
- Tircanada and Coole, precinct of, 405.
- Tirhugh, precinct of, 406.
- Tiriagh, a country in Armagh, x.
- Tirmin O'Miugan, *see* Termon-o-Mongan.
- Tirrell, Capt., interrogatory to Sir G. Moore about, 165.
-, his answer, 168.
- Tirry, David, 77, 79.
-, to have wardship of Robert Meighe, 525.
-, Patrick, alderman of Cork, first to take oath of supremacy there, 518.
-, hated in consequence, *ib.*
-, seeks employment in the Deputy's service, 519.
- Tithes in Ulster having been relinquished by the bishops to the incumbents, the bishops are to be indemnified, 246.
- Titles, the King's, to escheated lands are cleared, 452.
-, defective commission of, xxviii.
-, to lands of escheated counties, whether King's or subjects', recorded in a book, 410.
-, compositions made for, 420.
- Toaghaghie, part of, to be given to Sir Tyrlow O'Neill, 177-178.
- Tobbin, lands and mill of, 289.
- Tobin, Capt. James, 379, 380.
-, prays lands to value of 50*l.* a year in co. Kilkenny, 547.
-, and a grant of concealed lands throughout Ireland, *ib.*
-, his services in France against the Spaniards, 379.
-, King of France gives him a pension, *ib.*

Tobin, Capt. James—*cont.*

-, Sir H. Power, Sir Francis Rush, and Sir Lawrence Esmond being ordered into Ireland (for Tyrone's war), the captain is induced by Sir Lawrence Esmond, then general in France, to quit France for Ireland, *ib.*
-, Earl of Ormond, general in Ireland, urges him to come, *ib.*
-, is made in Ireland corporal of the field, *ib.*
-, was taken prisoner with the Earl of Ormond by Owny O'Moore, *ib.*
-, Sir Arthur Savage, general in France, promised to get him a pension from the Queen of 5*s.* a day, *ib.*
-, the French King gave him one of 4*s.* 6*d.* a day, *ib.*
-, all his certificates of service burnt in Cahir Castle at the siege, *ib.*
- Tod, John, Bishop of Down, writes to save his right to mastership of the Savoy, 391.
- Toghrany, a county in Armagh, x.
-, now possessed by Earl of Tyrone, *ib.*
-, barony of, area of, 402, 405.
- Toghrichtie, lands of, 62.
- Tokcfield, Mr., 480, 550.
-, project of, for ironworks in Munster, 419.
-, Sir Thomas Ridgeway's report in favour of, *ib.*
- Tollochono [Tulla huncce], precinct of, 405.
- Tollogarvey, precinct of, *ib.*
- Tompkins, Digory, *alias* Castle, of Youghal, depositions, 547.
- Tompson, John, 77. *See* Thompson.
-, Captain, detained by storm, 130.
- Tonragee, 366.
- Tooles and Byrnes, 69.
- Toome, iron ore at, 290.
-, valuable fishery at, *ib.*
-, other products, *ib.*
- Toome Castle, 89, 494.
- Torrageh, *see* Torry.
- Torry, island of, 1.
-, Tyrconnell rebels take refuge in, *ib.*
-, invested by Bingley, li.
-, surrender of the castle and massacre of the ward, lii.
-, treachery of the defenders to each other, liii.
-, rebels take refuge in, 26.
-, letters regarding, 34.
-, they escape from, *ib.*
-, boats employed there for five weeks, 230.
-, and Bealahane, granted, 12 Oct., 1 James I., to Sir James Fullerton, 573.
-, by him sold to Sir Ralph Bingley, *ib.*

- Torry, island of—*cont.*
,, and Bealahane, sold by Sir Ralph Bingley to Earl of Tyreconnell, *ib.*
- Tougher, castle of, 80.
- Toumond, *see* Thomond.
- Tournay, college of, 44, 47.
- Tower Hill, 383.
- Towerson, William, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136, 360.
- Towlagha, precinct of, 405.
- Towns corporate, should not be rendered discontented by having the customs taken from them, 86.
, but should be kept constant and faithful, without which all may be endangered some time or other (Chichester), *ib.*
, must surrender the customs, 128.
, the King will not allow the neglect or mere toleration of his predecessors to bind him, *ib.*
, suits of the corporations, 128.
, began to seek renewal of their charters, 214.
, and confirmation of ancient liberties, *ib.*
, how restricted in their new charters by Sir John Davys, *ib.*
, by their old charters they might shut their gates against the King's Deputy, if he came with more forces than they could master, *ib.*
, Sir John Davys has omitted this and the like from their new charters, *ib.*
- Tracy, Sir Miles, defaced castle of, xi.
- Trados, *see* Drogheda.
- Tramontane, the suit against pirates into Munster, 28.
- Transplantation of the Græmes, xc—cii.
- Travers, Gaspar, treachery of, xli.
,, a native of Munster, and denounced therefore as being "false as the devil," *ib.*
- Treasurer's disbursements, docquet of, 19.
, no part disbursed for his own account, *ib.*
, the, has not a pound in his hands, 400.
- Tredagh, *see* Drogheda.
- Trenton, Thomas, 494.
- Treswell, Robert, 488.
,, commissioned by city of London to view the territory the city had undertaken to plant, lxxxii.
- Trevillian, Capt., 366.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
, George, 466, 509.
,, warrant for provost-marshalship of Munster, 514.
- Trevor, Capt., 367, 547.
,, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
, Edward, 229.
- Trevor—*cont.*
, Sir Richard, 512.
,, pension of, 168.
,, undertaker in Armagh, 180.
, William, 511.
, a pirate, taken by Lord Thomond 186.
- Tridagh, *see* Drogheda.
- Trinity College, Dublin, 484, 487.
,, pay of six footmen warders of, 234.
,, given some churches in Derry county, 349.
,, grant to, of Dungiven Abbey, *ib.*
,, gets grant of Abbey of Kilmacrenan, 441.
,, patent to, for all the lands they purchased of Thomas Isham, 466.
- Trinity, Dean and Chapter of Blessed, Dublin, 325.
- Tristernagh, 107.
, Lord Chancellor (Jones), prays for a fee-farm of, 92.
, fee-farm of, granted to Chancellor, 151.
- Trough, a country in Monaghan, ix.
- Trow, *see* Trough.
- Tuam, Archbishop of, desires to resign his see in favour of Dr. Daniell, 184.
, Florence O'Mulconnor made Archbishop of, 461.
, Archbishop (Catholic) of, 474. *See* Florence Mulconry.
- Tuchborne (Tichborne), Francis, sent into England by Francis Cresswell, 53.
- Tuesday, a fortunate day for the English in Ireland, 14.
- Tuirtres, the, of Clandeboy, xiii.
- Tulleophelim, surrender of lordship of, 582.
- Tullochgarvie, barony in Cavan, set out to servitors and natives, 505.
- Tunis, pirates at, 299.
- Turner, William, 360.
,, commissioner for plantation of Londonderry, 136.
- Turtures, the, *see* Tuirtres.
- Turvin, William, 231.
- Tyreconnell, country of, now (1609) called Donegal, 194.
, assizes for, in 1609, at Lifford, *ib.*
, the worst country of the north, *ib.*
, people watching for forces from beyond the sea, *ib.*
, the four notable rebels there in 1609, *ib.*
, the four M'Swines, Sir Mulmury, M'Swinye na Do, M'Swinye Fanad, M'Swinye Banaght, the only men of account left in, 195.
, is contained in county of Donegal, lx.
, O'Donnell captain of, *ib.*
, natives of, said to be well affected to the law, xx.

- Tyrconnell, natives of—*cont.*
 , , revered the King's judge, *ib.*
 , , but the chiefs opposed it, *ib.*
 , rebels of, all fly back from Tyrone on Chichester's arrival, 8.
 , services of officers against, acknowledged, 11.
 , all lands of, are now in the King's hands by old outlawry and by late rebellion, 17.
 , inhabitants of, murder a map maker, lxxxvii.
 , proclamation against rebels in, 27.
 , country, natives submitted quietly to the plantation, 499.
 , Earl of, 219.
 , , opinion entertained of, xxxviii.
 , , would have no support but for Tyrone, *ib.*
 , , members of his family who accompanied him in flight, xxxix.
 , , death of, at Rome, xlvii.
 , , rumour of poison, *ib.*
 , , ascribed to Jesuits and to the Spaniards, *ib.*
 , , death really caused by fever caught at Ostia, xlviiii.
 , , his weak character, lxix.
 , , Sir J. Davys's estimate of, *ib.*
 , , how far guilty, lxxv, lxxvi.
 , , his death relieves Chichester from apprehension, 22.
 , , lands to be allotted to the mother of, 238.
 , Caphar, child of his brother, arrested, 219.
 , , he and the child of the late Earl of Tyrone to have only such allowance as may be fit for branches of such ill-deserving parents, *ib.*
 , , death of his eldest son, 399.
 , , his second son at the Court of Spain, *ib.*
 , , three of his Irish followers dead, *ib.*
 , , creation of earldom, 1 Jas. I., 567.
 , , remainders to Caffar O'Donnell, *ib.*
 , , to O'Donnell, Donel Oge, *ib.*
 , , surrenders, and has a re-grant, 1 Jas. I., under the Stat. 12 Elizabeth, *ib.*
 , , the effect of the re-grant is to extinguish the estates of the two septes of Laghire and O'Derry in the Erenagh lands they possessed time out of mind in the island of Derry, *ib.*
 , , also the estates of all Erenaghs in Tyrconnell, since made the county of Donegal, 570.
 , , afterwards obtains surrenders from the three M'Swynes of their respective territories, *ib.*
- Tyrconnell, Earl of—*cont.*
 , , viz., M'Swyne Banagh, Faynad, and Ado [Na-Do], *ib.*
 , , attainder of Rory Earl of Tyrconnell and Caffar and Donel Oge O'Donnell, *ib.*
 , , grants a moiety of the fishings of Lough Foyle to James Hamilton, but not to extend beyond two miles above Lifford, 571.
 , , the grant void because after treason committed, *ib.*
 , , and because the Foyle being a Royal fishing, and not expressly mentioned as such in his patent from the King, "fishings" do not extend to grant it, *ib.*
 , , conveys Kil M'Itrien and other lands in the barony of Kilmacrennan to P. Conley of Dublin, merchant, *ib.*
 , , three months before the Earl fled, *ib.*
 , , it is void, *ib.*
 , , also a grant of Do Castle and eight quarters of land to John Arthur of Dublin, merchant, which is void, being dated 8 July, 5 Jas. I., *ib.*
 , , also 29 quarters of land in Portlough and Tirbrasil to Nicholas Weston, Mich. Term. 4 Jas. I., which is also void, 571, 572.
 , Countess of, 117.
 , , her pension, *ib.*
 , , widow of the late attained Earl, *ib.*
 , Admiralty of, 136.
 , mother of, lands to be allotted, 183.
 Tyrmonagragh, *see* Termon-Magragh.
 Tyrone, Lower and Upper, governments of Ulster, xxiii.
 , county of, ix, 65.
 , , has, with Colcraine, 5,000 able men, 159.
 , , number of freeholders admitted in, said to be small, 161.
 , , the great part of, comes to the King by Tyrone's attainder, 61.
 , , chief septes of, *ib.*
 , , forts of, *ib.*
 and Coleraine, the great numbers of able inhabitants, lxxxv.
 , , and the dangers to the planters consequent, *ib.*
 , county of, found escheated to Crown, in June 1608, lxxx.
 , , proceedings at Dungannon thereto, *ib.*
 , , proclamation against rebels in Tyrone, 27.
 , , chief captain of, Sir Tirlaugh O'Neil, ix.
 , , the half of, and more, let by composition to the Earl, *ib.*

Tyrone, county of—*cont.*

-, all the land found by the commission to be escheated to the Crown, 16.
-, an abstract of His Majesty's title to the temporal lands in, 559.
-, an abstract of His Majesty's title to the ecclesiastical lands in, *ib.*
-, bishops' land in, 561.
-, Erenaghs' lands in, *ib.*
-, ecclesiastical lands lying out of the island of Derry, 568.
-, country of, vested in the Crown by Stat. 11th of Elizabeth by the attainder of Shane O'Neal, 553.
-, glens of, servitors not provided for, hope to be set down in, 500.
-, people of, warmly disposed to accept the King's law, xx.
-, revered the King's judge, *ib.*
-, attend the commission of oyer and terminer, 7.
-, project for settlement of, referred to Chichester, 129.
-, project for plantation of, 117.
-, report of committee of plantation, *ib.*
-, Lord Audeley's proposal for a plantation of 100,000 acres in, 258, 259.
-, natives of, discontented by the plantation, 499.
- Tyrone, Catherine, Countess of, one of the fugitives, xxxix.
-, Countess of, her goods as returned in Sir Toby Caulfield's account, 535, 543.
-, Earl of, ix, 65, 66, 67, 81, 82, 115, 120, 122, 193, 199, 219, 325, 337, 353, 377, 383, 384, 474, 475.
-, told by Capt. Leigh that Chichester was appointed President of Ulster, xxii.
-, his alarm thereat, *ib.*
-, urges minor chiefs to forego their independent grants of estate, xxxiii.
-, and Tyrconnell, flight of, interrupts the progress of James I.'s policy, *ib.*
-, and Tyrconnell's treason, demands regarding, 1.
-, embarkation of, at Rathmullen, xxxiii.
-, Sir J. Davys's account of Tyrone's conduct before the departure, xxxv.
-, visit to Mellifont, xxxvi.
-, return to Douegal and embarkation, *ib.*
-, seizes heeves for provision from an Englishman, *ib.*
-, motives of his flight, xxxvii.
-, his journey from Flanders to Italy, xlii.
-, sets out for Spain, but is recalled by the Archduke, xlii.
-, reaches Milan, *ib.*

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

-, proposal made to Wotton for his assassination, xliii.
-, strange interview with intended assassin, xlv-v.
-, referred to the King, xlvi.
-, his son seized with fever, xlviii.
-, lviii. See Flight of Fugitive Earls.
-, indicted as for treason for assuming the title of O'Neale, xliii, lxiv, lxv.
-, the separate indictment of Tyrone at Strabane, lxiv.
-, for assuming the title of O'Neale, *ib.*
-, the proofs offered, lxiv, lxv.
-, Tyrconnell told Delvin that Tyrone would join when the conspiracy should prove successful, lxvi.
-, probable cause of his flight, lxvii.
-, sends to Spain to know if he would be received there, lxviii.
-, flies for fear of arrest, *ib.*
-, his own account of his motives, lxix.
-, the insults he suffered from Sir John Davys, lxx.
-, has been with the Pope, 13.
-, has had a grant of the kingdom of Ireland from him, *ib.*
-, said to have been proclaimed King of Ireland, *ib.*
-, hopes that the Deputy will never have government of North of Ireland, 29.
-, his great repute at Rome, 30.
-, allowance to, from princes, *ib.*
-, his son of seven or eight years, 62.
-, how to be disposed of, *ib.*
-, how he forces Sir Donnell O'Cahan to forego the King's grant, 65.
-, Chichester confesses he fled for fear of his spies, 82.
-, spent hours upon him to try and make him loyal, *ib.*
-, Sir Charles Cornwallis depreciates him and Tyrconnell to the King of Spain, 83.
-, calls them "ragged rebels," *ib.*
-, tells him that other Kings would long since have treated them as the Kings of Spain did the Moors, *ib.*
-, Captain Tyrrell charges Sir Garrett Moore, viz., that he gave Tyrone warning that he (Tyrrell) was employed to take his life, 115.
-, said to be soliciting the King of Spain to mediate for his pardon and restoration to his country, 120.

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

-,, "the styck he giveth himself"
(in Latin), 122.
-,, oration delivered to him (in
Latin) at Douay, *ib.*
-,, lands of, have produced 2,000*l.*,
since his flight, 156.
-,, agent of, in Spain, 179.
-,, conference of this agent with Earl
of Bothwell, *ib.*
-,, fresh report of his hopes of
return, 188.
-,, reports renewed, 265.
-,, rumours of his return have cooled
men's affections to the Ulster planta-
tion, 193.
-,, his child and Tyrconnell's to
have only such allowance as may be fit
for branches of such ill parents, 219.
-,, his horses and other things
committed by him to his friend Captain
Bartholomew Owine, *ib.*
-,, he brought a young son of the
Earl's to Chester secretly, *ib.*
-,, intending to carry him to the
Earl abroad, *ib.*
-,, Chichester wishes they might
be sent into England and put in occupa-
tions and other services, 240.
-,, his younger sons to be kept in
restraint, 264.
-,, sends over O'Quin to obtain
leave for him to return to Ireland,
325.
-,, Shane O'Pounty, his treasurer,
does the like, *ib.*
-,, James Nott, pensioner, (being
secretary to Tyrone), for betraying his
secrets, 337.
-,, claimed a moiety of the fishing
of the Ban, 353.
-,, his discontent at the Earl of
Devonshire's claiming the whole, *ib.*
-,, "malices" Sir N. O'Donnell,
454.
-,, his treasons first disclosed by
Sir N. O'Donnell, *ib.*
-,, Tyrone knew this, *ib.*
-,, reports concerning his doings
abroad, 461.
-,, distrusted by Chichester, but he
has given warning to the forts and gar-
risons, 462.
-,, reports among the Irish that an
ambassador newly arrived from Spain
is to solicit Tyrone's pardon, and the
restoration to his estates, 474.
-,, which being refused, a war will
ensue, *ib.*
-,, think that Tyrone, if ever he
can or will come, will come in the
next spring before the utter ruin and
extirpation of his dearest friends by the
projected plantation, *ib.*

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

-,, the O'Quins and O'Hagans, his
late horsemen, discontented at the small-
ness of their lots in the plantation,
499.
-,, gone blind, 530.
-,, his son Henry, dead, *ib.*
-,, the hopes of the Irish dead, and
now they flock to accept the little lands
they had scorned, *ib.*
-,, account by Sir Toby Caulfield
of three and a half years' rents of
his lands, ending 1st Nov. 1610, in the
counties of Tyrone, Armagh, and Cole-
rainc, 532.
-,, how he let his lands and what
rents he reserved, 533.
-,, they were grazing rents, *ib.*
-,, collection of, by his bailiffs,
ib.
-,, the counting of the cows, *ib.*
-,, the frauds practised, *ib.*
-,, butter and provisions (and such
rents), yielded by his horsemen, *ib.*
-,, the Quins, Hagans, Conelans,
and Devlins were his horsemen, *ib.*
-,, these strove who should give
most, *ib.*
-,, the advantage taken against the
time of collection, by the inhabitants
of the great woods, *ib.*
-,, by "ridding away" their cows
thither, *ib.*
-,, his goods seized after his flight,
535.
-,, Sir Toby Caulfield renders ac-
count of, *ib.*
-,, sums paid or allowed out of
rents, to some in Ulster to keep them
quiet on the flight of Tyrone, and also
after the revolt of O'Dogherty, 538,
539.
-,, Sir Toby Caulfield claims credit
on account for same, *ib.*
-,, 20th of May, 29th Elizabeth,
Hugh O'Neil created Earl of Tyrone,
554, 559.
-,, 16th Dec., 13th Elizabeth, Hugh
Earl of Tyrone contrives that all the
counties of Armagh (except Orier),
Tyrone and Coleraine should be found
by inquisition to be within the limits of
Tyrone, 555.
-,, and that he, like Con Backagh
[Baccagh] his father, 1st Earl of Ty-
rone, had cessing, cutting, and bonaght
thereon, *ib.*
-,, the people of Ulster send to
Tyrone for arms to resist the plantation,
503.
-,, urge him to come or send his
son Henry, *ib.*
-,, Chichester just then heard that
Henry was dead, *ib.*

Tyrone, Earl of—*cont.*

-, after Shane O'Neil's attainder and the vesting of his countries in the Crown by 11th of Elizabeth, the Queen (1st May, 29th of her reign) created Hugh, (grandson of Con Baccagh the 1st Earl) to be Earl (2nd Earl) of Tyrone, 559, 560.
-, and granted him all that Con, his grandfather, had possessed, 560.
-, with remainders stated, *ib.*
-, 6th Dec., 30th Elizabeth, by inquisition at Dundalk, all but 11 ballibetags in Slew Shish (found to be the inheritance of Neal Connelagh, the father of Turlagh Lenagh) and Glanconkein and Killetragh found to be the Earl's, *ib.*
-, Glanconkein and Killetragh only rendered services to O'Neal, *ib.*
-, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, however, at Queen Elizabeth's request, granted the 11 ballibetags in Slew Shishe to Turlagh Lenagh, *ib.*
-, and covenanted to pass all said lands to Sir Art O'Neale, *ib.*
- Tyrone's rents, collection of, xxvi.
- Tyrone's wars, state of Ulster after, viii.
- Tyrell, Captain Richard, 115, 367, 465, 468.
-, to be respected in the settlement of Cavan, 56.
-, Sir G. Moore's statement about, 169-170.
-, the chancellor's representations against, 426.
-, of doubtful affection to the King, *ib.*
-, well affected to the O'Reillys, *ib.*
-, the fugitive arch-rebel has full confidence in him, 427.
-, undutiful departure without license, 434.
-, suspicious conduct of, 436.
-, goes to England without leave, *ib.*
-, had a troop of kerne in the rebellion, *ib.*
-, is said to have gone as a suitor for the O'Reillys, *ib.*
-, married to Owine M'Rorie O'Moore's sister, 437.
-, bardsmake songs in his praise, *ib.*
-, prays to be continued in his purchased lands in the county of Cavan, 468.
-, and that he may have a grant of escheated lands there as a servitor, *ib.*
- Tystod, 202.

U.

- Ulster, *see also* Chichester, Londoners, Plantation, Undertakers.
-, 68, 69, 85, 93, 94, 95, 103, 104, 113, 193, 194, 195, 196, 202, 204, 207, 208, 211, 212, 236, 241, 245, 251.
-, King of Arms, 226.
-, province of, the chief subject of the State Papers in this volume, vii.
-, chief events in, *ib.*
-, preface for the most part devoted exclusively to, vii, viii.
-, account of, at end of 16th century, viii-xiv.
-, counties of, old and new, viii.
-, causes of its chargeableness to the King, xiv.
-, intended court of presidency for, xiv, and foll.
-, population of, obeyed only Irish law, xv.
-, the province had no cities or walled towns, *ib.*
-, a presidency like that of Munster impossible in Ulster, *ib.*
-, English law and usage unknown in Ulster down to accession of James I., xix.
-, Sir John Davys on, *ib.*
-, government of, under James I., xx, and foll.
-, presidency of, re-proposed under James I., xx.
-, but on purely English principles, xxi.
-, the better sort in, refuse commission of the peace, unless Tyrone consent, xx.
-, presidency, no actual steps taken to establish, under James I., xxi.
-, considered to be necessary, *ib.*
-, rumours of, *ib.*
-, desired by Chichester, xxii.
-, report of his appointment, *ib.*
-, King declares he had no thought of establishing the office, xxiii.
-, Cecil wished to keep the government in his own hands, *ib.*
-, no suitor for presidency encouraged, *ib.*
-, chiefs of, urged their claims by the number of men they could raise, xxxi.
-, state of government of, in 1607, xxiii.
-, purely military, *ib.*
-, Chichester's paper on, *ib.*
-, divided into 10 districts, *ib.*
-, the survey of escheated lands in, is Chichester's second principal care, 9.
-, will be promptly carried out, *ib.*

Ulster—*cont.*

-, plantations on the coast of, 17.
-, rebellion extinguished, 20.
-, nothing but good heard from, *ib.*
-, caution necessary in disposing lands in, *ib.*
-, survey of, to be despatched, 26.
-, grants of escheated lands to be postponed, 34.
-, wards of, 40.
-, instructions for plantation of, 54.
-, outlaws of, shall only save their heads by bringing in each as good as his own, 94.
-, , their treachery to one another, *ib.*
-, , seems strange to men of faith and civility, *ib.*
-, wards in, 95.
-, the heads or corpses of late rebels in, are often brought in to Chichester from sundry countries, 113, 114.
-, not above three or four of any note left alive, 114.
-, only corn crops grown in, and barley and oats, 144.
- , suitors for lands in, eager to go to England to press their claims, *ib.*
-, , Chichester endeavours to restrain them, *ib.*
-, judges sent on circuit into, 161.
-, rumours of Tyrone's return have cooled men's affections to the Ulster plantation, 193.
-, Sir Robt. Jacob's report after the assizes held there in Feb. 1609, *ib.*
-, all quiet in Down, but false (like the rest of Ulster) in their hearts, *ib.*
-, not a rebel out in Ulster (A.D. 1609), but Oghy O'Hanlon, 196.
-, now that Bryan-ne-Savagh M'Mahon is slain and Bryan M'Art's hasterd son is fled into Munster, *ib.*
-, only six rebels of account left in Ulster, *ib.*
-, whereof only Oghy O'Hanlon is in action (A.D. 1609), *ib.*
-, but all would run out and rebel, if Tyrone returned, *ib.*
-, all discontented at the projected plantation, *ib.*
-, not so much for the manner of it, as that they fear to be supplanted or mastered thereby by the English, *ib.*
-, the numbers of swordmen in Armagh, 6,000; Tyrone, 5,000; Coleraine, 4,000; Tyrconnell, 3,000; elsewhere, 4,000, 196, 197.
-, 20,000 swordmen still (1609) in Ulster, 197.
-, , require a president, some great man, to keep them in order, *ib.*

Ulster—*cont.*

-, account of the Lent assizes held (in 1609) in county of Down, 193.
-, in Coleraine, 194.
-, in Derry, *ib.*
-, in Dungannon, for county of Tyrone, 195.
-, in Armagh, *ib.*
-, the commodities of Ulster, 208.
-, what it may send yearly to London, *ib.*
-, besides cattle and horses, has red deers, foxes, martens, squirrels, *ib.*
-, if the empty veins of Ulster were once filled with good British blood, the whole body politic would soon recover perfect health, 214.
-, after plantation to prove a pattern for the rest of the kingdom, 245.
-, De Courcy's first conquest of, 256.
-, new maps of, 280.
-, old maps defective, *ib.*
-, Mr. Barkeley appointed to draw one, was beheaded by the inhabitants, *ib.*
-, escheated lands of, King's title to, 389.
-, church lands in, *ib.*
-, Erenagh and Termon lands, *ib.*
-, demesne and mensal lands, *ib.*
-, lands of, are settled in the Crown, 452.
-, the people discontented, 472.
-, so declared by Sir Tohy Caulfeild, *ib.*
-, will only be removed by force, *ib.*
-, Chichester provides a small army to accompany the commissioners of plantation, *ib.*
-, no houses in Ulster for the commissioners, 473.
-, nor shelter, unless the tents they bring with them, *ib.*
-, Irish of Ulster complain of the injustice of the plantation when all is peace and they were promised by the King protection, *ib.*
-, if done in war would not have been surprised, *ib.*
-, say it is the greatest cruelty that was ever inflicted on any people, *ib.*
-, there is not a more discontented people in Christendom, *ib.*
-, petition to the governors of Ulster, 479.
-, , by Ninian Watson, *ib.*
-, the word of removing and transplanting is as welcome to the Ulster Irish as the sentence of death, *ib.*
-, begins with Cavan, because people more pliable than in the remoter parts, 480.
-, Sir T. Ridgeway (Treasurer) and Sir Anthony St. Leger (Master of Rolls), the only commissioners to accompany him, *ib.*
-, but takes some of the Council, *ib.*

Ulster—*cont.*

-, proclamation of 20th Aug. 1610 from Lifford, with conditions of plantation for natives, 490.
-, proclamation or warrant as to comynes, 491.
-, comynes, customary gifts, by which the lord attached his followers, *ib.*
-, now that they are detached the gifts to be returned, *ib.*
-, instructions to commissioners of comynes, 491.
-, Lord Audley's grant, 494.
-, to have reversion of 2,000 acres after death of Art M'Baron, *ib.*
-, and 500 acres in Orier, *ib.*
-, fear of the Ulster men of being transported to Sweden, 496.
-, of 600 sent thither in two ships under Capt. Richard Bingley (Sept. 1610), 200 were from Ulster, *ib.*
-, 400 from Munster and Connaught, pirates and desperadoes, who sought that mode of escape, *ib.*
-, fear of transportation sends all the able and idle to the woods, *ib.*
-, Ulster inhabitants never made orchards or buildings through the miseries of tenure in gavelkind, 498.
-, plantation of, *see* Chichester.
-, early attempts at plantation in, lxxii.
-, defects of Leinster and Munster plantations designed to be remedied by plantation of James I., lxxv.
-, intermixed habitation forbidden, lxxvii.
-, thus avoiding the fault of the Leinster plantation, *ib.*
-, natives not shut out but assigned to dwell under servitors, *ib.*
-, thus avoiding the error of the Munster plantation, *ib.*
-, principal men to be gratified by grants of land, *ib.*
-, swordmen to be removed, some to Sweden, *ib.*
-, some to be transplanted to Munster to dwell under Earls of Ormond, *ib.*
-, and Clanricarde, *ib.*
-, the three commissions for effecting the plantation, *ib.*
-, proceedings under the commission of 1608, lxxix.
-, commissioners for forming a project of plantation, their names, lxxxiv, *note.*
-, Chichester's objection to, lxxxv.
-, disapproves of the lottery, *ib.*
-, it is copied from the Jewish project for the plantation of Canaan, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, but in Canaan there were cities to occupy, ready huilt, *ib.*
-, none in Ulster, *ib.*
-, proceedings under the commission of 1609, lxxxvi.
-, how long employed, lxxxviii.
-, what work they did, *ib.*
-, Sir J. Davys's account of maps of the escheated counties, lxxxviii, lxxxix.
-, commission of 1610, xci.
-, to give the undertakers possession, *ib.*
-, defence the inhabitants would have made if allowed to speak, xcii, xciii.
-, the opportunity looked upon by Chichester as "providential," xciv.
-, the undertakers being English and Scotch, and made justices and jurymen, would prosecute priests and Jesuits, *ib.*
-, whom the Irish would not convict for merely discharging their church duties, *ib.*
-, Chichester's first views of, 68.
-, as to size of grants, *ib.*
-, as to gratifying the natives, *ib.*
-, where to place them, *ib.*
-, cannot be begun till next summer (1609), 69.
-, if the Scottish planters are to bring over the islanders or their neighbours, thinks the lands had better have been left with the Irish, 85.
-, distressed to hear that the King has promised 100*l.* a year lands to one and 200*l.* a year lands to another, *ib.*
-, this will overthrow the plantation, *ib.*
-, outlaws of, 93.
-, Chichester will not pardon any, unless such as save their heads by delivering up others equally good, 94.
-, the parts they act to one another are strange to men of faith and civility, *ib.*
-, wards must be placed in M'Swyne-na-Banna's country to support the plantation, 95.
-, and in O'Boyle's country, *ib.*
-, Sir W. Whorwood, of Sandwell, willing to undertake to plant 1,000 or 2,000 acres with inhabitants, 103.
-, the delay in commencing the plantation prejudicial to the King's rents, 104, 114.
-, when once the country becomes waste, Chichester fears the undertakers will be unable to stock it, 114.
-, it was so in the Munster plantation, which was a better country and nearer to the sun, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, , lottery scheme for undertakers' proportions in, 116.
-, , English and Scottish undertakers to be interwoven, *ib.*
-, , English and Scottish to be next to rivers, *ib.*
-, , Irish in plains, *ib.*
-, , the captains and servitors near the Irish, *ib.*
-, , project for the plantation of Tyrone, 117.
-, , report of committee of plantation for plantation of Tyrone, *ib.*
-, , Sir John Davys's objections to a lottery of Ulster lands, *ib.*
-, , Chichester is to send a list of servitors to be set down in Tyrone, 128.
-, , rumours of Tyrone's return have cooled men's affections towards the Ulster plantation, 193.
-, , yet Salisbury undertakes for a double portion in, *ib.*
-, , the store of waste land to be had in Connaught prejudices the demand for Ulster lots, *ib.*
-, , all Ulster discontented at, 196.
-, , because they fear, in Sir Robt. Jacob's opinion, to be supplanted and mastered thereby by the English, *ib.*
-, , for though the English consider all the lands to be now the King's, *ib.*
-, , the Irish claim it as their own, *ib.*
-, , allege that they have been ever freeholders of it, and that their lords had only a chiefry out of it, *ib.*
-, , their priests persuade them to be ready to fight for it, *ib.*
-, , Sir J. Fitzpiers Fitzgerald recommended as undertaker for a large proportion, 198.
-, , project, the printed, 201.
-, , commissioners' powers enlarged beyond, by articles to their commission, 201.
-, , commission to hear suits concerning, 202.
-, , the servitors object that they are not to choose their seats, 205.
-, , Alexander Spicer offers to be an undertaker in, 210.
-, , reasons for deferring, till next spring, 211.
-, , monastery and tithion lands must be defined, and will take time, *ib.*
-, , surveys of six counties tedious, *ib.*
-, , and undertakers if they come this spring or summer, and have to wait till Michaelmas, will be ruined, *ib.*
-, , plantation of English and servitors must go on together, 212.

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, , for servitors must defend the borders aud fastnesses, *ib.*
-, , discouragement of, by the rumour of the return of Tyrone or his sons, *ib.*
-, , a motive (among others) for deferring plantation till next year, *ib.*
-, , alterations of the scheme made, but not yet sufficiently published, *ib.*
-, , Sir Thomas Williams wishes to undertake, 213.
-, , remembrances for preparation for, *ib.*
-, , undertakers are of two classes, Britons and servitors, *ib.*
-, , Sir J. Davys says if the empty veins of Ulster were once filled with good British blood the whole body politic would soon recover perfect health, 214.
-, , postponed till 1610, 236.
-, , intermediate preparations, *ib.*
-, , commission of survey and escheat to be prepared, 16.
-, , articles of instruction annexed to, 237.
-, , new mode of distributing by lot, *ib.*
-, , marking bounds of proportions, *ib.*
-, , glebes in, *ib.*
-, , lands for Trinity College, Dublin, *ib.*
-, , lands in, for mother of the late Earl of Tyrconnell, 238.
-, , lands in, for mother of Maguire, *ib.*
-, , for Katharine Butler, widow of Mulmurry O'Reilly, *ib.*
-, , advices for removing native swordmen of, 238.
-, , new churches in, 245.
-, , church lands to be preserved for the church, 246.
-, , any passed by patent to be revoked, *ib.*
-, , lands that owed any refections for services to the bishops to be passed to them, *ib.*
-, , the King's grant of spiritual lauds to the church to be enrolled in proof everlasting of his gracious pleasure, *ib.*
-, , transcript to be sent over to England by the Bishop of Derry, *ib.*
-, , Sir Thomas Phillips suggests a plan for cost of survey of Londoners plantation, 248.
-, , Capt. Rd. Bingley to transport men to Sweden, 251.
-, , 300 or 400 now ready, *ib.*
-, , hereafter Irish commanders (not English) to be employed, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-,, commissioners will go out about 31 July, 253.
-,, the intrigues of the Bishop of Derry, *ib.*
-,, his anger at Chichester and the cause of it, *ib.*
-,, has compassed his own ends, to the damage of the plantation, 253, 255.
-,, Chichester goes to Drogheda towards Ulster, 254.
-,, has made all the Bishops of Ulster commissioners, *ib.*
-,, who else he takes with him, *ib.*
-,, commission for survey of, 255.
-,, the Termon lands gained for the church by Bishop of Derry, 256.
-,, Lord Audeley and his son, undertakers, *ib.*
-,, the swordmen in transporting to Sweden mutiny on board ship in Carlingford Lough, 334.
-,, seize it, *ib.*
-,, Hugh Boy O'Neil, son of Sir Turlogh M'Henry, their leader, *ib.*
-,, Capt. Lichfield has since brought his ship to Newcastle in Northumberland, *ib.*
-,, Capt. T. Maunsell, Capt. W. Fisher, Nich. Isaac, and T. Pinder would undertake the whole county of Donegal, 346.
-,, first conference with Londoners, 347.
-,, second conference with same, *ib.*
-,, certain considerations touching the plantation of the escheated lands in Ulster, 355.
-,, King's title to be cleared, *ib.*
-,, men of quality should be chief undertakers, *ib.*
-,, few will undertake unless associated with such men, *ib.*
-,, lesser men will consume the substance of the land, and undo themselves, *ib.*
-,, knows men willing to undertake a whole harony, *ib.*, 355, 363.
-,, unless this, or planting on a common purse, be the manner of undertaking, has no good hope of the plantation, 355.
-,, the chief undertaker should be bound to dwell in places of command, or in straights, 356.
-,, his tenants not to straggle to edges of woods or glens, *ib.*
-,, as in the Munster plantation, *ib.*
-,, but to dwell near the principal undertaker, *ib.*
-,, does not think the projected castles and bawns can be built in less than four years, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-,, considering the want of tools, &c., *ib.*
-,, and the many works on hand at once, *ib.*
-,, tenants should be enjoined to enclose with ditches and quickset a limited quantity, after the manner of England, *ib.*
-,, to tie men of quality to such long residence would rather destroy than further the plantation, *ib.*
-,, no wise man would bind himself, *ib.*
-,, besides he might do it better by friends and substitutes, *ib.*
-,, undertakers should be rent free for three years, and next three years at half rent, *ib.*
-,, Munster undertakers had this benefit, *ib.*
-,, yet all too little, though so near to England, and land better, and so many castles ready built there to their hands, *ib.*
-,, besides the supplies and suitors they had from the walled towns, *ib.*
-,, all which is wanting in Ulster, *ib.*
-,, under-tenants not to be liable for arrears of the King's head rent, *ib.*
-,, many seignories rendered waste by this means in Munster, 357.
-,, and private men there ruined, *ib.*
-,, instead of tenures *in capite* or by knight's service, the undertakers should hold by common soccage, but be bound to make their tenants' leases not less than three lives or 21 years, *ib.*
-,, they should not intermarry or foster with the Irish, *ib.*
-,, the descendants of the undertakers will thus be linked by marriage and kinsmanship, *ib.*
-,, in the Munster plantation the Irish were allowed to dwell intermixed in hopes of civilizing them, *ib.*
-,, instead of imitating the English planters, they scorned them, *ib.*
-,, envied them, and alleged forged titles to gain the lands the planters had built on and enclosed, *ib.*
-,, plotted against their lives and robbed them, *ib.*
-,, the Irish in Ulster should be forced to dwell apart in the plains or environed by strongholds, *ib.*
-,, or intermixed with English in town-reeds, *ib.*
-,, till the greater number being quieter, may outweigh the fewer high men discontented, 358.
-,, to preserve the English language neat and pure, there must be separation of English and Irish, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, no intermarrying or fostering, *ib.*
-, it was by outnumbering the natives that the English language has been preserved to this day in the Pale, *ib.*
-, and in Wexford, *ib.*
-, and in parts of South Wales, *ib.*
-, the bishops should have the Termon lands, *ib.*
-, discharged of claims and estates of the Corbs and Erenaghs, *ib.*
-, does not deem them worthy, *ib.*
-, unless as other tenants to be taken by the Bishops, *ib.*
-, Bishops should give glebes of 60 or 100 acres to the parsons, *ib.*
-, should be compelled both to build a strong house and to dwell in his diocese, 359.
-, and to bring over tenants from England, *ib.*
-, should not have all the benefices, but some should be for the college near Dublin, *ib.*
-, and some for the Lord Deputy to prefer his chaplains to, *ib.*
-, lands should be laid out for towns corporate, free schools, forts, hospitals, *ib.*
-, if any English of Ireland will undertake a barony, they should be accepted, 363.
-, they would draw friends out of England and Scotland, and would be likeliest to perform the conditions, *ib.*
-, Sir Oliver St. John, Sir James Parrott, Sir Thomas Williams, to have Lower Orier, *ib.*
-, list of servitors fit to be undertakers, and where to be placed, 365.
-, list of the Council willing, *ib.*
-, list of the Council who may be induced, *ib.*
-, list of captains of companies already dwelling in Ulster, *ib.*
-, list of captains of companies who have no residence there, but are in garrison there, *ib.*
-, list of constables of castles and captains of boats there, 366.
-, list of other knights and pensioners in pay who will undertake, 367.
-, list of servitors not in pay, but would undertake, *ib.*
-, list of servitors who cannot build castles, but would undertake as associates of greater undertakers, 368.
-, list of all the lieutenants, ensigns, and serjeants in the northern counties, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, list of some of other parts now or formerly in pay, *ib.*
-, Chichester wishes the division by proportions (single, middle, or double,) given up, and to be by baronies instead, *ib.*
-, the other will create jealousies and difficulties, *ib.*
-, Lord Audley undertakes as a servitor, 467.
-, Murtagh O'Doughan of Fegot, in Donegal, prays to be continued in his ancient inheritance of 1,000 acres, 468.
-, the people of Ulster declared to be discontented, by Sir Toby Caulfeild, 472.
-, Chichester is persuaded they will not be removed, even to better land, without force, *ib.*
-, has accordingly prepared a small army to accompany the commissioners of plantation, *ib.*
-, they think that Tyrone, if ever he can, will come next spring, before his dearest friends are destroyed and extirpated by the projected plantation, *ib.*
-, Richard Waldron prays five years' dispensation from residence on his proportion, 477.
-, offers as his deputies, George Sharpe and Clement Cotteril, *ib.*
-, Chichester hopes to begin the journey of the commission for putting the undertakers into possession at Cavan, on St. James's Day, 479.
-, the day of that Blessed Saint in Heaven, and great monarch on earth, *ib.*
-, the word of removing and transplanting is to the Ulster Irish as welcome as the sentence of death, *ib.*
-, advices set down by the commissioners of Irish causes touching the plantation, 482.
-, Lysagh O'Connor asks to undertake in Cavan, 483.
-, John Cottle recommended for clerk and keeper of the books of the plantation, 484.
-, was for some years clerk to the commissioners of arrears and surrenders, *ib.*
-, governor and assistants of the plantation of Ulster, 487.
-, their names, 488.
-, lands omitted to be passed to the undertaker in whose proportion they lie, *ib.*
-, fit places for towns to be chosen, *ib.*
-, when the houses amount to 40, they may be incorporated and send burgesses to Parliament, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, the enclosed land near towns to be for commonage, 488.
-, as Sir Turlagh M'Henry O'Neil is willing to be removed from the Fews, a fit place to be appointed him in Cavau, 489.
-, proclamation of 20 Aug. 1610, from Lifford, with conditions of plantation, 490.
-, form of warrant of possession of, 492.
-, form of warrant for timber, *ib.*
-, form of warrant of deputation, *ib.*
-, of 600, sent in two ships under Capt. Richard Bingley to Sweden (Sept. 1610), 200 were from Ulster, 496.
-, whom they got, having taken bonds of them for appearance, *ib.*
-, the rest were from Munster and Connaught, pirates and other desperadoes, *ib.*
-, fear of transportation discontents the people of Ulster no less than the late distribution of lands, *ib.*
-, Sir John Davys's account of the proceedings of the commissioners (July and August 1610), in putting the undertakers into possession, 497, 501.
-, they assigned their portions to British servitors and natives respectively, 497.
-, made proclamation of what baronies were assigned to English and Scottish, and what to servitors, *ib.*
-, and warned the natives to withdraw to the servitors' baronies, *ib.*
-, yet allowed them to stay till 1 May 1611, as there would otherwise be a famine, *ib.*
-, as the undertakers had made no preparations, *ib.*
-, his account of the opening scene of the commission at Cavan, 498.
-, the natives make protest against their removal, *ib.*
-, employ a lawyer of the Pale, *ib.*
-, Sir J. Davys's speech to show that the King was bound in law, conscience, and honour to remove them, 499.
-, the proceedings in Fermanagh and Donegal, *ib.*
-, in Tyrone and Armagh, *ib.*
-, discontent of the O'Quins and O'Hagans, Tyrone's horsemen, 500.
-, rather than take such small freeholds, would live as tenants at will under the servitors, *ib.*
-, would thus escape serving at assizes and sessions on juries, and spending the yearly value of their freeholds, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, suggestion of Sir John Davys that they be placed under the bishops, and they will grow fond of them as young pheasants brought up under the wings of a home-ben, *ib.*
-, Lord Audley was the only servitor to undertake last year, *ib.*
-, now there are so many, that there is not land enough, *ib.*
-, the unprovided for are soothed by hopes of being placed under the Londoners, bishops, or in the glens of Tyrone, *ib.*
-, Chichester's account of, after the commission for putting undertakers into possession, 501-504.
-, the undertakers that had come over were not of the quality he expected, *ib.*
-, those of the best judgment now conceive the difficulty of planting nearly five whole counties in that remote and barren part, *ib.*
-, the undertakers will now press for license to take the natives as tenants, *ib.*
-, if yielded to, the main work of plantation is overthrown, *ib.*
-, the Scotch are already in hand, promising the natives they will get leave to keep them, *ib.*
-, it will be against the promise to the servitors, who were to have the natives, *ib.*
-, the natives of Armagh, Tyrone, and Coleraine discontented at the small portions left them, *ib.*
-, they had already put on English apparel, and promised to live in town-reeds, and quit their "creaghting," *ib.*
-, now they have not land given them, and cannot be taken as tenants under any, *ib.*
-, it is very grievous to them, *ib.*
-, he thinks it hard that the servitors and natives should be thrust into one barony of Tyrone, 503.
-, the commissioners were remiss, or had an ill design in this, *ib.*
-, they have ill-feeling to him, *ib.*
-, he prays he may receive no directions from them, *ib.*
-, they do not know Ireland and Ulster in especial as he does, *ib.*
-, the Ulster people will rather die than quit their habitations, or will seek a new dwelling in other countries, *ib.*
-, they have sent to Tyrone to come or to send his son Henry, *ib.*
-, or arms and ammunition to arm themselves with, against this plantation, *ib.*
-, the priests preach that they are a despised people, *ib.*

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, worse treated than any nation ever heard or read of, *ib.*
-, thrust out of their habitations, after being pardoned and promised protection, *ib.*
-, has himself given up his 3,000 acres in Armagh to enlarge the lands of the servitors and natives, 504.
-, has not 3,000 acres so good in all Enishowen, *ib.*
-, has disappointed his own kinsmen, *ib.*
-, Art M'Baron and wife to have 2,000 acres in Orier for their lives, 529.
-, given to them to induce others to remove, *ib.*
-, his promise to remove willingly at May next to his new habitation, has worked wonders, 530.
-, Chichester now thinks it will be found easier to remove the natives than to bring in undertakers to replace them, *ib.*
-, when the natives are gone, sees not how the Britons will be supplied, *ib.*
-, it will weary out the undertakers to fetch provisions from 20 miles distant, *ib.*
-, thinks the natives will remove at the time limited, with a purpose to destroy the plantation, *ib.*
-, knows no remedy, for to stay them were contrary to the end of the plantation and the proclamation, 531.
-, to suffer them to depart were the ruin of the undertakers, *ib.*
-, distribution of land in, project for, 580.
-, instructions for, *ib.*
-, commissioners for, *ib.*
-, the servitors and natives of a whole county thrust into one barony, 503.
-, they will rather die than be removed to the small proportions assigned them, *ib.*
-, or seek a living in foreign countries, *ib.*
-, have sent a priest to Tyrone to urge him to come or send his son Henry, 509.
-, or arms and munition, where-with to oppose the plantation, *ib.*
-, Chichester, remarking the hearts' grief of all the natives of Ulster at the plantation, doubled the garrisons of Coleraine, Mountjoy, and Charlemont, 505.
-, Chichester knows not how the undertakers will live if the natives (as he now fears) should, out of spite, remove at the time limited by proclamation, 530, 531.

Ulster, plantation of—*cont.*

-, they now accept those little portions of land they so scorned, having learned of Tyrone's blindness and the death of his son Henry, *ib.*
-, list of names of servitors and undertakers in Ulster, 547.
-, list of those offering to be principal undertakers in Ulster, with the names of their consorts, and their abilities and estates, as themselves allege, 548.
- Ultan, Father Maurice, intercepted letter to, 442.
- Ultough, Morris, Dr., one of the Pope's high commissioners, 463.
-, goes to Meath to mis-govern and do little good, *ib.*
- Undertakers, of Munster, names of the chief, lxxvi.
- of the plantation of Ulster, the best and fittest will be the captains and officers who have served in the wars, 63.
-, portions to be assigned by lot, 64.
-, will have to abide storms, 176.
-, English undertakers, note of, 180.
-, no English or Scottish, in Fermanagh, 181.
-, six English proportions for, in Cavan, *ib.*
-, conditions to be observed by, 183.
-, Alexander Spicer offers to be one, 211.
-, would be ruined if they came and had to wait till the surveys were finished, 211.
-, many petition to be undertakers, 212.
-, plantations of English and servitors must begin together, *ib.*
-, the servitors must defend the borders and fastnesses, *ib.*
-, for the new undertakers will not know the country, nor the wars, nor the qualities of the Irishry, *ib.*
-, Sir Thomas Williams wishes to be one, 213.
-, are of two sorts, servitors and Britons; *ib.*
-, Captain Steward, leader of a company of men out of Scotland, prays to undertake, 218, 236.
-, Lord Audley and his son become, 256.
-, many Scotch proposed for, 262.
-, great numbers from Scotland have found sureties, *ib.*
- decline to undertake less than 2,000 acres, *ib.*
-, one has undertaken for a roll of names, in all 75,000 acres, *ib.*
-, Scotch, new roll of, "men of greater stuff and ability," 268.
-, note of the several proportions of their lands in the several escheated counties, 339.

Undertakers—*cont.*

-, W. Angell, would be undertaker, 341.
 , Captain Thomas Maunsell, Captain W. Fisher, Nicholas Isaac, and Thomas Pinder, merchants, would "undertake" the whole county of Donegal, 346.
 , Chichester's view of the kind of men required as, 355.
 , what they should be bound to, 356.
 , any English of Ireland, offering to undertake a barony to be accepted, 363.
 , Sir Oliver St. John, Sir James Parrott, and Sir Thomas Williams, to have Lower Orier, *ib.*
 , Sir Garrett Moore, Upper Orier or O'Neilan, *ib.*
 , Sir Ralph Bingley, the barony of Kilmaerenan, *ib.*
 , list of those of the Council of Ireland who would undertake, and where to be placed, 365.
 , list of those who might be induced, 366.
 , list of captains of companies who have already houses in Ulster, *ib.*
 , list of captains of companies who have no houses, *ib.*
 , list of other knights and pensioners in pay, 367.
 , list of other knights and pensioners not in pay, but willing, *ib.*
 , list of servitors not in pay, but willing, *ib.*
 , list of servitors in pay, willing, 368.
 , Chichester after naming some lieutenants for, suggests all lieutenants, ensigns, and serjeants in the northern counties, 368.
 , , others in other parts now or formerly in pay, *ib.*
 , Chichester wishes the division by proportions (single, middle, and double,) given up, and baronies chosen instead, *ib.*
 , Lord Salisbury intends to be an, 391.
 , commission for passing lands to, 460.
 , distribution of precincts among, 404.
 , captains propose to become, 407.
 , impolicy of this measure, *ib.*
 , eight principal English, to be named by the King, 411.
 , also eight Scottish, *ib.*
 , inferior, to hold directly of the King, *ib.*
 , Lord Audley formerly asked a large grant, but is now content to rank as an ordinary undertaker, 467.
 , Richard Waldrom, 477.
 , , prays dispensation from residence, *ib.*
 , , offers G. Sharpe and Clement Cotterill as his deputies, *ib.*
 , Lysagh O'Connor asks to undertake in Cavan, 483.
 , Stephen Butler, at Belturbet, 489.

Undertakers—*cont.*

- , proclamation of 20th August, from Lifford, with conditions of plantation for undertakers, 490.
 , James Clapham (Clephane), an undertaker, an old servant of the King's, is to have Newton in Tyrone, 491.
 , Edward Johnson, undertaker, *ib.*
 , Lord Audley, his grant in Orier, 494.
 , Sir Thomas Phillips, *ib.*
 , , to have Toome eastle, *ib.*
 , Lord Audley the first servitor to undertake in Ulster, 500.
 , many British, had come over (August 1610), and were put in possession of their lots, 498.
 , and were given warrants for timber for building, *ib.*
 , those that appeared in 1610 to receive their allotments, were not of a quality to please Chichester, 502.
 , those of them of the best judgment perceived the difficulty of planting five whole counties in so barren and remote a country, *ib.*
 , and would press for leave to take the natives as tenants, *ib.*
 , the Scotch undertakers were already in hand with them, promising them to get leave, *ib.*
 , this would be to overthrow the main work of the plantation, *ib.*
 , Scottish, have come better attended than the British, 526.
 , their dealing with the natives, *ib.*
 , are hated by them, *ib.*
 , British, manner of proceeding, 525.
 , , give little promise of success, *ib.*
 , , some have sold their portions outright, 526.
 , list of names of, 547.
 , for plantation of Ulster, number of, 581.
 United Provincess, the King's league with, gives offence to Spain, 17.
 Usher, Sir William, to succeed Sir G. Fenton, 162.
 , , 367, 508, 546.
 Usquebagh, suit regarding, 414.
 , Lady Arabella Stuart's patent for license of sales of, *ib.*

V.

- Valdeleyd, *see* Valladolid.
 Vale, Walter, 475.
 Valladolid, Henry Killinghall meets Robert Hanmer at, 23.
 Valledeloyd, *see* Valladolid.
 Valley, Sir Edmund Fitzgerald, Knight of the, 384, 388.

Valley, Shane M'Brian, messenger from Sir Neal O'Donnell, 20.

Varden, priest, 345.

Vaughan, Capt. Henry, 368, 548.

....., servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.

....., Capt. John, 97, 227, 230, 326, 366, 510, 512, 547.

....., takes deposition of M'Allen, 37.

....., sheriff of Donegal, killed by a Scotchman, 453.

....., servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.

....., Scottish soldiers assigned to, 10.

....., number of foot, 33.

Vaux, Lord, 23.

....., a Jesuit in service of, 50.

Vawes, *see* Vaux.

Vawse, *see* Vaux.

Verdon, John, pensioner, 337.

....., Sir Theobald de, 221.

....., Jane, *ib.*

....., Elizabeth, *ib.*

....., Isabella, *ib.*

....., Margery, *ib.*

Vicars, presentative, 403.

..... general, Catholic, appointed for every diocese throughout Ireland, 475.

....., who must appoint a curate in every parish, *ib.*

....., there is neither matrimony, christening, or burying in Ireland without a Catholic priest, *ib.*

....., they can dispense with any couple as nigh by degrees but in one and two, *ib.*

....., they have appointed guardian abbots in every abbey in Ireland, *ib.*

Vice-Treasurer, his account, 577.

Victualling of ships, 480, 481, 482.

....., Sir Allen Apsley to be contracted with, 480, 487.

....., agreement with Marmaduke Darrel for, 383.

....., charge of, 513.

..... of forts beforehand to be attended to, 145.

..... the army and navy, contracts for, 301.

....., Lord Deputy to undertake it at the same rates as in England, 316.

Victuals, no provision of, in the forts, 400.

Vigo, fleet for Ireland preparing at, 13.

Virgil, allusion to, by Sir John Davys, 16.

Virginia, proposed to employ the pirates in, 278.

W.

Wackley, Christopher, 336, 510. *See* Wakley.

Wake, William, 549.

Wakeman, John, 207, 389, 506.

Wakeman, John—*cont.*

....., the moiety of the fishing of the Ban granted to John Wakeman is the only thing in Coleraine county not vested in the Crown, 563, 564.

....., who sold it to James Hamilton, 564.

....., who undertook at request of Sir A. Chichester for 200*l.* to convey same to the Earl of Tyrone, *ib.*

....., who paid 200*l.* and took the fish, *ib.*

....., it is now found vested in the Crown, *ib.*

....., trustee for Earl of Devonshire 302.

....., assigns his right to James Hamilton, *ib.*

....., patent of, for Ban fishery, 389.

....., objections to, *ib.*

....., true copy of his grant, *ib.*

Wakley, John, 121.

Waldrom, Richard, 477.

Walker, Humphrey, 549.

Wall, Edmond, letter of, 44.

....., Gerod, father of Edmond Wall, *ib.*

....., Father, a Jesuit, nephew of Kearney, Archbishop of Cashel, 399.

....., returned from abroad and landed in Ulster, *ib.*

Wallop, Sir Henry, 222.

....., Queen's commissioner, xviii.

Walshe, Sir Nicholas, 74, 77, 232, 339, 422, 466.

....., Lord Chief Justice, 362.

....., Mr. Patrick, 102.

....., James, of the Shanganah, co. Dublin, 325.

Ward, John, a pirate at Tunis, 278.

....., Pepwell's attempt to reform him, 279.

....., represented as irreclaimable, *ib.*

....., Edward, 550.

....., Joseph, *ib.*

....., William, *ib.*

Wards and garrisons, the condition of, in Ireland, 40.

....., pay to be raised to English money, 46.

....., increase of, upon the possession of Ulster, 95.

....., without them, would know no more of the mind of the Ulster people than of those of Africa, *ib.*

....., Chichester would have one in M'Swyne na Banna's country, *ib.*

....., and in O'Boyle's country, *ib.*

Ware, Sir James, auditor, 112, 362, 367, 374, 465, 478, 487.

....., John, 465, 478.

....., Mr. Auditor, referred to on the claim of James Hamilton, 302.

....., reversion of his office to his son, recommended, 445.

....., his reasonable demand to be granted, 422.

- Warrants of the Lord President, question as to their authority, 447.
 Mayor of Limerick resists, *ib.*
 in Ulster plantation, form of, for timber, 492.
 for possession, *ib.*
 of deputation, *ib.*
 Warren, Mr., 367.
 Edmond, merchant at Navan, 140.
 Sir Henry, 373.
 Laurence, 549.
 Wars of barons, xxx.
 Warwick, Earl of, secret of his power lay in number of tenants at will, *ib.*
 Warwickshire, men brought over from, to Dublin, 4.
 Waterford, 74, 92, 214.
 Bishop of, to be of Council of Munster, xviii.
 claims the privilege that the Mayor of Waterford shall not lift up his sword within the Cathedral precincts, 214.
 complains of the waste and decay of the temporalities of his see, 439.
 corporation of, 230.
 solicits favour for their suit, 43.
 petition to have the town and lands of Ballyerokill brought into the liberties, 199.
 ward at, 507.
 new charter for, 154.
 customs of, 154, 214.
 Sir R. Morrison's men at, 33.
 ships not to discharge at Wexford, if this be found to be against the privileges of Waterford, 132.
 diocese of, commission of inquiry about, 186.
 400 men under Sir Anthony Cooke landed at, in 1602, 232.
 complain of soldiers cessed on them, 251, 343.
 citizens all papists, 214.
 yet exclaim against the Bishop that he is going to erect a papacy in Waterford, *ib.*
 because he will not allow the Mayor to carry the King's sword into his liberties, *ib.*
 Sir J. Davys has omitted their ancient privilege to shut the gates of the city against the King's Deputy if he comes with forces more than they could master, *ib.*
 bill of resumption, to be prepared, 440.
 commission of inquiry to issue, *ib.*
 new charter for, 455.
 franchises of, *ib.*
 complaint from, against Sir R. Moryson, 446.
 people of, bake and brew for themselves, 482.
 Waterford—*cont.*
 county, to what undertakers set out, lxxv.
 Webb, Dean, 487.
 Robert, nephew of Father Gerrard, 51.
 changed his name to Hanmer for safety in travel, *ib.*
 Mrs., 52.
 Welch, Archd., 213.
 Weldon, Walter, 332.
 West, Lieut., 368
 Lieut. Richard, 79.
 John, 351.
 Chester, *see* Chester.
 West India merchants, their trade of huying wood in Ireland to be prevented, 530.
 Weston, Nicholas, 199.
 his petition, 198.
 title of, composition made for, 420.
 grant from Earl of Tyrconnell to, of 20 quarters of land in Portlough and Tirbrassil void, and why?, 571, 572.
 spreads a slander about the young prince, 453.
 summoned by the Lord Deputy, *ib.*
 cannot be found, *ib.*
 Wexford, town of, 99.
 new charter for, 154.
 county of, 69, 324.
 Sir Wm. Synnott, justice of liberties of, surrenders the office, 76.
 Castle, Sir Richard Masterson, constable of, 508.
 and Carlow counties, 118.
 commission for Bonaght and Galloglass in, *ib.*
 customs and poundage of, lease of, 132.
 all ships arriving in the country to discharge there, except those of Ross, *ib.*
 charter to be renewed, *ib.*
 how the English language has been preserved in parts of, 358.
 once all English, 472.
 but in the wars of the Roses the Irish recovered a portion, which they now keep, *ib.*
 their district known as the Kinshellas, Murroes, Maedamores, and Macvadocke, *ib.*
 the inferior tenants offer to surrender and take re-grants, *ib.*
 but a better title is discovered for the King, *ib.*
 and Sir Thomas Beaumont of Colehornton is incited to look for it, *ib.*
 as representing Viscount Beaumont, who held it long ago of the Crown, 472.
 new plantation of, 531.

Wexford—*cont.*

-, by Sir Laurence Esmond's and Sir Edward Fisher's labours, the chief intruders into the King's inheritance there have been brought to compliance, *ib.*
-, the Irish there entered over the blood and bodies of good subjects, *ib.*
-, the State must therefore expect some opposition from such unsound members, *ib.*
-, English purchasers from some, and others of the Irish, will have to be considered favourably, *ib.*
-, Chichester urges the speedy issuing of a commission to find the King's title, *ib.*
- Weyman, Sir Edmond, 32, 33, 73.
-, , provost marshal of Connaught, his troop of horse, 32.
-, , , foot, 33.
- Whaler, Mr., 367.
- Wheeler, Deane, *ib.*
- Whitechurch, Sir Marmaduke, 78.
-, , a servitor, is granted six ballibetags in the county of Armagh, part of the possessions of the late abbey of SS. Peter and Thomas, 559.
-, Marmaduke, 509.
- White, Bennett, examination of, 398.
-, Edward, clerk of Council of Connaught, complaint of, 261.
-, Francis, lxiii, *note.*
-, , beeves seized from, by the Earls for provision on their voyage, xxxvi.
-, James, 325.
-, , examination of, 398.
-, John, 484.
-, , of Clonmell, 399.
-, Sir Nicholas, 367.
-, Nicholas, Mayor of Clonmell, 399.
-, Mr., title of composition made for, 420.
-, Walter, pensioner, 337, 367, 511.
-, , grant of reversion of escheatorship of Dublin and other counties to, 515.
-, , joint grant of escheatorship to, 583.
- Whitehead, Robert, pensioner, 338, 368, 511.
- White Knight, the, 118.
- White Knight's country, in three counties, yet answereth none, 221.
-, , it should therefore be thrown into one of the divisions of the county of Cork, now projected, *ib.*
- Whitte, Andrew, sailor, examination of, 12.
-, , reports rumours of Tyrone's invasion of Ireland, 13.
-, , informed by Capt. Brian Kelly of particulars, *ib.*
-, , attempted to be converted to Popery by Father Archer, but refused, *ib.*

Whitte, Andrew—*cont.*

-, , saw many Irish friars and priests, *ib.*
-, , landing to be at Broadhaven, near Sleego, 14.
-, , could not learn numbers, *ib.*
- Whorwood, Sir W., 103.
- Whyte, *see* White.
- Wicklow Castle, constable of, Sir W. Usher, 508.
- Wilbraham, Sir Roger, 202, 222.
-, , commissioner for Ulster plantation, 171, 347.
- "William," the, ship of Leith, 393.
- Williams, Capt., excuses of, for not attacking pirates, 42.
-, John, 231.
-, , a Norfolk man, a pirate, 142.
-, Sir Thomas, undertaker, 180.
-, , 213, 367, 548.
-, , servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
- Williamson, James, 512.
- Wilmot Sir Charles, 329, 367, 384, 511.
- Wilson, Thomas, 101, 549.
-, William, 549.
-, John, 231.
-, Walter, 239.
- Wiltshire, the Lord President in, 282.
- Winche, Sir Humphrey, 73, 77, 113, 117, 206, 207, 213, 232, 389, 477, 492.
-, , Chief Baron, succeeds Sir James Ley as Chief Justice of King's Bench, 117.
-, , urges provision for safe keeping of records, 148.
-, , Chief Baron, and his fellow barons, 207.
-, , their certificate concerning the manor of Glynnny, co. Cork, *ib.*
-, , wrongly confounded with Cullen manor, *ib.*
-, , is the King's, though possessed by David Roch, of Kinsale, by intrusion, *ib.*
-, , report on the commission of plantation, 295.
-, , on Bann fishery, 389.
-, , takes exceptions to Wakeman's patent of Bann fishery, *ib.*
-, , Chief Baron, promoted, 445.
-, , charged with defaults of payment, 515.
-, , denies the charge, *ib.*
-, , appeals to Lord Deputy, 516.
-, , is to return to England at Candlemas, *ib.*
- Windebank, Mr., *see* Winibank.
- Wines, monopoly of sale of, though granted in England, not yet granted in Ireland though many have importuned for it, 215.
- and usquebagh, motives to creating a monopoly of, 336.

- Wines—*cont.*
, Earl of Ormond's prize, 99.
 Wingfield, Sir Richard, lxxviii, 97, 227, 507, 509, 510.
, (the marshal), 547.
, marshal, examinations taken before, 2, 3.
, pursues the rebels of Tyrone and Tyreonnell, 8.
, his services acknowledged by the King, 23.
, his troop of horse, 32.
, foot, 33.
, servitor, to be an undertaker, 428.
, Robert, prays to be admitted an undertaker, 430.
 Winibank, Mr., 336.
 Wirrall, Sir Hugh, a principal undertaker in Ulster, with the names of his consorts, their means and abilities, 551.
 Wise, Nicholas, 329.
 Wogan, John, 511.
, Nicholas, of Rathcoffey, co. Kildare, 325.
 Woode, Thomas, 549.
 Woodkerne, of Armagh, petition for pardon of, 143.
, to be granted for the common sort, *ib.*
, the, and loose people in every county, to be sent to Sweden, 292.
 withdraw into the woods to escape service, 296.
 Woods, Mr., 203.
, , curate of Kilmallock, a Scotchman known to the Bishop of Derry, *ib.*
, , employed by Sir Henry Brouneker (as he says) to pretend to be a Papist, to discover their practices, *ib.*
 Woods, *see* Timber woods.
 in Ireland, reports on, 43.
, only to be used henceforward for ships for King's use, 174.
, great waste of, in pipe-staves, *ib.*
, great woods to be surveyed, *ib.*
, the King's, in Ireland, if not reserved will be destroyed, 422.
, order for preservation of, 461.
 Woodstock, manor of, 327, 331, 332, 376.
 Woolwich, timber to be landed at, 149.
 Worcester, Earl of, commissioner for plantation of Derry, 136.
 Worcestershire men delivered to Capt. Newt's lieutenant, 5.
 Workington, report of the embarkation of the Græmes, c, ci.
 Worth, Roger, confesses that he went on board a pirate ship, and received some trifles there, 522.
 Worthington, Francis, 74.
 Wotton, Sir Henry, ambassador at Venice. xlii.
, reports on the fugitives in Italy, xliii.
 Wright, Henry, ship's timber for King's service from Ireland, 149.
, Richard, 360, 550.
, commissioner of plantation of Londonderry, 136.
 Wynch, *see* Winch.
- Y.
- Yarn, unwoven, export of, 137.
 Yelverton, Mr., license for sale of wines and usquebagh, 415.
 Youghal, 23, 96, 126, 220.
, danger in arriving at, 50.
, suit of incorporation of, 133.
, to be made chief town of one part of Cork county, *ib.*
, other privileges, *ib.*
, new charter for, 154.
, in the projected division of the county of Cork into two (being 60 miles long), was suggested as the second county town, 220.
, this choice objected to by the gentry and freeholders as not central, *ib.*
, but lying on the eastern verge, *ib.*
, the Lords suggest Ross Carbery, *ib.*
 Young, Mr., 91.
, Thomas, 75, 231.
, , of Florence, xli.
 "Young St. Leger," falls off from the Earls, xl.
- Z.
- Zant, *see* Zante.
 Zante, island of, pirates hanged in view of, 279.
 Zemindar, the, in Bengal, resembles the Irish lord in the ancient land system of Tyrone, xxvii.
 Zouch, Lord, commissioner of plantation of Londonderry, 136.

LONDON:

Printed by GEORGE EDWARD EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
 Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
 For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

